

R.A.F. WIND TUNNEL AT FARNBOROUGH

This enormous wind tunnel for testing models of Britain's fighting aircraft, at the Royal Aircraft Establishment, Farnborough, Hants, contributed to the R.A.F.'s efficiency. Begun in 1938, it could reproduce atmospheric conditions as found in any part of the world. Quarter-size aircraft models, fully rigged and placed on a balance in the interior, were subjected to flying conditions at almost any speed, temperature and altitude.

By permission of H.M. Stationery Office

230-lb., and no advantage was to be obtained by increasing the weight of aircraft depth charges, for the lethal hemisphere resulting from the underwater explosion was enlarged but slightly even with great increases in the weight of explosive. Depth charges were hydrostatically detonated to explode at predetermined depths, and much as a bomber attacking

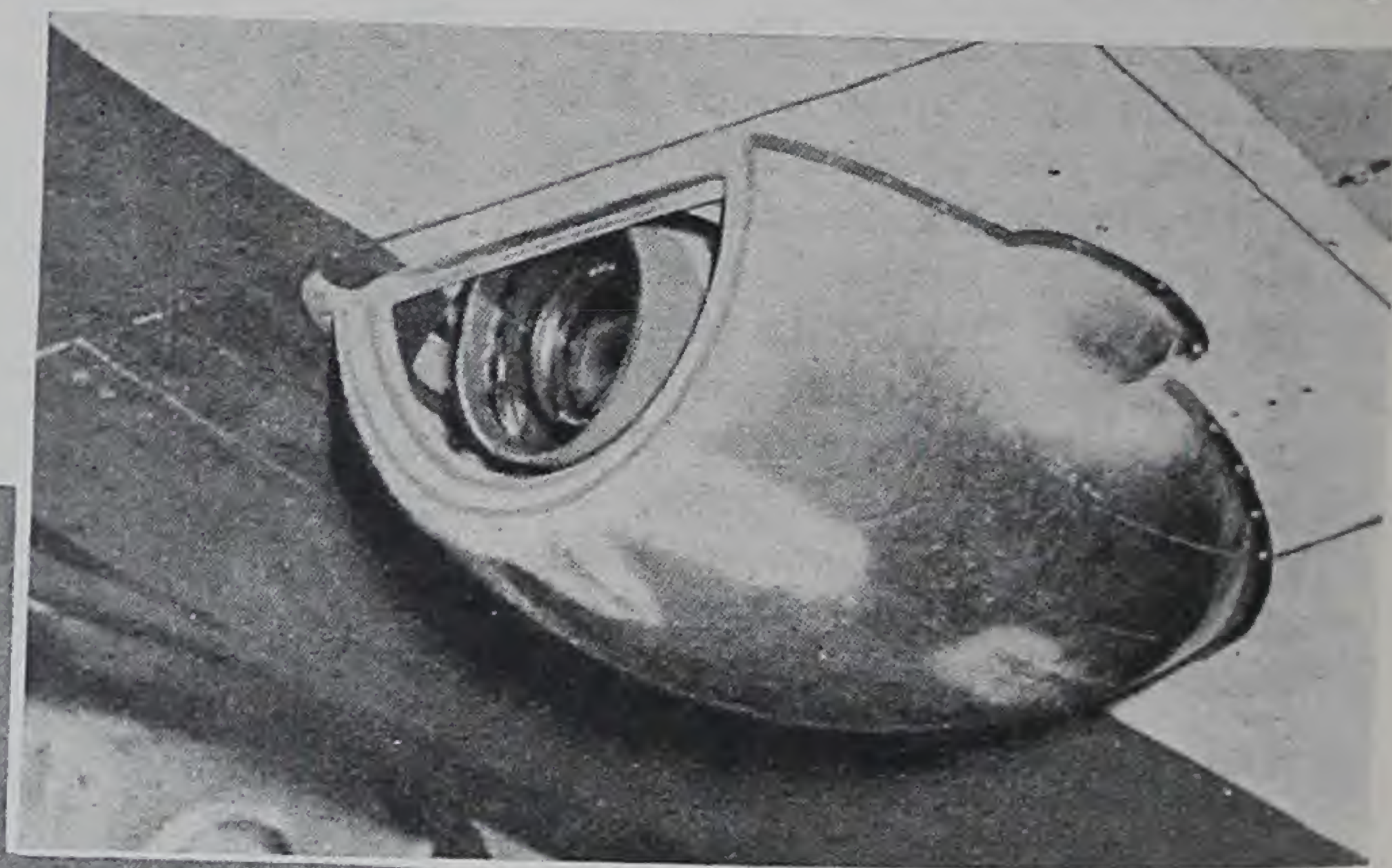
a land objective at one period of the war dropped a horizontal "stick" of bombs, the anti-U-boat aircraft could drop a vertical stick of depth charges which would straddle the submarine hemispherically.

Developments in aircraft guns, gun and bomb sights, rocket projectiles are described in Chapter 333. Developments

ENEMY RADAR INSTALLATIONS DETECTED

R.A.F. reconnaissance photographs over Cap de la Hague, France, in November 1940 revealed emplacements which had not been there a month earlier. Air Ministry experts called for special low-altitude oblique pictures to be taken which revealed that the Germans were using radar. Right, camera, fitted to the port wing of a Spitfire, used for the low-level 'shots,' one of which is reproduced below.

Photos, British Official



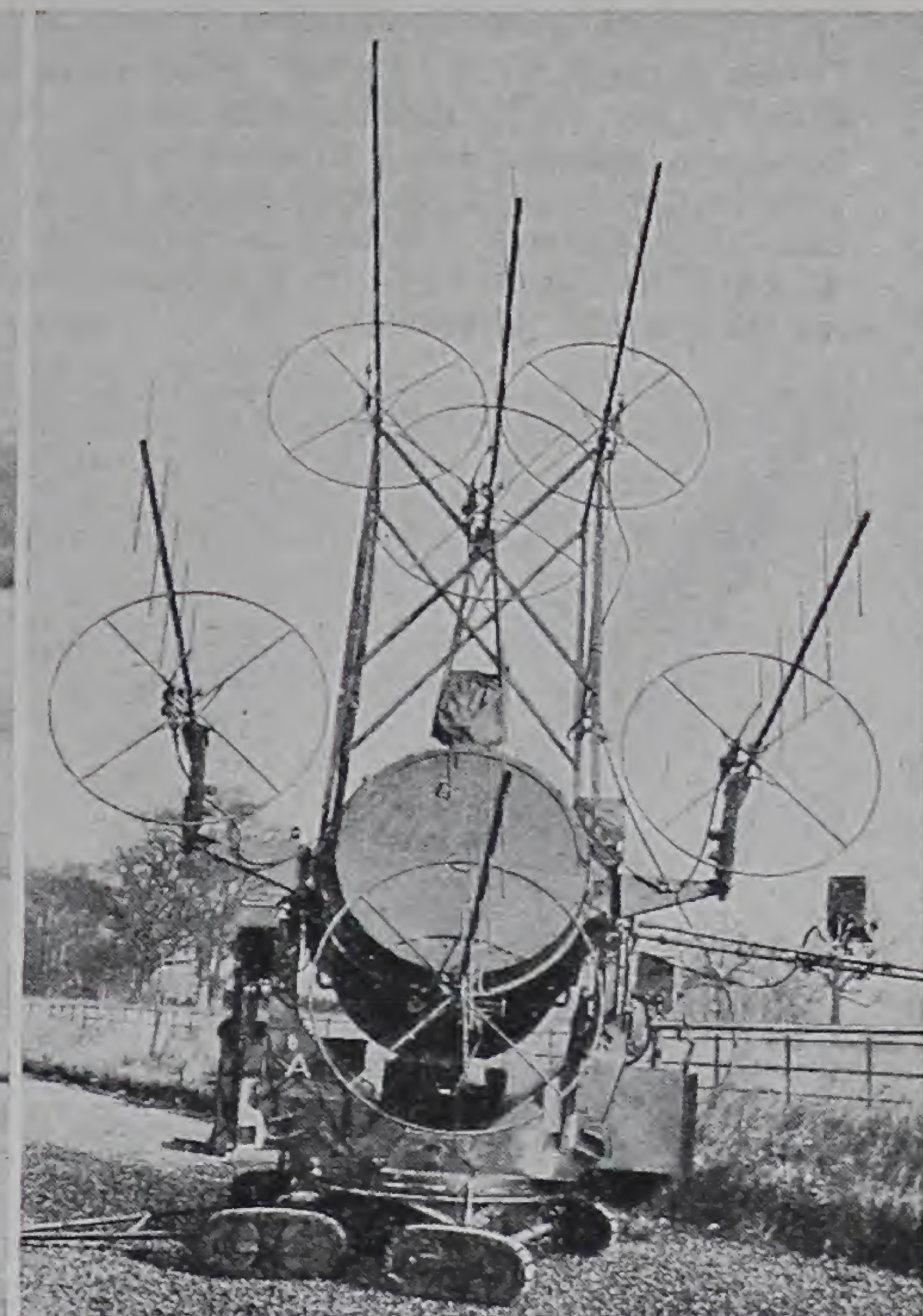
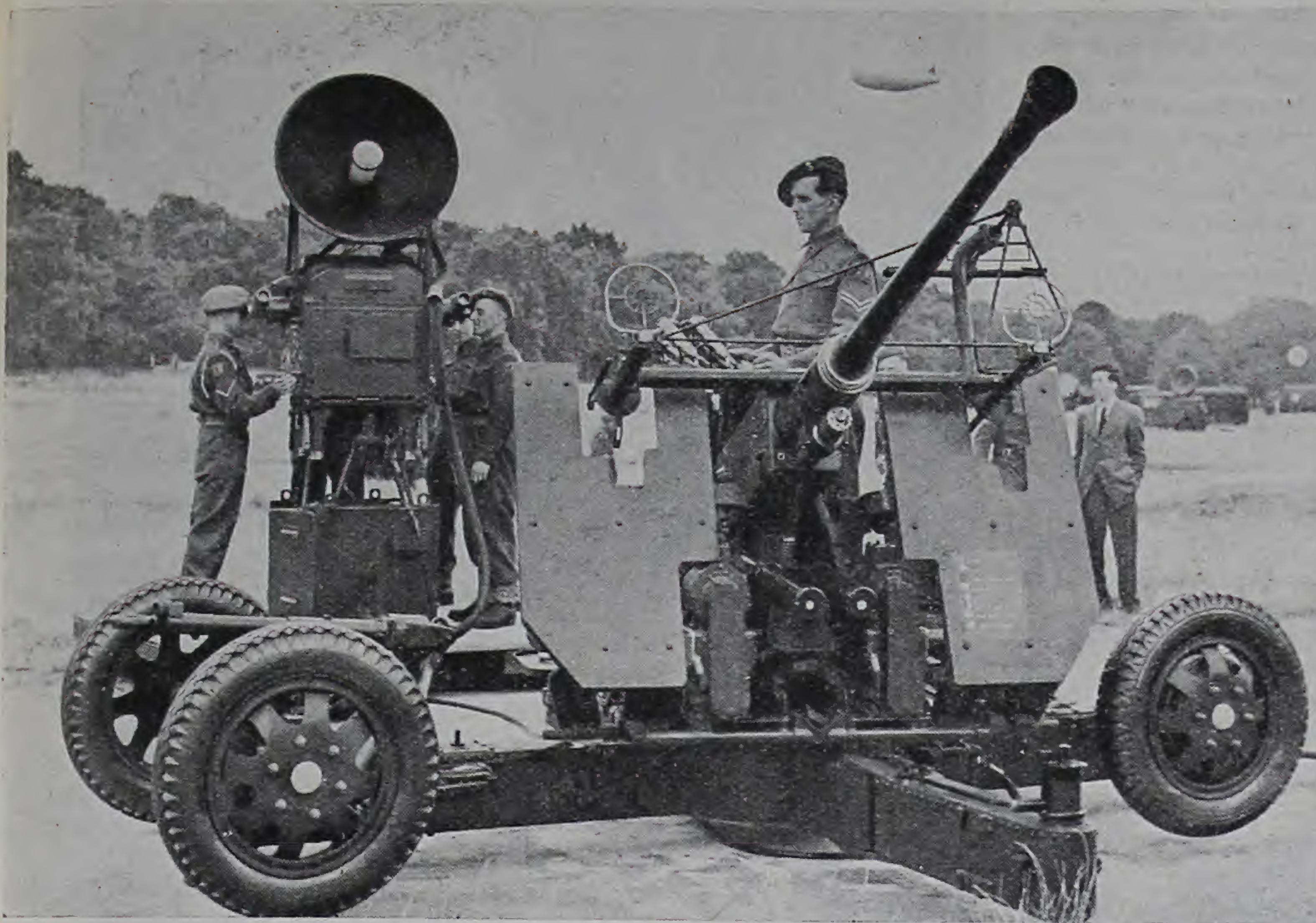
peared in time to take part in the battle of the flying bombs. It was first fitted with Rolls Royce Welland and later with Derwent units, with a speed steadily increasing until with Derwent V units, it flew at 606 m.p.h. in November 1945.

Germany was the only country to fly jet-bombers before the end of the war. One was the Arado 234B light bomber with a top speed of 470 m.p.h. and able to carry 4,000 lb. of bombs. Its successor, the 234C, with four BMW-003 jet units, had a top speed

in pyrotechnics included marker bombs, sky markers, and photo-flash bombs. Early in the war British night bombers flew singly and lit up their own targets. Accuracy of bombing was poor. The development of pyrotechnics led to the pathfinder method of target location. Marker bombs were the normal 500-lb. bomb case filled with small magnesium cartridges which scattered after the bomb had fallen a certain distance and lit up an area for three minutes. Sky markers were similar but remained suspended at cloud level. Flash bombs for night photography operated automatically when dropped and gave an intense light for one-tenth of a second. The R.A.F. used 1,000,000 candle power cartridges for low altitude, and 200,000,000 candle power flash bombs for greater altitude photography. The U.S.A.A.F. undertook night photography from greater heights, and to photograph the greater area in a single exposure used 700,000,000 candle power flash bombs.

Pyro-technic Developments

The only revolutionary aeroplane used operationally by the Allies was the British Gloster Meteor twin-jet fighter. All other Allied aircraft were developments of previously existing types, **The Gloster Meteor** prime movers. Britain's initial jet-plane was the Gloster E/28 which first flew in May 1941 with one Whittle unit. The Meteor ap-



RADAR'S PART IN A.A. DEFENCE

Radar equipment (see also page 3545) employed by Britain's A.A. crews to assist in the shooting down of flying bombs. Left, 40-mm. Bofors predictor and radar controlled light A.A. gun. Right, mobile searchlight equipped with radar aerials which enabled the beam to find its target automatically.

Photos, British Official

of 540 m.p.h., and was the world's fastest bomber. Junkers had a medium bomber, the Ju.287, with six of these units; it had a crew of three, a maximum bomb load of nearly 10,000 lb., a range of 1,175 miles with three tons of bombs, and a maximum speed of over 530 m.p.h. Only the Arado 234B and the Messerschmitt 262 fighter-bomber flew operationally.

The Germans developed numerous unorthodox air weapons. Rocket development in Germany began privately,

German Rocket Research

early in the 20th century, and attracted official military notice with the advent of Hitler's regime in 1933. Development work continued in Berlin until the Peenemünde research station was set up in 1937-38. Ten rockets (A1 to A10) were designed, but only one, the A4 (known as the V2, see Chapter 337) was used in war operations. The first three were short range rockets, leading up to the production of the A4. The A9 was an A4 fitted with wings to increase the range by gliding descent instead of the parabolic curve of the wingless A4. The A10 was intended to convert the A9 into a two-stage rocket, weighing in combination about 100 tons. The A10 was to boost the A9 into the stratosphere, where the fuel-exhausted A10 was to be discarded, leaving the A9 to continue its flight; this rocket, which remained a project, was to have bom-

barded New York from Normandy at a range of about 3,000 miles.

Two rocket interceptor aircraft were designed, and one, the Messerschmitt 163, became operational towards the end of 1944. This tailless aeroplane was

fitted with a Walter bifuel rocket unit weighing 415 lb. At full power the fuel was consumed in about $4\frac{1}{2}$ minutes, but the aircraft could climb to 40,000 feet in slightly more than three minutes. Its top speed was about 590 m.p.h.

The Natter (Viper) aircraft was propelled into the air at an angle of 75 degrees by two solid fuel rocket assisters which carried it to 5,000 feet. The pilot then continued his climb with a



W.A.A.F. 'GHOST VOICE' UPSET THE LUFTWAFFE

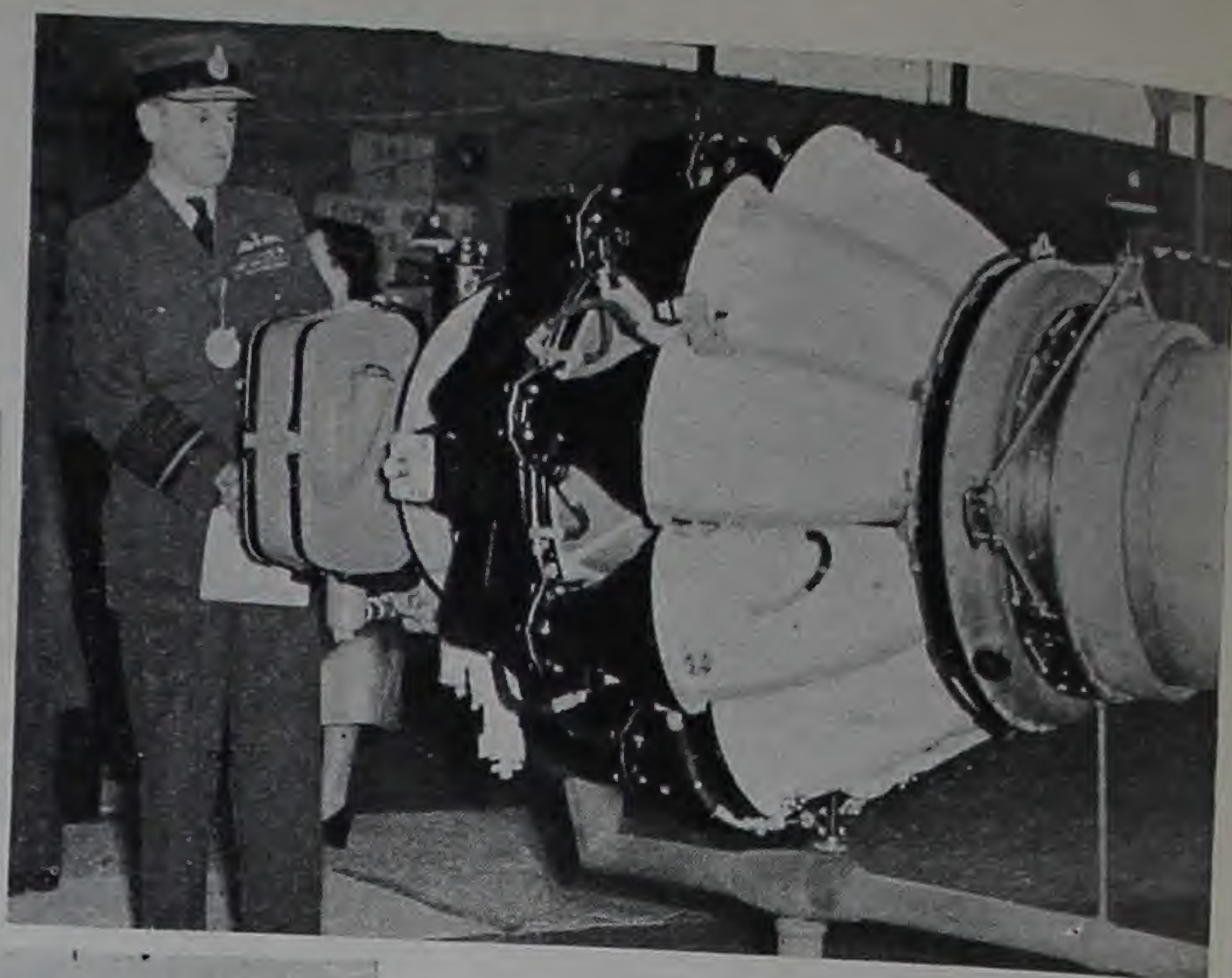
An important part of Britain's struggle against the Luftwaffe was the disturbance of German radio communications. Although this usually consisted in 'jamming' an enemy signal with a more powerful one of the same frequency, German-speaking members of the W.A.A.F. often broadcast counter-orders. Here, a 'ghost voice' W.A.A.F. sits at the microphone. The gramophone was used for jumbled-voice jamming.

Photo, British Official

BRITAIN'S JET-PROPELLED 'METEOR'

Details of the R.A.F.'s 'Meteor' jet-propelled fighter (below) were disclosed in July 1945. First flown in 1943, it was used against the flying bombs the following year. Powered by two gas jet turbines, its dimensions included: span, 43 feet; length, 41 feet; wing area, 374 square feet. It was armed with four 20-mm. Hispano guns. Right, Marshal of the R.A.F. Lord Portal of Hungerford inspects a Derwent jet-unit as fitted to the 'Meteor.'

Photos, British Official; G.P.U.



Walter rocket unit using liquid bi-fuel. This little aircraft, with 18 feet span wings, was to climb at 37,000 feet a minute and destroy a bomber with its battery of rocket projectiles. The pilot was then ejected, the aircraft broke in two, and the pilot and the rear half containing the rocket unit descended by separate parachutes.

These attempts to intercept Allied bombers by rocket aircraft with almost vertical climbing power indicated all too clearly that the German warning system was not good enough to enable the normal methods of interception to be used. And it is true that warning intelligence of air attack reached its highest development in the combined work of British scientists and British air staff. In August 1940 a team of British scientists with three service officers went to America to discuss radar. They found that the Americans had radar naval gun ranging, but no radar for detection of air attack, and no airborne

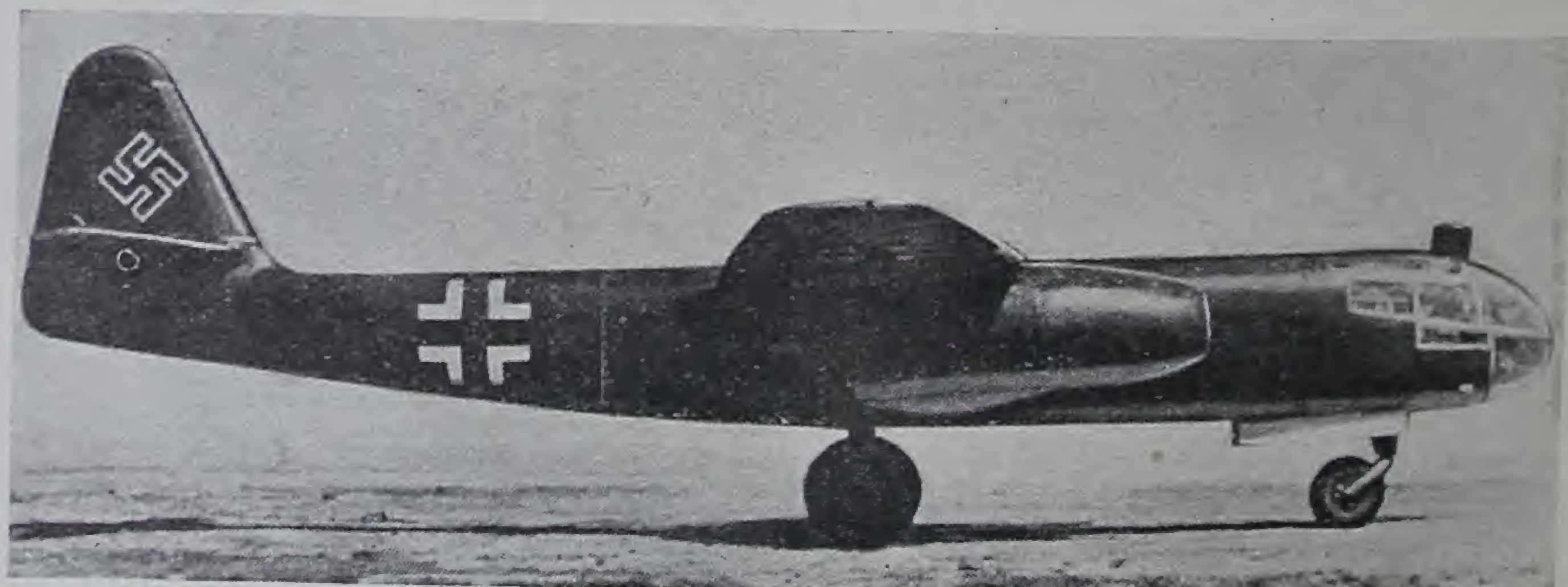
Radar Interception

radar. Britain was then far ahead of the rest of the world in the technical development of radar; America profited by British knowledge, and in turn supplied radar sets to the anti-aircraft guns that shot down a large proportion of the flying bombs in 1944.

British and American bombers used radar sets for navigation, both by signal

systems, and by radar echo-signal mapping of the ground flown over, some navigators preferring the H2S method of navigation to any other. H2S enabled blind bombing to be carried out, and eventually made it possible to blind-bomb targets only 500 yards from Allied troops. It was possible for bombers to distinguish friendly from enemy fighters by radar; and radar, if working, made the identification of friendly aircraft by ground defences simple and certain. Unfortunately, aircraft sometimes returned home with their radar instruments damaged by enemy flak or aircraft gunfire, and some were shot down by naval defences when flying half-crippled and unable to signal. The efficiency of radar-controlled naval anti-aircraft gunfire was in such cases all too tragically demonstrated.

But no other wartime development approached the importance of the atomic bomb, either as a scientific achievement or as a military weapon. Hitherto man had used chemical power, in fire, explosives, fuel. Here was a new source of power, derived from the fission of the inner core of the atom, and not, as in



GERMANY'S JET-PROPELLED BOMBER

Towards the end of the war, the Luftwaffe was flying a new type of jet-propelled aircraft, the Ar 234B light bomber. It could carry up to 4,000 lb. of bombs and had a top speed of about 470 m.p.h. Regarded as a successful design, it was fitted with Junkers-Jumo 004 jet units. The projection above the cockpit is a fairing for the periscopic bombsight and gunsight. (See also illus. in page 3393.)

Photo, British Official

chemical change, by the alteration of its outer envelope. The atomic bomb derived its energy from the actual disruption of matter. Part of the energy thus released was communicated to the surrounding atmosphere, with a consequent rapid rise of air temperature which caused the expanding air to exert great pressure in a blast wave. Part of the energy took the form of radiation over wavelengths which included infra-red, visible light, ultra violet, X-rays, and probably other rays, covering a range of wavelengths from $\frac{1}{100}$ to 10000000000 cm.

The chemical energy released by the detonation of a normal explosive releases heat locally, but obtains its destructive power from the conversion of the bomb's contents into a gas whose pressure produces a blast wave, similar to but less powerful than that produced by the atomic bomb. The normal bomb does not produce radiation, whose effects on humanity and combustible materials played a major part in the appalling destructiveness of this new weapon.

By 1911 Lord Rutherford had discovered how the atom is constructed, with most of its weight in a nucleus,

British Atomic Research which carries an immense electric charge.

In 1919 he split an atom by shooting a light nucleus at a heavier one, despite their mutually repellant nature. In 1932 Sir James Chadwick discovered the neutron, which has no electric charge, and can therefore be used to bombard the nucleus more easily. Light elements break up into very unequal parts, but in 1938 Professor Hahn of Berlin, a former pupil of Rutherford's, found that atoms of uranium 235 break into two almost equal parts moving at tremendous speed and with the liberation of enormous energy. In splitting, these atoms give off neutrons which attack other atoms and split them in a chain reaction. This process is controllable in pieces of uranium 235 of certain dimensions, which limited the size of the atomic bomb.

Ordinary uranium contains three types of atom of atomic weights 238, 235, and 234, the last two being present only in proportions of 0.7 and 0.006 per cent respectively. The separation of the rare uranium 235 had first to be accomplished in sufficient quantity to produce the material for the atomic explosion on a military scale instead of on that of a laboratory experiment. This was the process which entailed the enormous plants set up in the United States in connexion with the manufacture of the atomic bomb (e.g. see illus. in page 3850).

By the summer of 1941 British scientists had reached a stage of development which indicated that an atomic bomb might be produced before the end of the war. On October 11, 1941, President Roosevelt wrote to Mr. Churchill suggesting co-ordinated and joint British and American effort. By the summer of 1942 this joint scientific work had confirmed the earlier British forecasts, and it was decided to build full-scale production plants in the United States, with participation in Canada.

A race had begun between the Allies and Germany for atomic weapons. Heavy water (one part of which is found in 4,000 parts of water) is an essential part of one process for atomic fission. Before the war its manufacture was almost exclusive to Norway, at the Norsk Hydro Company plant at Rjukan. The French had acquired almost the whole world stock—165 litres—from Norsk Hydro just before the German invasion, and Britain obtained this from France before her defeat. But it was

recognized that the possession by Germany of this factory was a potential danger to the Allies. Two attempts were made to sabotage the factory, the second successful (see page 3202).

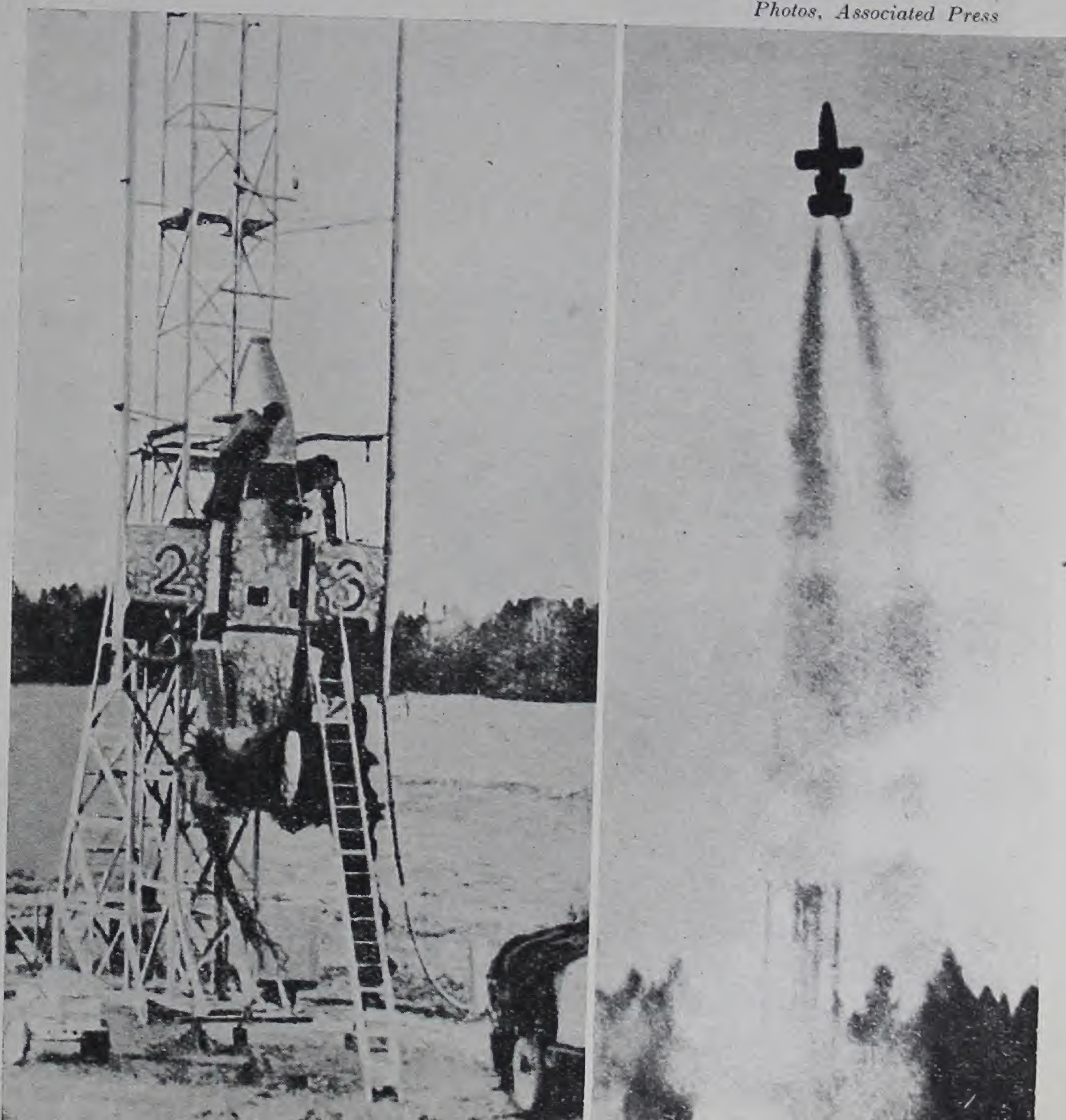
Most of the subsequent experimental work on atomic bombs was conducted at Los Alamos in New Mexico. At 5.30 a.m. on July 16, **First Atomic Bomb 1945, at Alamogordo, Exploded** 160 miles away in the desert, the world's first atomic bomb was exploded on a 100-foot high steel tower. Watchers 20 miles away saw a fire ball far brighter than the sun, and the scrub-covered hills around them were lit up as by the midday sun, then a coloured cloud boiled upward to 40,000 feet. Heavy pressure waves knocked down two men who were outside the control tower 10,000 yards from the explosion. The tower from which the bomb had been suspended was destroyed, the stones on the desert were fused.

At the Berlin Conference of 1945, (see Chapter 380) it was decided to use

GERMAN 'VIPERS' WERE NEVER USED

Before the end of the war the Germans were producing a rocket-propelled, piloted missile known as the 'Natter' ('Viper'). Although never used operationally, it was designed to attack aircraft with cannon, rockets or by ramming. The pilot was able to eject himself mechanically before ramming. Left, a 'Natter' on its launching-structure, and (right) after its almost vertical take-off.

Photos, Associated Press



the atomic bomb against Japan. The first bomb left the United States in the care of Brigadier-General Thomas Farrell nine days before it fell on Hiroshima. Major-General Leslie R. Groves commanded the project and coordinated preparations for launching it.

On August 6, 1945, the sirens wailed over the undamaged city of Hiroshima as a single Super-Fortress flying at 30,000 feet approached shortly after eight in the morning. Eye-witnesses on the ground said they saw a blinding white flash above the mercantile quarter. This was followed by a rush of air, a loud rumbling sound, the crashing of disintegrating and falling buildings, settling darkness, and an all-pervading cloud of dust. Innumerable fires sprang up among the city buildings.

Colonel P. W. Tibbets, pilot, and Major Ferebee, bombardier, of the U.S.A.A.F., and Captain W. Parsons, of the U.S. Navy Ordnance service, flying in the aircraft saw a giant mushroom of smoke swirling over the doomed city at a thousand feet.

More than four square miles of Hiroshima were destroyed. At the time of the attack the population was estimated at 320,000, of whom 78,150 died, 13,983 were missing, and some 40,000 were injured. For comparison, in Great Britain, during the whole war, 60,595 civilians, including civil defence workers, were killed, or missing believed killed, including London's total of 30,000. (German V2 rocket bombs discharged against England killed an average of about 2.6 persons each—see page 3440.) At Hiroshima, 95 per cent of all who were within a quarter of a mile, 85 per cent of those between a quarter and half a mile of the explosion centre died.

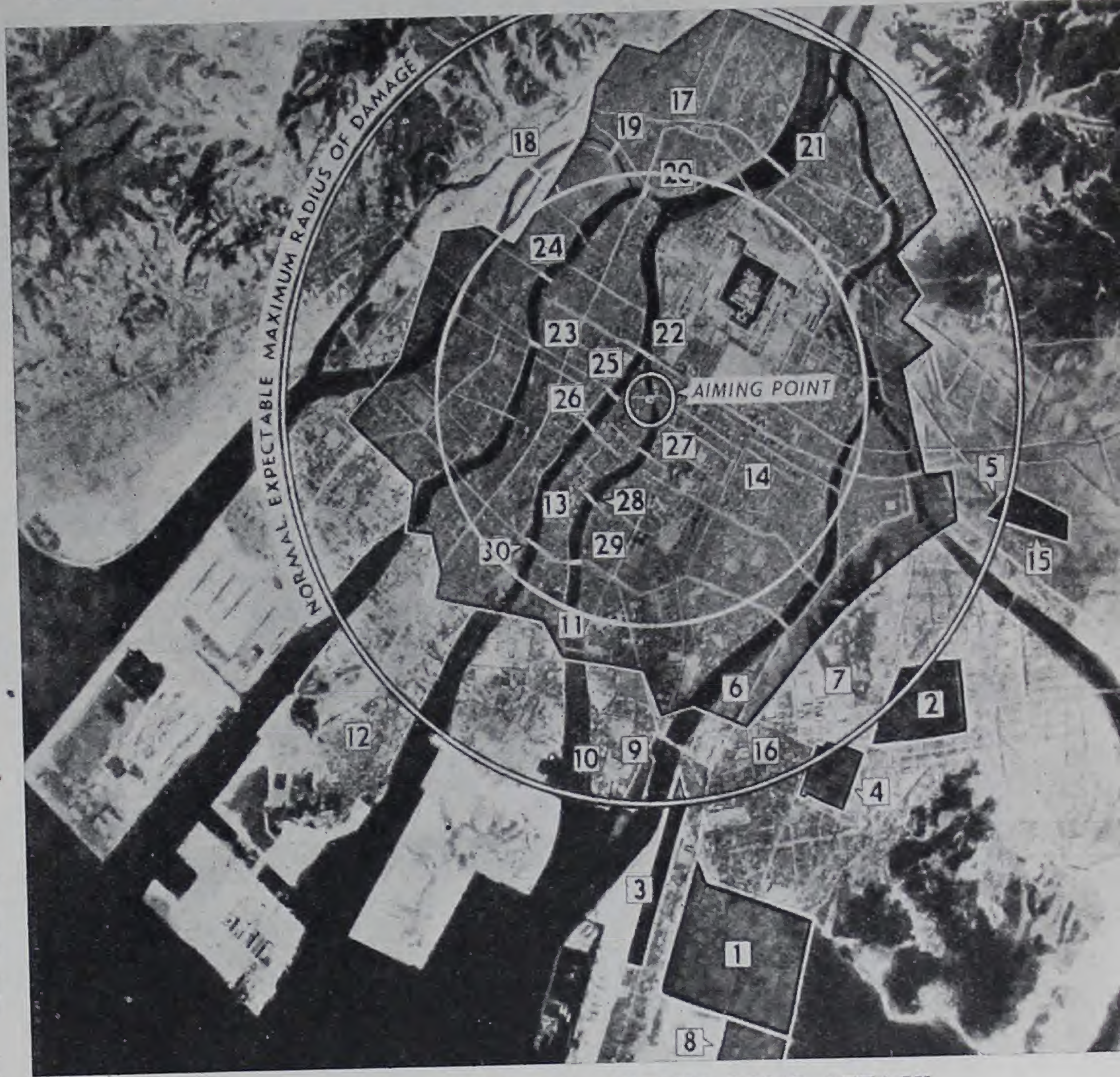
Just after 11 a.m. on August 9, 1945, another atomic bomb was dropped and exploded over the industrial area between the two large Mitsubishi Ordnance plants in the Urakami valley district of Nagasaki. Ground witnesses said they saw three parachutes drop before the fireball flashed. The population of Nagasaki was estimated at just over 260,000, but fewer than 100,000 were exposed to the explosion owing to the shelter given by hills to other parts of the city. Casualty figures given by the American Medical Association in July 1946 were 40,000 dead and 25,000 injured.

In both places city life and industry came to a full stop. Disposal of the dead was a major problem. The only buildings that stood up to the blast within a wide radius were steel-framed heavy concrete structures. Ordinary

load-bearing walls collapsed. Steel-trussed factory buildings and gas-holders were destroyed or distorted. Overhead electric supply, telephone, telegraph, and tramway cables were severely damaged to distances of from half a mile to a mile around the centre of explosion, but underground gas and water pipes were undamaged by the explosion, which was high up in the air. Flashburn damaged materials, set

buildings), aided by the high temperature and dryness of the scorched materials.

Apart from those who died from the explosion, flashburn, and mechanical injuries caused by the destruction of the city, many were burned to death while trapped in blazing buildings. Another major cause of death came from exposure to gamma rays. These killed the human bone marrow, source of cell



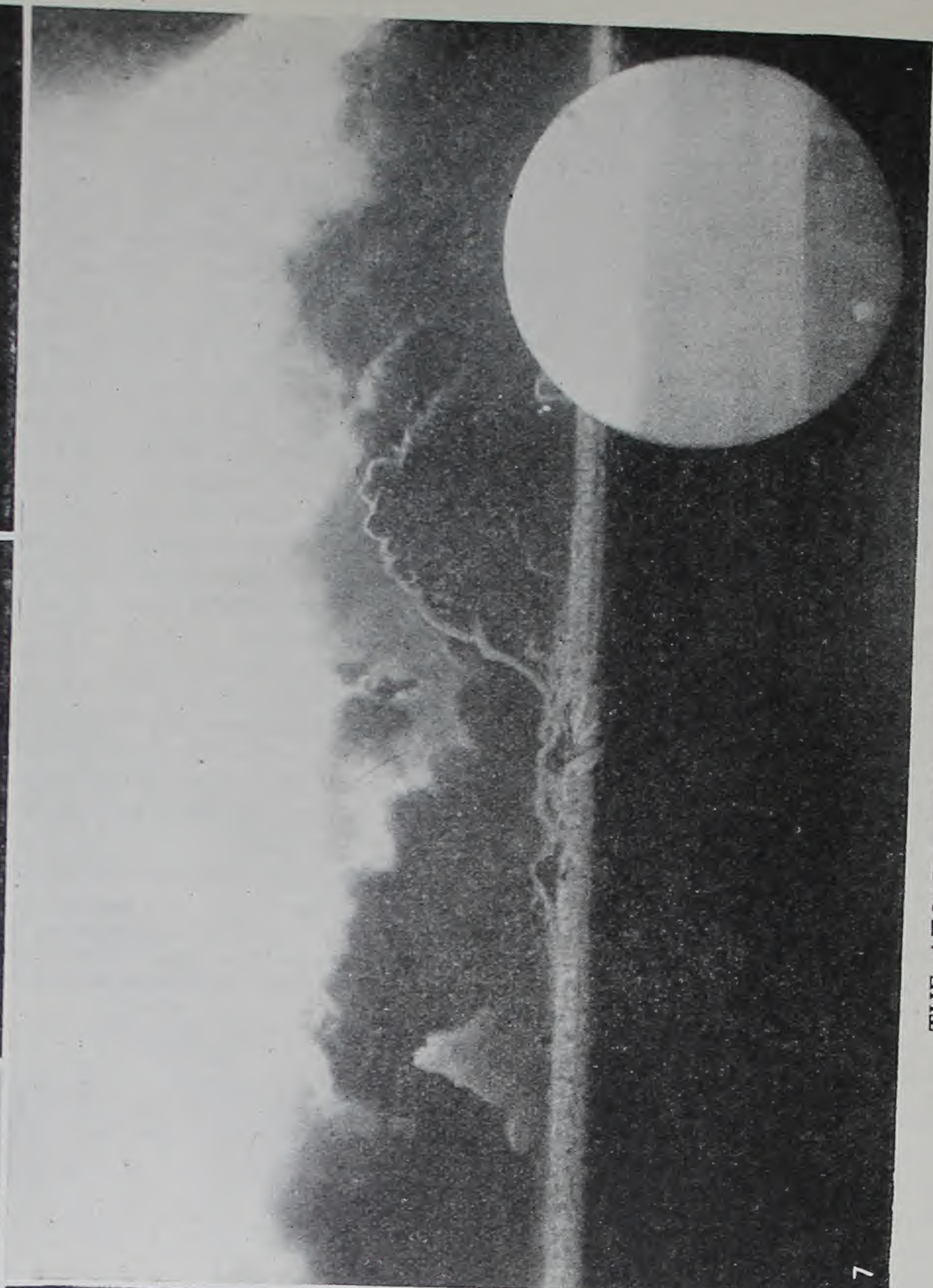
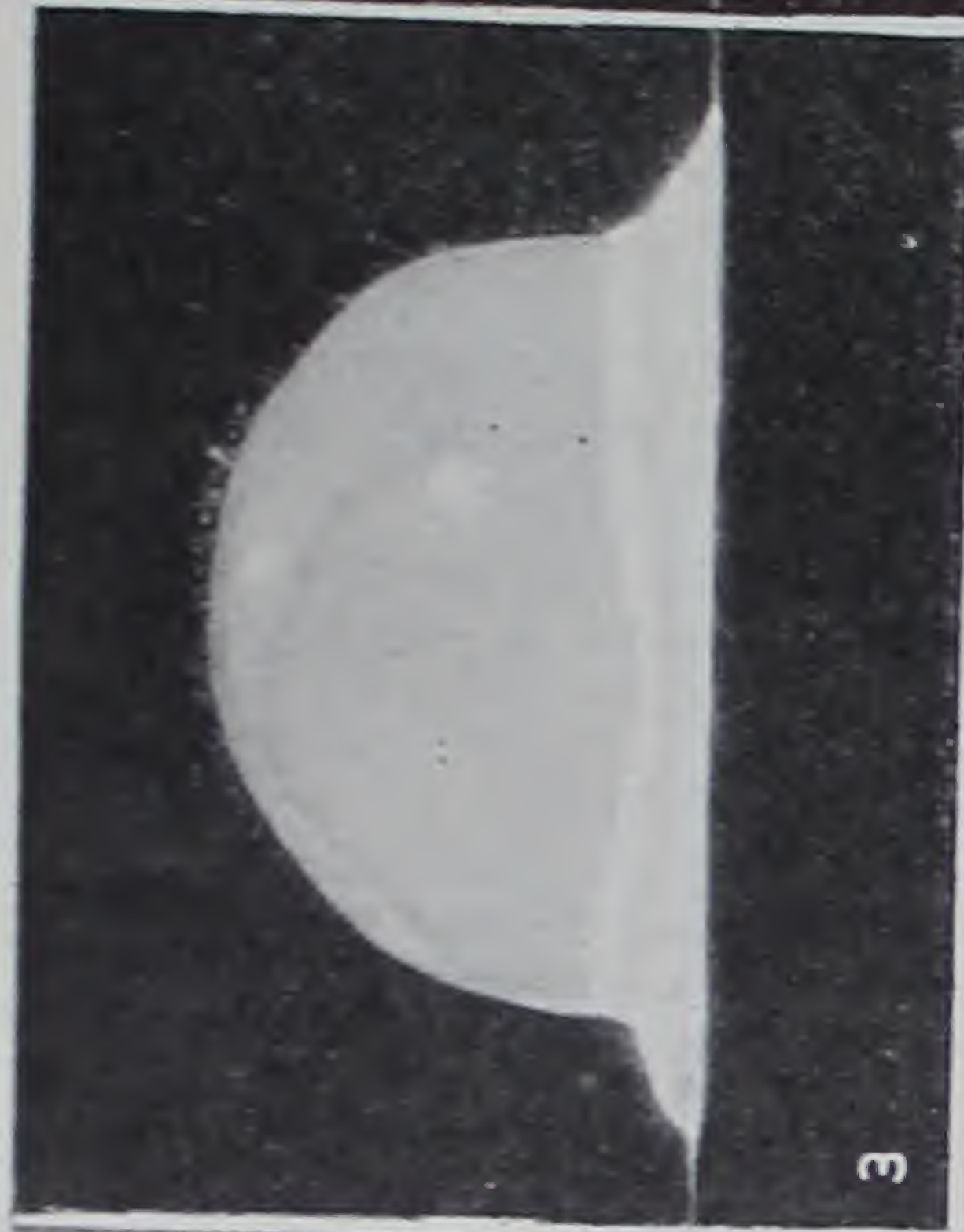
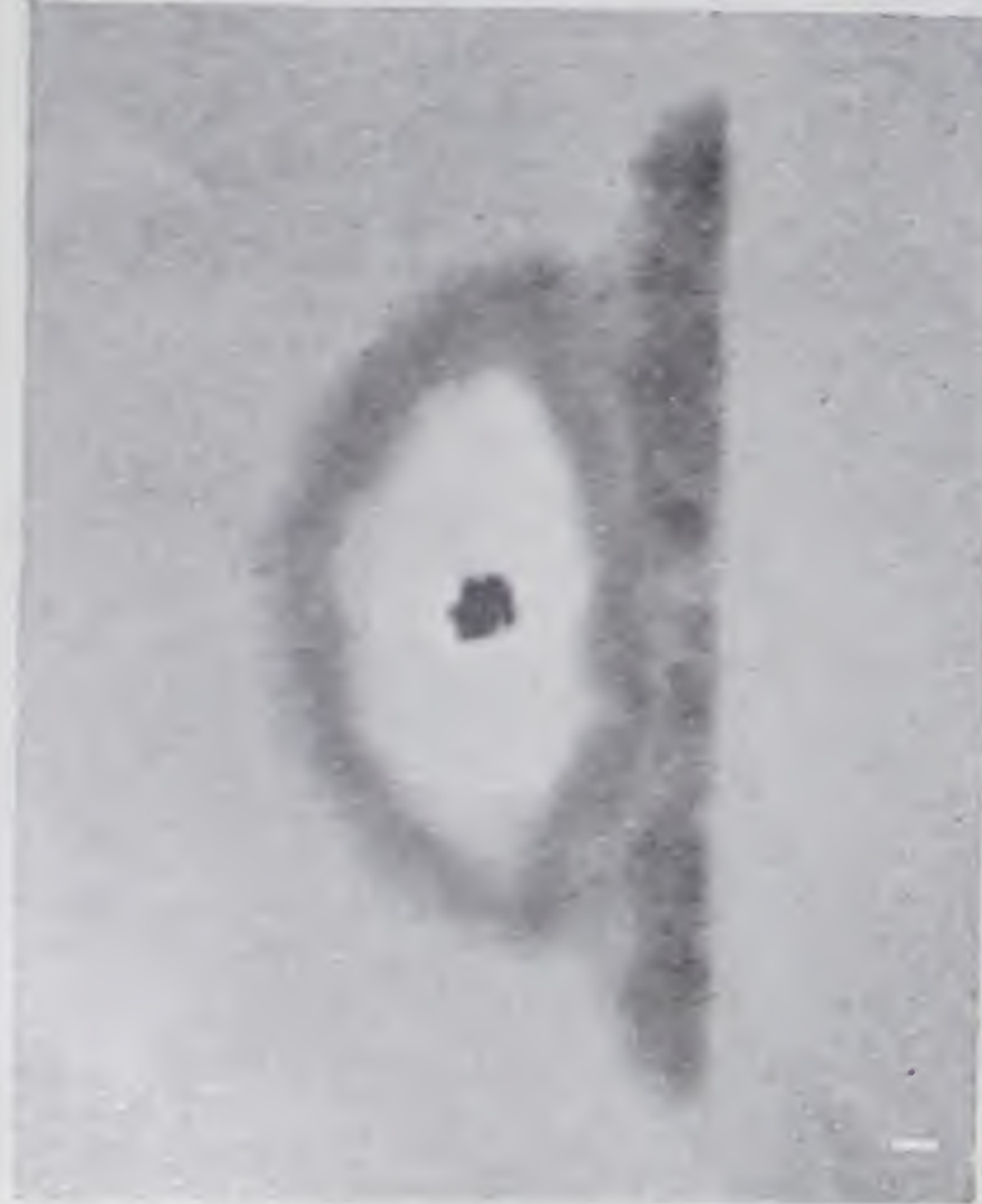
DAMAGED HIROSHIMA AFTER THE ATOMIC BOMB ATTACK

This photographic diagram issued by the U.S.A.A.F. on August 9, 1945, shows the damage done to Hiroshima by the atomic bomb three days earlier. The large circle is 6,330 yards in diameter and shaded areas show devastated sectors. 1. Army transport base, 25% destroyed; 2. Army ordnance depot; 3. Army food depot, 35%; 4. Army clothing depot, 85%; 5. E. Hiroshima railway station, 30%; 6. Unidentified industry, 90%; 7. Sumitono rayon plant, 25%; 8. Kinkwa rayon mill, 10%; 9. Toikoku textile mill, 100%; 10. Power plant; 11. Oil storage, on fire; 12. Electric railway power station, 100%; 13. Electric power generator, 100%; 14. Telephone offices, 100%; 15. Gas works, 100%; 16. Hiroshima railway station, 100%; 17. Unidentified railway station, 100%; 18-30 Bridges, most of them unusable through damage.

Photo, Associated Press

clothes on fire at distances of a mile and a half, and caused mild burns to human beings at over 2½ miles. Within the central area of intense heat the bodies of human beings left on the asphalt roads whereon they walked, or the polished stone whereon they sat or leaned at the moment of catastrophe, a shadow-like area of unscorched surface. Innumerable fires were caused by indirect means (such as braziers in falling

supply to the blood. Nausea, vomiting, fever, bloody diarrhoea, loss of hair, internal haemorrhage, infection and gangrene brought slow death in from one to eight weeks. Among many who survived there was continuing debilitation. Pregnant women miscarried, aborted or suffered premature births. And the reproductive capacity of both men and women was severely, possibly permanently, damaged.



THE ATOMIC BOMB IS TESTED IN NEW MEXICO

With the aid of a special camera focused at a range of six miles, U.S. scientists secured this remarkable series of photographs of the explosion of the atomic bomb during its test at Alamogordo, New Mexico, on July 16, 1945. The bomb was suspended from a steel tower. 1. Cloud—that later rose to a height of 40,000 feet—begins to form. 2. Multi-colored and egg-shaped now, the cloud swells and 3. and 4. assumes the shape of a pith helmet, white hot. (Black spots are flashes of light so brilliant that they reversed a photographic negative). 5. The base begins to disintegrate and 6. the head blows off sending up a gigantic mushroom of flame and multi-colored gas or smoke, 7. (See also colour plate facing page 3862.)

Photos, U.S. Army

GERMANY UNDER ALLIED CONTROL

In Chapter 355, Dr. Frederik Heymann told the history of Germany during the last months of the crumbling Nazi regime, up to the surrender of all German forces on May 8, 1945. Here he continues her history to the end of the year, after her occupation by the Allies. The record is chiefly one of laborious efforts by the Allies to raise her out of the chaos of destruction, wretchedness and hunger into which she had fallen

FOLLOWING the unconditional surrender of the German fighting forces on May 8, 1945 (see page 3640 and illus. in pages 3639), Admiral Doenitz, the members of his so-called "Government" (which the Allies had never recognized), and the German High Command were arrested by order of the Supreme Allied Commander on May 23. When troops arrived to arrest him, Admiral von Friedeburg, who signed the German capitulations at Lüneburg (see page 3668 and 3671), Rheims (see page 3805) and Berlin (see page 3651), requested permission to collect some clothes, locked himself into his bathroom, and committed suicide by taking poison.

In all the other countries occupied by the Allies after military victory, there was a central government and a more or less intact administration

with which they could deal. There was no such thing in Germany which, after the breakdown of the Nazi regime, was in a state of chaos. Civil administration was completely disrupted; so also were transport, trade, industry and public services. The heads and employees of local authorities, and in particular the Nazis among them, had often fled, and what in many of Germany's larger and medium cities had remained intact through all air attacks—it was little enough—had frequently been destroyed in the last moment by senselessly prolonged resistance.

The picture of prostrate Germany with which the occupying armies were faced was, indeed, quite unbelievable. The state of most of the big cities was incomparably worse than anything seen in London, Bristol or Coventry. There

were, of course, differences from one place to another, but a German city of, say, half a million inhabitants which had a third of its buildings and dwellings standing counted as one that had fared comparatively well. Many smaller places, such as Würzburg or Hanau had, except for a few houses on the outskirts, disappeared from the earth. The larger towns of the Rhineland and the Ruhr had suffered worst, but some places in the south-west had suffered hardly less severely.

Most of the countryside—apart from the zones where heavy fighting had occurred—had been hardly touched. But there, too, communications were damaged or destroyed.

Railway lines were smashed, road and railway bridges had been demolished in their hundreds, if not thousands, by the retreating German armies right up to the last few days before the surrender, even in places where this demolition could not have the slightest military value. Water, gas, electricity were hardly anywhere in working order. In many places no coal was available. The machinery of food distribution had largely broken down, and here and there the people helped themselves by looting Wehrmacht dumps.

The Allies had expected some sort of guerilla resistance, that was one of the reasons for forbidding private intercourse with Germans by Allied troops, the so-called rule of non-fraternization. There was no such resistance, apart from a very few isolated instances. It soon became clear that it was not German "Wehrwölfe" or any other guerilla groups which had to be feared and fought, but rather the danger of a complete dissolution of the social order—and the probable spread of uncontrollable epidemics as a result.

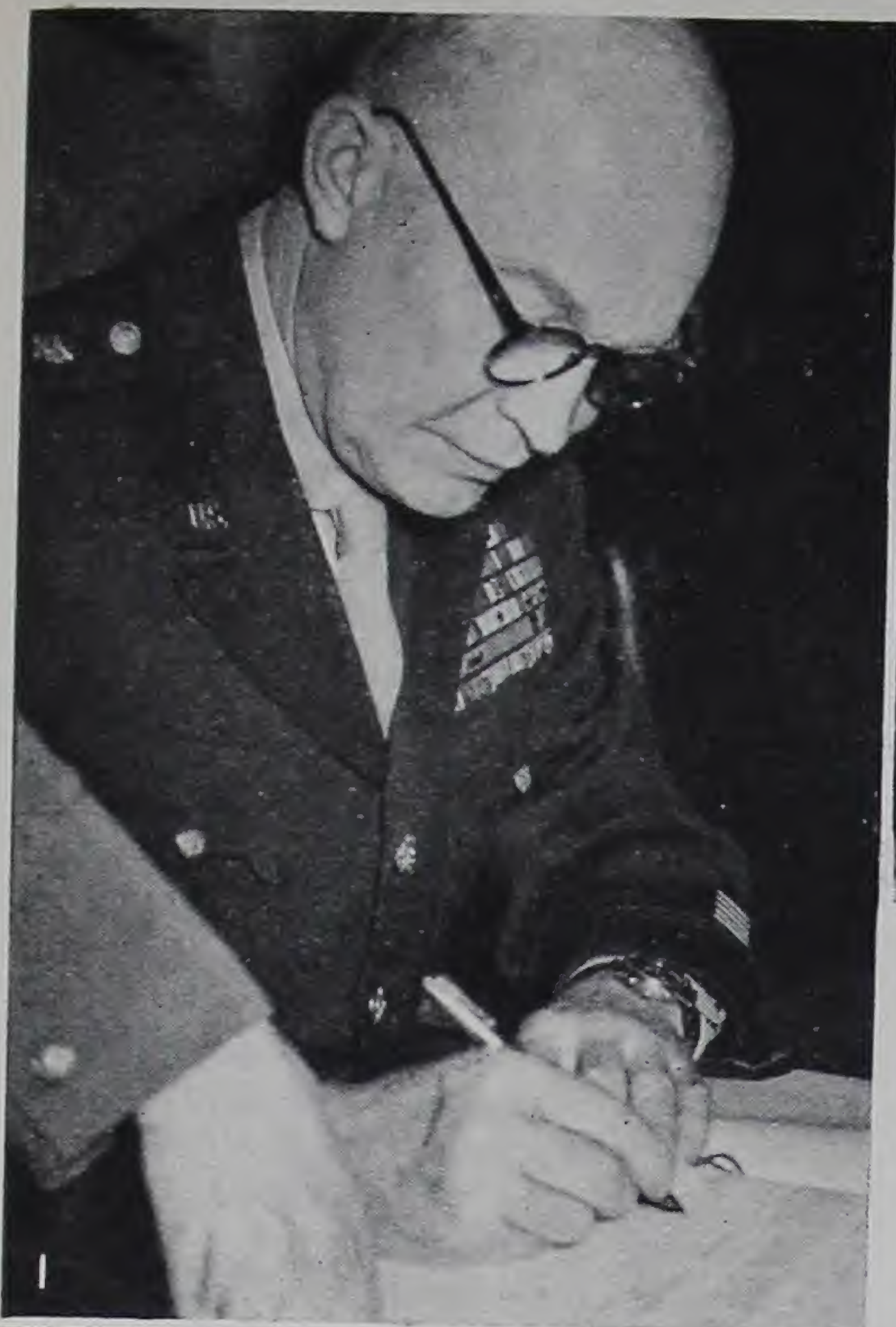
Thus when on June 5 the Allied Control Council—consisting of Field-Marshal Montgomery, Marshal Zhukov, General Eisenhower and General de Lattre de Tassigny, C.-in-C. respectively of British, Russian, U.S. and French forces of occupation—officially took over the government of Germany,

GERMANS HEAR NEWS OF THEIR DEFEAT

The German people heard the news of their country's unconditional surrender in a broadcast on May 7, 1945, by Count Schwerin von Krosigk, Foreign Minister in Admiral Doenitz's "Government." Below, a large crowd gathers in silence outside the Town Hall at Lüneburg, near which the surrender to the 21st Army Group was signed (see page 3666), to hear the news relayed from an Allied loudspeaker.

Photo, British Official





ALLIES IN BERLIN

At the first meeting of the Allied Control Commission, June 5, 1945: 1. General Eisenhower (U.S.) 2. Left to right, Sir William Strang, political adviser to Field-Marshal Montgomery; Field-Marshal Montgomery (Britain); and Lt.-General Sir R. Weeks. 3. Mr. Vyshinsky, Soviet Foreign Vice-Commissar, and Marshal Zhukov. 4. General de Tassigny (France).



their most urgent task was the reorganization of public life.

This task had actually started long before the final surrender. In Aachen, for instance, the first German city to be

Reorgan- ization Begins

occupied by the Allies in the west, a new municipal administration was at work months

before the end of the war. As early as March a German Burgomaster was appointed for Düsseldorf, and in April similar appointments were made in other cities in western Germany, among them Frankfurt and Cologne. The Russians, too, appointed German municipal and Kreis (county) authorities immediately after taking over eastern Germany.

Before the official end of hostilities the American Army took the first step in re-establishing a wider administration within the area it then occupied. By

the end of May, a German Oberpräsident (title of the head of a province) had been appointed for the Palatinate and Hesse. At the beginning of June,



HITLER'S LAST STAMPS

Last stamps issued by the Nazis on April 22, 1945, ten days before Berlin surrendered, depicted troops of the S.S. and S.A. They were on sale for only two hours as the Russians blew up the post office where they were stored.

similar appointments were made for the Rhineland and for Bavaria. In the latter province, a Roman Catholic politician, Dr. Friedrich Schaeffer, who had been dismissed from his post in 1933 and had been in Dachau, was charged with the task of forming a sort of provisional government for Bavaria with himself as Ministerpräsident (Prime Minister). By July 13, little over a month after the end of hostilities, some form of German administration had been installed in about seventy per cent of Germany.

Re-establishment of a working administration was a hard task, mainly because of the difficulty of finding a sufficient number of people who were politically unobjectionable and, at the same time, experienced and efficient enough to do the job, even apart from the material problems that had to be



CHURCHILL IN BERLIN

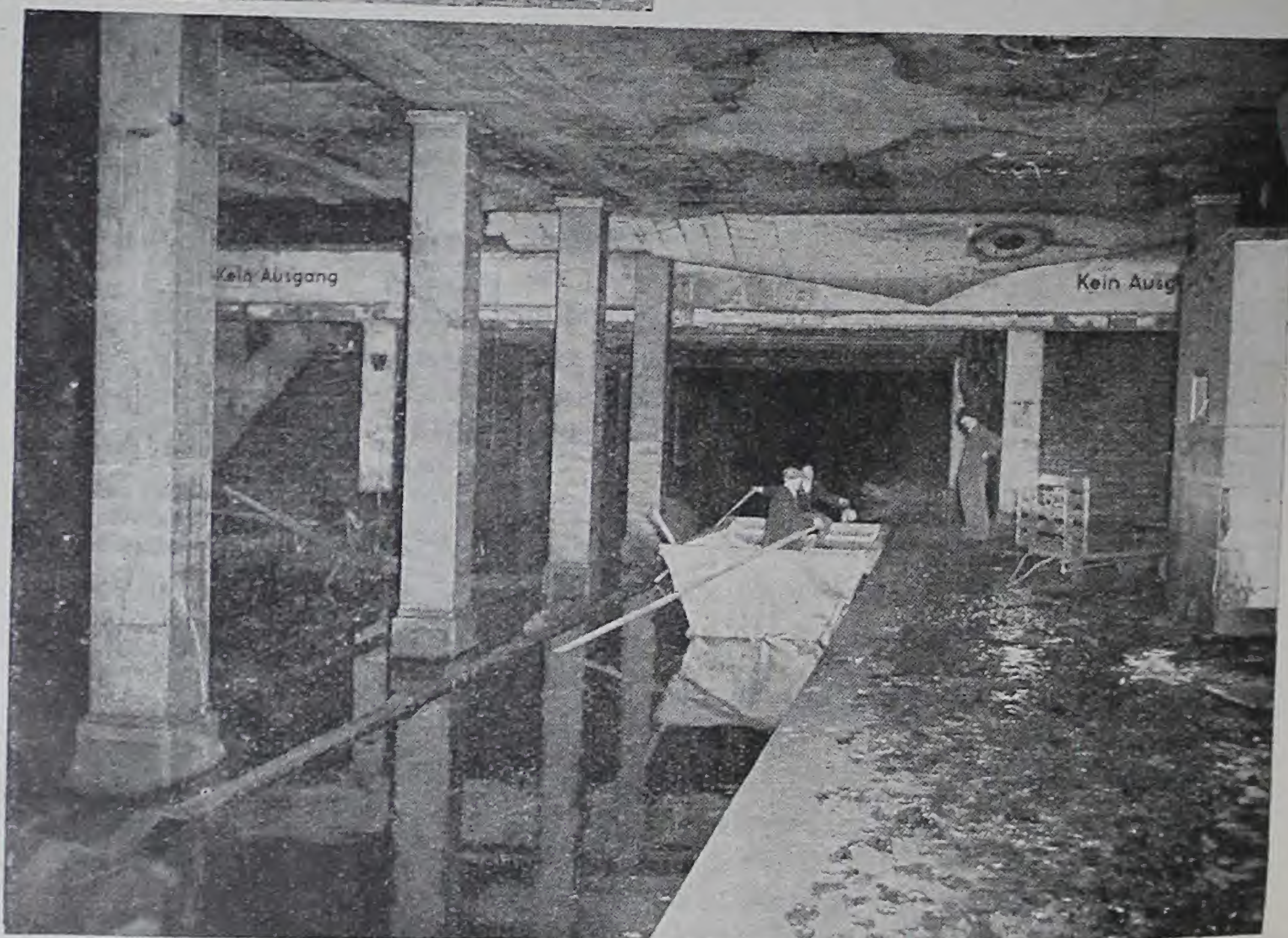
On July 16, 1945, the day after his arrival in Berlin for the Three Power conference at Potsdam (see page 3919), Mr. Churchill, Britain's Premier, made a long tour of the devastated areas of the city. In the khaki drill uniform of a colonel of the 4th Hussars, he here leaves the shelter in the Chancellery garden where Hitler died. *Photo, G.P.U.*

tackled. Of these, the most urgent was the restoration of communications and transport. This was as essential for the occupying armies, whose work depended on reliable rail and road transport, as for the German people who without it could not even be fed. The repairing and rebuilding of transport was undertaken with the energy and speed of a war measure, and the American Army had three main lines in working order very shortly after V.E. Day: the line from the French frontier to the Rhine at Mainz; from the Rhine opposite Mainz via Frankfurt and Erfurt to Leipzig; and from Frankfurt via Nuremberg and Munich to Passau and the Austrian frontier. With equal speed the 21st (British) Army Group restored the main lines of the north-west, mainly those

through the Ruhr to Hanover and from there to Hamburg and Bremen. By the middle of September, some four-fifths of the German railway system within the western zones was working again. (See map in page 4033.)

The decision to divide Germany into four zones of occupation was taken at Yalta (see page 3563). Territories assigned to the four powers by no means corresponded with the areas of Germany as they were overrun in the course of military operations. In particular, the line on which the Russian and American Armies met was far to the east of the zonal boundary envisaged at Yalta, and American troops were withdrawn from Saxony and Thuringia to make way for the Russians. The delimitations agreed are shown in the map facing page 4014. Changes took place subsequently, a considerable part of the Russian-occupied area being handed by the Russians to Poland (see page 3878 and map in page 3875). The port of Bremen, an American enclave in the British section through which U.S. occupation forces received supplies, was transferred to British control on December 10, though still worked by the Americans. The American zone in Germany joined the American zone in Austria, as did the French zones in the two countries.

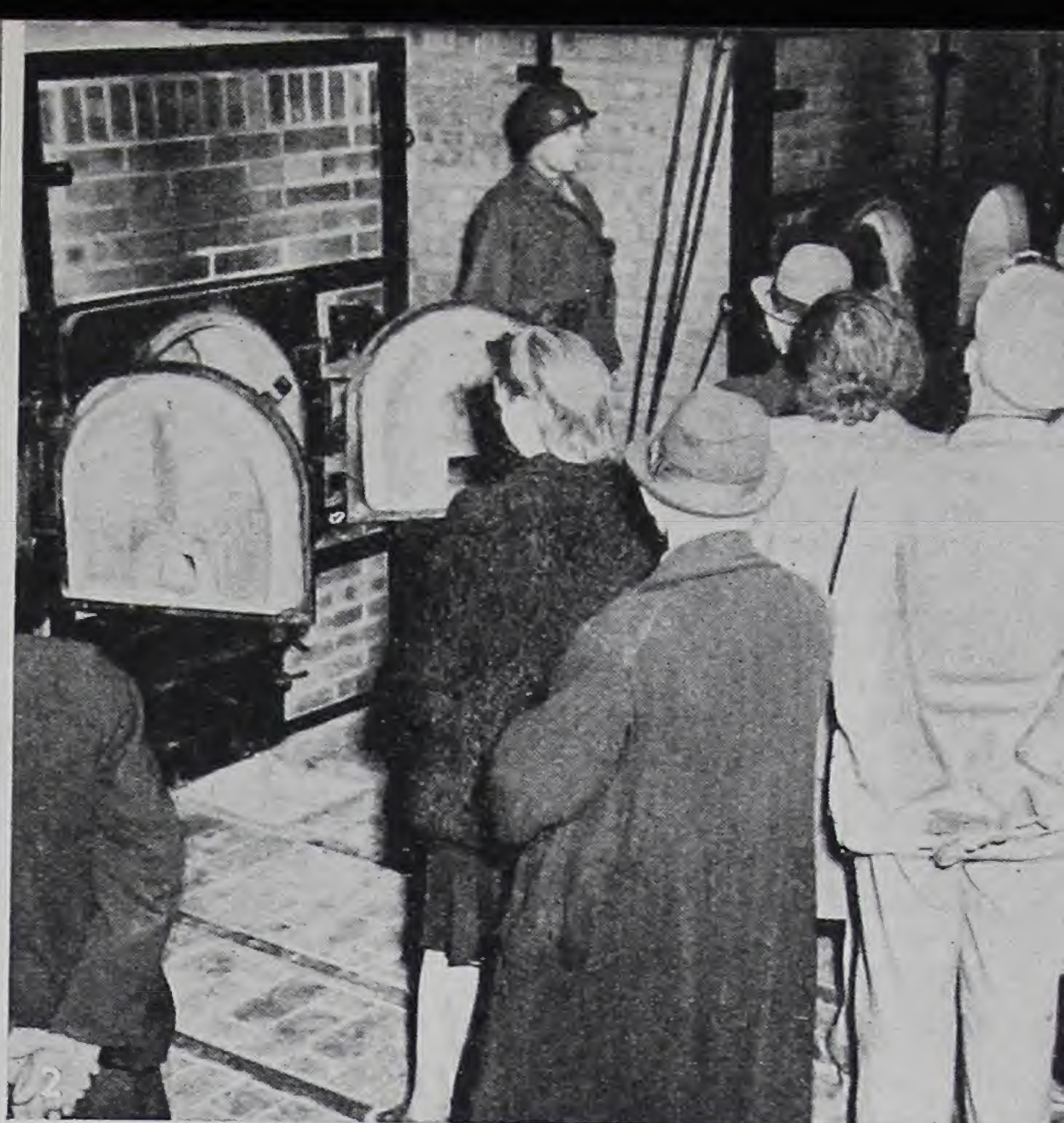
Berlin lay in the Russian zone; but it was decided to divide the Reich



S.S. MEN FLOODED BERLIN'S UNDERGROUND

The final stages of the battle for Berlin were marked by fierce fighting between the Russians and S.S. troops in the tunnels of the underground railway. On May 4, 1945, S.S. men flooded the Stettiner section of the line, drowning many people sheltering at the time. Above, after the city's fall, workmen at the Anhalter station in an improvised boat, used for recovering the bodies.

Photo, Associated Press



The last few weeks of the war in Europe saw the overrunning by British and U.S. troops of the notorious concentration camps of Buchenwald, near Weimar, and Belsen, where thousands of prisoners were found dead and dying. 1. A few days after the overrunning of Buchenwald on April 12, 1945, British M.P.s, including Mrs. Mavis Tate, inspect the camp for themselves. The bodies are those of prisoners who had died within the previous 24 hours. 2. These Weimar civilians, forced to inspect the camp by U.S. 3rd Army troops, see the furnaces containing skeletons of the cremated dead.



BUCHENWALD AND BELSEN

On April 15, 1945, by arrangement with the Germans made two days earlier, British troops took over the vast typhus-ridden concentration camp at Belsen-Bergen, a few miles N.W. of Celle, where they found evidence of unspeakable crimes. Most of the buildings were burned by Allied military orders on May 21. 3. S.S. men captured at the camp are made to load lorries with bodies of prisoners being taken away for burial. 4. A sign-board which tells its own terrible story. 5. The camp a year later. Graves are marked with the names and nationalities of the dead. Some 13,000 died after being freed.



GERMANY UNDER ALLIED OCCUPATION

By mid-July, 1945, some element of German local civil administration was operating in most of Germany. Germans proved to be untainted with Nazism co-operating with the occupying powers. 1. German civilian given an armlet showing him to be a member of the Military Government police. 2. Berliners wait to be weighed and measured by a British Field Ambulance unit to determine whether they are suffering from malnutrition. 3. In Hanover, a check is made of firearms surrendered (by order) to the Military Government.

Photos, British Official ; Planet News



capital into four sectors, its administration as a whole being controlled by the Inter-allied "Komendatura" (a Russian term). Despite the destruction it had undergone through air raids and street fighting, Berlin soon harboured some three and a half millions again.

One of the most difficult problems with which the Allies had to deal was the enormous mass of homeless persons



Moving across the centre of the continent. There were two main groups: workers who had been brought—many of them by force—from all over Europe into Germany or German-occupied territory by the Nazis, and who numbered more than six millions. Many of them started on their way home as soon as the Nazi regime broke down, and first the Allied armies, later U.N.R.R.A. had to canalize this giant migration, transport, shelter and feed these people on their journey. A minority—still num-

bering tens of thousands—actually did not want to go home, most because they were afraid, for one reason or another, of what would happen to them if they went home, a few because they liked the irresponsibility of life in the U.N.R.R.A. camps, where they were fed and cared for, which sprang up all over Germany—some even on the very sites of Nazi concentration camps.

In these new camps for displaced persons, the inmates had nothing to fear from cruel warders, and they were much better fed than the German population,

but they suffered from the lack of purpose in their lives, and a certain number (mainly Polish) organized themselves into small armed bands which in some parts of Germany terrorized the countryside until stern measures were taken by the Allied military police.

In these camps also lived what were left of the Jewish communities of central and eastern Europe which the Nazis had all but succeeded in annihilating in the gas chambers of their huge extermination camps at Oswiecim (Auschwitz) and Maidanek in Poland



THE BERLIN CONFERENCE, 1945

A conference to determine Germany's future opened on July 17, 1945, at the Cecilienhof Palace, Potsdam, residence of the former German Crown Prince, and concluded on August 1. In its initial stages it was attended by Mr. Winston Churchill, President Truman, and Generalissimo Stalin. On July 25 the conference was suspended to enable the British leaders to return to England to hear the results of the general election. Three days later Mr. C. R. Attlee, new British Premier (who had previously attended the conference at Mr. Churchill's invitation) and Mr. Ernest Bevin, the new Foreign Secretary, flew to Berlin for the final stages. The decisions of the conference (see Historic Document No. 312 in page 3931) were published on August 2.

(1) President Truman greets Mr. Attlee; Mr. Bevin in foreground.
(2) Stalin talks with Mr. Churchill. (3), the conference in session.





BRITISH FLAG RAISED IN BERLIN

Photo, Keystone.

On July 4, 1945, the British 7th Armoured Division, with units of the Grenadier Guards, Devon Regiment, Royal West Kent Regiment and a composite Canadian battalion, under Major-General Louis O. Lyne, entered Berlin to occupy the British sector there. Two days later the Union Jack was formally hoisted (from the highest flagstaff taken from the Berlin Olympic Stadium) at the base of the 1870 Victory Column overlooking the Tiergarten. Silent Germans watched the parade. Here, pipers of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Canada lead the march past.



BERLINERS WATCH 'DESERT RATS' ENTER THEIR CAPITAL

The British 7th Armoured Division (the famous 'Desert Rats'), with battalions of the Grenadier Guards, Devon Regiment, Royal West Kent Regiment and a composite Canadian battalion, on July 4, 1945, entered Berlin under the command of Major-General Louis O. Lyne, C.B., D.S.O., to take over occupation of the British sector there. This included the Tiergarten, Charlottenburg and Spandau districts. Here, Major-General Lyne takes the salute as the 'Desert Rats' enter a blitzed industrial quarter. Top, Berliners silently looked on. Photos, Fox Photos; Keystone



BRITAIN'S ARMED FORCES ON PARADE IN BERLIN

The taking over of the British sector in Berlin in July 1945 was marked by impressive military parades attended by Allied Services and other leaders. Above, Mr. Winston Churchill takes the salute at a parade in the Charlottenburger Chaussee on July 21. In front of the saluting-base—on which the British Premier is accompanied by Mr. Anthony Eden, Mr. C. R. Attlee, Field-Marshal Alexander, Field-Marshal Montgomery, General Omar Bradley and Marshal Zhukov—is a contingent of Grenadier Guards. Below, also in the Charlottenburger Chaussee, British armour passes the foot of the 1870 Victory Column during a parade of some 10,000 men of Britain's air, sea and land forces on July 12.



and other concentration camps in Germany. Most of them wanted to get to Palestine. Only a tiny percentage of the German Jews, who had once numbered a quarter of a million, returned to the places from which they had been driven by the Nazis. Measures were taken—most effectively in Bavaria—to restore to Jews the property of which they had been deprived.

Another group of migrants, also numbering many millions, were Germans. In the main they were moving from east to west. This movement started when the Red Army was approaching the frontiers of East Prussia and Silesia. Both those who had sought refuge in the east from Allied bombing in the west and local inhabitants joined



NAZI STAMPS FOR INDIA

So confident of world-conquest was Hitler that he had postage stamps designed and ready to be issued when the Nazis occupied India. These two are from a set of seven; they depict an Indian woman at her spinning-wheel (left) and a nurse tending a wounded Indian soldier.

the movement which continued growing with the increasing number of people who, frightened by Nazi propaganda, believed the Russians would kill all Germans who fell into their hands. Thus, when the German armies surrendered, there were already masses of Germans in western and southern Germany whose homes had been in the eastern part of the country. But this first wave of refugees was soon followed by a second: the millions of Germans forcibly evacuated by the governments of Poland and Czechoslovakia. Both these immediate neighbours of Germany had suffered through their German



DOENITZ'S FLENSBURG 'GOVERNMENT' IS ARRESTED

By order of the Supreme Commander on May 23, 1945, Admiral Doenitz, second and last Fuehrer of the Reich, his so-called 'Government,' and the German High Command, were arrested at Flensburg and held as prisoners of war. Here are (left to right), Albert Speer, Hitler's Minister of Production; Grand-Admiral Karl Doenitz; and Colonel-General Jodl, Chief of German General Staff, after being detained.

Photo, Associated Press

minorities. This was particularly true of Czechoslovakia, whose three millions of Sudeten Germans had proved an unending source of trouble and danger to her. The situation in Poland was different. Her pre-war German minority had numbered some 800,000; but the inclusion within the proposed frontiers of the new Poland of the "corridor" and of parts of East Prussia, Pomerania, and Silesia (see map in page 3875) gave Poland former German territory larger in extent than

Scotland, and with a population of some nine millions. The Poles did not wait for a final settlement, but immediately started ejecting the German population from these areas. It was, indeed, the very method which the Germans themselves had used under the Nazi regime. The resulting misery raised grave doubts in the minds of many people, particularly in England and America. At the Berlin conference of the Big Three, held at Potsdam in July 1945, it was decided that, pending the final determination of Poland's western frontier in the peace treaty with Germany, the territory east of the Oder-Neisse line should come under Polish administration at once and cease to be part of the Russian zone of occupation. The Poles (like the Czechoslovaks) were, however, asked to stop wholesale ejection and to use orderly and humane methods so as to make it possible for the Allied administration of the receiving territories of Germany to prepare for the distribution, housing and feeding of those millions of immigrants, most of whom had no means of support.

The Berlin Conference, 1945



THE END OF HEINRICH HIMMLER

Chief of the Gestapo and the S.S., Heinrich Himmler poisoned himself at British 2nd Army H.Q. at Luneburg on May 23, 1945, within 24 hours of being detained at Bemervorde by Field Security Police. He here lies, wrapped in a blanket, where he fell after swallowing a capsule of cyanide of potassium.

Photo, British Newspaper Pool

This was only one, though an important one, of the decisions taken at the Berlin Conference. (For the chief of these decisions, see Historic Document 312, page 3931.) Other decisions covered not only the wiping out of all Nazi institutions and the prevention of Nazism and militarism from rising again

47. Chrisoston, Segrue John, 7.1.14, Liverpool, Journalist, England, RSHA IV E 4.
- 47a Christie, brit. Nachrichtenoffizier, London, RSHA IV E 4.
48. Church, Archibald George, 1886 London, Major, Rostrevor, Seledon Road, Sanderstreet, RSHA VI G 1.
49. Churchill, Winston Spencer, Ministerpräsident, Westerham/Kent, Chartwell Manor, RSHA VI A 1.
50. Chwatal, Johann, 16.8.92 Suchenthal, vermutl. England, RSHA IV A 1.
51. Chwatal, Silvester, 21.11.94 Suchenthal, vermutl. England, RSHA IV A 1.
52. Cibulski, Gerhard, 12.11.08 Barnim, London N.W.2, 47 Blenheim Gardens, RSHA IV A 1.
53. Cichy, Georg, 30.9.14 Scharley/Ostoberschlesien, Obergefreiter, ver- RSHA IV E 5, Stano, Onkeln.

HITLER'S 'BLACK LIST' OF PROMINENT BRITONS

Discovered in the Berlin H.Q. of the Reich Security Police in September 1945 was a book containing a 'black list' of persons earmarked for arrest in the event of a successful German invasion of Britain. It contained the names of many prominent political leaders, journalists and others. This is a photograph of page 32 of the book, showing the name of Mr. Churchill.

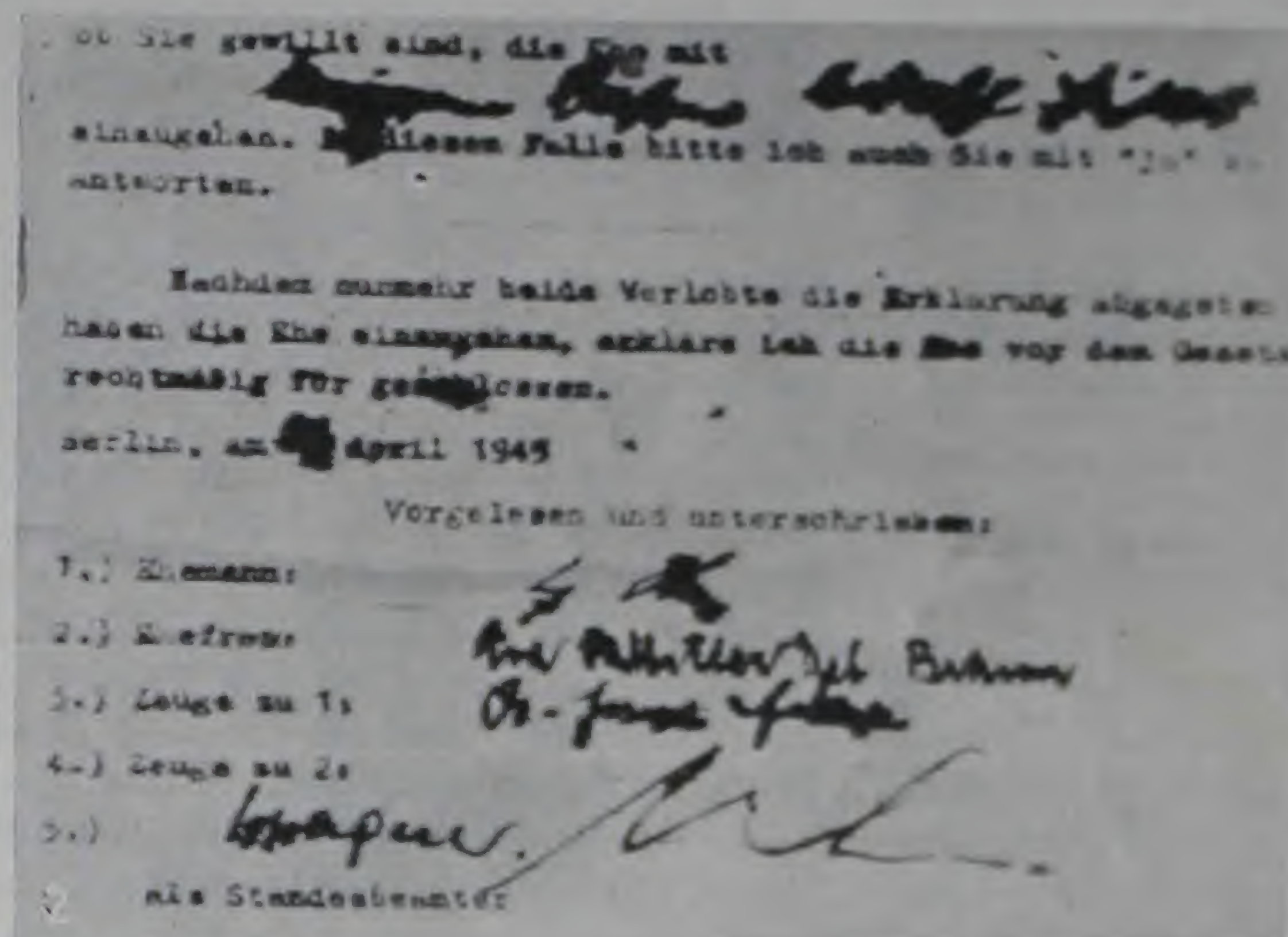
in Germany, but also certain measures of constructive planning for the future of Germany. Organizations to be suppressed included not only the S.S., the S.A., the "Sicherheitsdienst" (special security police), the Gestapo with all its dependent organizations, but also the Wehrmacht with its General Staff, officers corps, military schools, military and crypto-military organizations. All weapons of war, and all installations for the production and maintenance of such weapons, had to be handed over and destroyed. All the political institutions

set up by the Nazis were to be abolished, and all special laws intended to cement Nazi power or to discriminate on a racial basis were to be abrogated. Earlier plans aiming at reducing Germany to a purely agrarian state were

dropped as they were quite unrealistic, all the more so after the cutting off of the huge, predominantly agricultural areas in the east; but the size and output of Germany's heavy industries (which, indeed, had been expanded by the Nazis beyond any reasonable peacetime need) were to be strictly limited, though she was to be given a certain freedom in developing industries that would enable her, by exporting consumer goods, to pay for the import of food and necessary raw materials.

Payment of reparations by Germany was also envisaged on a very different basis from that of 1919, when an attempt was made to calculate the complete damage done by Germany and to make her pay a corresponding sum in annual instalments. The 1945 scheme did not attempt any estimate of the money value of the damage done—indeed, in view of the degree of destruction all over Europe, no such estimate could

have been made. Instead the Big Three, mainly upon the suggestion of Russia, envisaged German production equipment as the main source from which an effective reparation could be exacted without too much delay. Russia, who was the greatest sufferer among the three big Allies, was authorized to seize



HITLER AND EVA BRAUN

According to British Intelligence experts, Hitler and Eva Braun died in the Reichs-Chancellery in Berlin on April 30, 1945, 24 hours after their marriage. 1. Hitler and Eva—from Eva Braun's personal album. 2. The marriage contract with heavily blotted signatures (discovered in Bavaria). 3. Soviet soldiers indicate the site in Berlin where the bodies of Hitler and his wife are alleged to have been cremated.

Photos, Associated Press; Keystone

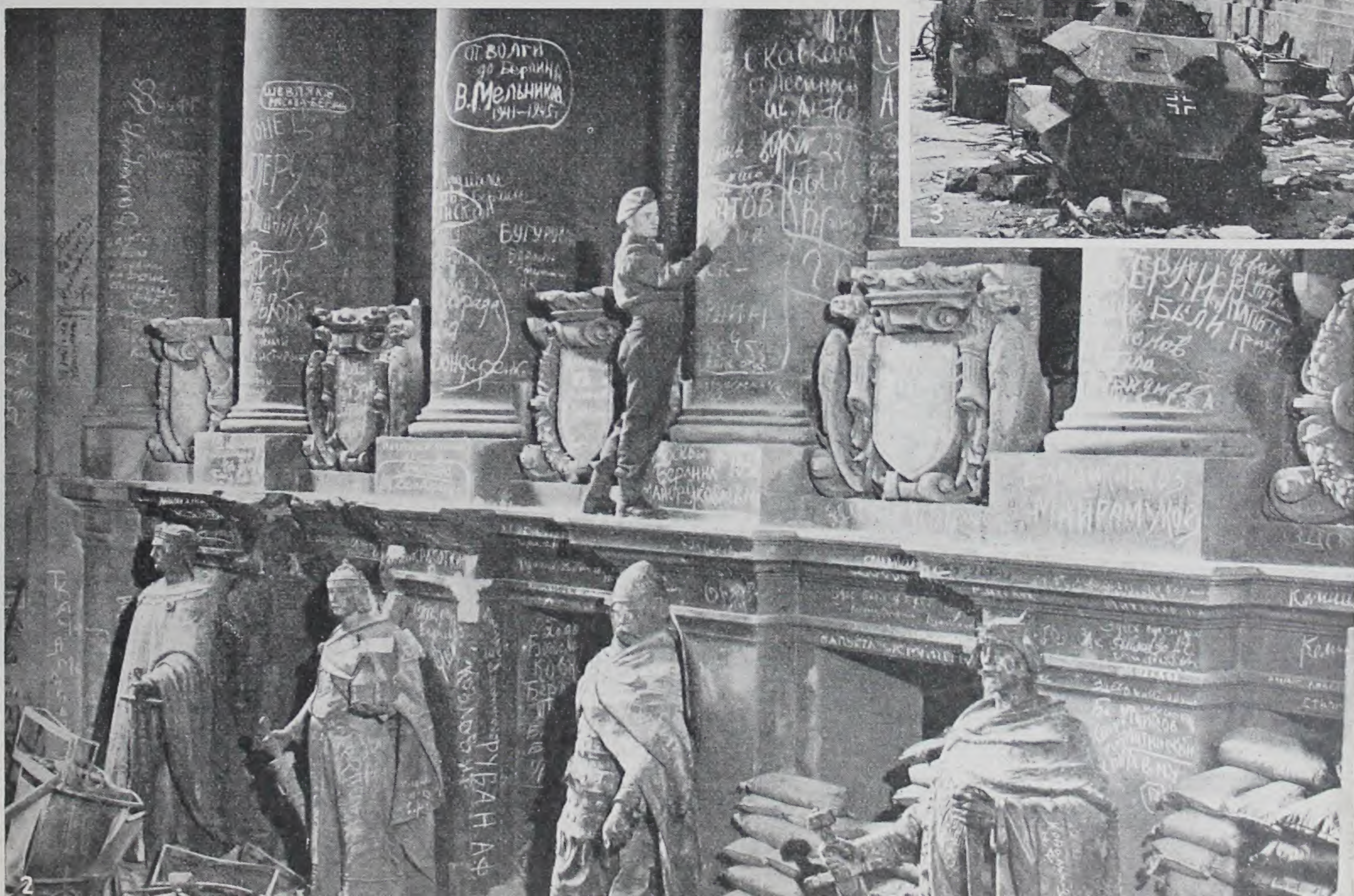




AMONG THE RUINS OF BERLIN

When the German garrison in Berlin surrendered to the Russians on May 2, 1945 (see page 3722), the Reich capital was in ruins. 1. The charred hollow shell that was once the Reichstag. Soviet forces captured it on April 30 after fierce street-fighting (see illus. in page 3729). 2. A British soldier at the entrance to the Reichstag adds his name to those of Russians who had fought their way from Moscow and Stalingrad. 3. Shattered German armoured vehicles in the Court of Honour in the Reichs-Chancellery.

Photos, L.N.A. ; G.P.U ; Keystone





WEHRMACHT PRISONERS REACH THE BRITISH ZONE

From all over Europe, remnants of the defeated Wehrmacht trudged home to Germany for demobilization. 1. In the British zone a German girl conscripted for this duty stamps the wrists of P.O.W. to show that their papers are in order. 2. Returning prisoner's bread ration for the journey home. 3. Wehrmacht P.O.W., after delousing, await examination at a clearing station in the British zone.

Photos, Keystone ; Daily Mirror

production equipment in the Soviet zone of occupation. Of suitable equipment in the western zones ten per cent was to go to Russia on reparations account and a further fifteen per cent in exchange for food and other material from the Russian zone to the west. Out of Russia's share the claims of Poland, too, were to be met. The claims of all the other powers were to be met out of the production equipment in the western zones not regarded as essential for Germany's peace economy (minus the twenty-five per cent for Russia), and the gold reserves found there. In addition, Germany's foreign assets were to be divided among the Allies.

From Germany's point of view, the most important of the decisions taken at Potsdam was that against the dis-

memberment of the country (even though more than a year after the conference the administrative bodies to act, notwithstanding the zonal arrangements, for the whole country had not yet been set up).

Among the politically important decisions of the conference was the encouragement given to democratic political parties and to trade unions, neither of which had existed (except underground and in a small way) since the Nazis destroyed them in 1933. This decision followed the actual recognition of political parties in the Russian zone, where the Communist party was allowed to start as early as June 10, three other parties, Christian Democrats, Social Democrats and Liberal Democrats, following a few days later.

Communists and Social Democrats were the legitimate successors of the pre-Hitler parties of the same names; but the Christian Democrats were only in part successors of the former Centre party: that had been exclusively Roman Catholic, while the Christian Democratic Union claimed to represent all elements with a Christian conviction. It grew in strength, rallying all the non-socialist or anti-socialist groups, while the Liberals had little success. Within the workers' camp, the Social Democrats proved to be stronger than the Communists except in a few places in the Russian zone where they had the backing of the occupying power.

Whilst the Russians admitted parties in their zone with few limitations as to



BREAKING UP THE GERMAN WAR MACHINE

Some 90,000 R.A.F. pilots and crews, comprising 13 Air Disarmament Wings of the British Air Forces of Occupation (formerly 2nd Tactical Air Force) in late 1945 undertook dismantling of the Luftwaffe. Here, on the airfield at Flensburg, cattle graze among former Nazi bombers awaiting destruction. Left, German warship—typical of many—blasted by Allied bombing at Kiel, where Royal Navy demolition parties completed the work of destruction.

Photos, British Official ; Keystone

the range of their activities, in both the British and the American zones the parties were at first allowed only to work as local organizations, though a first conference of Social Democratic representatives of the whole British zone—with guest representatives from Berlin and other zones as well as German Socialist refugees from Britain attending—was permitted to meet at Hanover in September. In the American zone, party organizations for whole states (Länder) were not permitted officially until November, and parties were not permitted in the French zone during 1945.

Restoration of German self-govern-



AN END TO NAZI BOOKS

Eradication of Nazism from education in occupied Germany was an important task of the Allied Military Government. In reopened schools all Nazi textbooks were replaced by others free from Nazi ideology. Here, pupils in Berlin queue to surrender Nazi books to the Principal.

Photo, Keystone

Hesse, and Rheinhessen (except that part occupied by the French). The Prime Ministers of the three Governments met regularly at Stuttgart to coordinate policy and legislation. Dr. Wilhelm Hoegner (Social Democrat) replaced Dr. Schaeffer as Prime Minister



U.N.R.R.A. AT WORK

In a disused convent at Kloster Indersdorf, 25 miles north of Munich, Team 182 of U.N.R.R.A. in July 1945 set up a home for over 200 orphaned and starving children of various nationalities. Above, two officials—an American woman and an Englishman—help some of the children to try on their new outfits.

Photo, Central Press

ment was, on the other hand, quickest in the U.S. zone. The first important step in this direction was taken on

Some Self-Government Restored

September 27, when that zone was formed into three states (Länder), each under purely German administration under overall U.S. supervision: Bavaria, corresponding to its 1933 borders minus Lindau (in French occupation); Wurttemberg-Baden, uniting the northern U.S. occupied parts of the two former states of those names; Hesse-Nassau (including the cities of Frankfurt, Wiesbaden and Kassel) with Oberhessen, northern part of the former state of



ROUND-UP IN BERLIN'S 'BLACK MARKET'

Berlin's flourishing 'Black Market' provided a problem for the Allied occupying authorities. On October 14, 1945, British troops, supported by German police, arrested 2,000 people in the Tiergarten. Among those taken were 100 Soviet officers and men, later handed over to the Russians. Here, a British military policeman supervises the German police cordon behind which stand civilians and Soviet soldiers

Photo, Keystone



PROBLEM OF THE 'D. P.'s'

One of the most urgent tasks facing the Allied Military Government—and later U.N.R.R.A.—in occupied Germany was the care of the homeless, known officially as 'displaced persons.' 1. Displaced persons and ex-prisoners of war of many nationalities west of Berlin crowd a road lined with Soviet 'Stalin' tanks. 2. Lining up for hot food at Berlin's Stettiner station. 3. Home-bound French and Belgian ex-prisoners of war on a German airfield await air transport by Dakotas. 4. On their way from the Soviet to the British zone, these Germans change trains at Friedland.

Photos, British Official; Keystone; G.P.U.



BRITISH BADGES IN GERMANY

On June 4, 1945, Britain, the U.S., Russia and France formally took over governmental control of Germany. Left, shoulder badge of British civilian officer under the Military Government (gold lettering on bottle green). Right, sleeve badge of British members of the Allied Control Commission (yellow letters 'C.C.G.'—Control Commission, Germany—on blue cross on red shield).

of Bavaria: Schaeffer had not handled de-nazification satisfactorily, refusing to take measures that would impair the efficiency of Bavarian administration. In this attitude he had to some extent been backed by General George Patton, Commander of the U.S. 3rd Army and Military Governor of Bavaria, who took the view that Germans who had paid only lip-service to Nazism could not be dispensed with immediately if administration was to remain efficient enough to prevent chaos and unnecessary suffering and death. Patton's transfer to the command of the U.S. 15th Army, a headquarters post, was announced on October 2. (He died at Heidelberg on December 21 as the result of a motor accident near Mannheim twelve days previously and was buried at Hamm, Luxemburg.)

This was the most sensational but by no means the only dispute on de-nazification that arose among Allied as well as German authorities. Practice in the

De-Nazification Problems

ties. Practice in the four Allied Military Zones, too, differed widely, although there existed a common basic law for all (law No. 8 of the Allied Control Council). The Russians followed, in general, a policy of expediency in that, on the one hand, they were not reluctant to liquidate people whom they deemed dangerous, whilst on the other—particularly in the cultural field—they employed people who were, in the Russian area, useful, even if they were badly compromised by their activities under Hitler.

A policy based on strict principles was followed by the American authorities. A sweeping purge was carried out in their zone, not only among state employees and holders of public offices of every description, but also in trade and the professions, with a more lenient treatment, owing to the urgent needs of the moment, for the medical profession. Everybody seeking or retaining employ-

ment had to fill up elaborate questionnaires, with high penalties for false statements. People who had become Nazis before 1937 (in which year party pressure, particularly on holders of public offices, greatly increased) were regarded as highly objectionable. In special cases, appeals could be made against dismissals. Later, on the basis of a law proposed by a Communist member of the Bavarian Government and accepted by the Conference of the Prime Ministers and the U.S. Military Government, special courts, consisting entirely of Germans, were set up to deal with de-nazification. To find a sufficient number of people with a clean record proved to be most difficult in building up a new police, a new legal administration, and a new system of education. Yet, as General Joseph T. McNarney (who on November 29 succeeded General Eisenhower as Military Governor of the U.S. zone, and U.S. representative on the Allied Control Council) summed up his policy in a message to the German people, "It is a truism to say that no man is irreplaceable. Germany can and must perform her rehabilitation without the help of those people [the Nazis]."

British policy was on generally similar though somewhat less severe lines. Towards the end of the year, some 50,000 Nazi activists (apart from war criminals) had been arrested in the British zone, compared with twice that number in the American zone. Decisive measures were taken by the British authorities in the field of education, based on Field-Marshal Montgomery's declaration that "No teacher should be left in office whose past could not stand the most searching scrutiny." Elementary schools were opened in the British

zone on October 1 for a million children, part-time elementary instruction was available for another million.

Policy regarding press and other publications was very different in the British zone from that in all other zones. Apart from a newspaper in Aachen which had originally been licensed by the Americans, and a paper in the British sector of Berlin, there were, for a long time, no German-run papers or magazines in the British zone. Papers appearing there, though written in German and employing some Germans on their staff, were entirely under British direction and responsibility. This policy was not modified until after the end of 1945. In the American as well as in the French zone the Germans were given an early opportunity to build up a new democratic press of their own, and in both these zones a considerable number of papers, as well as some magazines, were licensed during the second half of the year, their publishers as well as editors being exclusively German. In the French zone the press remained subject to censorship; the Americans relied upon careful selection of those admitted to publishing activities, and the threat of the withdrawal of the licence. Twenty-five newspapers (twice weekly except for the Berlin paper) were licensed by the Americans during 1945, some attaining a fair standard of production and content.

One of the main items reported by the German papers—in very different ways and with very different emphasis—was the trial of the major German war criminals at Nuremberg (see Chapter 386), possibly the greatest trial in history.

BRITISH TROOPS ATTEND GERMAN UNIVERSITY

Special facilities were provided for troops of the B.A.O.R. (British Army of the Rhine) who wished to improve their education. Among these, towards the end of 1945, was a month's course at the famous university of Göttingen. Subjects ranged from Art-appreciation, Physics and Biology to French, German and typing. Officers and men, besides members of the A.T.S., attended the same classes. This is a Biology class.

Photo, British Official





GERMANS BEGIN TO HELP THEMSELVES

1. Berlin woman worker shears the rim from a Wehrmacht steel helmet—first stage in its transformation into a saucepan. By August 1945—with Allied encouragement—the Germans were making 10,000 saucepans a month in this way.
2. On orders from Allied Military Government, Dr. Konrad Adenauer, Cologne's lord mayor, supervises ploughing up of the city's 'green belt' to provide more crops.
3. Also on Allied orders, German engineers repair a bridge on the Hanover motor-road.

Photos, British Official

sufficient food, but also to absenteeism arising from their going in search of additional food for their families.

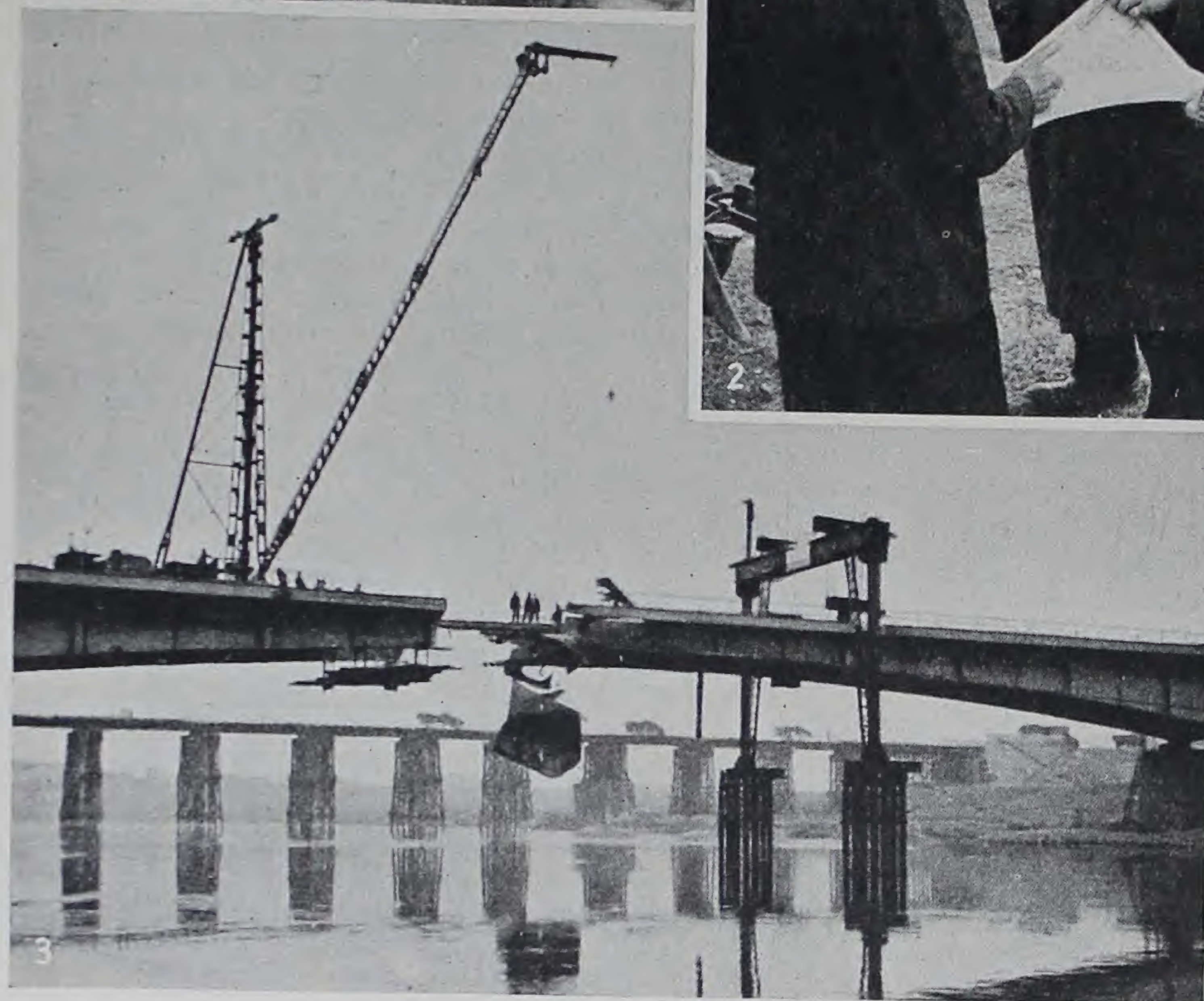
Painfully limited supplies led to a flourishing black

market in Germany, as elsewhere in Europe. Cigarettes became a sort of currency, with prices ranging from one to six shillings for a single cigarette. (Highest prices were generally paid in Berlin.)

As the year advanced it became ever more obvious that some of the important provisions of the Berlin Conference were not likely, at least soon, to be implemented. There was hardly any attempt at co-ordination of policy between the occupation

Effects of Allied Differences

authorities of the four zones. The French (who were not present at the Berlin Conference) objected to the setting up of any central German authority and asked for complete separation of the Ruhr from Germany, a demand with which neither Britain nor the U.S.A. agreed: they wanted rather international control of the area within Germany. Even greater differences on how to deal with Germany became apparent between the Western powers and Russia. This lack of unity did not escape the Germans, and wild rumours of imminent war sometimes swept the country. A good many Germans—among them all the Nazis—would have welcomed such a war, but, sobered by experience, were terrified at the thought that Germany might become a battlefield again. Allied differences, indeed, introduced an element of uncertainty which made very much harder the moral, political and economic rehabilitation of Germany.



The majority of the German people showed a rather weak interest in these proceedings, as in many other matters of political significance. Still numbed and

Food the Main German Preoccupation apathetic, and at the same time suspicious of anything they thought was "propaganda,"

their whole interest was focused on their individual needs and chance of survival. The problems of shelter, heating and, above all, food occupied their minds. The destruction of the big cities, aggravated by the arrival of millions of refugees from the east, made housing one of the most urgent and, at the same time, most difficult problems. Many of the emergency dwellings (e.g. cellars in bomb shattered houses) were not in any civilized sense habitable in winter, especially with virtually no coal available. Germany is a well forested

country, and wood minimized the heating problem. To this and to the mildness of the winter of 1945-46, was due, in part at least, the success of the Allied Medical authorities in preventing major epidemics.

The food situation remained tense: during the second half of 1945 the average daily ration in most parts of the British and American zones was increased from 1,000-1,300 calories a day in September to about 1,500 calories towards the end of the year. This standard, however, was not maintained later in the British zone—it had been achieved only by substantial imports (paid for by Britain) of grain and other foods which could not be kept up owing to world shortage. Shortage of food was the key to the shortage of coal, low production by the miners in the Ruhr being due not only to their lack of strength from in-

MAIN DECISIONS OF THE BERLIN CONFERENCE, 1945

Here, in extracts from the text of the report signed in Berlin on August 2, 1945, by Generalissimo J. V. Stalin, President Harry S. Truman, and the Rt. Hon. C. R. Attlee, are the principal decisions taken at the conference to decide on Germany's future which met at Potsdam on July 17 (see pages 3890 and 3923)

Council of Foreign Ministers.

(1) There shall be established a Council composed of the Foreign Ministers of the United Kingdom, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, China, France, and the United States. (2) (ii) The first meeting shall be held in London not later than September 1, 1945.

(3) (i) As its immediate important task, the Council shall be authorized to draw up, with a view to their submission to the United Nations, treaties of peace with Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland, and to propose settlements of territorial questions outstanding on the termination of the war in Europe. The Council shall be utilized for the preparation of a peace settlement for Germany, to be accepted by the Government of Germany when a government adequate for the purpose is established. (ii) For the discharge of each of these tasks the Council will be composed of the members representing those States which were signatory to the terms of surrender imposed upon the enemy State concerned. For the purpose of the peace settlement for Italy, France shall be regarded as a signatory to the terms of surrender for Italy. Other members will be invited to participate when matters directly concerning them are under discussion.

Allied Policy Towards Germany.

It is not the intention of the Allies to destroy or enslave the German people.

1. Supreme authority in Germany is exercised, on instructions from their respective Governments, by the commanders-in-chief of the armed forces of the United States of America, the United Kingdom, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, and the French Republic, each in his own zone of occupation, and also jointly, in matters affecting Germany as a whole, as members of the Control Council.

2. So far as is practicable, there shall be uniformity of treatment of the German population throughout Germany.

3. The purposes of the occupation of Germany by which the Control Council shall be guided are: (i) The complete disarmament and demilitarization of Germany and the elimination or control of all German industry that could be used for military production. (ii) To convince the German people that they have suffered a total military defeat and that they cannot escape responsibility for what they have brought on themselves, since their own ruthless warfare and the fanatical Nazi resistance have destroyed German economy and made chaos and suffering inevitable. (iii) To destroy the National Socialist Party and its affiliated and supervised organizations; to ensure that they are not revived in any form. (iv) To prepare for the eventual reconstruction of German political life on a democratic basis.

9. The administration of affairs in Germany shall be directed towards the decentralization of the political structure and the development of local responsibility. To this end (i) local self-government shall be restored throughout Germany on democratic principles, and in particular through elective councils, as rapidly as is consistent with military security and the purposes of military occupation; (ii) all democratic political parties with rights of assembly and of public discussion shall be allowed and encouraged throughout Germany; (iii) representative and elective principles shall be introduced into regional, provincial and state (*Land*) administration as rapidly as may be justified by the application of these principles in local self-government; (iv) for the time being no central German government shall be established. However, certain essential central German administrative departments, headed by State Secretaries, shall be established, particularly in the fields of finance, transport, communications, foreign trade, and industry.

10. Subject to the necessity of maintaining military security, freedom of speech, Press, and religion shall be permitted. Subject likewise to the maintenance of military

security, the formation of free trade unions shall be permitted.

14. During the period of the occupation Germany shall be treated as a single economic unit.

15. Allied controls shall be imposed upon the German economy, but only to the extent necessary (a) to carry out programmes of industrial disarmament and demilitarization, of reparations, and of approved exports and imports; (b) to assure the production and maintenance of goods and services required to meet the needs of the occupying forces and displaced persons in Germany, and essential to maintain in Germany average living standards not exceeding the average of the standards of living of all European countries, excluding the United Kingdom and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics; (c) to ensure in the manner determined by the Control Council the equitable distribution of essential commodities between the several zones, so as to produce a balanced economy throughout Germany and reduce the needs for imports; (e) to control all German public or private scientific bodies, research and experimental institutions, laboratories, etc., connected with economic activities.

19. Payment of reparations should leave enough resources to enable the German people to subsist without external assistance

German Reparations.

1. Reparation claims of the U.S.S.R. shall be met by removal from the zone of Germany occupied by the U.S.S.R. and from appropriate German external assets. 2. The U.S.S.R. undertakes to settle the reparation claims of Poland from its own share of reparations. 3. The reparation claims of the United States, the United Kingdom, and other countries entitled to reparations shall be met from the western zones and from appropriate German external assets.

[In addition to reparations from the Soviet zone of occupation, the U.S.S.R. was also to receive 15 per cent of capital equipment of certain categories from the western zones in exchange for an equivalent value of agreed commodities, and 10 per cent of such capital equipment without payment.]

Königsberg.

The conference has agreed in principle to the proposal of the Soviet Government concerning the ultimate transfer to the Soviet Union of the city of Königsberg.

War Criminals.

The three Governments reaffirm their intention to bring major war criminals to swift and sure justice.

Poland's Western Frontier.

The three heads of Government reaffirm their opinion that the final delimitation of the western frontier of Poland should await the peace settlement and agree that, pending the final determination of Poland's western frontier, the [area indicated in the map in page 3875] shall be under the administration of the Polish State and for such purposes should not be considered as part of the Soviet zone of occupation in Germany.

Membership of United Nations.

The three Governments will support applications for membership of the United Nations from those States which have remained neutral during the war and which fulfil the qualifications set out [in Article 4 of the Charter of the United Nations]. The three Governments feel bound, however, to make it clear that they would not favour any application for membership by the present Spanish Government.

Transfer of German Populations.

The three Governments recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations, or elements thereof, remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner.

UNITED NATIONS MEET AT SAN FRANCISCO

On April 25, 1945, just before the final overthrow of Germany, representatives of forty-six Allied nations (joined later by four others) met in San Francisco to draw up the Charter which, it was hoped and believed, would bind its signatories to abandon war for ever, and to combine in suppressing aggression. Warmly supported by the United States, the United Nations organization began life under much better auspices than did the League of Nations

As Allied armies stood poised on the eastern, western and southern borders of Nazism's central fortress, in February 1945, President Roosevelt, Mr. Churchill and Marshal Stalin with their military advisers held at Yalta in the Crimea (see page 3563) the last of their conferences to concert the final Allied onslaught which would bring victory to Europe. At the same time they prepared the foundations for a secure and lasting peace to follow that victory.

The customary communiqué issued at the close of the Crimea Conference included the phrase: "We are resolved

Decision upon the earliest possible establishment with
to Call U.N. our Allies of a general
Conference international organization to maintain peace and security. We believe that this is essential both to prevent aggression and to remove the political, economic and social causes of war through the close and continuing collaboration of all peace-loving people... We have agreed that a

Conference of the United Nations should be called to meet in San Francisco in the United States of America on April 25, 1945, to prepare a Charter of such an organization along the lines proposed at Dumbarton Oaks" (see page 3256).

The heterogeneous war-swollen population of San Francisco was compounded of as many racial elements as were represented at the Conference, and the arrival in their midst of Ministers and senior representatives of the old countries from which they or their fathers had come, stirred in San Franciscans many old bonds, half-forgotten in the melting-pot of Americanism which in two or three generations had bred in their city a microcosm of the international harmony to be sought by the Conference for all the world. Thus, though flags were at half-mast for the President whose vision of a world at peace had helped to bring the Conference into being, San Francisco stretched its traditional hospitality to the utmost for the thousands of delegates, experts and staffs of forty-six

nations who towards the end of April made their way by special trains and planes across America or the Pacific.

Taxi-drivers, shop assistants, telephone operators speaking every language of the United Nations were unearthed among the city's divers people and boldly advertised; hotels which had been forced to ration accommodation ever since San Francisco became the main base of America's vast Pacific war effort agreeably but firmly cleared whole floors and wings; local Press and radio boomed that San Francisco had at last come into its long-deserved own as the centre of the world's aspirations towards the future. On the highest of the city's many hills a vast concrete cross was for the Conference opening night floodlit in defiance of possible Japanese attack.

In this slightly lurid, hospitable and excitable atmosphere, superimposed on the steady humming war activity of the great naval base and port, delegates from **Nations** Australia, Belgium, **Represented** Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, China, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Czechoslovakia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Egypt, Ethiopia, France, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, India, Iran (Persia), Iraq, Lebanon, Liberia, Luxemburg, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Nicaragua, Norway, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Salvador, Saudi Arabia, South Africa, Soviet Union, Syria, Turkey, United Kingdom, United States, Uruguay, Venezuela, and Yugoslavia met on April 25th to talk peace in the splendid halls built by San Franciscans as memorial to their dead in America's former war against Germany. (They were joined during the Conference by four other delegations, from White Russia, the Ukraine, newly liberated Denmark, and Argentina.)

At their first session they heard speeches from the delegation heads of the four convening nations—the Great Powers which were playing the major part in bearing the burden of the war. These speakers, the Foreign Ministers of Britain, China, Russia and the United States, joined in stressing the magnitude and urgency of the task



WHERE THE CONFERENCE WAS HELD

Setting for the first United Nations Conference (April–June, 1945) was the Opera House, San Francisco. An imposing stone building, it was opened in 1932 and is the only municipally owned opera house in the U.S. With the Veterans' Building in the adjoining square and a Memorial Court between, it constitutes the city's memorial to its dead in the First Great War. The auditorium, where the conference was held, seats 1,106.



EMPIRE LEADERS AT SAN FRANCISCO

At the United Nations Conference which opened at San Francisco on April 25, 1945, a prominent part was played by the British Dominions. Here, Field-Marshal Jan Smuts, 75-year-old Premier of the Union of South Africa, presides over Commission Two which dealt with the powers of the General Assembly of the United Nations. He also drafted the preamble to the Charter. At the rostrum is Dr. Herbert Vere Evatt, Australia's Foreign Minister.

confronting the Conference. Working on the basis of the blueprint drawn up the previous year at Dumbarton Oaks by representatives of only the four great Powers, these delegates from

"The World's Last Chance"

Allied nations of widely varying size, interests and forms of Government, had to agree on a Charter within whose framework of general principle and administrative machinery the sovereign States of the world could in future resolve their differences and disputes and check aggression without again involving the peoples of the earth in war. Theirs might be, as the British Foreign Secretary, Mr. Eden, put it, "the world's last chance" of avoiding "another world conflict which this time might bring utter destruction of civilization in its train." The Great Powers' Foreign Ministers were followed at a series of plenary sessions by the heads of the smaller countries' delegations, each of whom devoted his opening speech to expressing his nation's attitude to the general problems before the Conference and in particular to the Dumbarton Oaks proposals, in whose drafting they had had no share and which many of them sought to modify in the preparation of the final Charter.

Although the major storms were ahead, it was at this stage too that there began to appear those differences and wrangles which are inseparable from the work of any so variously-gathered Assembly charged with so great a task. In the behind-the-scenes

organizational preparation for the real work of the Conference—allocation of specific tasks to commissions and committees, selection of chairmen and other officials, and confirmation of credentials—several disputes had arisen and been settled by the end of the Conference's first week of work.



INVITING POWERS OF THE CONFERENCE

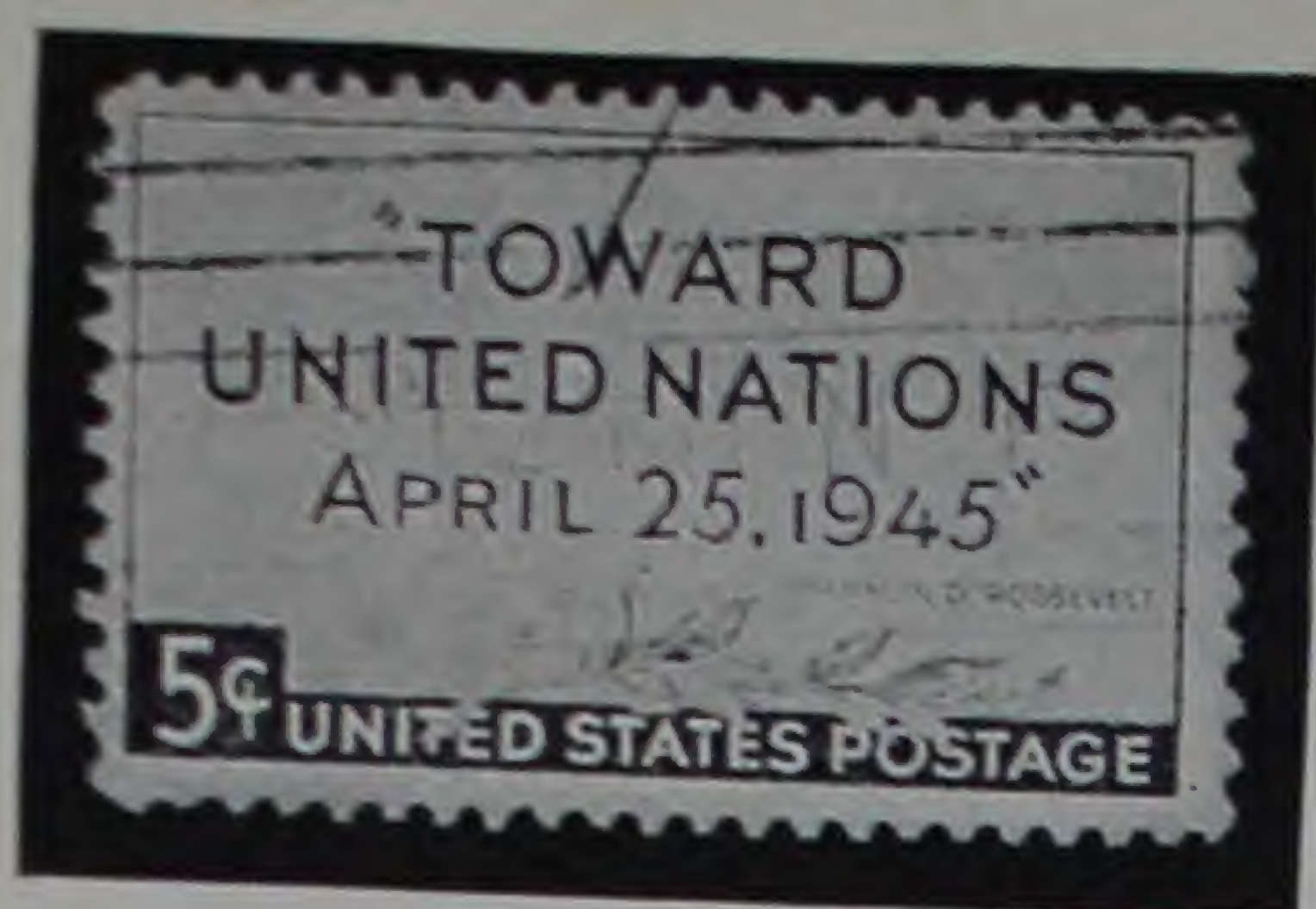
Sponsoring the San Francisco Conference were Great Britain, the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R. and China. On May 4, 1945, they invited France (who had declined to be one of the inviting powers) to attend on a basis of equality. Above, representing the "Big Four" are (left to right), Lord Halifax, British Ambassador in Washington; Mr. Edward R. Stettinius, U.S. Secretary of State; Mr. Andrei A. Gromyko, Soviet Ambassador to the U.S.; and Dr. V. K. Wellington Koo, China's Ambassador to Great Britain.

Photos, Sport & General

First of these concerned the chairmanship of the plenary sessions of the Conference, Russia's Mr. Molotov challenging the original plan that this should be permanently in the hands of the American Secretary of State, Mr. Stettinius, as senior representative of the host nation. Mr. Molotov proposed, instead, that the chairmanship should rotate among the heads of delegation of the four sponsoring nations, and his suggestion was adopted against opposition by the "Steering Committee" composed of all delegation heads and charged with the general direction of Conference work and the presentation to the full Conference of committee and commission proposals.

Chairmanship of Plenary Sessions

Thorniest of the early problems was the question of admission to the Conference of Argentina, whose government had only very belatedly fulfilled the Crimea qualifications for membership of the United Nations. Perhaps nettled by the Conference's refusal to admit the Provisional Government of Poland pending its modification as proposed at Yalta, Russia strongly opposed the admission of Argentina, and after being outvoted in the Steering Committee, Mr. Molotov brought the issue before a plenary session by proposing that a decision be delayed. Again he was outvoted, though the predominantly anti-Soviet tone of local American opinion swung generally in



CONFERENCE STAMP

This was the special postage stamp issued in the U.S. to mark the United Nations Conference at San Francisco, April-June 1945.

the Russian favour on this occasion—chiefly as a result of the effective use he made in debate of the acid opinions expressed of Argentina's government by the late President Roosevelt and his almost universally revered Secretary of State, Cordell Hull, appointed chief adviser to the United States delegation but unable through illness to attend.

Such clashes, combined with the increasingly unspectacular nature of the real work of the Conference following the panoply of the formal opening, awoke a slightly disappointed San Francisco to the fact that this was not, as the city had vaguely expected, a sort of super American-style convention dominated by brass bands and splendid oratory. Instead it was a serious and difficult attempt to solve by discussion a number of the most delicate problems of vital importance to the world's peace. As the Conference entered its second stage—the actual drafting of an agreed Charter by Commissions and their dependent committees meeting in private—it receded almost into the background of the city's normal wartime life.

Crowds no longer embarrassed the security officials by thronging the approaches to the Conference buildings and the lobbies and bars of the delegates' hotels in hopes of a glimpse of, or even a word with, a Foreign Minister or an Arabian prince. San Franciscans saw themselves no longer as ringside spectators at an international circus, but as

unobtrusive hosts to a company of very vital workers.

With this change of attitude there came, also, as the Committees continued to meet through May, a certain impatience and even pessimism about the slowness with which the Charter took shape. As each clause of the Charter worked its way up the necessary chain of approval, from the original drafting committee to the Steering Committee for final presentation to the full Conference, checks inevitably occurred—often from unexpected quarters and at unexpected stages.

Meantime the Nazis had gone down to their final defeat, victory pointing the urgency of the Conference's work and at the same time forcing several of the leading delegates to return to their countries to deal with the pressing problems which followed victory. Among those departing were Mr. Eden and Mr.

Yalta. Since the nature of the whole structure of the world organization and its Charter depended on whether any one Great Power was or was not to have the right to block action by the organization, this delay held up the otherwise almost completed work of the Conference.

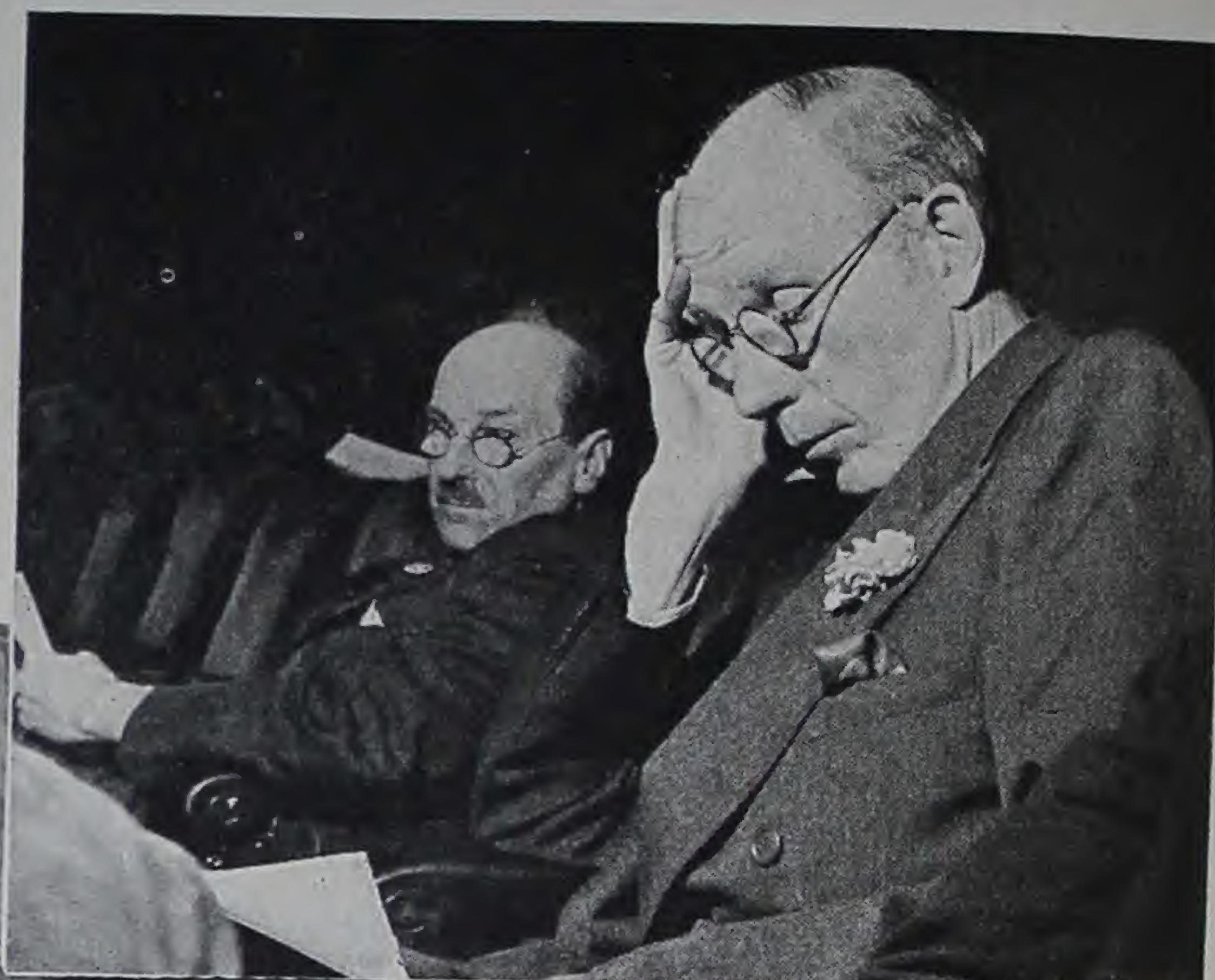
Nevertheless, after days of anxious waiting, agreement was reached between the sponsoring Powers, and a proposal laid before the Conference which, in the words of the American Secretary of State, "preserves the principle of unanimity of the five permanent members of the Council [the United Kingdom, China, France, the Soviet Union and the United States] while at the same time assuring freedom of hearing and dis-



BRITAIN AND RUSSIA AT SAN FRANCISCO

As decided at the Crimea Conference (see page 3564), representatives of the United Nations met at San Francisco on April 25, 1945, to set up 'a general international organization to maintain peace and security.' The conference held its final session on June 26 when the Charter was signed (subject to ratification) on behalf of 50 nations. Here, Mr. Molotov addresses the delegates, while (above) Mr. Attlee and Lord Halifax listen to the speeches. *Photos, Fox Photos; Associated Press*

Molotov, whose absence (especially in the latter case) tended to slow up the unravelling of difficulties. Particularly on the question of the Great Powers' right of veto of action by the organization's Security Council on disputes laid before it, the Soviet delegation proved unable, without reference to Moscow, to agree with other delegations on the interpretation of the decision taken at



cussion in the Council before action is taken."

The mere fact, however, that the Great Powers continued to insist on the impossibility of action—peaceful or warlike—by the organization against the opposition of any one of them led to another week of discussion and voting among the delegates. Small nations' representatives, led by Australia's Foreign Minister, Dr. Evatt, expressed opposition to the possible powers of dictatorship over the organization conferred by the arrangement. But in general the smaller countries realized the absolute necessity of Great Power unanimity if world peace was to be preserved, and the proposal was accepted by the Conference—though two delegates (Colombia and Cuba) opposed it and fifteen more (including the Netherlands and New Zealand) abstained from voting as an expression of their opposition in principle.

The spotlight came back to San Francisco as President Truman

flew from Washington to be present at the signing of the United Nations Charter which—in the words of “The Times”—was the fruit of “nine weeks of argument and negotiation and some anxious delays.”

The basis of this Charter remained the work done by representatives of Britain, China, Russia and the United States at Dumbarton Oaks in 1944 (see page 3256 and illus. in page 3255). But this full meeting of all the United Nations had done two great things. In the first place it had added to and amended the Dumbarton Oaks proposals, and had clarified them in the light of the Crimea agreement on such vital issues as voting procedure in the United Nations Security Council. And in the second it had given the opportunity to every Allied nation, big or small, to contribute its share to the establishment of an organization with the most important purpose in the world—the prevention of war. As President Truman said in his final speech to the delegates on June 26, “This Charter was not the work of any single nation or group of nations, large or small. It was the result of a spirit of give and take, of tolerance for the views and interests of others. It was proof that nations, like men, can state their differences, can face them, and then can find common ground on which to stand. That is the essence of democracy; that is the essence of keeping the peace in the future.”

Fifty nations, comprising more than four-fifths of all the people on earth, had agreed to work together rather than in a spirit of sovereign irresponsibility

Fifty Delegates Sign Charter

over a wide range of subjects affecting them all. To quote the Charter's preamble, for the final form of which Field-Marshal Smuts was responsible, “We, the peoples of the United Nations, determined to save succeeding generations from the scourge of war . . . to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights . . . to establish conditions under which justice can be maintained . . . to promote social progress and better standards of life in larger freedom . . . to practise tolerance and live together in peace with one another as good neighbours . . . to unite our strength to maintain international peace and security . . . have resolved to combine our efforts to accomplish these aims. . .”

First, the Charter established an international organization “based on the principle of the sovereign equality of all its members,” who were (at least provisionally) those nations taking part in the Conference. Those members

pledged themselves to settle international disputes by peaceful means and not to threaten or use force against any other State, as well as to give the organization every assistance in any action it might take against States (whether members or not) judged to be acting in a way contrary to the principles of the Charter.

The world organization was to have—apart from its secretariat—five principal organs with functions clearly defined in the Charter. A General Assembly of all member States would discuss any subject within the scope of the Charter, including general questions of international co-operation and specific questions brought before it by any member or by the Security Council. This Council, “the kernel of the new organization,” consisted of five permanent members (Britain, China, France, Russia and the United States) and six other nations chosen by the General Assembly for periods of two years each. The Assembly, except in special circumstances, was to meet annually, the Council was to “be so organized as to be able to function continuously.” It was designed, in fact, as the executive committee of the organization with delegated power to take any action against threatened or actual aggression, including armed action in which use might be made of forces drawn from member States. In such cases, any State

providing forces would be invited to participate in the Security Council's deliberations.

Action, however, by the provisions of the Charter, would be taken only when seven members of the Security Council, including all the permanent members, voted in its favour. Only if one of these members were party to a dispute would this rule be waived and the member concerned abstain from voting. Otherwise Britain, China, France, Russia or the United States would be in a position individually to check the working of the machinery against herself.

Further power was concentrated in the hands of the “Big Five” by the composition of the Military Staff Committee, to be established “to advise and assist the Security Council on all questions relating to military requirements for the maintenance of international peace and security, the employment and command of forces placed at its disposal, the regulation of armaments, and possible disarmament.” The regular members of this committee were the British, Chinese, French, Russian and United States Chiefs of Staff or their representatives. Military leaders of other countries were to be called in only “when the efficient discharge of the Committee's responsibilities requires.”

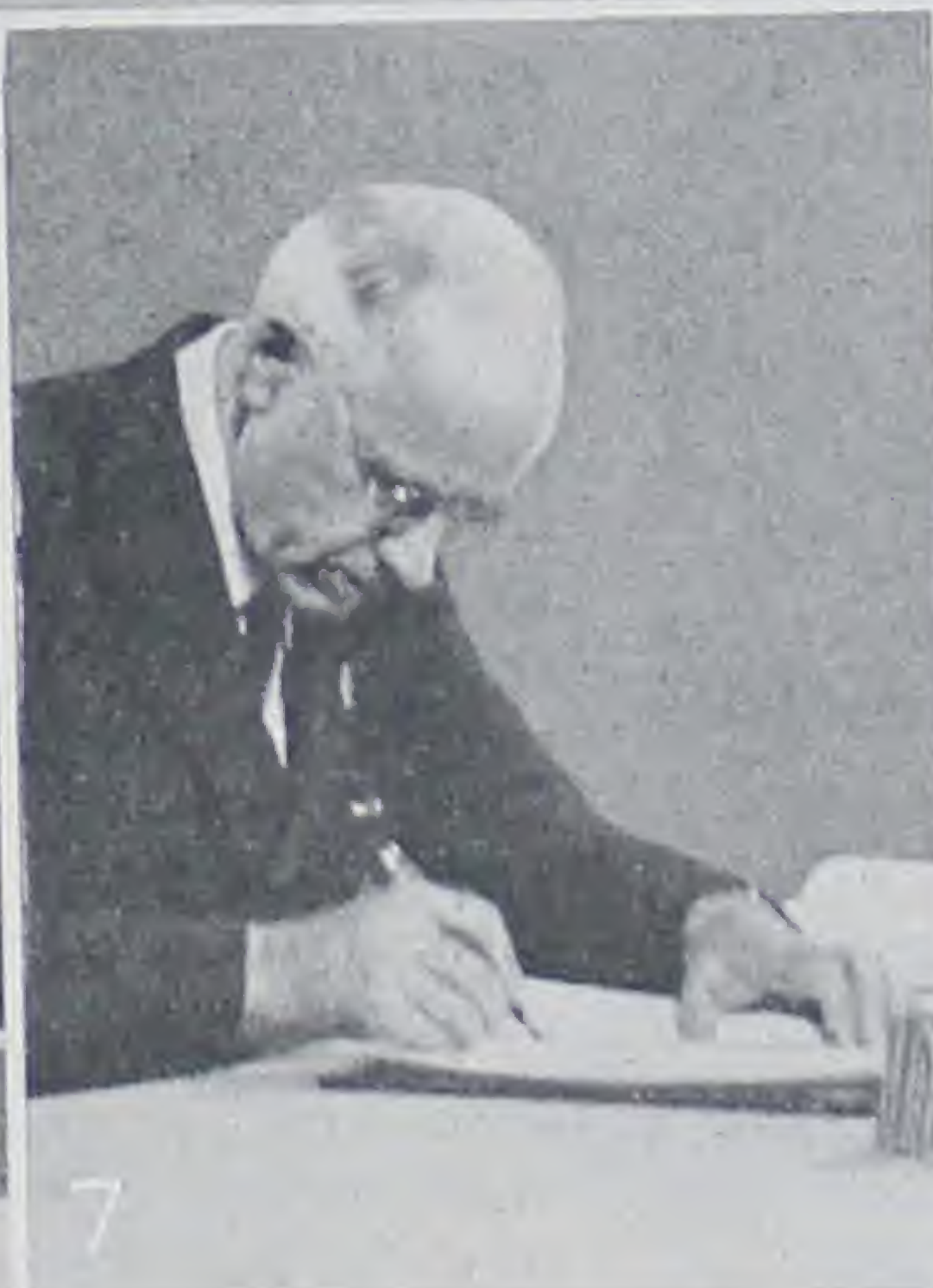
**Permanent
Members
Must Agree**

UNITED NATIONS CHARTER IS APPROVED

Climax of the San Francisco Conference was reached on its last day, June 25, 1945, when the plenary session unanimously approved the Charter of the United Nations. Below, chairmen of the fifty delegations rise to their feet to indicate approval of the document. At left, to right of the Norway sign, stands Mr. Gromyko (U.S.S.R.); at extreme right, beside the Netherlands sign, is Mr. E. R. Stettinius, U.S. Secretary of State.

Photo. Sport & General





FIFTY NATIONS SIGNED THE UNITED NATIONS CHARTER AT SAN FRANCISCO

After nine weeks of discussion, the Charter of the United Nations Organization was, on June 26, 1945, signed by the fifty delegations to the San Francisco Conference. The Conference had ended the previous day with the approval of the charter and with speeches from the leading delegates and from President Truman who watched the signing. On June 7 Dr. Manuilsky, the Ukrainian delegate, chairman of the committee charged with naming the Organization, announced that the name had been chosen in homage to President Roosevelt, who first used the phrase to name the Allied wartime coalition (see stamp illustrated in page 3934). 1. Dr. Wellington Koo signs first for China. 2. Lord Halifax for Britain. 3. Mr. E. R. Stettinius for the U.S.A. 4. Mr. Andrei Gromyko for Russia. 5. Mr. Francis Michael Forde for Australia. 6. Mr. Mackenzie King for Canada. 7. Mr. Peter Fraser for New Zealand. 8. Field-Marshal Smuts for South Africa.

UNITED NATIONS CHARTER
 1945

Lord Halifax
Mr. Stettinius
Mr. Gromyko
Dr. Wellington Koo
Mr. Paul Boncour

UNITED NATIONS CHARTER
 1945

Lord Halifax
Mr. Stettinius
Mr. Gromyko
Dr. Wellington Koo
Mr. Paul Boncour

promise draft was reached on this as on other questions.

It covered three classes of territory: areas already mandated to members of the United Nations, areas "which may be detached from enemy States as a result of the Second World War," and areas "voluntarily placed under the system by States responsible for their administration."

A movement early in the Conference to give the Assembly power to bring territories within the system without the consent of the administering State met with heavy opposition from the principal colonial Powers and was shelved.

Two further additions to the old

UNITED NATIONS CHARTER

Charter of the United Nations was signed in San Francisco on June 26, 1945, by representatives of the 50 nations then members. Leading signatories for the 'Big Five' were: Lord Halifax (Britain), Mr. Stettinius (U.S.), Mr. Gromyko (U.S.S.R.), Dr. Wellington Koo (China), and Mr. Paul Boncour (France). Above, two pages showing on left the Soviet signatures and on right those of the British and U.S. delegates.

Right, book of the Charter.

Photos, Sport & General; Associated Press



Just as the Assembly (providing the general base for all the organization's functions) and the Security Council were in effect strengthened developments of the old League of Nations Assembly and Council, so the other three organs set up by the San Francisco Charter were more virile, wider-embracing versions of the specialized sections of the League.

An International Court of Justice, composed of fifteen members of different nationalities, was set up to carry on the

International Court of Justice international legal authority of the old Hague Court, reinforced by the provision that a State might call on the Security Council to assist it in enforcing a decision given by the Court against another State. Here, again, however, the veto power of the "Big Five" would operate.

Studies, reports and recommendations "with respect to international economic, social, cultural, educational, health and related matters" were entrusted by the Charter to a Social and Economic Council, consisting of eighteen members elected by and acting under the authority of the General Assembly. The specified objectives of the United Nations in this sphere were laid down as the promotion of "higher standards of

living, full employment and conditions of economic and social progress and development," as well as "universal respect for and observance of human rights and fundamental freedoms for all without distinction as to race, language or religion."

Finally, the Charter set up a Trusteeship Council, which in adapted form was to take over the work of the old League Mandates Commission. The terms of reference of this Council were the subject of several heated discussions in the course of the Conference, especially as it was a subject not adumbrated in the Dumbarton Oaks proposals, and the section of the Charter establishing it was a synthesis of several sometimes conflicting memoranda tabled by various delegations.

Finally, after discussion had ranged from the need for military secrecy concerning the administration of small Pacific islands to the relative virtue of the words "self-government" and "independence" as stipulated goals for the administering authority, a com-

mandate system in the new Charter were the provision of special arrangements under the direct control of the Security Council for areas specified as "strategic," and agreement that States administering trustee areas might levy local forces to assist in carrying out their security obligations to the organization.

Thus, in a lengthy document of 111 Articles, every word of which had to be hammered out over the Conference table, the victors of the Second Great War laid down at San Francisco the framework of a body which, they hoped, would ensure that war would never recur. At the final session Lord Halifax of Britain was in the Chair, and when he called for a vote on the adoption of the Charter he asked delegation heads to register their approval by standing in their places, because "this issue upon which we are about to vote is as important as any we shall ever vote on in our lifetime." Fifty men stood, representing some two thousand million seekers after peace.

AWARDS AND DECORATIONS OF 1939-45

Nearly two hundred new decorations and medals were issued throughout the world during the period of the Second Great War. Most of the British and Dominion ribbons and certain Allied ones are shown in colour in the plate facing this page. In this chapter details about them are given by Mr. L. F. Guille

THE George Cross and the George Medal of Great Britain were first announced by H.M. King George VI in a broadcast on September 23, 1940 (see page 1212 and Hist. Doc. No. 178). Queen Victoria had, of course, named the Victoria Cross after herself, and King Edward VII the Edward Medal (for bravery in industrial accidents) after himself, but this was the first time a Monarch had announced in person to his people the creation of a new decoration. The Cross and Medal (the former ranking second only to the V.C.) are awarded solely for acts of the greatest heroism or of the most conspicuous courage in circumstances of extreme danger, the degree required for the Cross being of a higher standard than for the Medal. When the ribbon of the Cross is worn alone, a small silver replica of the Cross is worn upon it.

Lloyd's War Medal (instituted December 1940) was a distinction which was awarded to those who kept Britain's life line open—the men of the Merchant Service. "Lloyd's"—the world centre of Marine Insurance—



LLOYD'S MEDAL FOR BRAVERY AT SEA
White ribbon with blue stripe near each edge
Courtesy of Lloyd's

made grants of the medal in cases of exceptional bravery in the working of merchant ships or of the saving of lives of their crews. The colours of the ribbon are white with a broad blue stripe near each edge.

When the Airborne troops were formed it was found that in certain cases none of the existing flying decorations fitted their particular cases of heroism, and it was decided, therefore, to extend the award of the Conspicuous Gallantry Medal (a Naval award) to

them. The Airborne Medal is of the same design as the Naval one, but the ribbon has a pale blue (instead of white) centre between dark blue edges.

The Air Efficiency Award (instituted September 1942) is granted to those who have served as Volunteers in the Air Forces of the Empire for a period of ten years, officers and men alike. It is the counterpart of the Royal Naval Volunteer and the Territorial Decorations. The ribbon is dark green with two narrow pale blue stripes in the centre.

To recompense those of the Allied Nations or other foreign subjects who rendered services of eminent character in the cause of freedom and those who displayed gallantry in doing so, H.M. the King created on August 28, 1945, two medals—King George's Medals for Service in the Cause of Freedom—the ribbons of which only had been designed by 1946.

Announcement in 1943 of the institution of two British Campaign Stars, followed in May 1945, by that of six other Stars and a Defence Medal to be awarded for service in the British forces, was the occasion of general approval inasmuch as many of the other Allies had already gone far ahead in this matter. The stars were named to indicate the territory covered. Regulations for these stars, consolidated in May 1945, were further revised in June 1946. Briefly the qualifications for eligibility were as follows:

1939/45 Star. Originally the 1939/43 Star (announced in 1943), the currency of this was in June 1946, prolonged to May 8, 1945, and again (in June 1946) to September 2, 1945. Six months' service in an operational area was required to qualify; certain exceptions such as Commando raids, Air Crew service of two months and service brought to an end within these periods by death, wounds or other disability also qualified. The granting of an honour or mention was also a qualification. Air crews of fighter aircraft who took part in the Battle of Britain in 1940 wear a special distinction in the form of a gilt rose on the red portion of the ribbon.

Atlantic Star. This award was primarily intended to commemorate the Battle of the Atlantic and was given to those who, also being eligible for the

1939/45 Star, served six months at sea in the Atlantic zone. If the bearer is also qualified for the France and Germany or Air Crew Europe Stars (or both) he wears a silver rose in the centre of the ribbon.

Air Crew Europe Star. Awarded for two months' service and at least one operational sortie over enemy territory, but the 1939/45 Star must first have been earned. A silver rose indicates that the wearer has also qualified for the Atlantic or France/Germany Star.

Africa Star. This Star was granted for operational service of any length in North Africa from the time Italy entered the war (June 10, 1940) to the date when the last enemy resistance in that continent ceased (May 12, 1943). The emblems "8" and "1" worn on the ribbon indicate service with those respective armies while a silver rose shows closely supporting formations of all three services.

Pacific and Burma Stars. Entry into the operational areas was sufficient to gain one of these stars, while if the wearer also qualifies for the other he adds a silver rose.

Italy, and France and Germany Stars. Similar conditions to those above prevail for these stars, but both ribbons can be worn at the same time. The Italy Star was awarded for service from the capture of Pantelleria (June 11, 1943) to May 8, 1945.

The Defence Medal. This was intended to recompense all who—if in the Civil Defence Services—had served for over three years and those also in the armed forces who had served three years at home or more than one year abroad in non-operational areas. This ribbon bears silver laurel leaves if the wearer has been awarded a King's Commendation for Brave Conduct (Civil).

In June 1946 announcement was made of the War Medal, 1939/1945. This was to be granted to all members of the armed forces who served more than 28 days before September 2, 1945. It is upon this ribbon that the Bronze oakleaf for Mention in Despatches and King's Commendation (Air) are worn.

India was specially selected, because of her great area and the diversity of services rendered by her troops, for the award of a separate medal



1939-1945 STAR



AFRICA STAR



ATLANTIC STAR



AIR CREW EUROPE



GEORGE MEDAL



ITALY STAR



PACIFIC STAR



DEFENCE MEDAL

KING GEORGE'S MEDAL FOR
COURAGE IN THE CAUSE OF FREEDOM

GEORGE CROSS

INDIA SERVICE MEDAL
1939-1945

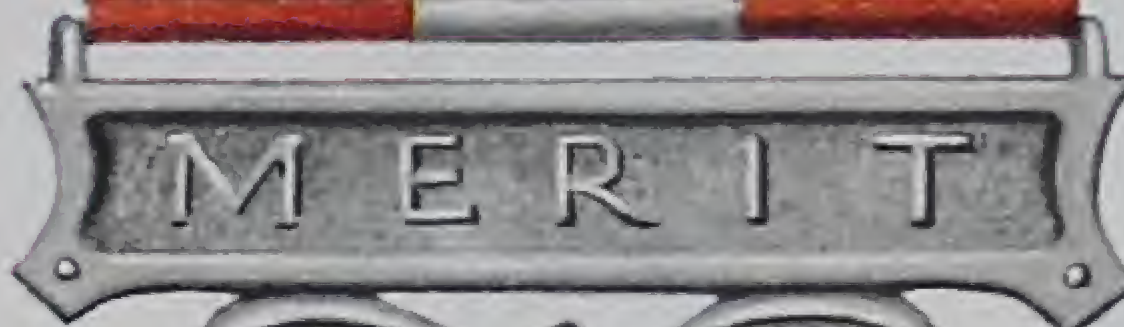
FRANCE & GERMANY STAR



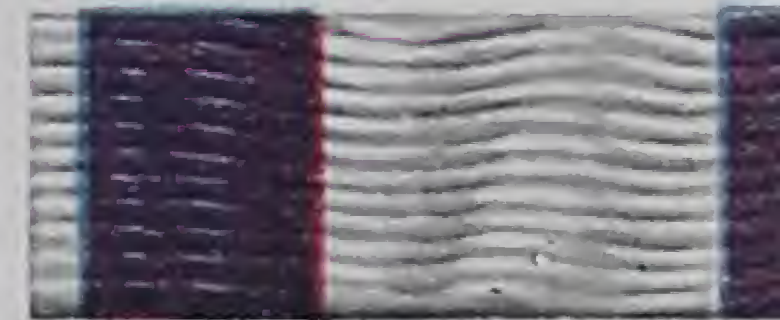
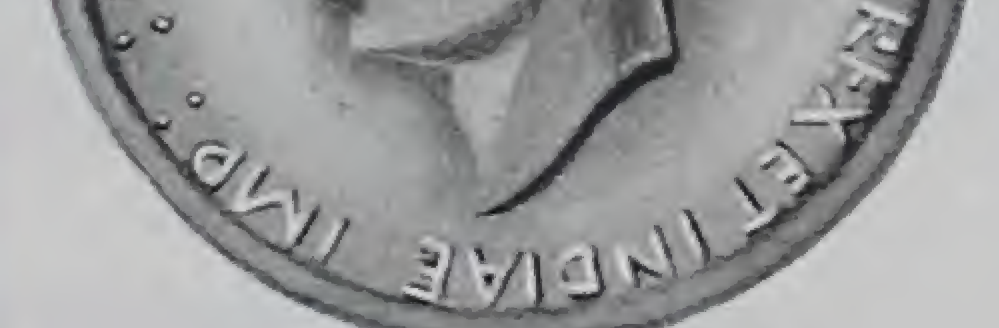
WAR MEDAL 1939-1945

CONSPICUOUS GALLANTRY
MEDAL [Air]KING GEORGE'S MEDAL FOR
SERVICE IN THE CAUSE OF FREEDOM

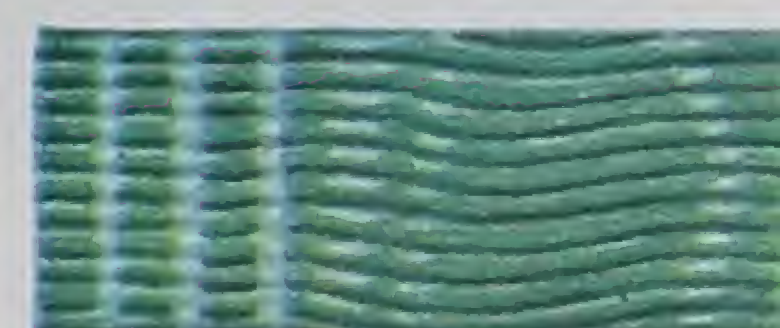
BURMA STAR

AFRICA SERVICE MEDAL
(Union of South Africa)CANADIAN VOLUNTEER
SERVICE MEDAL

CANADA MEDAL

CROIX DE GUERRE 1939-1940
(France)WAR CROSS
(Norway)WAR COMMEMORATIVE CROSS
(Netherlands)ORDER OF PATRIOTIC WAR
[1st Class] (U.S.S.R.)ORDER OF SUVOROV
[1st Class] (U.S.S.R.)CROSS FOR VALOUR
(Poland)FLYING CROSS
(Netherlands)ORDER OF LIBERATION
(France)MILITARY CROSS 1939
(Czechoslovakia)WAR MEDAL
(Norway)BRONZE CROSS
(Netherlands)DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS
(Greece)

CANADA MEDAL

DISTINGUISHED FLYING MEDAL
(Greece)MERCANTILE MARINE MEDAL
(Belgium)LEGION OF MERIT
(U.S.A.)AMERICAN CAMPAIGN
(U.S.A.)DEFENCE SERVICE MEDAL
(U.S.A.)EUROPEAN-AFRICAN-
MIDDLE EASTERN CAMPAIGN
(U.S.A.)ASIATIC-PACIFIC
CAMPAIGN
(U.S.A.)

AWARDS AND DECORATIONS OF THE SECOND GREAT WAR

Eight British Campaign awards were approved by H.M. The King during the Second Great War. They were: 1939-45 Star, Africa Star, Atlantic Star, Air Crew Europe Star, Burma Star, France and Germany Star, Italy Star and Pacific Star. (Design of the stars is similar to that of the Burma Star shown here.) Also approved were the War Medal, 1939-45, the India Service Medal, 1939-45, and the Defence Medal. The George Cross and George Medal were instituted on September 23, 1940, primarily to reward acts of gallantry by civilians (men and women), arising out of enemy action, but there is also a small Military Division of the Cross. Ribbons of representative Dominions and Allied awards are also given above.



BADGES OF SHIPS OF THE ROYAL NAVY LOST IN 1944

Represented here are 14 destroyers, 5 minesweepers, 3 cruisers, 2 sloops and the submarine 'Syrtris', all of which were lost during the year 1944. They include the cruiser 'Penelope' (see page 2285)—H.M.S. Pepperpot of the Malta run—and the destroyer 'Janus', veteran of Matapan, which were sunk during the Anzio beach-head operations in January; the destroyers 'Boadicea' and 'Swift', both lost in the Normandy invasion landings in June; and the sloop 'Woodpecker' of 'Walker's Circus' (see page 2854).

From material supplied by H.M. Dockyard, Chatham. By permission of H.M. Stationery Office



BRITISH 2nd



BRITISH 5th



BRITISH 7th (ARMOURED)



BRITISH 11th (ARMOURED)



BRITISH 15th (SCOTTISH)



BRITISH 36th



BRITISH 43rd (WESSEX)



BRITISH 46th



BRITISH 49th



50th (NORTHUMBRIAN)



BRITISH 51st (HIGHLAND)



BRITISH 52nd (LOWLAND)



BRITISH 53rd (WELSH)



BRITISH 56th



BRITISH 78th



GUARDS ARMOURED



4th INDIAN



5th INDIAN



7th INDIAN



8th INDIAN



17th INDIAN



19th INDIAN



20th INDIAN



23rd INDIAN



25th INDIAN



26th INDIAN



44th INDIAN



11th EAST AFRICAN



81st WEST AFRICAN



82nd WEST AFRICAN

DIVISIONAL SIGNS OF THE BRITISH AND INDIAN ARMIES

Distinctive signs for the Divisions of the British Army were used during the war of 1914-1918, and were again employed in the Second Great War. Armies and Corps also had their own insignia (see plate facing page 3483). This selection is representative of the many well-designed 'flashes' worn by British and Indian Divisions whose names frequently occur in the pages of 'The Second Great War', between 1939-1945. Also included are those of the three African Divisions which fought in Burma.



UNITED KINGDOM



UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS



AUSTRALIA



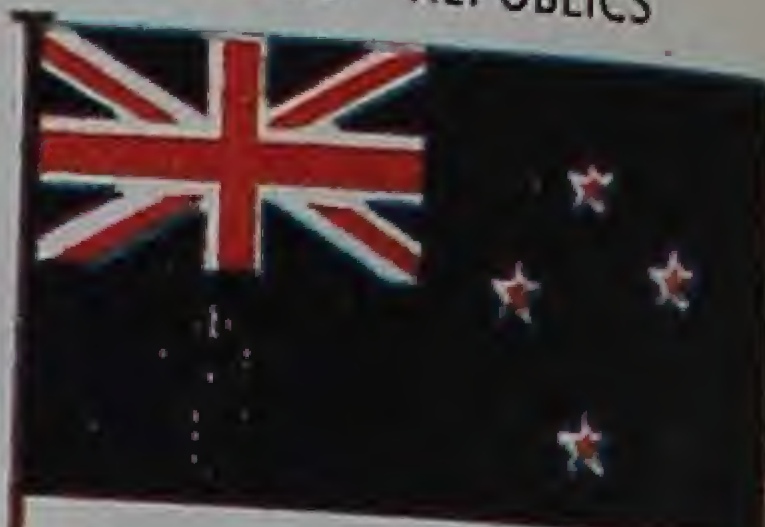
CANADA



UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA



INDIA



NEW ZEALAND



IRAQ



EGYPT



ECUADOR



VENEZUELA



SAUDI ARABIA



SYRIA



LUXEMBURG



CZECHOSLOVAKIA



URUGUAY



NICARAGUA



PHILIPPINES



PANAMA



ARGENTINA



DENMARK



BELGIUM



MEXICO



NORWAY



GREECE



COSTA RICA



ETHIOPIA



COLOMBIA



BRAZIL



BOLIVIA



CHILE



DOMINICAN REPUBLIC



SALVADOR



PERSIA



HONDURAS



GUATEMALA



PARAGUAY



PERU



YUGOSLAVIA



TURKEY



CUBA



HAITI



LIBERIA



BYELORUSSIA



UKRAINE

FLAGS OF THE FIFTY-ONE UNITED NATIONS

The First General Assembly of the fifty-one United Nations (whose flags are shown here) opened in London on January 10, 1946, in accordance with the Charter drafted at San Francisco in 1945 (see Chapter 381). It was described as 'a general international organization to maintain peace and security' and 'prevent aggression and remove the political, economic and social causes of war'. Its principal decisions are recorded in Chapter 387.



LEBANON



CHINA



POLAND



NETHERLANDS



FRANCE

entitled the India Service Medal, 1939/45, which was given to all after three years' non-operational service. It could not be awarded in addition to the Defence Medal. It will be noted that the ribbon colours selected—light blue and dark blue—were those of the two premier Indian Orders, The Star of India and the Indian Empire.

Designs of the various stars were approved in March 1946, and from the example given in the colour plate facing page 3938 it will be seen that they are six pointed, bearing in the centre the Imperial cipher surmounted by a crown with, below, a scroll giving the name of the relative campaign. All eight stars are similar except for the name on the scroll. The metal is a bright coppery colour and a ring is provided for suspension from the ribbon.

The British Dominions created their own medals. The Canada Medal of 1943 was an award for outstanding services to the Dominion and not a campaign medal like the Volunteer Service Medal. The silver maple leaf on the ribbon of the latter represents "overseas" service, those who did not leave Canada wearing the ribbon alone. (See also illus. in page 3734.) The Africa Service Medal is awarded to "all members of the Union Defence Force or other uniformed forces of the Union who attested for service in Africa before May 13, 1943" (the day the last enemy units in Africa surrendered). Its ribbon shows the orange of the flash which Union troops wore with so much pride in other parts of Africa, together with the green and gold "Springbok" colours. The medal had not been struck by August 1946.

The Belgian Mercantile Marine Medal is an exceedingly handsome piece, being of dark bronze, circular without raised edge, and having on the obverse the Lion of Belgium and on the reverse the interlaced initials

Belgian Medals

L III. The supporting ring is attached by means of a decorative bow. Belgium, like France, changed the design of the ribbon of its Croix de Guerre, adopting a deep red colour with three narrow green stripes near each edge. After the conclusion of the war five new medals were instituted: The War Commemorative Medal (yellow with black-white-black stripes at each edge); the Volunteers Medal (9 dark blue and 8 red stripes); the Resistance Medal, black with green edges and two narrow red centre stripes; and also a Reconnaissance Medal and a Civic Cross.

The Military Cross of Czechoslovakia (instituted in 1939) consists of four barbed arms with, in the centre, a

shield bearing the country's arms. Two swords appear in the angles. Many of these crosses were awarded to British airmen. A Military Medal was also instituted by Czechoslovakia, the ribbon of which is blue with two red stripes in the centre and with red edges. Between the colours is a narrow white stripe. This medal ranks below the Military Cross, though officers and men are eligible for both.

A distinct departure from the conventional is evidenced in the French Order of Liberation. It consists of an oblong "plaque" down the centre of which passes a sword, the hilt bearing a square "ring" for the ribbon. The obverse shows the Cross of Fighting France, while the back bears the inscription in large Roman letters "patriam servando victoriam tulit." The French Croix de Guerre used in the First Great War was revived in 1939, though with the altered ribbon shown and the dates on reverse changed. This ribbon was used by the Fighting French while the Vichy Government adopted a ribbon with black stripes, curiously enough the same colours as those of the Order of Liberation.

Greece followed the Netherlands and Britain in selecting the diagonal pattern for its Flying award ribbons. The designs were not determined in August 1946. Ribbons of the Greek D.F.C. and D.F.M. are shown in the plate facing page 3938, while white and grey are used in the Greek counterparts of the British Air Force Cross and Medal.

The Flying Cross of the Netherlands is a silver cross pattée bearing a flying eagle on a crowned "garter" worded "Initiative, Courage, Perseverance." The date 1941 appears just above the eagle. The Bronze Cross was instituted by Queen Wilhelmina to reward gallantry or leadership in the presence of the enemy. It could be awarded to all the forces and to civilians, foreigners as well as Dutchmen, and if awarded "with honourable mention" bears a gold crown on the ribbon. Action against the enemy was the criterion for the award of the War Commemorative Cross, each successive engagement being indicated by a bronze star. The cross was awarded

to all participants on the same lines as British campaign stars.

Norway's War Cross was instituted, like its War Medal, in 1941. Both are in bronze, the Cross having three half circles at the end of each arm with the Norwegian Lion on a crowned shield in the centre. It was awarded to both officers and men for conspicuous gallantry. The medal bears King Haakon's effigy below his name HAAKON VII and above the motto ALT FOR NORGE. The reverse has merely the word KRIGSMEDALJE, the Royal cipher and two oak branches. Norway had also a Campaign medal and a Cross and medal for Freedom.

When Poland gained her freedom in 1919 she instituted in 1920 a Cross for Valour which used a purple ribbon with a white stripe near each edge. For the 1939-45 war the Cross was revived and the colours reversed, as shown on the plate facing page 3938. Bars when awarded were indicated by narrow vertical strips of bronze bearing an oakleaf design. Separate medals with ribbons of appropriate colours were awarded to the Army (red and white), Navy (dark blue and white) and Air Force (light blue and white), while the historic capture of Monte Cassino, due largely to the Polish Army in Italy, was commemorated by a ribbon of six bright blue and five red equal stripes.

The United States broke with tradition in instituting in 1942 the Legion of Merit, in four classes. The highest, Chief Commander, has a large, white, five-armed cross which is worn on the left breast. Commanders wear a smaller cross suspended round the neck and the two lower classes are worn on the left breast; the higher, officer, having a



ORDER OF LIBERATION
Green ribbon: black stripes and black edges
Courtesy of J. R. Gaunt, Ltd.



NORWAY WAR CROSS
Red ribbon: blue centre stripe edged with white
Courtesy of Spink & Son



NETHERLANDS FLYING CROSS
White ribbon: orange diagonal stripes
Courtesy of J. R. Gaunt, Ltd.

small gilt model of the cross on the ribbon, legionaries wearing it plain. In undress uniform the various ranks are indicated by emblems on the ribbon; a small gilt horizontal bar, bearing the

American Awards

same miniature as that for officers, being used by Chief Commanders, the same in silver by Commanders and the miniature alone by officers. It is awarded to the "armed forces of Nations friendly to the United States" (Field-Marshal Viscount Montgomery of Alamein being a Chief Commander) as well as the armed forces of the United States and the Philippines.

The American Defence Service Medal was awarded for service "during the limited emergency proclaimed by President Roosevelt on September 8, 1939, or the unlimited emergency proclaimed on May 27, 1941," i.e. before Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941. The campaign ribbons are self explanatory. The American Victory medal ribbon has a centre of red with on either side a

miniature Victory ribbon of the First Great War. The occupation of Germany is commemorated by a ribbon half black and half red, with white edges.

After the Revolution in Russia in 1917 decorations were abolished, but it was soon found that even men of Soviet Russia liked to deck themselves with symbols of service and merit, and they were gradually restored. In all, some 50 different orders and medals were available for award by the end of the Second Great War, not to mention numerous "badges" which have no ribbons.

The highest award, the Gold Star, is worn on all occasions, being suspended from a narrow scarlet ribbon. The Order of Suvorov, named after Russia's famous Marshal of Napoleonic times, was granted on much the same terms as the Order of the Bath (Military Division), i.e. for the direction of successful operations of bodies of troops varying in size from armies to battalions. The second and third classes of this Order have on their ribbons orange edges to the



HOW THE NAME IS STAMPED

An innovation at the Royal Mint was the employment of women for the making of decorations for the Second Great War. Each medal has the name of the man or woman to whom it has been awarded running round the edge. Here, a woman stamps with a punch the name of the recipient on the rim of a medal.

Photo, 'Illustrated'



BRITISH CAMPAIGN STARS READY FOR ISSUE

The striking of the Campaign Stars instituted by King George VI for service in the Second Great War was begun at the Royal Mint and the Royal Ordnance Factory early in 1946. Designs for the eight stars—the 1939-1945 Star, Atlantic, Air Crew Europe, Africa, Pacific, Burma, Italy, and France and Germany Stars—were prepared in the Mint where women workers here examine finished awards before packing them.

Photo, P.A.-Reuter

green and the third class an additional narrow orange central stripe. The Order of the Patriotic War, however, was given for personal gallantry during the German invasion and was the award for the "Resistance" or guerilla movement.

Other national heroes' names besides Suvorov have been utilized to embellish Soviet orders, amongst them being Kutuzov (another Russian General of the Napoleonic era), Alexander Nevsky (a medieval hero), and Bogdan Khmelnitsky; Nakhimov and Ushakov, two Admirals, give their names to two Naval orders. There are in all six classes in the three decorations awarded to the Mothers of Russia, the "Heroine Mother," the "Order of the Glory of Motherhood" in three classes and the Medal for Motherhood in two classes. The Soviet Union instituted medals (and struck and distributed them) for the Defence of Leningrad, Stalingrad (see illustration in page 2421), Moscow, the Caucasus and the Soviet Arctic, and, when the tide turned, for the Capture of Warsaw, Koenigsberg, Berlin and Vienna and the liberation of Budapest and Prague. Soviet Russian distinctions included also numerous other medals for civilian courage, services to Labour, etc.

LATIN AMERICA AT THE END OF THE WAR

This brief account by Mr. J. C. Metford of events of international significance in the Latin Americas during 1944 and 1945 shows the continuing growth of Allied influence and decrease in that of the Axis in those countries. Internal politics remained as turbulent as ever, and governments new or old were not notably democratic ; but only in Argentina did the Government continue to show a strong measure of sympathy with the Axis

ALARMED at threats to their internal security, Latin American Republics carried out investigations into subversive activities designed to help the Axis. In the first months of 1944 the results of these investigations were made public. It was alleged that Buenos Aires was the centre of Nazi intrigues and this was confirmed when the British authorities in Trinidad revealed that they had arrested Osmar Helmuth, an Argentine of German birth who was on his way to take up consular duties in Spain. The Argentine authorities examined the evidence obtained from him, and on January 25 announced that severe measures would be undertaken to stamp out German espionage in Argentina. Also on January 25, three Germans were arrested in Colombia. On February 5 six Germans were found guilty of espionage in Uruguay and on February 10 Brazil announced the discovery of a spy ring in Porto Alegre. On February 22 the Chilean Government arrested fourteen suspected persons and claimed to have smashed an Axis spy ring organized by Ludwig von Bohlen, former German Air Attaché in Chile. One hundred more arrests were made within the next few days and a short-wave radio transmitter was seized. The Peruvian Government announced that it had deported into the interior German and Japanese subjects who had attempted to seize power and set up a pro-Nazi regime. Although Germany had all along denied interference and espionage in South America, her guilt was proved.

There remained nevertheless the possibility that Germany would attempt to use the notorious instability of South American governments to destroy the

Maintaining Anti-Axis Front

solidarity of the Pan-American front against the Axis. For this reason, the Inter-American Committee for Political Defence decided to ask its member nations not to grant recognition to any new government established by force in South America until its anti-Axis stand had been proved. This was a very necessary precaution as, throughout 1944 and 1945, political unrest was prevalent in the Latin-American states.

Brazil continued her active participation in the war, the Navy on October 11, 1944, assuming entire responsibility for patrolling the South

BRAZIL Atlantic. A first contingent of the Air Force left for Europe on January 3, 1944, and others followed. The Brazilian Expeditionary Force (*see* illus. in page 2956) sailed for Italy in May, where it fought with the 5th Army and gave a good account of itself (*see* page 3473 and illus. in page 3467). General Enrico Gaspar Dutra, the War Minister, visited the troops in Italy in the autumn, and went to Great Britain in October, staying for several days in London as the guest of the British Government. Diplomatic relations with the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics were established on April 2, 1945.

In April 1944, President Vargas promised that after the war the democratic provisions of the constitution of 1937, which had never functioned, would come into force. Nearly a year later, on March 2, 1945, he announced

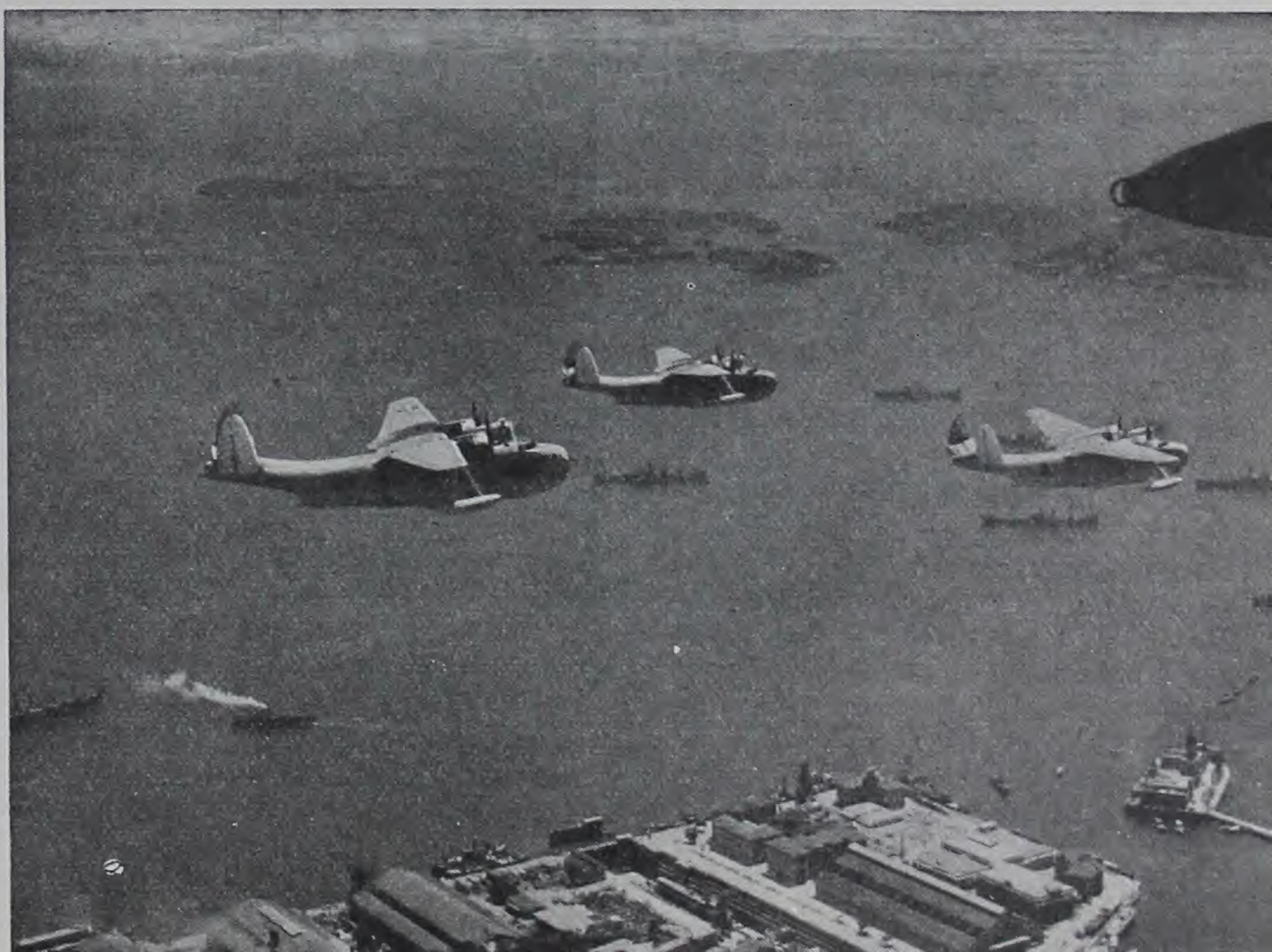
that he intended to surrender his dictatorial powers. Greater freedom was accorded to the Press, and an amnesty was granted to political prisoners. A decree made at the end of April fixed December 2 as the date for the election of a President and Congress, and a few days later compulsory voting for all literate Brazilians, men and women, over 18 was introduced. Dr. Vargas, who had said he would not stand for the presidency again, was compelled by the army chiefs to resign on October 30 on the eve of his fifteenth anniversary in office. In the elections, held as announced on December 2, General Dutra (Social Democratic candidate) was elected President, while the Social Democrats secured forty per cent of the seats in Congress, next largest party being the National Democratic Union with 33 per cent.

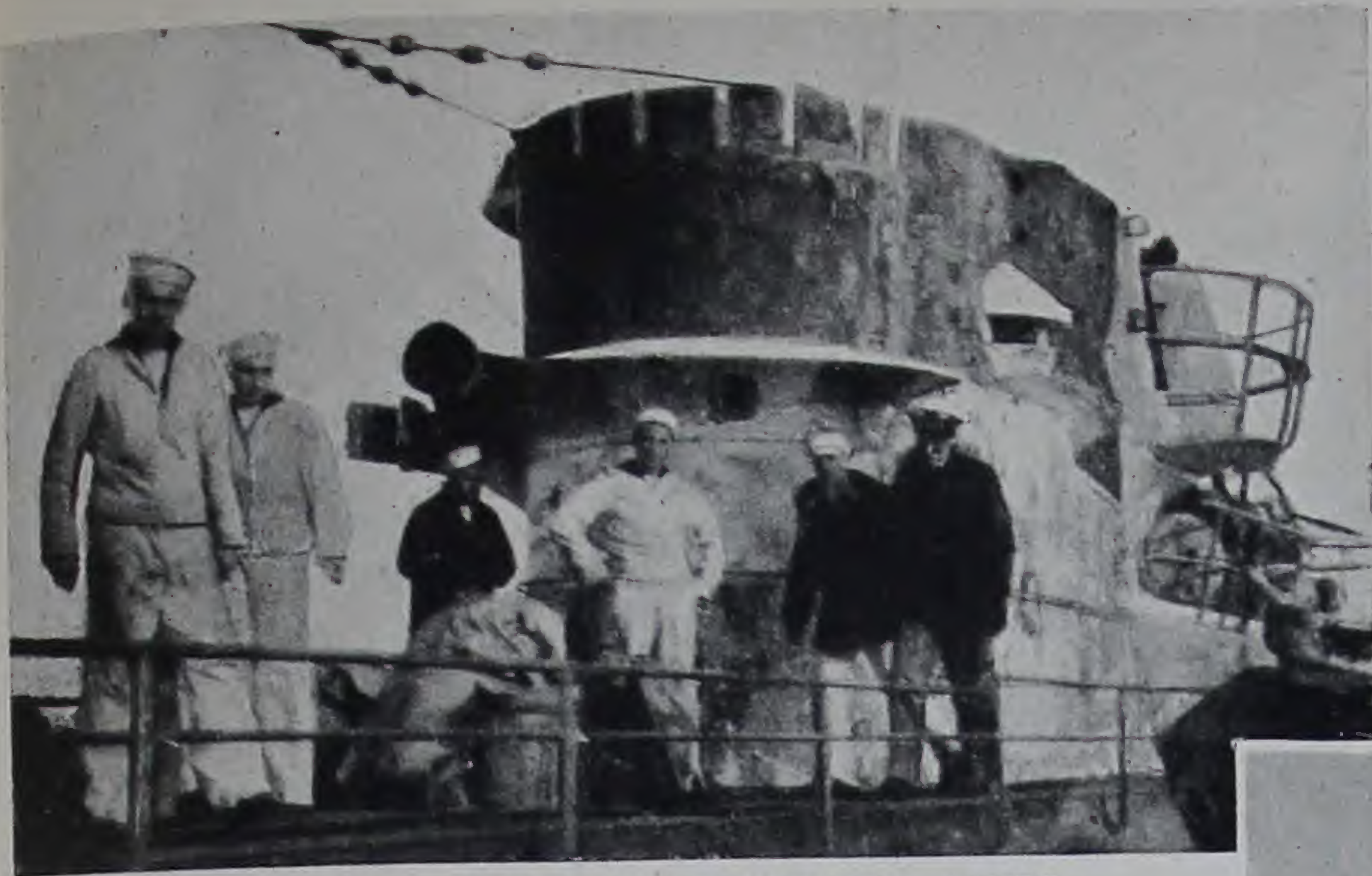
Chile established diplomatic relations with Russia on December 11, 1944, at a meeting between the Ambassadors of the two Governments in Washington:

U.S. NAVY FLYING BOATS OVER RIO

From her entry into the war on August 22, 1942, Brazil joined the United States in the naval and air patrolling of the South Atlantic until, on October 11, 1944, she assumed sole responsibility for this task. Below, in February 1944, Mariner flying-boats of the U.S. Navy on patrol fly over the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, capital of Brazil, escorting an Allied convoy.

Photo, Keystone





U-BOAT SURRENDERS NEAR BUENOS AIRES

At Mar del Plata, near Buenos Aires, the German submarine U 530 surrendered to the Argentine authorities on July 10, 1945 (see page 3504). The commander and crew of 54 were in an advanced state of malnutrition. Here, Argentine sailors man the surrendered U-boat from which the Germans had jettisoned the guns. Right, Captain Otto Wermuth (centre, wearing Iron Cross), with two fellow officers. Above, right, the U-boat putting in at Mar del Plata.

Photos, Associated Press

Argentina again became strained. The situation was eased when President Farrell appointed a Radical, Dr. Juan Cooke, as Foreign Minister on August 28, with a free hand to co-operate with the United Nations.

President Lopez of Colombia visited the United States in January 1944, and on the 17th signed the Washington Declaration at the **COLOMBIA** White House on behalf of his country. The isolationist party renewed its attacks on his administration. A strike was called to force the President from office, and he resigned; but the Senate rejected his resignation. On July 11 a small military group kidnapped him while he was watching army manoeuvres; but energetic action by the Vice-President Dario Echandia and lack of popular support obliged the rebels to release him in a few hours. The leaders of the attack were sentenced to terms of imprisonment.

On July 19, 1945, President Lopez, whose second presidential term would have expired on August 7, 1946, resigned "to pacify the political atmosphere," and was succeeded by his Foreign Minister, Mr. Alberto Camargo, who had represented Colombia at San Francisco.

On May 24, 1944, the Peruvian Government announced that, in pursuance of the treaty concluded at Rio de Janeiro on March 31, 1942, demarcation of the Peru-Ecuador frontier—in dispute for 120 years—had been completed. An agreement embodying the changes was signed by the Ambassadors of Peru and Ecuador at Rio de Janeiro on February 16, 1946.

Peru declared war on Germany and Japan on February 12, 1945.

On May 27, 1944, a revolt broke out in Guayaquil, second largest town of Ecuador. After two days' sharp street fighting, in which tanks were used and about eighty were killed, over a hundred wounded, the rebels gained control of the town and proclaimed their support of Dr. Jose Maria Velasco Ibarra (president for nine months in 1934-35

until driven into exile in Colombia). Simultaneous risings occurred in Quito the capital and other places, and on May 29 President Arroyo del Rio resigned and took refuge in the U.S. Embassy. Two days later, Dr. Ibarra



ARGENTINA BREAKS WITH GERMANY AND JAPAN

The Argentine Foreign Minister, Mr. Alberto Gilbert, on January 26, 1944, signs a decree in Buenos Aires breaking off relations with Germany and Japan. Nine days later Argentina severed relations with all the Axis satellites. As a result of this pro-Allied display, President Ramirez was deposed by some of his former associates, and his War Minister, General Farrell, who was not recognized by Britain or the U.S., was elected in his stead.



BRAZIL SIGNS CHARTER

Mr. Pedro Leão Velloso (above), Brazil's Foreign Minister, signs the Charter of the United Nations in the Opera House, San Francisco, at the conclusion of the United Nations Conference there on June 26, 1945. His colleagues on the delegation stand to witness the signature. Brazil ratified acceptance of the Charter on August 31.

Photo, Sport & General

there had been no previous diplomatic contact between the countries since Tsarist days. Chile declared war on Germany and Japan on February 12, 1945.

Argentina's relations with the United States, never particularly cordial, were seriously strained in 1944-45. Historically, culturally and

ARGENTINA economically, Argentina had strong ties with Europe, particularly with France and Great Britain, and the mass of the nation was naturally disposed to favour the European Allies, though some of her leaders were sympathetic to Nazi ideology. Moreover, a self-conscious nationalism, born of the country's material and cultural progress, made her aspire to become the champion of the Latin-American republics against dominance by the United States, whose attempts to weld Latin America into unity of foreign and even domestic policy she steadily resisted.

The revelations of Nazi activities in Argentina which followed Osmar Helmut's arrest forced the Government's hand, and on January 26, 1944, Argentina broke off relations with Germany and Japan. She severed relations with all Axis satellites on February 4. This led to the overthrow of President Ramirez by some of his former followers. Great Britain and the United States refused to recognize his successor, General Farrell (War Minister under Ramirez), who derived his power from the support of Colonel Peron, formerly Secretary of Labour, now Minister of War, and soon to become Vice-President. Peron had a great deal of popular support because he had sponsored

forward-looking labour legislation, but he was an extreme nationalist, and under his influence the Argentine Government persisted in a tacit policy of non-co-operation with the United Nations. Only Bolivia, Paraguay and Chile recognized General Farrell.

A growing sense of isolation led the Government in October to send a note to Washington proposing the calling of a conference of the Foreign Ministers of the Pan-American Union and the American Republics to consider Argentina's position. This proposal was not accepted, and Argentina thereupon decided to refrain from taking part in meetings of the Pan-American Union. Though she was not represented at the conference of the Union held in Mexico City on February 21, 1945, she was invited to adhere to the Act of Chapultepec (see page 3945), drawn up there.

On March 27, a ministerial decree announced the declaration of war on Germany and Japan, and Argentina's acceptance of the Act of Chapultepec. Great Britain and the United States and the other American Republics then resumed diplomatic relations, and although her adherence to the United Nations' cause was after the date set (March 1) at the Crimea Conference by which war must have been declared to entitle a country to an invitation to San Francisco, she was invited to send delegates to the United Nations Conference. Postponement of her admission

to the United Nations was strongly urged at San Francisco by the U.S.S.R.: Mr. Molotov, the Soviet delegate, declaring that "neither the foreign nor the domestic policies of the Argentine regime in this war have met with the United Nations' approval"; but her immediate admission was voted on April 30 by 31 to 4 (those opposing being the U.S.S.R., Greece, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia).

At San Francisco, Argentina had been supported by the United States; but in June the U.S. Minister in Buenos Aires asserted that the Government was still tolerating pro-Nazi activities, and was not carrying out its obligations under the Act of Chapultepec, with the result that relations between the U.S.A. and



BRAZILIAN FORCES FOUGHT IN EUROPE

Brazilian aircraft served in France with the R.A.F., and the Brazilian Expeditionary Force fought with the 5th Army in Italy from September 1944 till the end of the campaign. (See illus. in page 3467.) Here, Rio de Janeiro turns out, with streamers and confetti, to welcome returning troops in May 1945. Above, member of the Brazilian Expeditionary Force under Major-General Mascarenhas de Moraes, disembarks at Naples in July 1944.

Photos, British Official; Sport & General



INTERNAL POLITICS IN LATIN AMERICA

In spite of Argentina's admission to the United Nations on April 30, 1945, her Government's relations with the U.S. continued to be strained. On September 19 the greatest popular demonstration ever seen in Buenos Aires, organized on a non-party basis by the 'Committee of Democratic Co-ordination,' took place when some 500,000 people called on the Government to resign, acclaiming the U.S. and attacking Colonel Juan Peron (right), the Vice-President, Minister also of War, Labour and Welfare. Above, the demonstration in front of the Congress building. Below, Mexico City parade in September 1944 in approval of the imprisonment of leaders of the 'Sinarquiste' pseudo-fascist movement.



reached Quito, where he was enthusiastically received. He took over the Government, and was immediately recognized by the U.S.A. and other American republics. One of his first steps was to recognize the boundary treaty with Peru made in 1942 (see page 3943), regarded by many Ecuadorians as derogatory to their country.

It was announced on September 17, 1945, that Ecuador had agreed to lease one of the Galapagos Islands to the

ECUADOR United States as a base for the defence of the Panama Canal, Ecuadorian sovereignty being guaranteed. In return Ecuador received a loan of twenty million dollars to be expended on highway construction, irrigation, and the improvement of port facilities. The United States announced evacuation of the Galapagos Islands wartime bases (established in 1942) on April 6, 1946.

Uruguay declared war on Germany and Japan on February 22, 1945. On March 22, it was announced in Montevideo that in order to maintain meat shipments to Britain the Uruguayan Government had prohibited the export of livestock to neighbouring countries and had introduced domestic meat rationing.

General Isaias Medina, President of Venezuela, visited the United States in January 1944. In an address to a

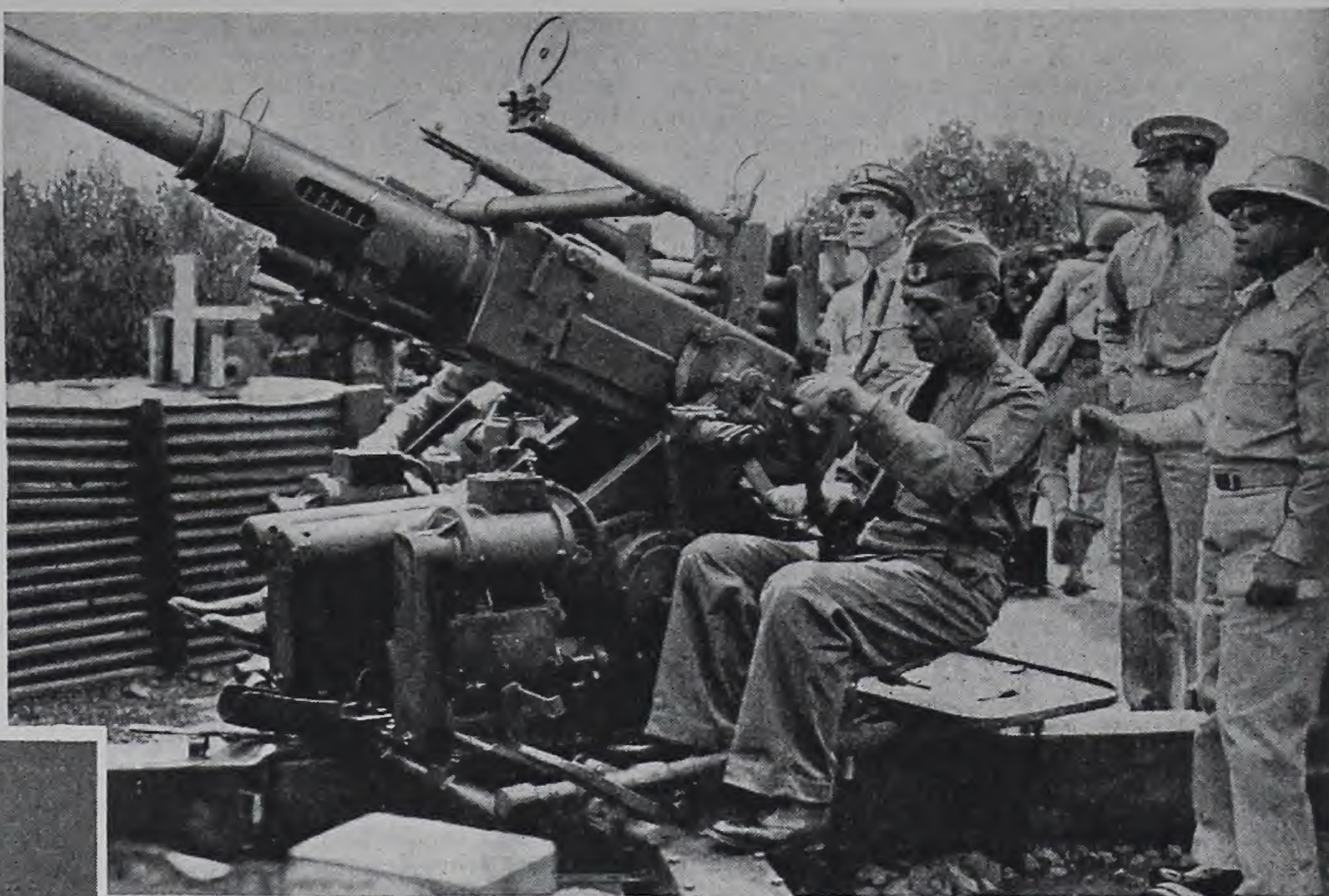
which the sittings were held), which laid it down that every attack on the integrity or sovereignty of an American State should be considered an act of aggression against all, and that the Republics should consider the conclusion of a treaty, to constitute a regional arrangement within the general international organization outlined at Dumbarton Oaks, whereby any such threat could be met by force if necessary.

The conference also recommended that the Governments represented should consider the creation as soon as possible of an agency composed of representatives of their General Staffs to organize better

September 12, 1945, the Mexican Government nationalized all deposits of uranium, actinium, and other radioactive substances (of which a number existed in Mexico).

Other Spanish American Republics establishing or resuming diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union during 1944 and 1945 were Costa Rica (May 11, 1944), Nicaragua (December 17, 1944), Bolivia (March 20, 1945), Guatemala (April 19, 1945), and the Dominican Republic (June 29, 1945).

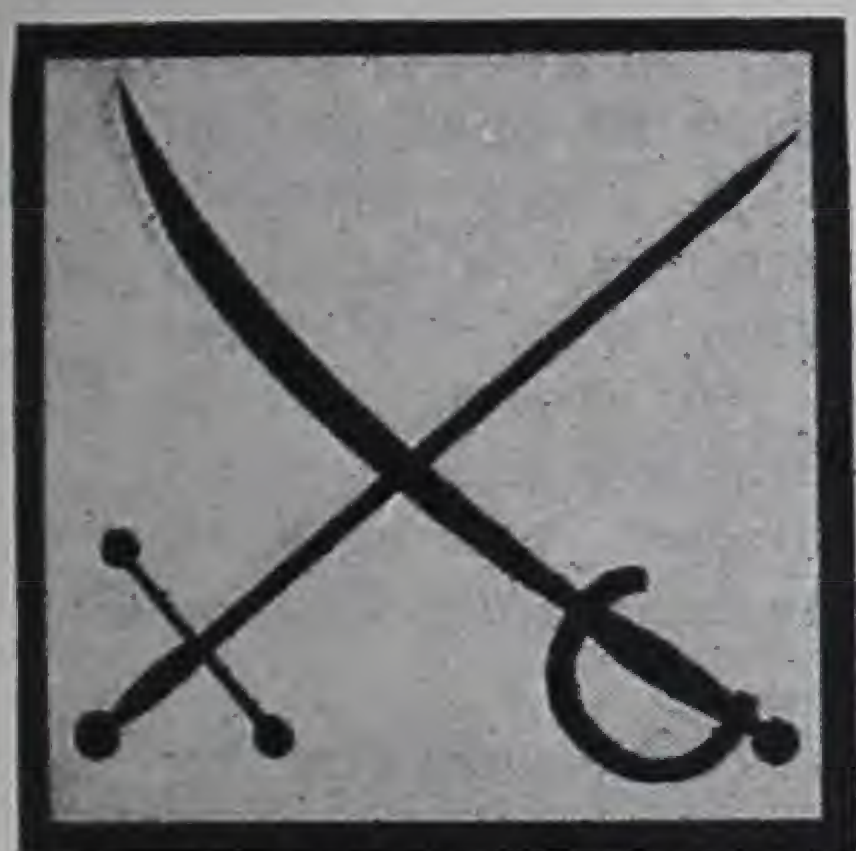
The Second Great War brought many changes to Latin America. The demand for raw materials and minerals led to the



DEFENCE OF THE CARIBBEAN SEA

Soon after Colombia declared a 'state of belligerency' (see page 2960), General Domingo Espinel, Colombian Chief of Staff, visited General George H. Brett, U.S. Chief of the Caribbean Defence Command, to co-ordinate Colombian with other forces in the area: he is here seen in the gunner's seat of an A.A. gun at an outpost. Left, badges of the Caribbean Defence forces: south area (black sword and cutlass on yellow, with black border), left: north area (black and white sea-horse on khaki with red bar), right. (See also page 2813.)

Photo, Keystone



joint session of Congress on January 20, he confirmed Venezuelan adherence to the United Nations, and said that all Venezuelan resources and raw materials would be placed at the Allies' service.

Venezuela declared war on Germany and Japan on February 16, 1945, and on March 14 established diplomatic relations with the U.S.S.R.

The most important event in Mexico of the years 1944-45 was the conference of the Foreign Ministers of all the member States of the Pan-

MEXICO American Union (except Argentina) which, at Mexico's suggestion, met at Mexico City on February 21, 1945. It reaffirmed the solidarity among the American States in face of any menace of aggression from outside the continent, and drew up the Act of Chapultepec (so called after the Presidential residence in

military collaboration between them; that the "American system" should be further strengthened by yearly meetings of the Foreign Ministers and four-yearly inter-State conferences; that refuge should be refused to war criminals; that Axis activities within any American jurisdiction should be prevented; and that censorship of press and radio should be removed as soon as possible.

On August 1, 1944, Mexico signed a treaty of friendship with China, after a year's negotiations.

A Mexican Expeditionary Air Force arrived in Manila on May 1, 1945, to fight with, and as part of, the U.S.A. 5th A.F. against Japan. The setting up of a Spanish Republican Government in exile in Mexico City in August 1945 is described in page 3948. On

exploitation of the natural resources of the continent. Moreover, as supplies of manufactured goods from Europe and United States were largely cut off, many nations were obliged to develop their national industries. Many regions, such as the state of São Paulo in Brazil, became centres for the manufacture of textiles, clothing and machinery. This resulted in a considerable increase in prosperity for some classes, but there was also a steep rise in the cost of living. Much popular discontent was evident, and this provided political leaders with an excuse for overthrowing and attempting to overthrow existing Governments. Nearly all the revolutionaries put forward a programme of extreme nationalism, combined with a promise for the amelioration of the conditions of the working class.

November 1. British warships arrived at Surabaya to evacuate Dutch women and children. British Intelligence decided to presume Hitler dead. Conference of United Nations Educational and Cultural Organization opened in London. U.S. Congress voted \$550,000,000 for U.N.R.R.A. New Greek Cabinet formed under Mr. Kanelopoulos.

November 2. Rioting in Cairo and Alexandria and demonstrations in Syria and the Lebanon on the 28th anniversary of the Balfour Declaration; Lord Gort resigned as High Commissioner in Palestine. Belgian Government published notes on interview between Hitler and King Leopold.

November 3. Lord Wavell saw Pandit Nehru. Bardossy, former Hungarian Prime Minister, found guilty of treason and condemned to be executed.

November 4. French Foreign Minister declared that France would oppose central administration for Germany; France decided to give Cambodia internal autonomy. Polling in Hungarian general election. Anti-Jewish rioting in Tripoli.

November 5. Dr. van Mook issued declaration of policy of the Netherlands East Indies Government, proposing commonwealth status. Eight Finnish politicians, including ex-President Ryti, arrested on treason charges. Chinese Government forces arriving at Yingkow found Communists in control. Mr. F. J. Burrows appointed Governor of Bengal.

November 6. First session of the French Constituent Assembly held in Paris.

November 7. Soviet-Turkish treaty of friendship and neutrality (denounced by Russia on March 19) expired; Mr. Byrnes disclosed details of U.S. communication about control of Dardanelles. World air-speed record broken at Herne Bay, Kent, by two British Meteor jet-propelled aircraft averaging over 603 and 606 m.p.h. respectively.

November 8. General Mansergh warned "lawless mob" in Surabaya that they would be disarmed. Announced in Chungking that Government forces were retreating in Hopei province. Lieutenant-General Sir Alan Cunningham appointed High Commissioner for Palestine and Transjordan. Trouble between Royalists and Communists in Bucharest.

November 9. General Mansergh gave 24-hour ultimatum to Indonesians in Surabaya to lay down arms. Mr. Attlee left London for Washington. Reparations Conference opened in Paris.

November 10. Lieutenant-General Wedemeyer, U.S. C-in-C., China, announced that all U.S. forces would be withdrawn from China by early spring. British forces attacked in Surabaya. Council of Arab League approved common policy on Palestine. U.S. and U.K. recognized Albanian Government on condition that free elections were held at an early date.

November 11. In Washington, Mr. Attlee began talks with President Truman and Mr. Mackenzie King. Polling

in Yugoslav general election. Hungarian leaders agreed to form coalition. In London Remembrance Day ceremony at Cenotaph for the first time commemorated the dead of both First and Second Great Wars.

November 12. King Farouk, opening Egyptian Parliament, spoke on Anglo-Egyptian relations and unity of the Nile Valley. China asked Russia for permission to transport Government troops to Manchuria by air to take over as Soviet armies left.

November 13. In Washington, Mr. Attlee addressed joint session of Congress. General de Gaulle unanimously elected head of Government in France. Mr. Bevin announced in House of Commons formation of Anglo-U.S. Committee of Inquiry on Palestine. Shelling by Indonesian-manned guns in Surabaya.

November 14. In Java, new Indonesian cabinet formed under Mr. Sjahrir. Rioting broke out in Tel-Aviv in protest against British proposal for Palestine inquiry. Fierce fighting in Shanhaikwan region of N. China.

November 15. General de Gaulle refused to give Communists any of the "key" portfolios in new French Government. Trial of 40 persons concerned with Dachau concentration camp began at Frankfurt. In Budapest, Mr. Zoltan Tildy's coalition Government took over from Hungarian Provisional National Assembly.

November 16. Separatist rebellion broke out in Azerbaijan, N. Persia. Mr. Churchill addressed joint session of Belgian Parliament. Constitution of United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization signed in London; conference concluded. Allied Military Government took over Krupps works at Essen.

November 17. Britain recognized Hungarian Government. Mr. Attlee and Mr. Mackenzie King arrived in Ottawa. U.S. informed Bulgaria that results of forthcoming elections were not likely to be recognized.

November 18. Eleven of the 44 accused in the Belsen trial condemned to death. Insurgents took Mianeh, key railway centre in N. Persia, marching towards Teheran. The liner "Queen Mary" docked at Southampton with 3,459 British ex-prisoners of war from the Far East.

November 19. Announced that Chinese Government forces had taken Shanhaikwan, Manchuria, from the Communists. Government's 80 per cent majority in Bulgarian elections announced. French Assembly confirmed General de Gaulle as head of Government. Mr. Attlee addressed joint session of the Canadian Parliament.

November 20. Learned that Persian forces, en route for Azerbaijan, had been turned back by the Red Army. Nuremberg trial of leading Nazis opened. Greek Regent announced postponement of Greek plebiscite until 1948; Mr. Kanelopoulos resigned; Mr. Sophoulis formed new Cabinet. Announced that all Dutch

and Amboinese troops were to be withdrawn from Java.

November 21. General de Gaulle issued names of his Cabinet, with himself as Head of Government and of Armed Forces and Minister of Defence. Sir Alan Cunningham, new High Commissioner arrived in Jerusalem.

November 22. Indonesian nationalists, headed by Mr. Sjahrir and Amir Sjarifudin, refused to attend meeting with Dutch. British arms and ammunition at Adraselain, Palestine, stolen by Jews disguised as R.A.F. men. Rioting in Calcutta as protest against trial of "Indian National Army" officers.

November 23. Final result of Yugoslav elections disclosed 90 per cent for Marshal Tito. U.S. Government asked Russia for information about Red Army action in N. Persia. Allied council reached agreement on Austrian currency plan.

November 24. Preparatory Commission of U.N. held inaugural meeting in London. In Italy, Signor Parri's Government resigned. U.S. Government sent note to Russia proposing that all Soviet, British and U.S. forces in Persia be withdrawn by January 1, 1946. Rationing of all food except sugar ended in U.S. Chinese Government forces claimed capture of Hulutao from Chinese Communists in Manchuria.

November 25. Palestine police stations north of Tel-Aviv blown up by armed Jews. "National Congress of Azerbaijan" demanded autonomy within framework of the Persian State.

November 26. In Palestine, British troops held arms search in Jewish settlement of Shefaim, forced to open fire on Jews at Hogla. Herr Figl's People's Party secured clear majority in Austrian elections held previous day. General MacNarney arrived in Frankfurt to succeed General Eisenhower in command of U.S. occupation forces. Chiang Kai-shek created Supreme Economic Council for China.

November 27. Major-General Hurley, U.S. Ambassador in Chungking, resigned. Anton Mussert, Dutch Nazi leader, appeared before special court at The Hague on treason charge. Emperor, opening Diet, urged Japanese to "do your best."

November 28. Russians ordered Chinese Communists to leave Changchung and Mukden; Chinese Government forces to be flown in. Lieutenant-General Sir Archibald Nye appointed Governor of Madras. Announced that the Böhm and Voss shipyards at Hamburg would be handed over to the Russians.

November 29. Replying to Persian note, Russia declared she would not prevent Persian troops entering Azerbaijan but would have to increase occupation forces in order to maintain peace. Yugoslav Constituent Assembly proclaimed Republic; King Peter and his family deprived of all rights.

November 30. Bill submitted to French Constituent Assembly for nationalization of Bank of France and four principal deposit banks.

THE NEUTRALS AND ALLIED VICTORY

With the liberation of Europe from the Nazi menace, the situation in Spain came once more into international prominence. Moves by the Republicans, by General Franco, and the United Nations form the major part of this chapter on the history of the neutral countries of Europe during 1944 and 1945. Other countries covered are Portugal, Sweden, Switzerland, and Eire. For their history in 1943, see Chapter 312

ALL official flags in Portugal were flown at half mast from the announcement of Hitler's death on May 3 until noon on May 4. All German diplomatic and official property was seized on the 6th.

PORTUGAL Twelve days later the Premier, Dr. Salazar, declared that his foreign policy would remain based on the alliance with Britain and friendly relations with the United States. The bases in the Azores granted to Great Britain in 1943 (see page 3152) and to the United States were formally returned to Portugal on June 2, 1946.

Internal censorship was removed on October 12, 1945, but as the Press almost unanimously took advantage of this to attack the Government, Dr. Salazar reimposed it two days later. General elections held on November 18 gave the Government a majority, but as the opposition had in the main boycotted them, the result was not a true index of popular feeling.

The food situation continued difficult, and a drought which did not break until September 7 did great harm to the crops.

At the beginning of February the United States Press published accounts of letters said to have passed between Mr. Churchill and General Franco. Though the text of the letters was not published until September 18, the substantial correctness of the American reports was admitted in London.

SPAIN On November 23, 1944, General Franco had in fact written to Mr. Churchill suggesting that as Spain, the United Kingdom and Germany were the only "virile" powers left in Europe, they should face the "Russian peril" together. Mr. Churchill, replying in mid-January after consulting with President Roosevelt and Mr. Stalin, referred to the British desire for friendly relations with the Spanish people, but dismissed Franco's overtures, and made it clear that there was no question of the British Government supporting the Spanish claim to participate in the peace conference.

Undeterred, General Franco continued his efforts to find favour with the Allies. He released the Italian

cruiser "Attilio Regolo" and four Italian destroyers, held since the Italian surrender. His Foreign Minister, Señor Lequerica, on January 17, told the American Press that Spain had never been anything but neutral—her adherence to the Anti-Comintern Pact had been purely defensive. In March, Franco sent a strong protest to Tokyo demanding an explanation of atrocities against Spanish subjects in the Philippines and the destruction of their property, with an intimation that Spain would cease to safeguard Japanese interests (as she had been doing since Japan entered the war) in countries with which Japan was at war. Breaking off of diplomatic relations was announced on April 12.

On the cease-fire in Europe, Spain broke off all relations with Germany, sequestered German official property, and "froze" all Axis credits in the country. On May 12, however, at a requiem mass for Hitler the Falangists turned up in force.

Meanwhile, at San Francisco, a motion had been adopted making membership

of the United Nations open to all peace-loving nations accepting the obligations of the United Nations Charter, but not to defeated Axis Governments or those imposed in any manner by the military forces of the Axis. Señor Quintanilla, delegate for Mexico, the mover of the resolution, made it clear that the second disqualification applied specifically to Falangist Spain. The communiqué issued after the Berlin Conference stated that the three Governments represented at Potsdam (the United Kingdom, the United States, and the Soviet Union) "feel bound to make it clear that they would not favour any application for membership of the United Nations put forward by the present Spanish Government which, having been founded with the support of the Axis Powers, does not, in view of its origin, nature, record and close association with aggressor states, possess the qualification necessary to justify such membership." The Spanish Government rejected as "arbitrary and

LISBON CELEBRATES V.E. DAY

Portugal's unofficial celebration of the end of the war in Europe included demonstrations with prolonged cheers and the waving of Allied flags outside the British and American embassies in Lisbon. Here, making the 'V' sign and cheering, crowds cram the street outside the British Embassy. On May 18, 1945, Dr. Salazar, Portugal's Premier, announced that his foreign policy would remain based on friendship with Britain and the United States. Photo, Associated Press





SPANISH REPUBLICANS IN EXILE

Following the election of Mr. Martínez Barrio as President, a new Spanish Government in exile was announced from Mexico on August 30, 1945, with Mr. Jose Giral as Premier. Above, in the front row, stand President Barrio (wearing spectacles) with Mr. Giral, (centre) surrounded by members of his Cabinet. On the same day the regime of President Barrio was recognized by Mexico as the Government of Spain.

Photo, Pictorial Press

unjust" these expressions concerning Spain: but the prospects of the acceptance of Spain under Franco as a member of the United Nations did not improve.

The relations of Franco Spain with France were complicated by the presence in France of a large body of Spanish exiles, estimated at 130,000, and including more than 10,000 former soldiers of the Republican Army, who were active members of the French Resistance, and in the early part of 1945 were among the forces surrounding German-occupied La Rochelle. After

the liberation of the south of France, an uneasy situation developed along the Spanish frontier. One body of former members of the Spanish Republican Army, variously estimated at from 250 to 800 strong, crossed the border in the Roncal Valley on October 3, 1944, and was repulsed by Spanish frontier troops in six days' fighting. Spanish Republicans also took over the consulates of their country at Perpignan, Marseilles, Toulouse, Pau and Bordeaux, leaving only Paris and Hendaye in the hands of representatives appointed by the *de facto* Government of Spain.

Incidents continued on the frontier until on October 27 units of the Spanish Army opened an offensive near Andorra, and in three days drove the Republicans from the Aran Valley. On October 29, the French Provisional Government ordered Spanish Republicans to quit a zone twelve miles wide along the frontier, and to hand over to the French authorities for return to the Madrid Government the consulates they had seized. In pursuance of the French right to maintain order in Andorra which had existed since the time of Charlemagne, a hundred armed French gendarmes entered Andorra on November 14, and Franco later sent 107 Civil Guards to balance them.

At the beginning of 1945, the Spanish Republicans abroad were divided into three groups: the *Junta Nacional* at Toulouse in France, predominantly Communist, but including also Catholics, Basques and Catalans, and headed by Juan Hernandez, who had been one of the organizers of the Maquis (this body was responsible for the border disturbances in the autumn of 1944); the

Junta de Liberacion, formed in Mexico in November 1943, headed by Martínez Barrio, President of the last Republican Cortes; and a small group in London headed by Dr. Negrin, the last Republican Prime Minister. On January 10, 1945, the Republican Spanish Cortes met for the first time in Mexico. Attempts to unite the Spaniards in exile followed. Dr. Negrin, who arrived in Paris on January 26, secured the support of the Spanish Communist Party in Paris and of the *Junta Nacional*. In mid-August the Cortes met again in Mexico City, Dr. Negrin being present. Diplomatic representatives of the Soviet Union, France, Czechoslovakia, Sweden, Uruguay, Peru, Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, and Nicaragua attended. Señor Martínez Barrio was elected President of the Spanish Republic. Negrin resigned the Premiership, and Barrio asked Dr. José Giral (Prime Minister at the outbreak of the military rebellion in July 1936) to form a new Cabinet. Dr. Negrin and the Communists refused to participate in his Government, but undertook not to oppose it. On August 30, Mexico, which had never recognized Franco, recognized the Barrio-Giral Government as the Government of Spain.

One great success the exiled Spanish Republican Government in Mexico City scored: the resolution against Franco Spain presented by the Mexican delegate at San Francisco and adopted with



ROYAL CLAIMANT

Don Juan, pretender to the Spanish throne, on March 22, 1945, handed a note to the Spanish Minister in Berne for transmission to Franco demanding the latter's resignation so as to leave the way open for a restoration of the monarchy which 'alone can provide an effective guarantee for religion, order and liberty.' He is here at his typewriter.

Photo, Associated Press



REPUBLICAN LEADER

Dr. Juan Negrin, last Republican Prime Minister in Spain, whose Government was overthrown in the Spanish Civil War. He fled to London where he continued to lead the section of the Spanish Republicans in exile in England. He went to Mexico in 1945. Before entering politics, he was Professor of Physiology at the University of Madrid.

Photo, Keystone



AT TANGIER

Occupied by Spain since June 1940, Tangier again became an international zone on October 11, 1945, and the sovereign rights of the Sultan of Morocco were re-established. Nations on the Control Committee were: Britain, the U.S., France, Spain, Portugal, Holland and Belgium. Here, the Mendoub (centre), representing the Sultan, arrives on board a French cruiser which also carried Moroccan troops to police the zone.

Photo, New York Times Photos

acclamation was directly traceable to the successful lobbying of four of its members.

Franco's Government was attacked from another direction on March 22, when Don Juan, claimant of the Spanish throne, demanded Franco's resignation

so as to leave the way open for the restoration of the monarchy, and issued a manifesto to the Spanish people suggesting that the monarchy "alone can provide an effective guarantee for religion, order and liberty." This move, however, caused much less stir inside Spain than had been expected. A few Monarchist Ministers and officials withdrew from office, but in general Don Juan's move was felt to be ill-timed. Overtures from Franco to Don Juan made in August met with a rebuff—the Prince resisted any idea of becoming the "inheritor" of the Franco regime.

On May 2, 1945, Laval and his wife, with four other Vichy Ministers, arrived at Barcelona in a Junkers 88 with a German crew. Though requested to leave, he refused to do so, and was interned in the fortress of Montjuich, the Spanish Government refusing to extra-

dite him since he was not classed as a war criminal by the United Nations but was simply wanted by France for trial as a traitor. This brought to a head the hostility felt in France against the Franco regime. Towards the end of May the French Provisional Government sounded Great Britain and America as to the possibility of taking joint action on the Spanish question. But they were not prepared to act against him, though documents covering the period June 1940 to December 1943 captured by their forces in Germany and published on March 4, 1946, provided evidence of Spain's willingness to enter the war on the side of the Axis on condition that Gibraltar, French Morocco and part of Algeria were handed over to her.

The attack by an angry crowd at Chambéry on a trainload of Spaniards, diplomats and others, en route from Switzerland, in the mistaken belief that among them were stragglers from the Blue Division returning home, further strained French-Spanish relations, and on June 21 Spain closed the frontier for three months.

Laval, after ninety days' internment, asked to be allowed to surrender to the United Nations, and on July 31 left an airfield near Barcelona in the same aircraft in which he had arrived.

The penal code of Spain was revised on January 13 to include the death sentence for assaults, and prison terms of 20-30 years for insults and other crimes, against General Franco.

On April 13, eve of the anniversary of the establishment of the Republic

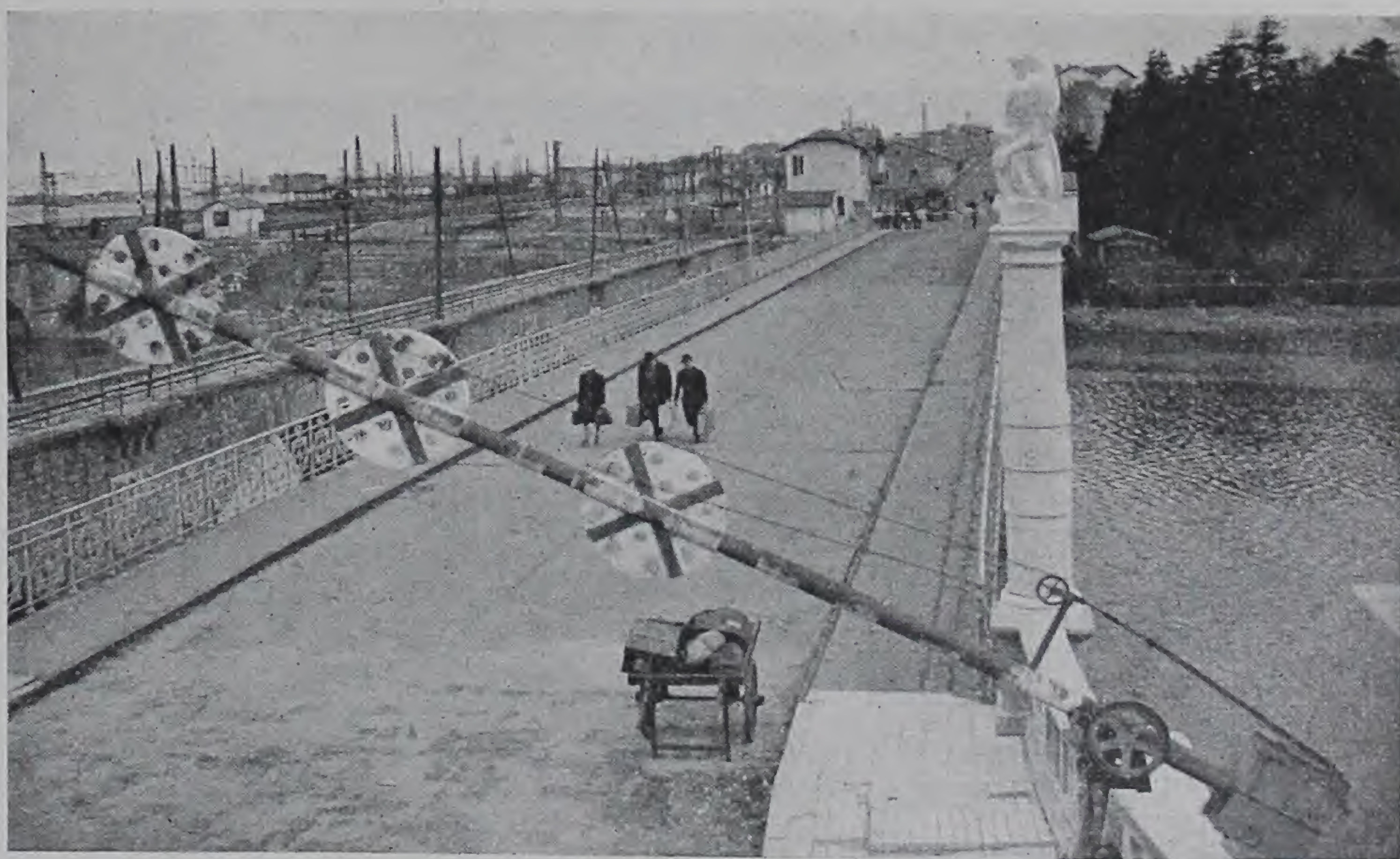


NAZI GOLD IN MADRID

At the Barajas airport, Madrid, in January 1946, a U.S. soldier loads bags of German gold on board an American transport aircraft. The money, £250,000 in all, was turned over to the Allied Control Council in Frankfurt, including British and U.S. currency, it had been handed to the Spanish Government by the Nazis in Spain after Germany surrendered.

Photo, Associated Press

in 1931, Franco announced that all political charges pending against Spanish Republicans would be dropped, and that consular officials had been authorized to accept applications from exiles to return. The conditional release



SPAIN CLOSES THE FRONTIER

Relations between France and Franco Spain became increasingly strained after the liberation of southern France, and on June 21, 1945, Franco closed the frontier for three months. Here, at the frontier post at Béhobie-Irun three privileged travellers cross the International Bridge over the Bidassoa River into Spain.

Photo, Associated Press



Sweden sheltered some 48,000 war refugees. Two thousand from Baltic countries taken over by Russia after the war refused to return home, some hunger-striking, others threatening mass-suicide. Left, Balts due for repatriation at Ranneslatt camp, Sweden.



Three Scandinavian premiers met to discuss post-war co-operation at a Trades Union Conference at Stockholm on July 23, 1945. They were (left to right), Mr. Einar Gerhardsen (Norway); Mr. Albin Hansson (Sweden) and Mr. Vilhelm Buhl (Denmark).



The Royal Navy was the first foreign navy to revisit Sweden after the war. Here, the 9,100-ton cruiser H.M.S. 'Birmingham' lies moored behind the still camouflaged Swedish warship 'Sverige,' of 7,000 tons, in Stockholm in early October, 1945.



PEACE MOVES VIA SWEDEN

While on Red Cross duties in Germany, Count Folke Bernadotte, head of the Swedish Red Cross and nephew of King Gustav, met Himmler at Lübeck on April 24, 1945, at the latter's request. Himmler told him that Hitler had only a few days to live and that he (Himmler) was in a position to offer Germany's surrender to Britain and the United States, but not to Russia. He asked that this offer should at once be conveyed to the Allied Powers. Above, Count Bernadotte (left) on arrival in Stockholm on May 1. With him are Mr. Edvin Guenther (centre), Swedish Foreign Minister, and Mr. Axel Bohman, Swedish ambassador to France. Left, crowds celebrate peace in Stockholm.

Photos, Planet; Associated Press; Topical; G.P.U.



of another 2,000 long-term political prisoners was reported on April 22, and of a further 1,032 on August 22. A Bill of Rights, based on the Constitution of 1876, and proclaiming as the guiding principle of the acts of the Spanish State, "respect for the dignity, integrity, and liberty of man" was unanimously approved by the Cortes on July 13. The Falangist salute, hitherto obligatory, was abolished by a decree of September 13. On the other hand, there were numerous fresh arrests of "communists" and others, indicating a state of unrest whose roots lay in economic distress. In 1945 Spain, like Portugal, suffered from drought. For the third year in succession she had a bad harvest, and the exhaustion of her water reserves caused not only actual shortages of water, but also serious cuts in her electricity supplies.

A decree published in Madrid on October 5 vested control of all areas containing radio-active minerals in the Spanish Government—several areas of Spain produce ore containing uranium.

A conference in Paris from August 10-31 of representatives of France, Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union called upon the Spanish Government to evacuate the Tangier international zone, occupied by Franco in June 1940 (see page 1150). The Spanish Government's acceptance of the Paris decisions was announced on September 19, and international administration of Tangier came into effect once more on October 11.

The help rendered by Sweden to her neighbours grew: on February 3 it was stated that 137,000 Norwegian children

SWEDEN

in 987 places were being given a meal every day at Swedish expense (compared with 500 in 1942 and 115,000 in 1944). In addition, 80,000 meals were being given to old people and 500,000 daily rations to 100 refugee camps in Norway. Including gifts and credits, Sweden's aid to Norway, Denmark, Finland and the Netherlands totalled 3,000,000,000 kroner by June. The help Sweden gave in the form of food meant a cut during the year of the Swedish bread ration by seven per cent (to 167 grammes daily), of the fat ration by twenty per cent, sugar by 5.5 per cent, meat by forty per cent.

On April 29, the Swedish Foreign Office announced that Count Bernadotte, Vice-President of the Swedish Red Cross (who was in Germany in connexion with the repatriation of Swedes living in that country) had been approached by Himmler, who told him that Hitler was a dying man not ex-



BRITISH LEAVE TRAINS TRAVEL VIA SWITZERLAND

To shorten the long journey for British forces returning home on leave from Italy, the Swiss Government in July 1945 granted permission for them to travel by train through Swiss territory. Here, at Brig, near Lausanne, a leave train packed with British troops draws into the station.

Photo, Keystone

pected to live more than two or three days, and that he (Himmler) was in a position to offer Germany's capitulation to Great Britain and the United States, but not to Russia, and asked that the Swedish Government should pass on this offer. This was done. In reply, President Truman telegraphed for the three Allies that the only acceptable terms were unconditional surrender to all of them, which message was delivered to Himmler by Count Bernadotte.

On June 18, the Swedish Foreign Office announced that German legations and consulates in Sweden had been sealed and were being held at the disposal of the Allies, while former

German diplomats would be handed over if necessary. In a tribute to the Allies in the name of the Swedish people, the Foreign Minister, Professor Oesten Unden admitted on August 16 that the Allied victory had saved Sweden from destruction.

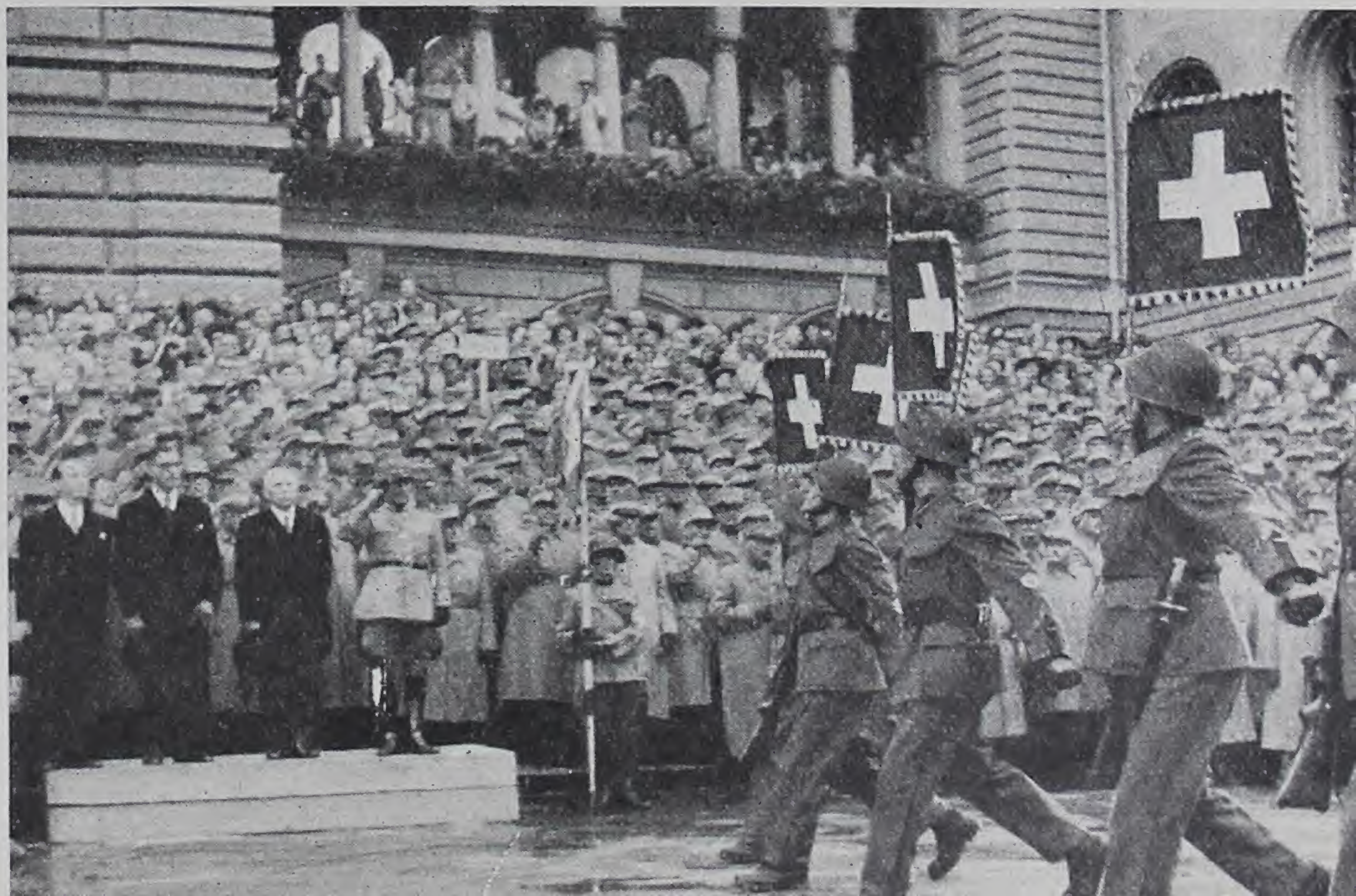
Ten thousand forced foreign workers from Germany, including inmates of Belsen camp, were received in Sweden at the Government's expense for treatment and recuperation. The first contingent left Lübeck on June 25.

Documents discovered in Berlin revealed that early in 1942 Hitler had ordered plans for the invasion of Sweden to be put into effect before that

'STAND DOWN' PARADE OF THE SWISS ARMY

On August 19, 1945, the wartime armed forces of Switzerland held a 'stand down' parade in Berne's Parliament Square. Below, standard bearers march past the Parliament buildings. On the saluting base, from left to right, stand: Mr. Enrico Cleio, Minister of Posts and Railways; Mr. Carl Kobelt, Minister of War; President Eduard von Steiger; and General Henri Guisan, Chief of Staff.

Photo, Keystone



year's summer campaign against Russia. The Swedish Government was, however, warned by an unknown civilian, and the invasion was never attempted.

The substitution of English for German as the principal foreign language taught in schools was announced on November 14.

Six Swiss towns along the border were accidentally bombed by American aircraft on February 22, when 18 people were killed, 30 injured. Bombs dropped on Basle and Zürich

SWITZERLAND on March 4 caused no deaths, but resulted in injuries to a number of people, and twenty fires (twelve of them large) were started in Basle when one of the aircraft, hit by Swiss flak, exploded in the air, scattering its cargo of incendiaries. As a result of these further accidents, it was decided to paint white crosses on roofs, stations and buildings along the entire Swiss frontier. (See illustration in page 3158.)

Protests by Mr. Stettinius on behalf of the United States State Department against the continued passage of German war supplies through Switzerland led to a meeting of United States, British, and French representatives with the Swiss authorities and an agreement on March 8 under which trade with Germany was to be reduced to five per cent of 1942 figures, this percentage allowable only

on condition that Germany paid in goods, not gold; Germany was denied facilities for carrying material into and out of north Italy; and the carriage across Switzerland of coal, iron, steel and scrap iron was prohibited. Decrees were made on February 16 and March 3 designed to prevent concealment in Switzerland of German assets and irregular dealings in banknotes.

Complaints made in the spring by the Russians as to the treatment of Russian refugees were investigated by a Swiss-Russian commission which included also a French representative. It found that there was ground for the complaints; but the Swiss authorities pleaded the language difficulty and the indiscipline of some of the 10,000 Russians among the 270,000 refugees who had entered their country. The Soviet members of the commission declared that conditions in the camps had been entirely satisfactory since their arrival.

General Guison resigned his wartime appointment as Commander-in-Chief on June 20, and on August 20 the army ceased to be on an active footing. The Swiss Government revealed on October 4 that it had been fully informed of various German plans of invasion, the danger of which had been most acute in March 1943 when thirty German divisions were massed on the frontier.

When President Roosevelt died, in April 1945, Mr. de Valera not only visited Mr. John Gray, American Minister in Dublin, but

EIRE also ordered all official flags to be flown at half-mast, and moved the adjournment of the Dail.

On receipt of the news of Hitler's death, Mr. de Valera, accompanied by the Secretary of the Department of External Affairs, called on Dr. Hempel, the German Minister in Dublin, to express his country's condolences. Apart from Portugal, Eire was the only country to take such action. When attacked in the Dail on July 19, Mr. de Valera defended his action as in accordance with established procedure, and said that it implied "no question of approval, disapproval or judgement of any kind."

On May 8, Dr. Hempel called on Mr. de Valera and handed over the German Legation premises. The keys were handed to the American Minister, representing the United Nations, on May 10.

With the abolition of the censorship on May 11 the Press gave Eire on May 12 the first accounts published there of the Nazi terror in Europe, and also of the part played in the war by Irish-



NEW EIRE PRESIDENT

Mr. Sean T. O'Kelly, Eire's Minister of Finance and Fianna Fail (Government) candidate, was on June 16, 1945, elected President of Eire. He succeeded Dr. Douglas Hyde, the 84-year-old first President, who finished his seven-year term on June 25. Here, Mr. O'Kelly (at table) is inaugurated on June 29 in Dublin Castle. Mr. de Valera stands on his right.

Photo, Keystone



GERMAN LEGATION RADIO

On May 10, 1945, Eire officials handed to Mr. John Gray, U.S. Minister in Dublin, as representing the United Nations, the keys of the German legation there. Above, radio receiver, formerly owned by Dr. Edouard Hempel, German Minister in Dublin, which, with other German legation property, was auctioned in Belfast.

Photo, Keystone

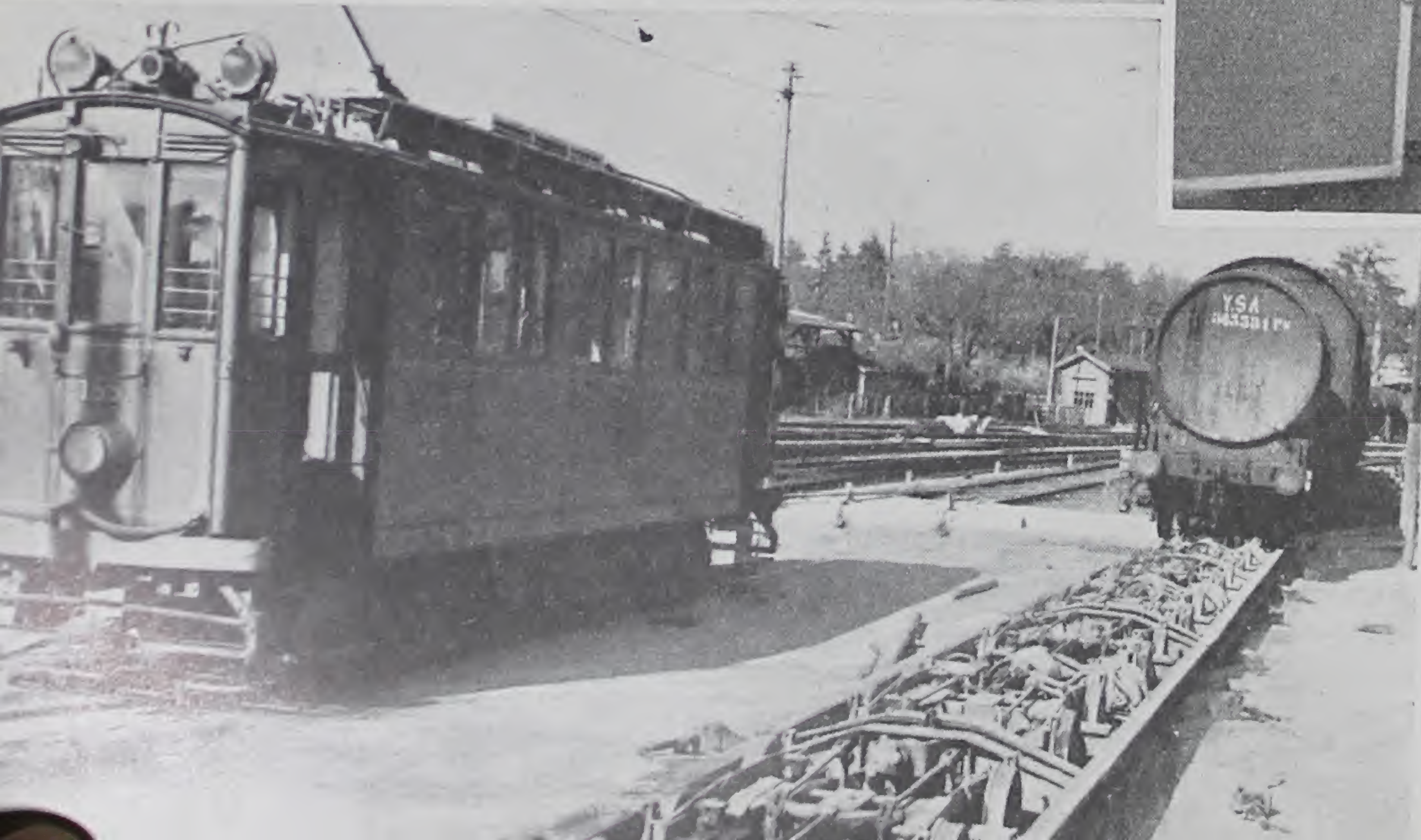
men. The ban on war films was removed at the same time, as well as a number of other emergency restrictions.

The Dail unanimously adopted a proposal made by Mr. de Valera on May 18 to spend £3,000,000 for the relief of distress in Europe, and shiploads of food, clothing and livestock were sent to the Netherlands, France, and Belgium. An Irish team of 25 doctors and 25 nurses went to the Continent to work with U.N.R.R.A.

Demobilization of the armed forces, to be spread over a year, began on November 1. Private motoring was resumed on November 12, late omnibuses ran again in Dublin from November 26.

Mr. de Valera's statement in the Dail on July 11 in answer to a question that Eire was a republic led to a lively debate, but no modification by the Prime Minister of his position.

Mr. Lemass, Minister of Commerce, announced on June 20 that twenty Irish ships, with 138 lives, were lost during the war, sixteen of them through belligerent action.



REPERCUSSIONS OF WAR IN SWITZERLAND

1. Allied aircraft which landed on Swiss territory during the war and held at Dübendorf. Of 130 machines, 90 American aircraft were made airworthy and flown back to the U.S. 2. Wooden props that had served to strengthen cellars used as air-raid shelters are sawn up for fuel in Berne. 3. Woman tram-conductor in Basle; as in Britain, women replaced men in Swiss public transport services when man-power was short. 4. Outside Geneva, French rolling-stock, with imports from France, is loaded on a special chassis to be drawn through the town by tram and transferred to the Swiss State Railways system.

THE SECOND GREAT WAR IN RETROSPECT

Contemporaneous military history is inevitably written under the disadvantage of incomplete information, particularly as regards strategical plans, objects aimed at and resources actually available to each of the combatants. All these are carefully guarded secrets. Furthermore it is impossible to know how much the opponents knew of the situation on the other side when they made their plans. But such points are cleared up completely only long afterwards. The Military Editor, Major-General Sir Charles Gwynn, K.C.B., D.S.O., therefore, here reviews the chief strategical situations and decisions of the war in the light of all available but incomplete knowledge

THE Second Great War obviously divided itself into four main phases: (a) the phase of inactivity; (b) the phase in which the defeat of France made the ultimate survival of the British Commonwealth questionable; (c) the phase which started with German failure at Moscow and the entry of America into the war, assuring the survival of Britain, though the complete defeat of Germany and Japan was still uncertain; and (d) the phase which began with the Russian recovery at Stalingrad and Rommel's defeat at Alamein, leading up to ultimate decisive victory over Germany. Once that was achieved final victory over Japan could be foreseen with certainty. The crisis of this period was reached on June 6, 1944, and passed with the break-out from Normandy.

In the first phase the defeat of Poland was inevitable. The Germans, with immense superiority of equipment, a dominating strategic position improved by the occupation of Austria and Czechoslovakia, and holding the initiative, had crushing advantages. The Russian invasion of her eastern provinces eliminated the last possibility of Poland's prolonging the struggle, and neither Britain nor France was in a position to intervene effectively.

In 1946, German generals asserted that the Siegfried line, incomplete and lightly held, could have been broken,

Views of German Generals but that assertion probably depends on unjustified assumptions regarding France's

numerical strength and the state of training and equipment of her army. They assume too that France was prepared to violate the neutrality of Belgium. They also claimed that they looked on the Polish war as an isolated incident and were not associated with Hitler's more ambitious designs; that they expected that France and Britain, confronted with the *fait accompli* of Poland's defeat, would accept a negotiated peace.

Such statements, if they approximate to truth, may account for the divergent

views held by Hitler and his General Staff as to the next step they should take after the conquest of Poland. Hitler appears to have wanted an immediate invasion of the Netherlands. It may also account for the unpreparedness of the Germans to undertake an invasion of Britain when their attack on France had met with complete success.

Although Gamelin was almost certainly well justified in not attempting a major invasion of Germany, in view of the condition of his army and the neutrality of Belgium, his extreme inactivity and obsession with defensive theories cannot be excused. We still do not know what plans, if any, of ultimate offensive action were contemplated by which alone the defeat of Germany could be accomplished, and which alone would have justified the claim that time was on the side of the Allies. We do know the deplorable effects of inactivity on the morale of the French nation and army; and the establishment of unity of command of the Allied armies, from which so much was hoped, proved merely to have made Lord Gort's task more difficult. General Eisenhower was later to show how effectively unity of command can operate; but even in his case, unity and energy in the supreme direction of the war effort were essential factors in making unity of command a reality.

How far the invasion of Norway paid Germany in the long run seems doubtful. It certainly added immensely to the tasks of the Royal Navy and the R.A.F., but it involved Germany in numerous disasters and left her in the final phase of the war without the use of a defensive detachment of considerable size. The British immediate attempt to retrieve the situation with untrained and under-equipped troops was apparently one of the consequences of the establishment of unity of command, for Gamelin would not at first agree to the withdrawal of trained troops from France. What troops from France achieved at Narvik suggests

that their earlier employment in the Trondheim region might have met with success.

When the German main offensive started, Gamelin's advance to the Dyle presumably was mainly dictated by the desire to support the Belgians and Dutch and thereby to add to his numerical strength.

Reason for Advance to the Dyle

As a purely strategical move it entailed obvious risks, increased by the fact that he took slow and inadequate measures to defend his flank, and that he retained his main reserve behind the strongest part of the Maginot line. Whether the decision in itself was wrong, or whether it was vitiated by faulty execution, must be left to future historians to decide. It can be noted, however, how curiously the course of action diverged from the passive attitude adopted previously.

The German plan of campaign we now know was not, as in 1914, long pre-arranged, but was devised during the winter, and was based largely on experiences gained in Poland. It was a bold plan unhampered by scruples; but it by no means ensured the decisive success it achieved, even granting the German superiority in armaments. Superiority in executive skill and more energetic leadership were the decisive factors.

Having overrun France and having virtually disarmed the British Army, Hitler believed that Britain could not continue the struggle, and by the time he realized that she was still undefeated the opportunity to exploit his success farther had begun to pass. Although preparations for the invasion of England had not been made, it is conceivable that an immediate improvised attempt to secure a bridge-head and cross-Channel airfields might have succeeded. As it was, the plans later made for invasion would seem to have been over-elaborate, and involved the employment of forces for which adequate shipping could not be provided. The Battle of Britain, though undoubtedly a decisive factor, did not cause the

RECONSTRUCTION IN GERMANY

When the Allied Control Council took over the internal government of Germany on June 5, 1945, among its most urgent tasks was the reorganization of public life and the restoration of Germany's shattered communications. Berlin, the capital, was divided into four sectors—British, U.S., Russian and French—its administration as a whole being controlled by the inter-Allied 'Komendatura.' 1. Berlin women, under Soviet direction, forming a 'human chain,' pass along pails of rubble in an effort to clear a badly damaged site. 2. Also in the capital—near the Victory Column in the Tiergarten—hungry Berliners clamour for biscuits being served to them from a Canadian Salvation Army mobile canteen. 3. From a bridge spanning the Kiel Canal, a 'Desert Rat,' formerly of the Berlin garrison, watches a passing merchantman. The famous canal was reopened in June 1945, but was not completely dredged until the end of the year.

Photos, Keystone; G.N.S.





HITLER'S DEFEATED ARMIES RETURN TO THE SHATTERED REICH

An urgent and widespread problem engaging the attention of the Allied Military Government in Germany throughout the autumn and winter of 1945 was the maintenance, disbandment and transport home of several million ex-members of the Wehrmacht taken prisoner as the Allied armies closed in on the defeated Reich. Some had trudged on foot across half Europe, almost all were in rags and in deep dejection. This ragged group back from captivity in Russia was typical of many among Berlin's ruins in the winter of 1945.

Photo, Associated Press



WORLD PEACE ORGANIZATION FOUNDED AT SAN FRANCISCO

The United Nations Conference on International Organization was opened at San Francisco on April 25, 1945 (see Chap. 381) by President Truman, whose inaugural address, broadcast from Washington, is here being relayed to the delegates assembled in the San Francisco Opera House. The conference was attended in its opening stages by representatives of 46 nations. Speeches were made by representatives of the four sponsoring Powers—Mr. E. R. Stettinius (U.S.A.), Mr. Anthony Eden (Britain), Mr. Molotov (U.S.S.R.), and Dr. Soong (China).

Photo, Fox Photos



ITALY'S ONLY AIRCRAFT CARRIER, THE 'AQUILA' (FORMERLY THE LINER 'ROMA')

In October 1940, having no aircraft carriers, Italy began the conversion into one of the turbine passenger-liner 'Roma' (30,816 tons gross), renaming her the 'Aquila.' Her speed as a liner of 21 knots being inadequate, she was re-engined with four sets of Parsons turbines whose combined S.H.P. of 240,000 increased her speed to over 30 knots. A wooden flight-deck 705 feet long was laid over a hangar measuring 500 by 59 feet, divided into four sections by fireproof curtains. There were two lifts measuring 44 by 48 feet. When Italy surrendered in September 1943, the ship was at Genoa ready for sea trials. The Germans at once ceased work on her. Here, the 'Roma' lies in Genoa harbour after the war. Note the anti-torpedo nets still draping her side.

Photo Associated Press

immediate abandonment of the invasion project; lack of suitable craft and fear of British naval action were the ultimate reasons for the final dropping of the plan.

It is still difficult to understand why the Germans, with ample forces available, took no immediate steps to stimulate and support Italy's hesitating action in the Middle East. Reinforced and energetically

Puzzle of German Failure to Help Italy led, Italy would have had ample resources to make the position of Wavell's and Cunningham's small forces virtually hopeless. It would seem that the contempt with which the German General Staff looked on their partner induced them to refuse to become involved in Italian enterprises, and they failed to intervene until Italian potentialities had been immensely reduced by Wavell's and Cunningham's amazingly bold offensive policy. Intervention when it came resulted, as we know, in a fluctuating struggle in which British reverses were experienced; but it involved Germany eventually in a major disaster.

Wavell's Libyan and Abyssinian campaigns, amazing achievements in themselves, were to have far-reaching effects. The latter has been criticized as a dispersion of resources, and it contributed to the first reverse suffered at Rommel's hands in Libya. But apart from the blow inflicted on Italian morale and the re-establishment of our prestige in the Middle East, it was fortunate that when Japan entered the war there were no Italian bases in East Africa which Japanese U-boats and cruisers might have used to threaten our communications through the Indian Ocean. That Wavell was able to achieve so much was no doubt due to the bold decision to reinforce him with troops and armaments which could so ill be spared from England. It was one of the greatest decisions of the war.

The decision to intervene in Greece, which could not be strategically justified, invited a serious reverse; but there are occasions when political considerations and points of honour outweigh strategic expediency. Moreover, the Greek adventure had an astonishingly important unforeseen effect. The Luftwaffe was temporarily crippled, German designs in Syria and Iraq were frustrated, and the invasion of Russia was postponed for at least a month, possibly the main cause of Germany's disaster in the winter of 1941-42.

The part taken by Australian, New Zealand and Indian troops in Wavell's campaigns should never be underestimated. It was a wonderful proof of

Empire solidarity, and the contribution made by the Australasian Dominions was all the more altruistic in view of the threatening attitude of Japan even at the time contingents were dispatched.

Hitler's long premeditated and unprovoked attack on Russia was the chief cause of his ultimate defeat. His military advisers undoubtedly looked askance on the undertaking, but were prepared to believe that in a lightning campaign Russia could be reduced to impotence, and that much territory, which would add to the economic self-sufficiency of the Reich,



ALLIED WAR COUNCIL MEETS

On September 22, 1939, the Allied Supreme War Council met in a committee room at Brighton Town Hall. Among those who attended were members of the British Cabinet, Mr. Daladier, the Premier of France, and General Gamelin, Supreme Commander of the Allied Armies. Here, Mr. Neville Chamberlain, the British Premier, and Lord Halifax, Foreign Secretary, leave the building. (See also page 511.)

could be acquired. In spite of warnings, they under-estimated Russian military potentialities, and no doubt believed that mechanized warfare and industrial efficiency had gone far to eliminate the defensive advantages conferred by great spaces and numerical superiority, on which Russia had formerly relied.

Technically, the attack was well planned to give swift results. The main mistake which can be attributed to Hitler's General Staff was failure to

make provision for a winter campaign in case the lightning attack failed to produce expected results. The amazing moral and physical fortitude displayed by the Russians in the face of unparalleled disasters decided the ultimate issue of the war.

Mr. Churchill's immediate acceptance of Russia as an ally, though it may have inspired hopes of early assistance which at the time Britain was in no position to give, may have been an important factor in strengthening Russia's will to resist. The possibility of a simultaneous attack by Japan, on the other hand, weakened Russia's position, although Hitler does not appear to have counted on it, and we now know that Japan was determined to play a lone part and to seize the opportunity to pursue her aggressive designs against Britain and America.

Germany's failure to achieve the expected lightning success involved her army, her main instrument of power, in an entanglement from which it could not break loose, and which brought a series of major disasters; it involved also a suspension of air attack on Britain and imposed an immensely increased strain on German industrial capacity which militated against the full development of the potentialities of her air power; had these been fully developed, it might well have rendered the development of Anglo-American offensive power impracticable.

Von Brauchitsch's failure to take Moscow and Leningrad and the disaster experienced in the winter have been accepted as the decisive turning-point of the war. The Wehrmacht never fully recovered; but that did not deter Hitler from embarking on a fresh and even more dangerous offensive campaign in the summer of 1942. Its initial success was encouraging; but the Russians again evaded complete disaster, and their stubborn defence at Stalingrad and in the Caucasus, coupled with the increasing difficulty the Germans had in maintaining lengthened communications, brought the offensive to a standstill, and involved the Reichswehr in another winter campaign.

Nevertheless, the early autumn of 1942 was the darkest hour for the Allies. Stalingrad was in imminent danger; Rommel, having inflicted on the British in Egypt the heaviest defeat they suffered during the war in an encounter on approximately equal terms, was poised at the approaches to Alexandria; Singapore, Malaya and Burma had been lost and India was threatened. Although Japan's aggression had brought the

Turning-point of the War



THEATRES OF OPERATIONS IN THE SECOND GREAT WAR

These are the nine operational areas into which the world was divided by the Combined Chiefs of Staff of Britain and the U.S.A. This body was set up after the first war conference of Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt (held at Washington in December 1941) to implement the decision then taken to pool the resources of Great Britain and the United States in their joint struggle against Germany, Italy and Japan. Places and dates of the periodical conferences of the Combined Chiefs (in a number of cases with their Chiefs of State) are also shown.

Based on the Biennial Report of the Chief-of-Staff of the U.S. Army to the Secretary of War, July 1, 1943-June 30, 1945.

U.S.A. into the war, American recovery from the effects of Pearl Harbor was far from complete. That Japan had suffered heavy naval and air losses in the Coral Sea and Midway Island battles and that the Japanese advance in New Guinea had been stopped by the Australians, leaving communications between the U.S.A. and Australia adequately protected, was the brightest side of the picture. Japanese failure to exploit the Pearl Harbor coup by occupying that vital naval base—which it is now admitted was well within her power if she had been prepared—left the key to the Pacific in American hands, and was a major factor in the rapid growth of America's offensive potentiality.

In the late autumn the crisis passed with the relief of Stalingrad and the battle of El Alamein. From then onwards, in every theatre the Allied counter-offensive began to develop with ever increasing momentum, in spite of occasional checks. Even in the Far East, although it had been wisely decided that Germany had to be defeated before Japan could be dealt with, the counter-offensive began to make progress.

The Russian exploitation of the Stalingrad victory in the subsequent winter campaign was the most striking feature of the Allied recovery, for it was generally held that no large up-to-date army could maintain the momentum of its offensive over any distance exceeding 100 miles under winter conditions. It is now known that the Russians successfully gambled on overcoming the difficulty of maintaining supplies by subsisting largely on those captured from the enemy. The patience with which the Russians had awaited their opportunity at Stalingrad, avoiding the temptation to attack prematurely in view of the desperate situation there, was sure proof of steady nerves; and the skill with which the counter-offensive developed in successive well timed and well directed blows gave equal proof of the high quality of Russian strategy.

Admittedly Russian victories were largely due to the readiness with which immense, almost reckless, sacrifice of life was accepted—to a degree that Britain with her limited manpower could not have afforded, and from which public opinion both in Britain and the U.S.A. would have recoiled. Neverthe-

less, it should be recognized that Russian war industries were quite incapable of raising the standard of armament in her huge armies to that which with the western powers led to economy of life, and it should be realized that the Western Allies benefited from Russian determination to succeed at any price. It is understandable that the Russians on their part, especially when the reopening of the western front appeared to hang fire, should have suspected that their allies were shrinking from accepting their full share of sacrifice. Russian lack of experience in the problems of amphibious warfare was an additional source of misunderstanding.

Exploitation of the Alamein victory was no less remarkable. It afforded proof, moreover, that the British Army could produce leaders of outstanding quality, and it was made practicable by the admirable administrative organization and the standard of co-operation between ground and air forces that had been established.

Exploitation of Alamein Victory

Up to this point the Allies, broadly speaking, had been conducting a defensive war, and the R.A.F., in particular in the ever memorable Battle of Britain, had taken its full share; but it had not as yet had much opportunity of developing its offensive potentialities. This was in part due to unavoidable dispersion of its still limited numerical strength on a great diversity of tasks and in part to some lack of appreciation as to how air

power could make its greatest contribution to the war effort. Air power up till then had taken its part in both land and sea operations, but rather by synchronized than integrated action. Moreover, although gallant, and to a degree effective, strategic bombing of enemy sources of power had been conducted, it was found later that results hardly came up to expectation. Attacks had not sufficient weight, and the technique of night bombing had not reached its full development, with the result that a high proportion of bombs dropped failed to find useful targets. The moral effect of attacks had been over-estimated, and the enemy's capacity to make good damage had hardly been realized.

From this time onwards, however, the R.A.F. and the American air forces took an increasing and essential share in the offensive phases of the war, becoming a decisive factor in achieving final victory. Whether Germany might have been brought to her knees by air action alone, as Mr. Churchill at one time suggested was a possibility worth trying, can never be proved, since it was undoubtedly the full development of co-operation between sea, air and land forces that achieved victory before Germany could, with her secret weapons, revolutionize warfare to possibly even a greater extent than had the advent of air power. General Eisenhower and Field-Marshal Montgomery were foremost in recognizing the immense contribution air power could make, and it was an outstanding factor in their strategic and tactical planning and in the conduct of their operations. In naval warfare co-operation developed into integration to an equally marked degree, first in the later stages of the Battle of the Atlantic and ultimately in bringing about the defeat of Japan.

The Anglo-American landing in North Africa induced a response which eventually involved the Germans in the major

disaster of Tunis, the 8th Army contributing greatly to that result. But it has been argued that the landing in North Africa and the subsequent conquest of Sicily and invasion of Italy were faulty strategy, in that these operations diverted resources from preparations for the reopening of the western front, and because there was no possibility that a decisive attack on Germany could be opened from the south. It has been asserted that, as a consequence, the reopening of the western front was delayed, and that thereby the war was prolonged for a year. Nevertheless, the policy gave important results, and it is hard to see how at the time

more assistance could have been rendered to Russia, or greater damage inflicted on the Axis.

Not the least important consequence of the Mediterranean enterprise was that it gave training and experience to American troops and threw much light on the problems of large scale amphibious operations. It must be remembered, too, that at the time, although the Russians had inflicted a great disaster on the German armies in the winter, it was not till well on in the summer of 1943 that they gave full proof of their offensive power under all conditions, beginning with the battle of the Kursk salient. Even then the Germans had great resources left, strong defences to fall back on and ample room to manoeuvre in retreat. They could undoubtedly, therefore, have produced very powerful forces to counter-attack any forces landed in the west; furthermore, not till 1943 did the air offensive against their war industries begin to become really effective, nor had their oil supplies, the loss of which was such an important factor in their ultimate defeat, been vitally affected.

The Italian campaign, weakened by the withdrawal of troops to the west, was in some respects disappointing, but nevertheless it had important diversionary effects; and the complete reopening of the Mediterranean route was an additional result secured by the southern offensive. These are positive reasons to set against the hypothetical results of complete concentration on the western offensive—an adventure in

which, in any case, premature action could not have been risked.

The Russian offensive which started in the Kursk salient was carried on without relaxation in a series of alternating blows till the following spring. It forced the Dnieper line, raised the siege of Leningrad, defeated Manstein's attempt to recover Kiev, and before it ended the whole of the Ukraine had been recovered and the German southern armies had been split in two and forced to retreat in divergent directions.

1944 saw the beginning of the final phase of the war in Europe, fully described in the Report by the Supreme Commander to the Combined Chiefs of Staff on the Operations in Europe of the Allied Expeditionary Force (H.M. Stationery Office, 2s. 6d.).

In April 1942 Great Britain and the United States decided that plans should be prepared for that great undertaking, and in August 1943 the broad outline of the plan was approved. The Cherbourg peninsula was selected as the point of landing, and May 1, 1944, given as the target date, that being the earliest when climatic conditions would be favourable by which preparations could be completed.

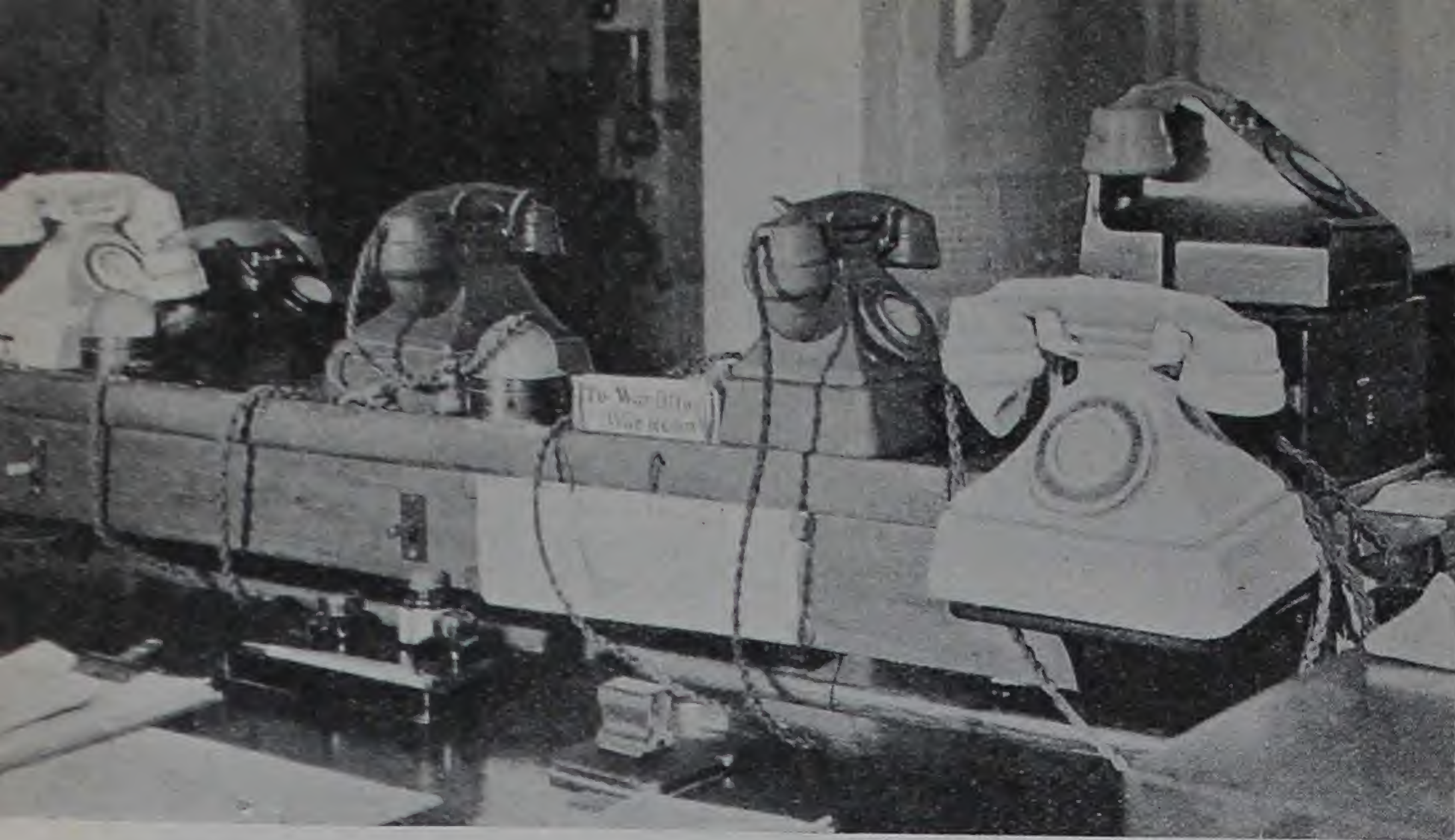
Intensification of the air offensive to secure air superiority and as a "softening" process was ordered in May 1943. In December of that year General Eisenhower was notified that he had been selected as supreme commander, and was given the detailed plans

'OPS' ROOM, WESTERN APPROACHES

In the basement of Derby House, Liverpool (Admiralty H.Q., Western Approaches) was situated throughout the war the nerve centre of the Battle of the Atlantic. Below, the 'Ops' Room, showing the main plot stretching the whole length of the left-hand wall; the disks indicated restricted bombing areas for aircraft of approximately 150 miles radius in those sectors where submarines of the Allied navies were under passage.

Admiralty photograph





CABINET'S SECRET H.Q.

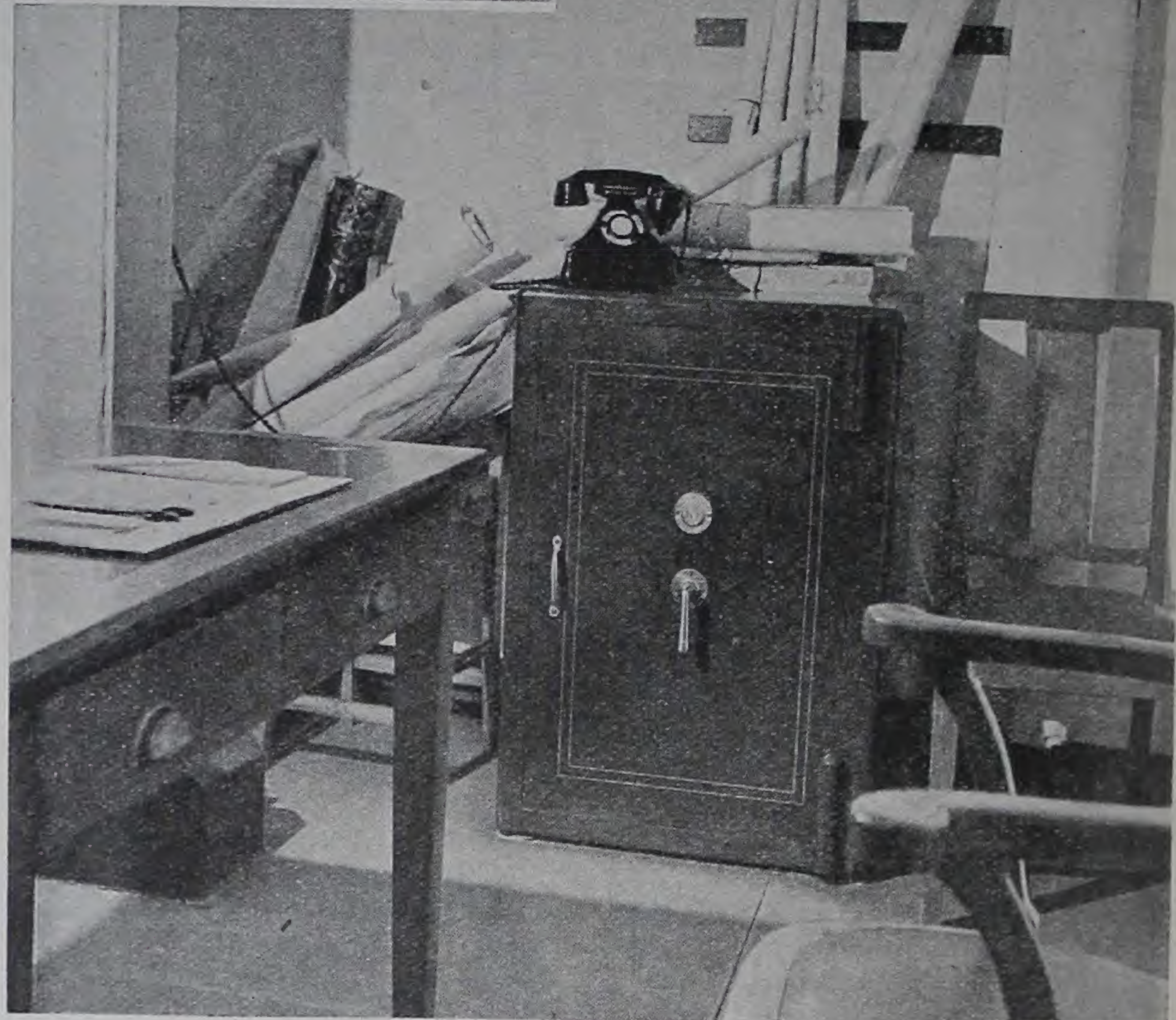
This battery of secret direct-line telephones connected the British Cabinet's underground H.Q. in Whitehall (see also page 3899) with the War Rooms at the Admiralty, War Office and Air Ministry throughout the war. Right, the fireproof safe—also in this Cabinet wartime nerve-centre—in which secret documents were stored for safety. The maps were used at Yalta and Teheran.

Photos, 'Illustrated'

prepared by the staff, though he did not assume command until February. In consultation with General Montgomery, nominated as tactical commander of the early land battles, he insisted on changes in the staff plan which extended the front of assault and raised the strength of the initial landing force from three to five divisions. This entailed the provision of extra landing craft, and the consequent postponement of the landing by a month. It also involved the postponement of the subsidiary landing in southern France (originally intended to be simultaneous with that in Normandy), first to July 10 and later to August 15, when it actually took place.

It was from the first envisaged that after the landing had been effected, and a bridge-head secured (including the port of Cherbourg)

Post-Invasion Plans that would give room for deployment of sufficient forces, an attempt would be made to break out to the south in order to capture ports in Brittany to which reinforcements and supplies could be shipped direct from America. That would be followed by an advance eastward towards Paris which might bring about a decisive battle between the Loire and the Seine. In the early stages of the invasion it was intended to capture Caen and thus cause the Germans to concentrate in the north for the defence of the Seine crossings and to cover the direct route towards Paris,



thereby facilitating the break-out to the south.

These plans worked out much as designed, though with some delays, partly due to bad weather and partly to the failure to effect the early capture of Caen, which the Germans held with stubbornness as the key to their attempt to seal off the peninsula. This, however, eventually played into Eisenhower's hands, for the enemy expended his strength in resisting Montgomery's persistent attacks and weakened his southern flank. German misappreciation of the problems confronting them was the main cause of their failure to repel the invasion. Rommel, convinced that his coast defences were impregnable, had not provided for defence in depth and, still more important, the German General Staff was obsessed with the belief that the Allied main attempt

would be made on the Pas de Calais coast. Although Rommel received reinforcements from every other available source, none were drawn from the 15th Army north of the Seine until too late. The Germans also failed completely to foresee the construction of the Mulberry harbour and were convinced that so long as the Allies were denied the use of ports they would be unable to support their armies.

The great drive of Lieutenant-General Patton's U.S. 3rd Army (formed on August 1 from four Corps formerly part of the U.S. 1st Army) from Avranches, rapidly cleared the Brittany peninsula, as had been planned, although Brest was stubbornly defended and was so wrecked as to be of small value when finally captured. But Patton, meeting little resistance, also drove eastwards, thus anticipating Eisenhower's programme. The German counter-attack which aimed at cutting his communications at Avranches was not unexpected and was held; and, being rashly persisted in, led to the development of the fatal Falaise pocket. Too late the Germans drew reinforcements from their 15th Army: these were only added to the bag.

A substantial part of the German armour escaped from the pocket, though

with the loss of much equipment; but the decisive battle between the Loire and the Seine had been fought. Between the rivers, the German 7th Army had been destroyed; south of the Loire, the German 19th Army was cut off and, weakened, was dealt with by the armies landed in the south and by the Maquis. North of the Seine, the German 15th Army, weakened and disorganized, was in no condition to hold the river line or to prevent the further development of Eisenhower's plans.

Adhering to the conception he had originally formed, Eisenhower decided to advance on a broad front through

France with his weight on the left, in order to turn the Siegfried line in the north, and to secure a bridge-head across the Maas and Lower Rhine prior to seeking out the enemy in the plains of north Germany and isolating the Ruhr.

Owing to the rapidity of developments, two parts of his original programme had been dropped. The capture of the Brittany ports, now of little significance, was not necessary, and St. Nazaire and Lorient, strongly garrisoned by the enemy, were left to the Maquis to invest. General Patton's rapid thrust eastwards had also rendered it unnecessary to use the airborne army in advance of the original break-out. On the other hand, the rapidity of

developments had increased the strain on the Normandy base.

In pursuance of the general plan, during the first half of September Montgomery's 21st Army Group with Lieutenant-General Hodges's U.S. 1st Army swept north-eastwards, the former capturing Antwerp and crossing the Leopold canal before a pause became inevitable in face of increasing resistance and supply difficulties. The latter crossed the Meuse, captured Liège and closed up to the Siegfried Line in the Aachen area. Farther south Patton, thrusting towards Metz, crossed the Meuse and secured bridge-heads on the Moselle, but was also compelled to pause in face of resistance in highly defensible country and supply difficulties.

At this stage with limited port facilities and with road and railway communications heavily damaged by demolitions and Allied bombing, maintenance of supplies was the governing factor. But, still intent on securing a bridge-head across the Lower Rhine before the enemy could recover, Eisenhower approved the project of using his hitherto uncommitted airborne army for the purpose. This airborne operation, although it achieved results of great value, failed in its main object—the establishment of a bridge-head beyond the Rhine. The clearance of the Scheldt estuary was then undertaken, but not till the end of November did Antwerp

become available as a supply port—an essential preliminary to a resumption of the general offensive.

General Eisenhower has been criticized for over-dispersion of his forces by advancing on a broad front, and it has been claimed that a greater measure of concentration, in particular in support of Patton in the Metz region, would have led to a decisive rupture of the Siegfried line and an earlier final decision, or, alternatively, that all transport resources might have been from the first placed at the disposal of the northern thrust.

These are hypothetical claims which cannot be proved, and it seems probable that a greater measure of concentration might, in view of the condition of roads and railways and constant lengthening of distance from the Normandy base, have only increased supply difficulties. Very large forces and immense quantities of material would almost certainly have been required to enable Patton to break through the Siegfried line, and, even if a break-through had been effected, it would have been difficult for the Allied forces to maintain sufficient momentum to prevent the enemy's orderly withdrawal behind the Rhine. Furthermore, failure to engage the enemy on a broad front might have offered him opportunities to concentrate for a disturbing counter-stroke.

Although his advance had been brought to a halt, Eisenhower was determined not to allow static conditions to develop. As soon as the Antwerp base was available, he prepared to launch a major offensive designed to secure control of the whole of the west bank of the Rhine. It was hoped and believed that the enemy would accept battle west of the Rhine, and that with his defeat there the very considerable problem of crossing that great obstacle would be eased.

While preparations for the offensive, including preliminary attacks to secure crossings over the Roer River and to gain ground on other parts of the front, were in progress, Rundstedt's Ardennes counter-offensive threw the Allies temporarily on the defensive. The risk of holding this sector of the front lightly had been deliberately taken, to secure greater concentrations for the offensive, and for a few days an admittedly dangerous situation existed. It was, however, quickly restored, and although the Allied offensive had been delayed by over six weeks the enemy was left greatly weakened by his losses, as well as by his transfer of his main armoured reserves to the eastern front.

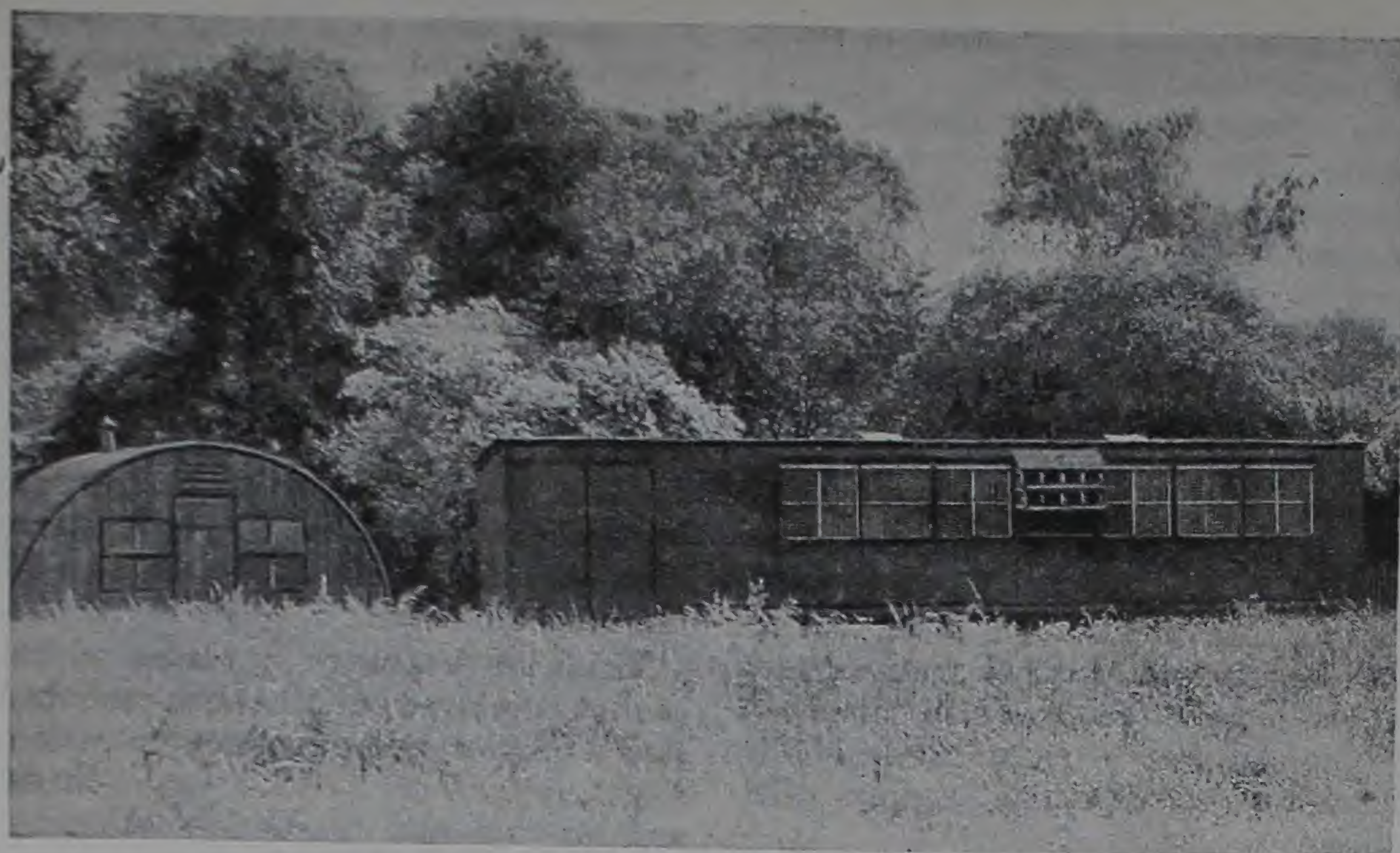


PLANNING THE OPERATIONS IN ITALY

As C.-in-C., Allied Forces, Italy, General Sir Harold Alexander confers with staff officers at his H.Q. in Italy in March 1944. Standing, left to right, Brigadier-General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, Deputy Chief of Staff; Lt.-General A. F. Harding, Chief of Staff; Major-General John K. Cannon, commanding Mediterranean Allied Tactical Air Force and U.S. 12th A.A.F.; and Major-General Sir Brian H. Robertson, chief of administration and supply.

Photo, United States Information Service

Problem of Rhine Crossing



LONDON HEADQUARTERS OF THE 'PHANTOMS'

These innocent-looking pigeon-lofts behind the Guards Memorial in St. James's Park, London, concealed a close-kept British war secret throughout hostilities. They were the headquarters of the 'Phantoms,' known officially as G.H.Q. Liaison Regiment. Task of this highly secret force—personnel of which were dropped behind the enemy lines—was to keep Army, Army Group and Base H.Q. informed, almost minute by minute, of changes in the battle-front situation. Their equipment included specially constructed miniature wireless sets which, besides transmitting messages in code, 'scrambled' them to the extent of unintelligibility complete to all save those at headquarters.

Photo, Keystone

The objective of the first phase of the offensive was to capture the ground between the Maas and the Rhine, and thus secure a "line-up" on the latter north of Düsseldorf, in the area where it was proposed the main crossing should take place. Montgomery, whose 21st Army Group still included the U.S. 9th

Objectives of Rhine Crossing

Army, transferred to his command during the Ardennes counter-offensive, was in charge.

On the right of the 9th Army General Hodges's U.S. 1st Army was to advance towards Cologne. Farther south, Patton's 3rd Army, which had been drawn into the Ardennes battle, was to fight forward through the Siegfried line and the Eifel region in order in the second phase to join up with the 1st Army on the Rhine north of the Moselle. In the third phase the U.S. 7th Army was to attack the Saar position from the west while Patton struck southwards across the Moselle. Farther south still the French and Americans had already reached the Rhine down to the Swiss frontier.

This programme was carried through almost exactly as designed: not only was the line-up on the Rhine established, but disastrous defeats were inflicted on the enemy, and bridge-heads had unexpectedly been secured across the Rhine at Remagen and south of the Moselle.

In planning to reach the Rhine on a broad front before attempting the main crossing, Eisenhower had aimed at forcing the enemy to disperse his

reserves. He was now in an unexpectedly favourable position, and instead of concentrating on his northern drive and carrying out subsidiary operations in his centre and south, he decided to make his principal attack in the centre, with a view to the double envelopment of the Ruhr. This involved the exploitation of the Remagen bridge-head, while at the same time carrying out the deliberately planned crossing in the north.

His plans as thus modified were supremely successful, and with the occupation of the Ruhr and the surrender of the large force within it he had virtually achieved all his original intentions. There remained to be effected, of course, the occupation of much territory, the elimination of other German forces, and junction with the Russians, but deprived of the Ruhr the enemy could not offer any prolonged or co-ordinated resistance.

The amazingly successful landing in Normandy and victory in Italy completed the strategic envelopment of Germany on land. German generals have admitted that with their failure to seal off the Cherbourg peninsula they realized the war was lost. Their sole hope was to get rid of Hitler and make peace with the western Allies, leaving them free to concentrate on staving off the dreaded Russian invasion which, after the disastrous defeat they had suffered in White Russia and the general resumption of the Russian offensive, had become the most imminent danger. By then they had fully recognized that

Hitler's gambling spirit and obstinacy in refusing to contract his commitments had been the chief cause of the desperate situation they were in, but, with the failure of the plot to get rid of him, they seemed to have lost either the courage or the ability to take independent action. Hitler alone, with his faith in secret weapons and in his star, apparently still believed victory might be won, and, failing victory, was determined that Europe should not survive his downfall.

The unrelenting pressure the Allies were by now able to exercise from all directions and their air superiority made the end only a matter of time, but the wounded beast dies hard. The residual power of resistance shown by the Germans

The End only a Matter of Time

on both eastern and western fronts in the autumn and the difficulties the Allies had to overcome in maintaining adequate lines of communication make it improbable that by some different course of action in the West decisive result could have been achieved earlier.

Hitler's extravagant sacrifice of his last reserves, which against all advice he expended in Rundstedt's Ardennes offensive, failed to upset General Eisenhower's plans materially, and probably accelerated the end.

In practice the co-ordination of the final Allied offensive in the east, south and west proved to be admirable. That co-ordination, however, would seem to have resulted less from supreme central direction than from the strategic intuition of the commanders on each of the fronts—for General Eisenhower admits that he was unaware that the Russian Vistula offensive was imminent or of its scale until a few days before his own final offensive was launched, and that he had in fact suspected that the Russian offensive had attained its limit the previous autumn when it reached but could not pass the Vistula.

Once Rundstedt's offensive had been thrown back and Zhukov had reached the Oder the end could not have been long delayed; but it was accelerated by the orders Hitler issued. His generals had no option but to obey and to fight under the dictates of professional honour rather than those of strategy. Compelled to fight west of the Rhine, they were so decisively defeated that it was impracticable to reorganize for effective defence of that river line. Failure to hold the line of the Oder completed the debacle; and Hitler's decision to fight it out at Berlin rendered abortive the plans that had been tentatively considered for prolonging the struggle in the southern

redoubt, even if the Russian thrust into Austria and the advance of the Allied armies in Italy had not rendered the scheme impracticable.

Taking the war as a whole there can be little doubt that Hitler's strategical blunders were the prime cause of German defeat, but unity of purpose established between the Allies, and the tenacity, skill and courage with which their strategical plans were pursued by their three great leaders, was well calculated to lead Hitler into errors and to take full advantage of those he made. Without Russia, complete victory could hardly have been achieved; but it was American resources and the appearance of millions of fresh American troops in the final phases of the war that ensured decisive results. Throughout, the forces of the British Empire in all three elements played an outstanding part; but the Empire's greatest contribution to final victory was its retention of bases and control of communications, without which America could not have brought her potential strength into action.

The Royal Navy and British sea power in all its forms made the main contribution to these results. In combating a *guerre de course* carried out by

Importance of
British
Sea Power

enemy U-boats, surface raiders, and aircraft, there can, however, be no Trafalgars and it becomes difficult to say where and when decisive effects were achieved. Sea power permeated the whole structure of the British Empire war effort. It was the foundation on which it was built, it was the cement that held it together. It guaranteed the arrival of food and raw materials, without which the nation could not have survived for long nor armed its forces; and it alone made possible the transport of those forces to the theatres in which they were required to operate.

Up till the defeat of France, the Royal Navy, with the co-operation of the French Navy, had no great difficulty in carrying out its tasks, despite the reduction of its strength between the wars. But with the loss of French assistance and with the entry of Italy into the war immense and unceasing exertions were demanded from it to the limits of endurance. The Battle of the Atlantic, which had started with the outbreak of war, then became a battle of life or death waged with fluctuating fortune until the surrender of Germany. Fortunately, the Italian Navy never developed its potentialities and allowed itself to be intimidated by Admiral Sir Andrew B. Cunningham's bold offensive policy, nor had the

German Navy yet acquired sufficient strength to exploit its opportunity.

But with the outbreak of war in the Pacific and the intensification of operations in the Middle East, further dispersion of naval power became necessary, just at the time the German Navy was becoming most formidable and developing new U-boat tactics and devices. In 1942 and 1943 the Battle of the Atlantic therefore reached its most critical stage, and for a time the entry of America into the war increased

rather than diminished the Navy's responsibilities. Not until the U.S.A. was in a position to take a more effective share in the Battle of the Atlantic and until the integration of sea-air power had taken effect, did the battle take a decisively favourable turn.

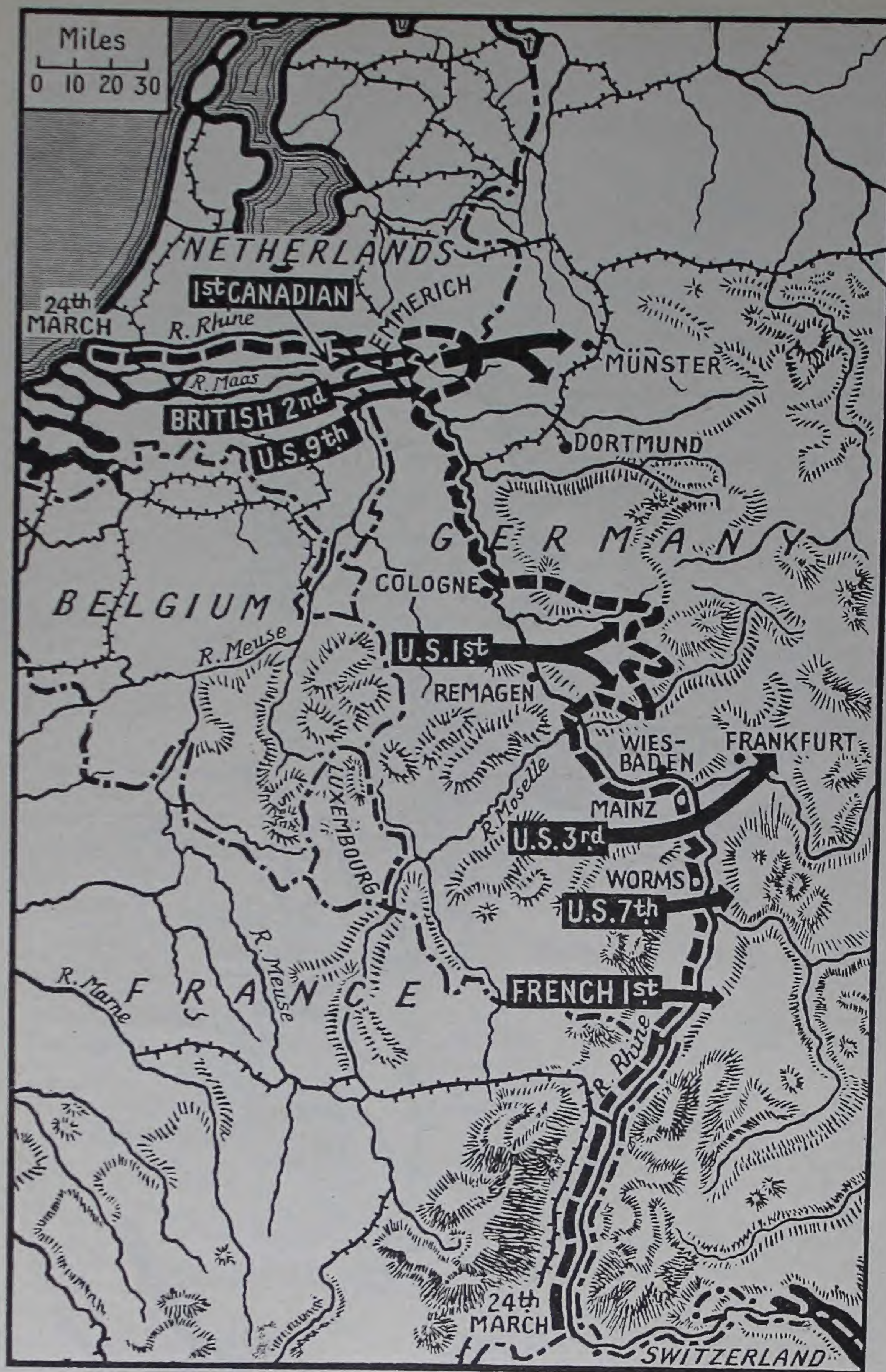
The Navy's part in amphibious operations also was fundamental.

In Eastern Waters, with limited resources due in part to heavy initial losses, the Navy had a no less exacting task. In the final stages of the



OPERATIONS TO REACH THE RHINE: POSITION ON FEB. 6, 1945

From the Report of the Supreme Commander to the Combined Chiefs of Staff: June 6, 1944-May 8, 1945



THE ALLIES CROSS THE RHINE: POSITION ON MARCH 24, 1945

From the Report of the Supreme Commander to the Combined Chiefs of Staff: June 6, 1944–May 8, 1945

war in the Pacific, though it could not equal the huge American effort, it provided substantial reinforcement.

Up to 1943 Allied strategy in the Far East was essentially defensive, its objects being to halt further Japanese aggression, safeguard communications between America and Australia, and keep China in the war in order to provide a base for an ultimate air offensive against Japan itself. This strategy involved offensive operations in New Guinea and the Solomon Islands,

the development of air transport to China, and the initiation of a project to link up that part of the Burma road still in Chinese hands with the Assam railway, this last involving the recovery of control of northern Burma. Complete reconquest of Burma was considered impracticable, since the nature of communications through the terrain of the northern frontier prohibited large scale land operations, and shipping could not be made available for an amphibious attack on southern Burma

to secure the port of Rangoon. During 1943, the north Burma operations started. Early in 1944, however, the Japanese offensive, which had the ambitious object of invading India and cutting the Assam railway, threw the Allies on the defensive again. The defence held, and the Japanese invading army was destroyed by a counter-offensive marvellously maintained during the monsoon season. The dry season campaign of 1945, which completed the reconquest of Burma, followed. It was made possible only by the use of air transport on an unprecedented scale.

The liberation of Burma made it possible to employ American-trained Chinese troops to assist China in resisting and defeating a formidable Japanese attack in the spring of 1945, though not before the Japanese had captured the most important air bases from which attacks on Japan might have developed. As a contribution to the final defeat of Japan the reconquest of Burma had therefore lost some of its strategic importance, and the Pacific increasingly became the decisive theatre.

**Decisive
Theatre in
the Far East**

From the first it had been evident that the issue of the war would turn on the control of sea communications, but the problem remained how the Allies were to gain that control in the China Sea and the home waters of Japan, where her navy could, under the protection of shore-based aircraft, await the Allied Fleets operating at immense distances from their main bases. To meet this problem, amphibious operations were planned to secure advanced bases, and the U.S.A. developed to an unprecedented extent the potentialities of sea-air warfare in order to make long-range amphibious operations practicable. Air power had to be employed in a co-operative role and as a long range naval weapon before it could be used as a strategic instrument.

In May 1943 it was decided that offensive operations against Japan should be stepped up, and in August the form they should take was laid down. General MacArthur was directed to continue

**Offensive
Operations
Stepped Up**

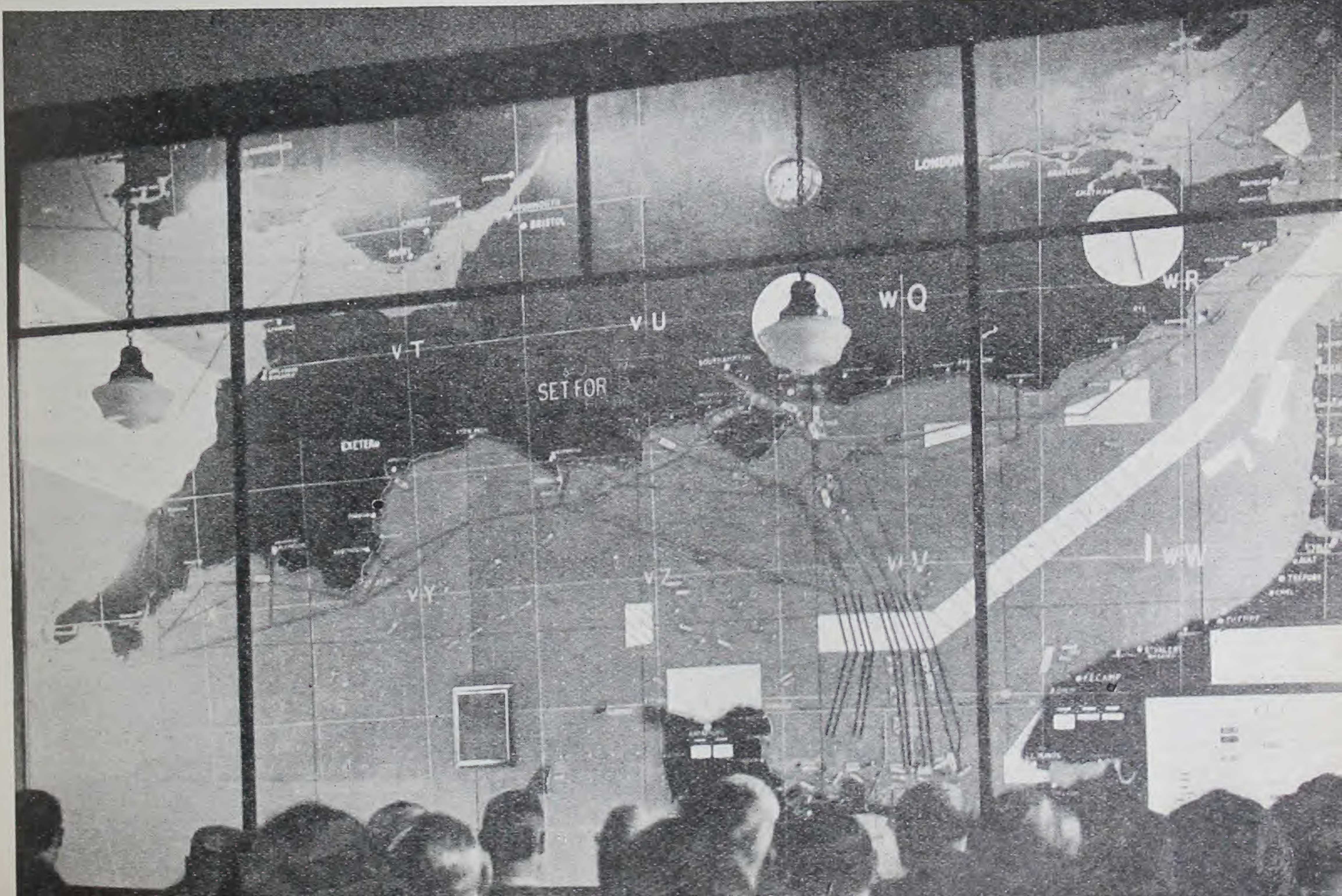
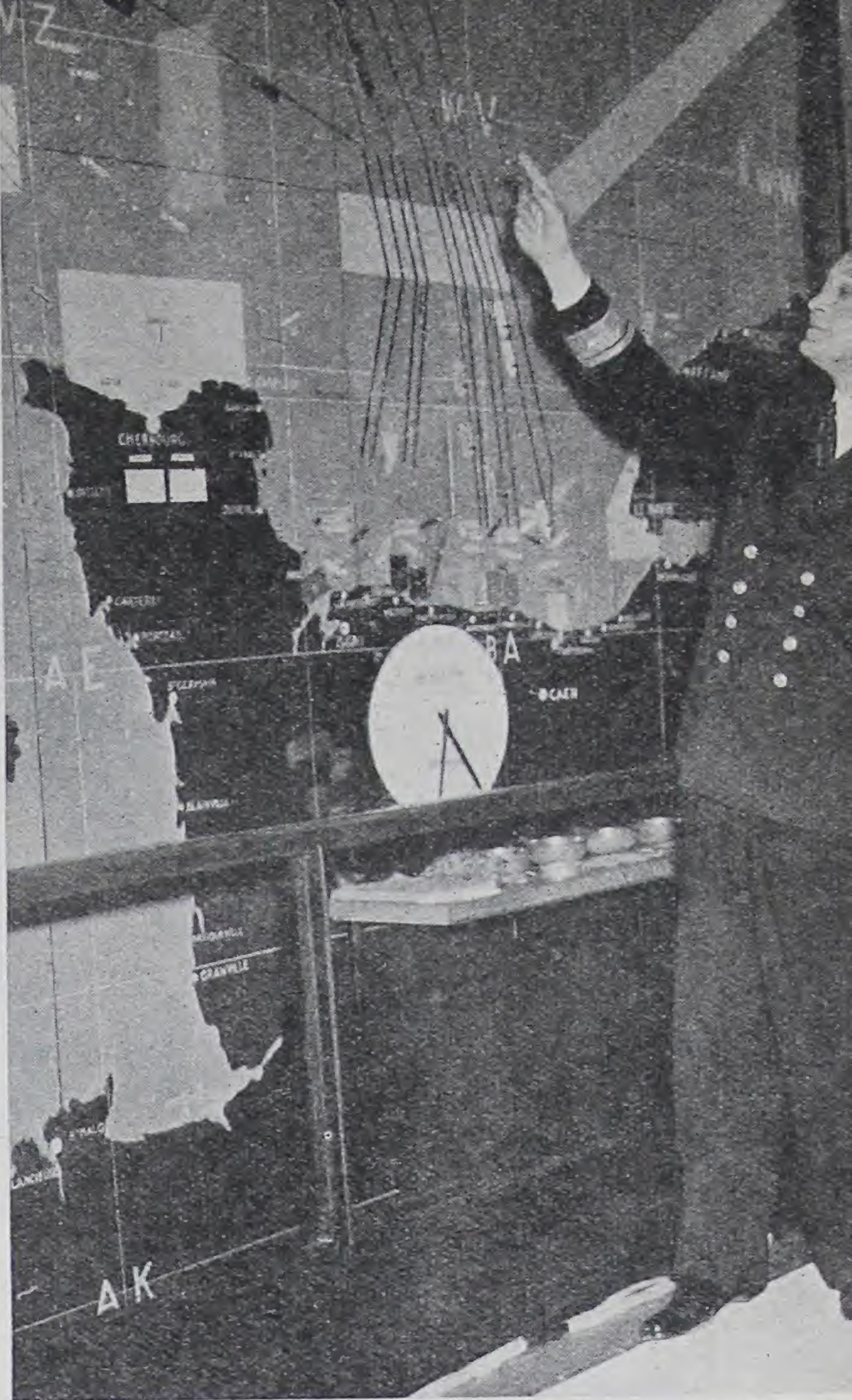
to extend his operations along the New Guinea coast, with the object of reaching the Philippines by the autumn of 1944. Admiral Nimitz was to secure successively bases in the Gilbert, Marshall and Mariana Islands with a view to securing lodgements in the Ryukyu and Bonin groups which guard Japan's home waters. It was hoped and expected that in the course



PLANNING THE RECONQUEST OF EUROPE

By August 1943 the broad outline of the Anglo-U.S. plan for the invasion of Europe was approved, and the preliminary air offensive had begun. Here, Air Chief Marshal Sir Trafford Leigh Mallory, C.-in-C., Allied Expeditionary Air Force, outlines plans for the paralysis of the German war machine to Allied air chiefs in March 1944. Left to right, Air Marshal R. M. Hill, A.O.C., Air Defence of Great Britain; Major-General William C. Butler, Deputy C.-in-C., A.E.A.F.; Air Chief Marshal Leigh Mallory; Air Vice-Marshal H. Wigglesworth; Brigadier-General Aubrey C. Strickland; seated in foreground, Major-General L. H. Brereton, Commanding General, U.S.A. 9th A.F.; and (extreme right) Air Marshal Sir Arthur Coningham, A.O.C., 2nd Tactical Air Force. Right, Rear-Admiral G. E. Creasy unveils on August 7, 1946, in H.M.S. 'Dryad' (Southwick Park, Fareham, Hants) a commemorative plaque and the wall-map (below) on which Allied leaders watched progress during the Normandy landings on June 6, 1944.

4K²



of these amphibious operations the Japanese Fleet might be met and decisively defeated. Both for the support of amphibious operations and to take part in naval engagements provision of carrier-borne aircraft in unprecedented numbers was essential, although as successive bases were secured shore-based aircraft could also take part.

These plans worked out very much as designed, although Japanese detachments resisted amphibious landings of a crushing strength with fanatical

courage. By the end of July 1944 MacArthur's American-Australian forces were in control of the whole of New Guinea and the Solomon Islands, and by the same date Admiral Nimitz had reached the Marianas, from which Super-Fortress heavy bombers began the strategic bombing of the Japanese homeland by the end of November.

In October MacArthur, with the co-operation of part of Admiral Nimitz's force, landed on Leyte Island in the Philippines, and the Japanese Fleet,

in its attempts to retrieve the situation, met with overwhelming disaster in a sea-air battle, the most decisive naval encounter of the war. In January, by a skilful and bold by-passing manoeuvre, MacArthur landed in the main island of Luzon north of Manila, and by early March the remains of the Japanese garrison holding out in the less accessible parts of the Philippines were reduced to strategic insignificance. Henceforth Japanese sea communications with the East Indies, Malaya and Burma were almost completely interrupted, while the Philippines provided a place of assembly for the army designed to invade Japan proper.

By this time Super-Fortresses were operating in ever increasing scale from the Marianas; but it became necessary in February to secure Iwo Jima in the Bonin group, because Japanese aircraft operating from it were intercepting the Super-Fortresses in passage. Its capture enabled the Super-Fortresses to be given fighter escort and provided a landing ground for damaged aircraft on their return flight. There remained, however, the Ryukyus to be taken in order to gain full command of the Formosa Strait and the southern islands of Japan. At the end of March the operation began, but not till June 21 did organized resistance in Okinawa cease, the Japanese in the struggle having lost virtually all the remnants of their navy and a large proportion of their aircraft.

With the European war ended, the air offensive in the East was soon stepped up still further and reached a devastating intensity. Tokyo and other towns were reduced to ruins, while naval forces closed in to bombard ports and coast defences.

War experienced troops also began to arrive in great numbers from Europe for the army of invasion. The Japanese Emperor, unlike Hitler, had already decided that it was useless to continue the struggle; it was the military caste in Japan that remained to be convinced of its hopelessness. The use of the atomic bomb in order to save lives that invasion would cost, followed immediately by the Russian declaration of war and invasion of Manchuria, sufficed, however, to bring conviction, and the war ended on August 14, three and a half months after Hitler's death. As in Germany, no fanatical elements of resistance were encountered after the official surrender, and the chief problem that remained was the collection and repatriation of the widely dispersed Japanese army.



ALLIED ADVANCE INTO GERMANY AND ENVELOPMENT OF RUHR

From the Report of the Supreme Commander to the Combined Chiefs of Staff : June 6, 1944-May 8, 1945

December 1. Seventy-six leaders of the Ruhr steel industry arrested by order of Allied Military Government.

December 2. Arab League Council decided to boycott goods manufactured by Jews in Palestine. Polling took place in Albanian elections.

December 3. Britain proposed reduction of all occupying forces in Austria. U.S. State Department announced that Russia had rejected the proposal to withdraw from Persia by January 1, 1946.

December 4. Mr. Sjahrir repeated his Government's readiness to submit Indonesian problem to United Nations Council. Sir Hartley Shawcross opened the British case at the Nuremberg trial. U.S. Senate approved Bill to commit U.S. armed forces to use by Security Council of United Nations.

December 5. General Christison and Dr. van Mook flew to Singapore to confer with Lord Alanbrooke and Lord Louis Mountbatten on military policy in the Netherlands East Indies.

December 6. Arab League replied to Mr. Bevin's Palestine statement. Mr. Attlee announced in the Commons the conclusion of the financial agreement with the United States.

December 7. Announced that the Foreign Ministers of Britain, the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. would meet in Moscow on December 15. General Yamashita sentenced to death as a war criminal in Manila. Bretton Woods Agreement Bill introduced in House of Commons.

December 8. Announced that Allied commander in Java had been fully empowered to restore law and order where necessary. French Foreign Minister informed Britain and America that France would not be bound by any decisions made at a conference to which she was not a party.

December 9. Supreme Allied H.Q. in Tokyo ordered Japanese Government to end the feudal system of land tenure. Mr. de Gasperi formed new Italian Government with representatives of all six former Government parties. Ferenc Szalasi sentenced to death by Budapest People's Court. Three main Austrian parties agreed on the composition of new administration.

December 10. At Calcutta, Lord Wavell, the Viceroy, appealed for goodwill from all leaders; after interview with the Viceroy, Mr. Gandhi made similar appeal. In House of Commons, Mr. Bevin announced the composition of the Anglo-U.S. Committee of Inquiry on Palestine. Persia appealed to Britain, the U.S. and U.S.S.R. to withdraw troops.

December 11. Mr. Sjahrir declared that Indonesians would resist all British attempts at the forcible restoration of law and order. Arab Higher Committee expressed objection to setting up of the Anglo-U.S. Committee of inquiry on Palestine.

December 12. Allied Commission announced that all Italian territory under Allied Military Government (except areas in dispute) would be restored to Italy about December 31. Announced that Britain's Home Guard would be disbanded on the last day of the year.

December 13. Announced that an agreement had been signed between France and the United Kingdom on joint withdrawal of French and British troops from the Levant. Persian Foreign Minister presented Notes to British, U.S. and U.S.S.R. ambassadors in Teheran demanding the immediate evacuation of their forces. In the House of Commons, the Government motion approving the U.S. Loan was passed by 345 votes to 98; Bretton Woods Agreement Bill passed by 314 votes to 50.

December 14. It was announced that the French Government had sent Notes to Britain and the United States requesting an exchange of views on the Franco regime in Spain.

December 15. Making a statement on U.S. policy towards China, President Truman appealed to Communists to disband their army and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek to broaden the basis of his Government. Preparatory Commission of the United Nations organization decided that the headquarters of the organization should be in the United States.

December 16. Announced that Tabriz, capital of Persian Azerbaijan, had surrendered to the insurgents; "Democrat" party in Azerbaijan elected premier and formed "Cabinet." Former Japanese Prime Minister, Prince Konoye, committed suicide. Conference of the Foreign Secretaries of Britain, the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. opened in Moscow.

December 17. Lord Keynes arrived in London from Washington; spoke in House of Lords debate on the U.S. Loan. In the Canadian House of Commons, Mr. Mackenzie King spoke on the Washington atomic bomb talks.

December 18. Persian Premier declared he would not recognize the Democrat Party's "Government" in Azerbaijan. The House of Lords passed the U.S. Loan Bill by 90 votes to 8.

December 19. It was announced that the British occupation authorities in Germany would control all the coal and heavy industries in the Ruhr as from December 22. The U.S. Government formally accepted the joint responsibility, with Britain, for rescuing interned civilians and disarming the Japanese in Java. Mr. Bevin and Mr. Byrnes saw Mr. Stalin. New Austrian Parliament held its first session; Dr. Renner called for the return of S. Tyrol.

December 20. Soviet Republic of Georgia claimed districts in the Caucasus and Black Sea areas belonging to Turkey. Dr. Renner unanimously elected President of the Austrian Republic by the Austrian National Assembly. Text of British Coal Industry Nationalization Bill published.

December 21. In the Turkish National Assembly, General Karahekir declared that Turkey must fight if the Soviet claims to the Caucasus and Black Sea areas were pressed. Dr. Figl in his first speech to the new Austrian Parliament called for the immediate return of S. Tyrol. General Patton died in Germany from injuries received in motor accident.

Egyptian Ambassador in London presented Note requesting revision of the 1936 Anglo-Egyptian Treaty.

December 22. Britain and the U.S. recognized the Yugoslav Republic, Britain on condition that Yugoslav international obligations and the rights of British subjects in Yugoslavia were not affected. It was officially stated that the Austrian claim did not involve Trentino.

December 23. In London, the Preparatory Commission of the United Nations organization completed its task. In Moscow, Mr. Stalin received Mr. Byrnes, U.S. Foreign Minister.

December 24. Insurgents converged on Mehabad, strategic point in Azerbaijan. Announced in Canada that all tire-rationing would end there on January 1.

December 25. Broadcast by H.M. the King. General Sir William Slim, former C-in-C., 14th Army, arrived at Liverpool on board troopship "Georgic" with 5,000 members of the Army and R.A.F. from the Far East.

December 26. The British and U.S. Governments accepted the French suggestion for an exchange of views on the Franco regime in Spain. The French Assembly unanimously approved the Bretton Woods Agreement and the U.S. Export-Import Bank loan; devaluation of the franc announced at 480 to the pound sterling. Some 250 Jewish immigrants landed illegally in Palestine. Death of Admiral of the Fleet Lord Keyes.

December 27. Mr. Attlee received the Dutch Premier, Dr. Schermerhorn, Dr. van Mook and a Dutch delegation to discuss the situation in the Netherlands East Indies. General Christison announced more active measure against Javanese terrorism, invited co-operation of Mr. Sjahrir and the Amir Sjarifudin. Further bomb outrages at Jerusalem, Haifa and Tel-Aviv caused casualties to British troops and serious damage.

December 28. Statement on Anglo-Dutch discussions issued. Mr. Ben Gurion and Mr. Shertok dissociated the Jewish Agency from the Palestine attacks. Official statement issued on the results of the Moscow conference. Announced that bread rationing in France would be reimposed on January 1.

December 29. Five-Year Commercial Agreement between France and the U.S.S.R. signed in Moscow. British Food Minister Sir Ben Smith, left England for the U.S.

December 30. General MacArthur declared the Four-Power Control Council for Japan "in my opinion not acceptable," but would endeavour to secure the plan's smooth working. Texts of Hitler's personal will and political testament published. King Michael returned to Bucharest after four months' absence.

December 31. Chinese Government announced the conditional acceptance of Communist proposal for "cease-fire" in the civil war. In a New Year message to his people, the Emperor of Japan repudiated the doctrine that he was divine. King Michael broadcast to the people of Rumania.



FALLEN LEADERS

1. Dr. Robert Ley, Nazi 'Labour Front' leader, with U.S. parachute troopers who arrested him on May 16, 1945, near Berchtesgaden. He strangled himself on October 25, while awaiting trial at Nuremberg. 2. Franz von Papen, former Reich Chancellor and Ambassador to Turkey, after capture on April 14 by U.S. glider troops near Stockhausen in the Ruhr. Later, he faced trial at Nuremberg. 3. Field-Marshal K. R. G. von Rundstedt, former C-in-C in the west, after arrest on May 2, at Bad Tölz, near Munich. 4. Artur von Seyss-Inquart, former Reich Commissioner for the Netherlands, seized by Royal Welch Fusiliers at Hamburg on May 6. 5. Field-Marshal von Blaskowitz, former C-in-C in the Netherlands, who surrendered to the Canadians at Appeldoorn, June 5.



WAR CRIME: A NEW INTERNATIONAL CONCEPTION

In this chapter the Allied agreements leading up to the indictment and trial of enemy citizens charged with crimes under international law, the nature of the crimes charged against them, and the grounds on which the charges were preferred, are set out. Some account of actual trials is also given

It is but rarely that an event occurs that can properly be described as of outstanding importance in the history of the human race. The month of August 1945 has some claim, therefore, to be considered unique, for in it there happened two events which history may decide deserve that description.

On August 6 the first atomic bomb used in warfare was dropped at Hiroshima, causing 132,000 casualties, of whom over 90,000 were dead or missing.

On August 8 an agreement was signed between the United Kingdom, the United States, France and Russia containing a Charter declaring for the first time in history that by international law the waging of a war of aggression, the violation of the laws of war, and brutality towards the civilian population even of a State's own nationals are crimes punishable by death, and providing for the trial by an international military tribunal of the military, political and industrial leaders of Germany accused of these acts.

Even had it stood alone, this Charter would have been of outstanding importance, but its significance was increased many times by the realization that with the harnessing of the energy produced by atomic fission another war might well mean the destruction of civilization.

The measures taken to deal with war criminals were very different in the Second Great War from what they were in the First. Then, although horrors and atrocities were not lacking—e.g. the treatment

of the civilians in Belgium, the executions of Nurse Edith Cavell and Captain Fryatt, and the sinking of hospital ships and of merchant ships such as the "Lusitania,"—no effective steps were ever taken to bring to justice those responsible. Special commissions were set up to make inquiries, and evidence was collected, but events, and mainly the fact that Germany was never occupied, so that the accused could not be seized, made any satisfactory trials impossible. It is interesting to remember that one of these commissions—the Belgian—stated that the atrocities were not isolated acts,

but were premeditated and systematic—an obvious feature in the Second Great War.

By Articles 228–230 of the Treaty of Versailles, Germany undertook to hand over to the Allies persons charged with committing war crimes, to be tried before allied military tribunals, and early in 1920 the Allies delivered lists of those they accused containing nearly 900 names including those of all the greatest men of the war in Germany—Kaiser Wilhelm II, Field Marshals Hindenburg and Ludendorff, Admiral von Tirpitz, the former Chancellor Bethman-Hollweg, the Army Commanders and other famous generals, and most of the Princes. The Kaiser was charged by Article 227 of the Treaty with a "supreme offence against international morality and the sanctity of treaties." He had, however, fled to the Netherlands. The Dutch refused to surrender him to the Allies on the ground that the crime with which he was charged was unknown to Dutch Law and had been created only by the Treaty of Versailles.

That treaty, they contended, attempted to make criminal an act which was not a crime at the time it was done. This "contradicted the very idea of justice."

Many of the other accused were in Germany and could be traced, but the German government pointed out that they could not be surrendered without legislation

Accused
Not
Surrendered

by the Reichstag, that as many of them were regarded as national heroes no such legislation would ever be passed, and any German government which proposed it would instantly be put out of office.

They made the alternative suggestion that a number of selected cases should be tried before the Supreme Court at Leipzig. This was accepted and 45 cases were selected, the accused being in most cases subordinates. A few convictions were obtained, but the sentences imposed were trivial and the whole proceedings were described by "The Times" as "a travesty of justice," although a careful and fair-minded observer, Mr. Claud Mullins,

NAZI WAR SUSPECTS HELD IN THEIR OWN PRISON

Prisons and concentration camps in Germany which once housed their victims were, after the war, used to hold Nazi suspects awaiting trial. Here, a file of these suspects at the prison-fortress of Hohentubingen, at Rottweil, in occupied Wurtemberg, takes exercise in the yard. Chief of the camp was a Frenchman, Mathias Reger, formerly a prisoner of the Nazis here for 20 months.





PREPARATIONS FOR THE TRIAL OF NAZI LEADERS

Lord Wright, chairman of the United Nations War Crimes Commission, here opens the War Crimes Conference, over which he presided, in the Royal Courts of Justice, London, on May 30, 1945. Below, signing of the Four Powers Agreement on war criminals in Church House, Westminster, on August 8. Left to right, Professor A. N. Trainin and General I. T. Nikitchenko (U.S.S.R.) ; Lord Jowitt (Britain) ; and Mr. Justice Jackson (U.S.).

Photos, G.P.U. ; Topical Press



was of the opinion that the German judges endeavoured to act fairly.

In the Second Great War, steps were early taken to prevent a repetition of such futility. On October 25, 1941, President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill both drew attention to the atrocities being committed by the Germans in

occupied territory, and Mr. Churchill declared that retribution for these crimes must henceforward take its place among the major purposes of the war. In November 1941 and January 1942 Mr. Molotov circulated among the Powers notes of the atrocities committed by Germans in Russia ; and in

November 1942 an Edict of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R. set up a Commission of investigation, declaring that the Hitler Government, the High Command of the German Army, and their accomplices should bear the full measure of criminal and material responsibility for the crimes and material damage done.

A United Nations War Crimes Commission, with Lord Wright as chairman, was set up in London in October 1943 to collect evidence. A declaration made in Moscow in November 1943 by the Foreign Ministers of the United Kingdom, the United States and Russia proclaimed that at the time of any armistice to any government which might be set up in Germany, those German

officers and men and members of the Nazi party who had been responsible for or had taken a consenting part in the atrocities, massacres and executions alleged against them would be sent back to the countries in which their crimes had been committed, to be tried there by the laws of those countries. The major criminals whose offences had no particular geographical location would be punished by the joint decision of the Allied Governments. The declaration was confirmed by the Heads of Government of the United Kingdom, the United States and Soviet Russia at their meeting at Potsdam in 1945 (*see page 3931*).

The Moscow declaration was promptly acted upon in Russia, at Kharkov, where in December 1943 four Germans were convicted and hanged publicly (*see illus. in page 2935*) for the mass extermination of Soviet civilians by gassing.

As the end of the war approached, plans were formulated for the trial of the German leaders as major war criminals, and military tribunals were set up to try minor criminals charged with individual breaches of the laws of war. In the British zone, up to August 31, 1946, out of 442 persons accused 320 had been convicted. For instance, in October 1945, Heinz Eck, the Captain, and four other members of the crew of U-boat 852 were charged with the murder of British and Allied seamen whose ship, the "Peleus,"



ALLIED JUSTICE FOR BELSEN CRIMINALS

The first mass trial of war criminals opened at Lüneburg, Germany, on September 17, 1945, when 35 former members of the staff of Belsen concentration camp (see illus. in page 3917) were put on trial. President of the Court was Major-General H. P. M. Berney-Ficklin, C.B., M.C. Eleven of the accused—eight men and three women—were sentenced to death on November 18 and executed, among them Josef Kramer, camp commandant, Fritz Klein, camp doctor, and Irma Grese, chief woman warder. 1. The court in session with Kramer on the extreme left in the front row of the dock, and next to him Klein. 2. Irma Grese and Kramer, 'the Beast of Belsen.' 3. The judges' dais.



WAR TRIAL JUDGE

The Rt. Hon. Sir Geoffrey Lawrence, Lord Justice of Appeal, who was appointed on September 28, 1945, as British judge on the International Military Tribunal to try the Nazi war leaders at Nuremberg. He was later chosen as the Tribunal's President. He was born in 1880. *Photo, Illustrated*

had been torpedoed in the Atlantic in March 1944. Most of the crew got on to rafts and wreckage, and the submarine opened fire, killing many of them. At the trial it was stated for the defence that orders had been given to the Captain to destroy all wreckage when a ship was sunk in case its presence should betray the submarine to Allied aircraft. The Captain and two officers were sentenced to death and two other members of the crew were imprisoned.

A German General, Döstler, who had been in command of an Army Corps in Italy, was sentenced to death by an

Death for	American military
German	tribunal for having
General	issued an order under
	which fifteen American

Rangers when prisoners of war had been shot, contrary to the Geneva Convention. He pleaded without success the orders of Hitler that all enemy troops captured in commando operations were to be exterminated.

The discovery of the appalling conditions at Belsen, Dachau, and other concentration camps led to the trial and punishment of those responsible.

The trial of the leaders of Nazi Germany opened at Nuremberg on November 20, 1945, before an International Military Tribunal set up under the Charter of August 8, 1945, and comprising the following four members and three alternate members:

For the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland:

THE RT. HON. SIR GEOFFREY LAWRENCE (President);

THE HON. SIR WILLIAM NORMAN BIRKETT (alternate member);

For the United States of America:

MR. FRANCIS BIDDLE;

JUDGE JOHN J. PARKER (alternate member);

For the French Republic:

M. LE PROFESSEUR DONNEDIEU DE VABRES;

M. LE CONSEILLER FALCO (alternate member);

For the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics:

MAJOR-GENERAL I. T. NIKITCHENKO;

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL A. F. VOLCHKOV (alternate member).

The chief prosecuting counsel were:

H.M. ATTORNEY-GENERAL, SIR HARTLEY SHAWCROSS, K.C., M.P. (for the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland);

MR. JUSTICE ROBERT H. JACKSON (for the United States of America);

M. FRANÇOIS DE MENTHON (for the French Republic);

GENERAL R. A. RUDENKO (for the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics).

Supreme importance attached to the Charter under which the tribunal was constituted—not, indeed, on account of the punishment that under its provisions might be meted out to the “twenty-odd broken men” sitting in the dock at Nuremberg (for, as Mr. Justice Jackson said, “their personal capacity for evil is forever past”), but in the warning it gave to those who in future might be tempted to wage a war of aggression that this was a crime, and they would do so, in the words of Sir Hartley Shawcross, “with a halter round their necks.”

In order that the trial might have this effect, it was not enough that those charged at Nuremberg should be convicted. It was not enough that the whole world should recognize their punishment to be deserved. It must further be universally acknowledged then and in the future that their punishment was according to law. Otherwise Nuremberg would be regarded not as justice but as vengeance—*vae victis*.

The law which made the accused's alleged acts criminal offences could not be the law of the victorious countries for none of the accused was subject to those laws. The Court claimed to be administering international law; but the Court did not make this law, for it had no power to do so. Its power was limited to deciding whether the accused had committed the acts set out in the indictment. Having so decided, it was bound

by the terms of the Charter to accept that Charter as being correct in law and to hold that these acts were crimes.

Was it then the Charter that made these acts crimes? The answer is again No. The compilers of the Charter had no power to make any law, for they were not a World Parliament; nor did they claim any such power. Even if they had had such a power, they would have offended violently against natural justice if they had in 1945 made criminal for the first time acts done by the Germans before that year.

It is a fundamental principle of natural justice that if a man has done an act, however wicked or immoral, which was nevertheless not at the time he did it forbidden and made punishable by law, he cannot be punished for having done it by a law made at a later time. “Nullum crimen nulla poena sine lege.”

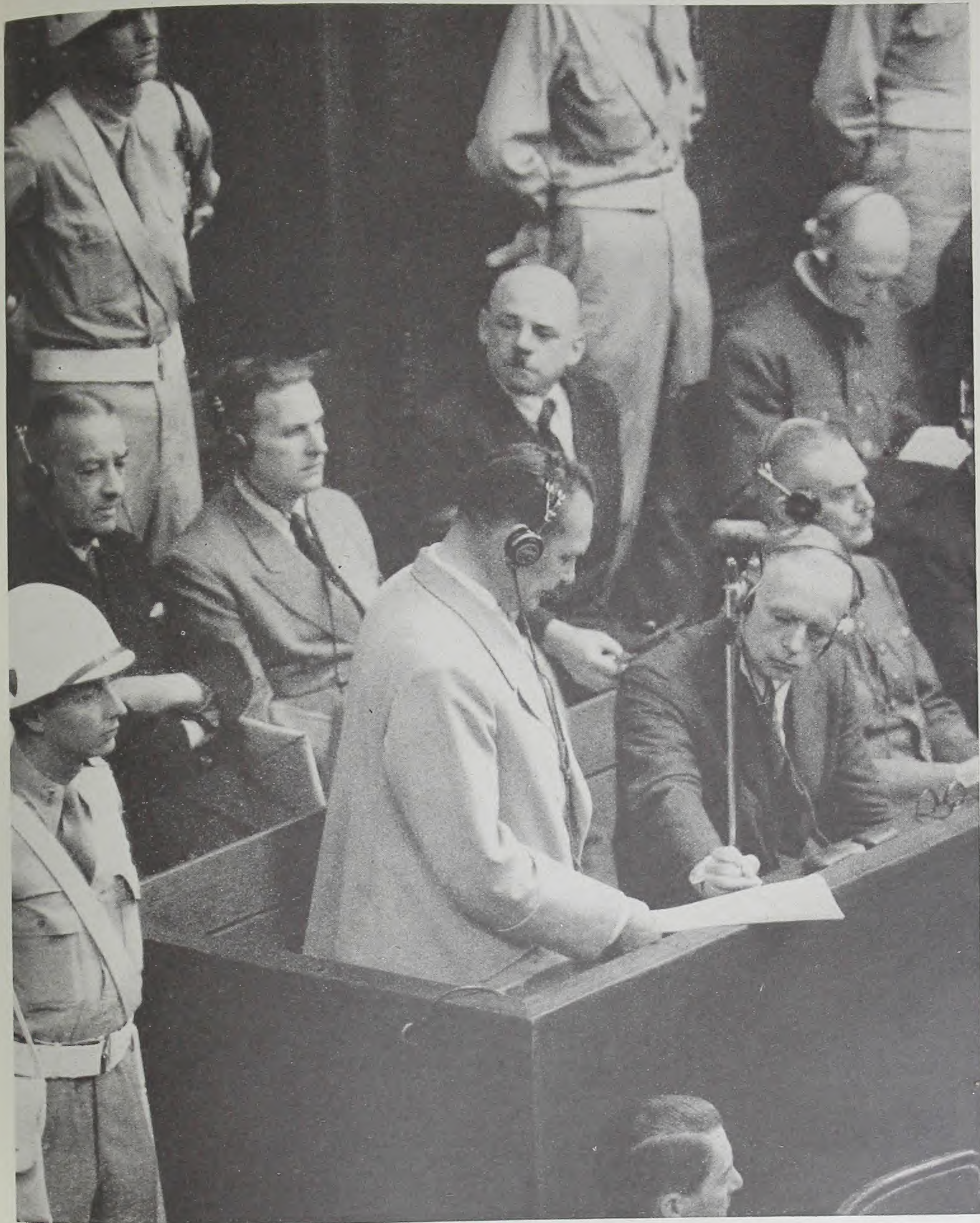
The compilers of the Charter could only declare law that was already in existence, and never claimed to do more. The fundamental question therefore was: “Were the acts declared in the Charter to be crimes by international law truly crimes by that law before the Charter was drawn up?” International lawyers and others in Great Britain were not unanimous in their answer to that question and in their views as to the legality of the trial. On the contrary,



BRITISH PROSECUTOR

It was announced on August 13, 1945, that Sir Hartley Shawcross, K.C., M.P., who had succeeded Sir David Maxwell Fyfe as Attorney-General on the formation of the Labour Government in July 1945, had been appointed chief prosecutor for Britain at the Nuremberg war crimes trial.

Photo, Associated Press



NAZI WAR LEADERS MAKE LAST APPEALS AT NUREMBERG

Twenty-one of the accused in the Nuremberg war crimes trial made their final pleas on August 31, 1946. They were limited to fifteen minutes each. Here, Goering reads his plea into the microphone as Ribbentrop looks on. Field-Marshal Wilhelm Keitel sits impassively on Ribbentrop's left. In the second row, left to right, are Admiral Erich Raeder, Baldur von Schirach, Fritz Sauckel and Colonel-General Alfred Jodl. Goering declared, 'Never did I decree a murder. Never did I decree any cruelty where I had the power and knowledge to prevent it.'

Photo, Associated Press



IN THE HISTORIC COURT ROOM AT NUREMBERG—

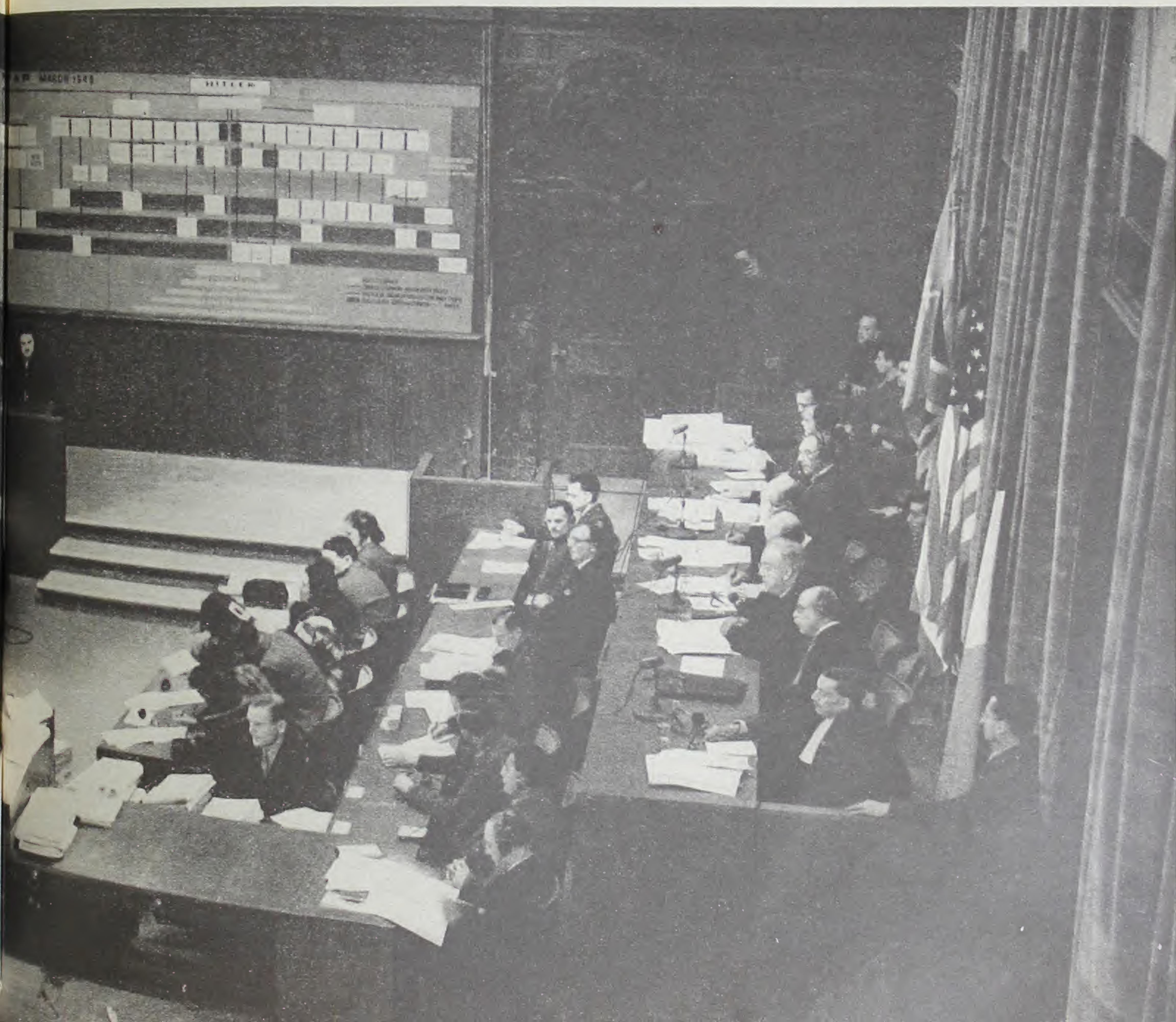
When Lord Justice Lawrence, British President of the International Military Tribunal, opened the war crimes trial at Nuremberg on November 20, 1945, he described it as being 'unique in the history of the jurisprudence of the world' and 'of supreme importance to millions of people all over the globe.' The trial was held in a sombre panelled court room of the Palace of Justice which had been reconstructed for the occasion. Here, Major Frank B. Wallis (D), one of the American Assistant Trial Counsel, describes how the Nazis acquired power. On the left are the four judges and their deputies, (A) Maj.-Gen. I. T. Nikichenko and Lt.-Col. A. F. Volchkov, Russia; (B) Sir Norman Birkett, Great Britain; (C) Lord Justice Lawrence.





—THE TRIAL OF THE LEADERS OF NAZI GERMANY

The prisoners in the dock on the right are : (E) Goering ; (F) Hess ; (G) Ribbentrop ; (H) Keitel ; (I) Rosenberg ; (J) Frank ; (K) Frick ; (L) Streicher ; (M) Funk ; (N) Schacht ; (O) Doenitz ; (P) Raeder ; (Q) Schirach ; (R) Sauckel ; (S) Jodl ; (T) Papen ; (U) Seyss-Inquart ; (V) Speer ; (W) Neurath ; (X) Fritzsche (see page 3979). At a later stage (below), a large chart (see also illus. in page 3981) was displayed demonstrating the distribution of power in the Third Reich among the Nazi Party leaders. On the bench, on the President's left, are (left to right): Mr. Francis Biddle and Judge John J. Parker (U.S.A.) ; and M. le Professeur Donnedieu de Vabres and M. le Conseiller Robert Falco (France).





CASE AGAINST JAPAN'S MAJOR WAR CRIMINALS OPENS AT TOKYO

Prosecution of the leading militarists of Japan by the Far East International Tribunal opened in Tokyo on June 4, 1946. A function of the trial, declared Mr. Joseph Keenan, chief Allied prosecutor, was to establish the fact that there is 'such a thing as international law and that a war of aggression is a crime under that law.' The defendants included the former Premier, Hideki Tojo, and members of his Cabinet. Above, Tojo (sixth from left in front row of dock) listens intently while Major Ben Blakeney, U.S. Army (standing in front, left) asks the court to adjourn to enable defending counsel to prepare their case. On September 9 Colonel C. D. Wild, liaison officer in South-East Asia, told the tribunal that within two years 16,000 out of 40,000 British prisoners of war had died in Japanese hands.

Photo, International News

the trial, although its proceedings were upheld by many of the most eminent lawyers, was considered by some as reminiscent of political treason trials, and as undermining the world's conception of justice. Some attention is therefore given below to the grounds on which the Charter declared certain acts to be crimes.

The accused were 24 in number :

GOERING, Hermann Wilhelm. Supreme Leader of the S.A., Reich Minister for Air, Commander in Chief of the Air Force, member of the Secret Cabinet Council, etc.

RIBBENTROP, Joachim von. Reich Minister for Foreign Affairs, member of the Secret Cabinet Council, etc.

HESS, Rudolf. Deputy to the Führer, member of the Secret Cabinet Council, etc.

KALTENBRUNNER, Ernst. Head of the Reich Main Security Office and Chief of the Security Police and Security Service, etc. (absent at first through illness).

ROSENBERG, Alfred. Editor of the Nazi newspaper "Völkischer Beobachter," Special Delegate for the entire Spiritual and Ideological Training of the Nazi Party, etc.

FRANK, Hans. Reich Commissar for the Co-ordination of Justice, Governor-



GOERING CONSULTS WITH HIS LAWYER

At one time second most powerful personality in Hitler's Reich, Hermann Goering, like other major war criminals on trial at Nuremberg, was granted only the privileges of an ordinary prisoner. Guarded by a U.S. sentry and across the grille, he here discusses the trial with his lawyer, Dr. Otto Stahmer, who reads to him questions which will later be put in court. *Photo, Keystone*

General of the Occupied Polish territories, etc.

BORMANN, Martin. Secretary of the Führer, organizer and head of the Volkssturm, etc. (tried in absence).

FRICK, Wilhelm. Reich Minister of the Interior, Director of the Central Office for all Occupied Territories, etc.

LEY, Robert. Nazi Party Organization Manager, Joint Organizer of the Central Inspection for the Care of Foreign Workers, etc. (Committed suicide in his cell, October 25, 1945.)

SAUCKEL, Fritz. General Plenipotentiary for the Employ-

ment of Labour under the Four Year Plan, etc.

SPEER, Albert. Reich Minister for Armament and Munitions, Chief of the Organization Todt, etc.

FUNK, Walter. Economic Adviser of Hitler, Press Chief of the Reich Government, President of the German Reichsbank, etc.

SCHACHT, Hjalmar. Reich Minister of Economics, President of the German Reichsbank, etc.

PAPEN, Franz von. Reich Chancellor, Ambassador in Vienna, Ambassador in Turkey, etc.

KRUPP, Gustav. Head of Friedrich Krupp A.G., etc. (trial deferred by the tribunal).

NEURATH, Constantin von. Reich Minister of Foreign Affairs, Reich Protector for Bohemia and Moravia, etc.

SCHIRACH, Baldur von. Leader of Youth of the German Reich, etc.

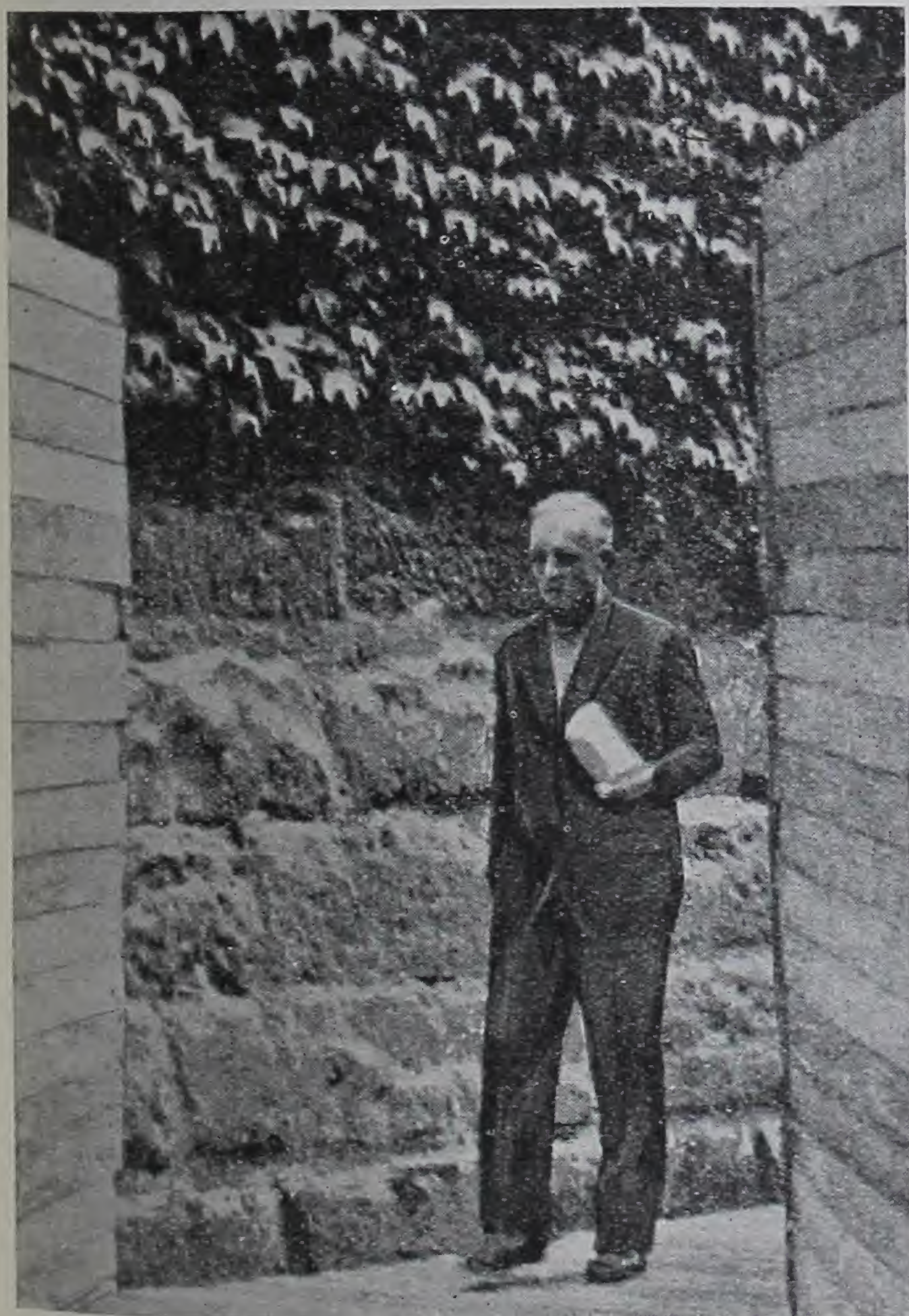
SEYSS-INQUART, Artur. Chancellor of Austria, Deputy Governor-General of the Polish Occupied Territory, Reich Commissar for the Occupied Netherlands, etc.

STREICHER, Julius. Gauleiter of Franconia, Editor-in-Chief of the anti-Semitic newspaper "Der Stürmer," etc.

KEITEL, Wilhelm. Chief of the High Command of the German Armed Forces, Field-Marshal, etc.

JODL, Alfred. Chief of Staff OKW, Colonel-General, etc.

RAEDER, Erich. Commander-in-Chief of the German Navy, Gross-admiral, etc.



RIBBENTROP GOES TO COURT

Joachim von Ribbentrop, Hitler's Foreign Minister, enters the specially built walled board-walk between his cell and the Nuremberg court house. It was decided on September 17, 1946, that time and place of any executions following the trial were to be announced only after they had taken place.

Photo, Associated Press

DOENITZ, Karl. Commander-in-Chief of the U-boat arm, Grossadmiral, Commander-in-Chief of the German Navy, etc.

FRITZSCHE, Hans. Editor-in-Chief of the official German news agency "Deutsche Nachrichten Büro," Head of the Wireless News Service, etc.

In addition, the following were named as illegal organizations so that under the Charter any person who had been a

member of any of these organizations could be tried and punished on that ground alone :

Die Reichsregierung (Reich Cabinet) ; Das Korps der Politischen Leiter der Nationalsozialistischen Deutschen Arbeiterpartei (Leadership Corps of the Nazi Party) ; Die Schutzstaffeln der Nationalsozialistischen Deutschen Arbeiterpartei (commonly known as the "SS") and including Der Sicherheits-

dienst (commonly known as the "SD") Die Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police, commonly known as the "GE-STAPO") ; Die Sturmabteilungen der N.S.D.A.P. (commonly known as the "SA") ; and the General Staff and High Command of the German Armed Forces.

In the case of the accused persons the acts, declared to be crimes, fell under three heads : (1) Crimes against Peace ; (2) War Crimes ; (3) Crimes against Humanity.

The indictment against the accused charged them not only with these three offences, but also with the separate offence of participating in a common plan or conspiracy to commit them.

Crimes Against Peace

The planning or waging of an aggressive war was declared a crime because it infringed the common law of the community of nations as contained in and deduced from international treaties and the practice of nations.

A. N. Trainin (see illus. in p. 3972) in his "Hitlerite Responsibility under Criminal Law," pointed out that the epoch when nations lived in isolation had passed away. Stable international communion had been created. An infringement of this most important achievement of human society, an infringement of the connexion between states and peoples, is an international crime. International crime, consequently, must be defined as an infringement of the foundations of international communion.

Some support for the view that there is a common law of the community of nations which can be deduced from international treaties was given by Lord Wright **Common Law** in the "Law Quarterly of Nations Review" for January 1946. After stating that a treaty or agreement making war illegal binds only the nations who were parties to it, he continues, "But it may be regarded from a different aspect. It is evidence of the acceptance by the civilized nations of the principle that war is an illegal thing. This principle so accepted is entitled to rank as a rule of international law."

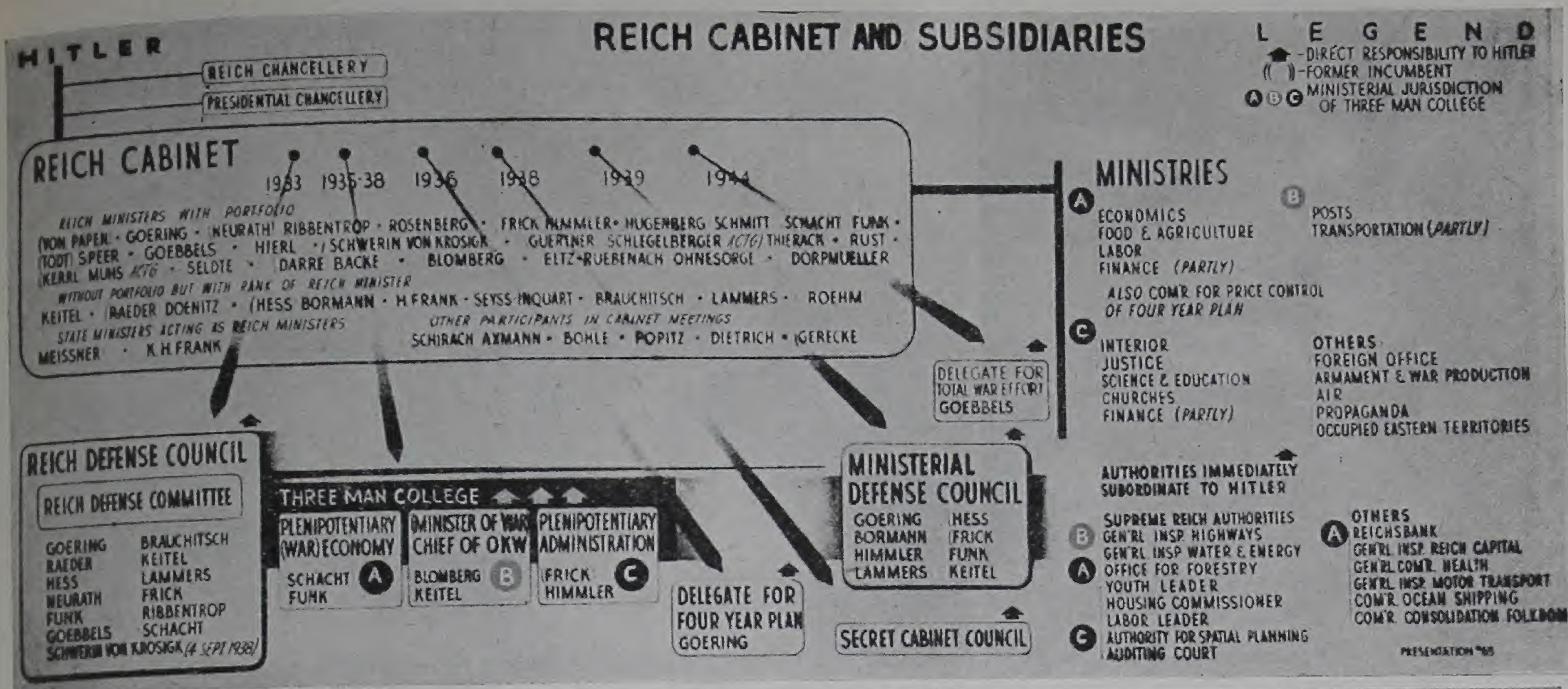
Those who demanded that international law should conform to the usual conception of national law, namely a rule enacted by a central law-making authority or a Court, could of course recognize no international law at all, for there was no World Parliament or World Court. Such a conception of law was, however, unduly narrow. Even in English law, what is called common law was originally developed

GRIM EVIDENCE AT THE NUREMBERG WAR TRIAL

Among evidence produced for the prosecution at Nuremberg was the register (above) used by the Gestapo in Poland to record the names, offences and fate of arrested persons, the 'crime' of many of whom was simply the fact that they were Jews. A cross on the margin indicated that execution had been carried out. Below, Nazi photograph of Jews being forced from air-raid shelters by S.S. men during the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto in 1943 (see also illus. in page 2725).



— Die Juden und die Judenfrage —



ORGANIZATION CHART

WEHRMACHT 1938-1945

SUPREME COMMANDER THE ARMED FORCES
OBERSTER BEFEHLSHABER DER WEHRMACHT
HITLER

HIGH COMMAND OF THE ARMED FORCES
OBERKOMMANDO DER WEHRMACHT
CHIEF: KEITEL

ARMED FORCES OPERATIONS STAFF
WEHRMACHTSFUHRUNGSTAB
CHIEF: JODL
DEPUTY: V. WARBIMONT

C in C OF THE ARMY
OBERBEFEHLSHABER DES HEERES
V. BRAUCHITSCH HITLER

C in C OF THE NAVY
OBERBEFEHLSHABER DER KRIEGSMARINE
RAEDER DOENITZ

C in C OF THE AIR FORCES &
REICHSMINISTER FOR AIR
OBERBEFEHLSHABER DER LUFTWAFFE
UND REICHSMINISTER DER LUFTFAHRT
GORING V. GREIM

CHIEF OF GENERAL STAFF OF THE ARMY
CHEF DES GENERALSTABS
DES HEERES

CHIEF OF NAVAL WAR STAFF
CHEF DER
SEEKRIEGSLEITUNG

CHIEF OF GENERAL STAFF OF
THE AIR FORCE
CHEF DES GENERALSTABS
DER LUFTWAFFE

C'S in C - ARMY GROUPS & ARMIES
OBERBEFEHLSHABER
VON HEERESGRUPPEN
UND ARMEEN

C'S in C IN THE NAVY
OBERBEFEHLSHABER IN
DER KRIEGSMARINE

C'S in C OF THE AIR FORCES
LUFTFLOTTENCHEFS

from local customs which were recognized by the Courts as being common to all parts of the land. There seemed no reason why international law should not develop likewise from the common practice of all civilized states.

At one time war was recognized as a method a state might legitimately employ merely because it considered it was to its advantage to do so. "War is the continuation of politics by other means," wrote Clausewitz. During the 19th and 20th centuries, however, the peoples of the world came more and more

to realize and accept the proposition that war was an evil thing. This changing attitude and the growth of the idea of an international community may be traced in a large number of international treaties designed to prevent war. The first were the Hague Conventions of 1899 and 1907. Neither of these com-

pelled states to submit their disputes to arbitration before going to war, but they did set up machinery for arbitration and for international commissions of inquiry of which states could take advantage if they chose, and this machinery was frequently and effectively used. The Dogger Bank incident

CHARTS SHOWED DISTRIBUTION OF NAZI POWER

Among many significant exhibits at the Nuremberg war trial were these charts. The top one showed in detail the distribution of power, from 1933-1944, among the Nazi leaders, from Hitler downwards. The other showed the organization, from 1938-45, of the entire German armed forces, of which Hitler was also in supreme command.

Photos, G.P.U.



SPARTAN FARE FOR NAZIS

During their trial at Nuremberg, the Nazi leaders had their food served in two special rooms above the court house. They ate from army mess kits, with spoons only, and drank from cups without handles. A typical lunch consisted of bean hash, with bread and cheese, followed by biscuits and coffee.

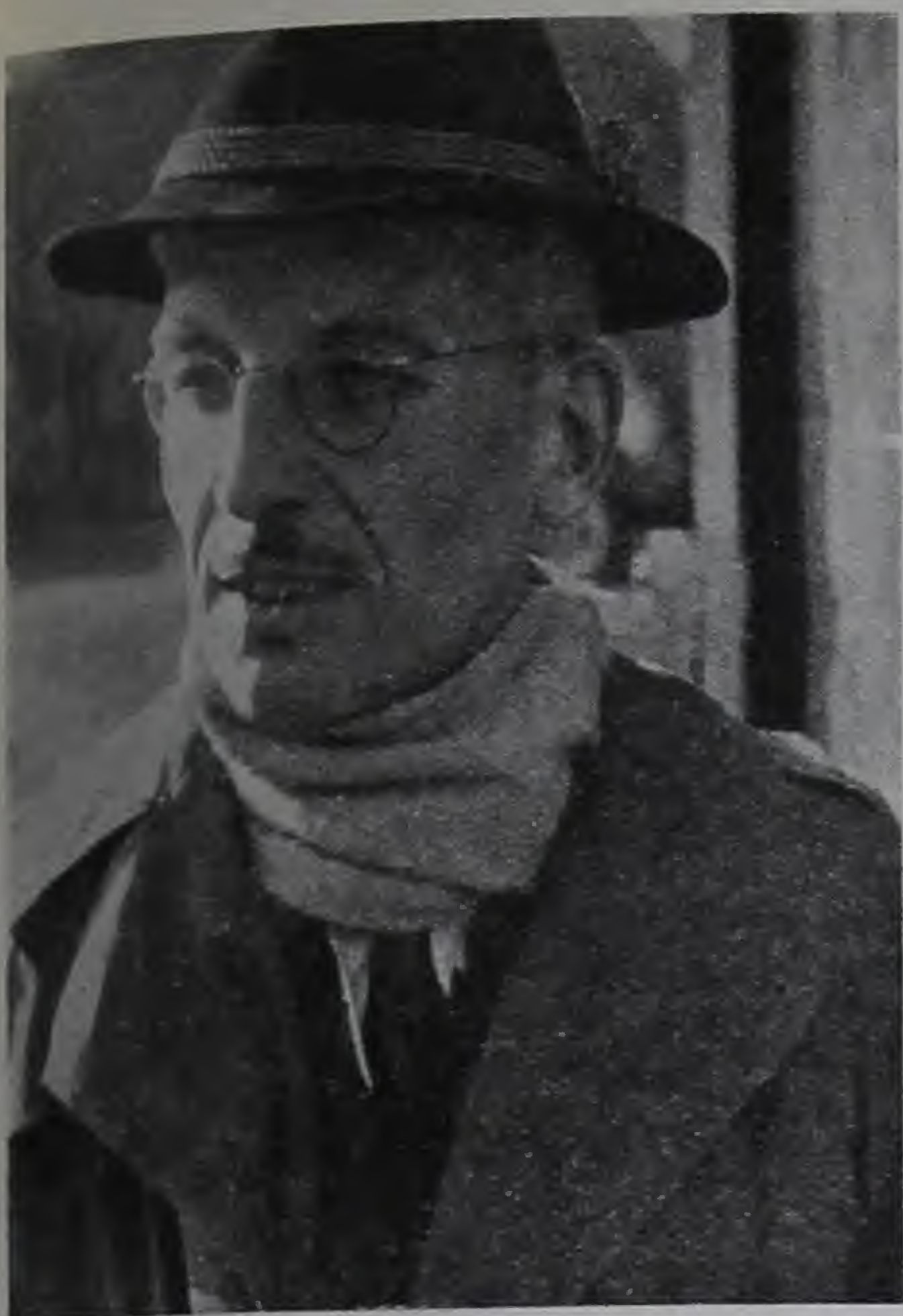
1. Over his hash, Hess talks to a neighbour.
 2. Alfred Jodl (left), former Wehrmacht Chief of Staff, lunches with Wilhelm Keitel, once Chief of the High Command.
 3. During an adjournment, accused talk with their counsel.

Photos, L.N.A.; Planet News

between Great Britain and Russia in 1904, when the Russian fleet fired on some North Sea fishing vessels under the impression that they were Japanese torpedo boats, was pacifically dealt with under the provisions of these treaties.

The Bryan arbitration treaties between the United States and many foreign countries in 1914 mark a definite advance in that the parties agreed not only to refer their disputes to a permanent international Commission for investigation and report, but also to refrain from going to war until the report of the Commission had been made. The League of Nations, whose formation was included in the settlements following the First Great War, was designed to prevent all further wars.

Further indications of the changed attitude towards war are found in the provisions designed to limit armaments contained in the Covenant of the League and in various treaties, and even more in treaties (such as the Treaty of Locarno, 1925) by which war is renounced or, in the popular phrase, "outlawed." Overshadowing all agree-



AUSTRIA'S EX-CHANCELLOR

Dr. Kurt von Schuschnigg, Austrian Chancellor (1934-38), who had been held prisoner by the Nazis since the 'Anschluss' of 1938, on arrival at Nuremberg to give evidence at the war crimes trial. He had been rescued from the Praxer Wildsee concentration camp, near the Brenner Pass, by the 5th Army on May 7, 1945. Photo, Keystone

ments was the Kellogg-Briand Pact of 1928, the General Treaty for the Renunciation of War, the parties to which solemnly declared that they condemned recourse to war for the solution of international controversies and renounced war as an instrument of national policy. This treaty was ultimately accepted by all the great powers, and in 1939 was binding on more than sixty nations, including Germany.

Besides these general treaties, the right to wage war was, according to Sir Hartley Shawcross at Nuremberg, "further circumscribed by a series of treaties numbering—it is an astonishing figure, but it is right—nearly a thousand, of arbitration and conciliation, embracing practically all the nations of the world."

It was contended that the above facts established by 1939 that civilized nations had accepted the principle that war was illegal, and that therefore this principle became part of the common law of the community of nations.

Those who opposed the contention that the acts charged are crimes by international law did so on the following grounds:

(1) Though the Kellogg-Briand Pact and other international treaties made war illegal, they did not make it criminal. This argument overlooks the fact that one of the characteristics

which usually distinguish a crime from other illegal acts which are not crimes is that a crime injures in some degree the community as a whole. In this connexion, Lord Wright may be quoted: "War is an evil thing. It is no hyperbole to describe the war of 1939 to be one of the greatest calamities that ever befell the human race. To initiate a war of aggression is not only a crime but the chief of war crimes."

(2) The system of prohibition of war had broken down before 1939 and ceased to be law. For this contention there would at first sight appear to be much support. Between the signing of the Kellogg-Briand Pact and the outbreak of the Second Great War, the Pact was broken eleven times—an average of just over once every year. (Three of these breaches were by Germany, against Austria 1937, Czechoslovakia 1939, Poland 1939, three by Russia against China 1929, Poland 1939, Finland 1939.) But a crime does not become any less criminal because others also have committed crimes, and it was pointed out by Sir Hartley Shawcross at Nuremberg that many of these acts had been denounced as violations of the Pact by the League of Nations, and even if sanctions were not applied as they might have been, "that was a failure of the policeman, not of the law."

War Crimes

Of all the crimes set out in the Charter, warcrimes—violations of the laws and customs of war—present the least novelty, as in the past there have been many cases in which military tribunals of one country have tried and convicted nationals of an enemy country for atrocities as violations of the laws and customs of war.

KESSELRING IN WITNESS BOX

Albert Kesselring, one time German C.-in-C. in Italy and the West, gave evidence at Nuremberg. Wearing headphones to enable him to follow the German translation of the proceedings, he here answers accusations put by Mr. Justice Jackson, Chief Prosecuting Counsel for the U.S.A.

Photo, Associated Press

Between the Declaration of St. Petersburg of 1868, which forbade the use of explosive bullets, and the outbreak of the Second Great War, there were some eight further Conventions (the most important of which are the Geneva Conventions of 1906 and 1929, dealing respectively with the treatment of the wounded and of prisoners of war, and the Hague Convention of 1907) containing the laws and customs of war on land.

War crimes were declared to be crimes not only because they infringed one or other of these Conventions, but also because they infringed the "general principles of criminal law as derived from the criminal law of all civilized countries." A novelty was that although some actual perpetrators of war crimes had in the past been tried, this was the first occasion on which the leaders of a nation were charged with crimes committed by persons in subordinate positions.

Crimes against Humanity

The Charter expressly stigmatized as crimes against humanity inhumane acts committed against *any* civilian population *before or during the war*;



or persecutions on political, racial or religious grounds in execution of or in connexion with any crime within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, whether or not in violation of the domestic law of the country where perpetrated.

That this crime did present some legal difficulty was conceded by Professor Goodhart, Professor of Jurisprudence at Oxford, in the "Juridical Review" for April 1946. It had been generally accepted that international law was not concerned with the way in which a state treated its own nationals. To this, however, there were two answers: in the past states had interfered to protect the nationals of another state against its rulers—e.g. on behalf of Christians in Turkey. Secondly, as Professor Goodhart states, the Charter did not claim that ill-treatment by a state of its own nationals was a crime unless the ill-treatment took place in the execution of one of the crimes already dealt with, in which case it might well be said to affect the international community.

Among other provisions of the Charter which appeared to be innovations was one declaring that the official position of an accused person, whether as Head of State or as a responsible official in a Government Department, should not be considered as freeing him from responsibility.

It further provided that the fact that an accused acted in pursuance of an



U-BOAT OFFICERS TRIED FOR MURDER

The trial of members of a U-boat crew—the U 852—opened at Hamburg on October 17, 1945. They were charged with murdering British and other Allied seamen after their U-boat had sunk the Greek ship 'Peleus' in the Atlantic on March 13, 1944. Here, Captain Heinz Eck, the commander, who, with two of his officers, was sentenced to death, shakes hands with one of the defence counsel.

Photo, Keystone

order of his Government or of a superior should not free him from responsibility, but might be considered as a mitigation of his offence.

Hitherto it had been held by some writers on international law, and also

in the British "Manual of the Laws and Usages of War on Land" that a soldier charged with committing some breach of the rules of war could escape liability if he could show that he acted on the orders of a superior, and it was the supposed

**Former
Escape from
Liability**

existence of this rule that largely contributed to the failure to punish war criminals after the war of 1914–1918, since it would have led to the charging of all crimes against the Head of the State; but, under another supposed rule of international law, he as sovereign could claim total immunity. These two rules combined would prevent the punishment of any war criminal except where it could be proved that the act charged was an atrocity committed by an individual without orders.

The Charter was criticized also on the ground that even if the acts specified in it were crimes by international law, this could not impose any liability on individual nationals of a state for, it was argued, states, not individuals, enter into treaties and are members of the international community and are subject to international law. The liability of individuals under international law was not, however, new, as it had long been recognized that individuals could be punished for breaches of the laws and usages of war committed by them.

"Stern justice will be meted out to all war criminals, including those who have



DEATH FOR THE DESTROYER OF LIDICE

Karl Hermann Frank, who ordered the obliteration of Lidice (see page 2569), came up for trial before a Czechoslovak People's Court in Prague, on March 22, 1946. On May 22 he was publicly hanged in the Pancrac prison, the 5,000 onlookers including (by special invitation) survivors of Lidice. Here, Frank faces his judges in front of the customary crucifix and candles of a Czechoslovak court.

Photo, Keystone

visited cruelties upon our prisoners," stated the Potsdam Declaration (see page 3847), and this declaration was accepted by Japan in the terms of surrender signed on September 3, 1945 (see page 3842). By those same terms, the government of Japan passed under the control of the Supreme Allied Commander. In that position General MacArthur on January 16, 1946, issued a proclamation providing



GERMAN GENERALS ON MURDER CHARGE

The trial began at a U.S. court at Dachau (left) on May 16, 1946, of Colonel-General Sepp Dietrich, Generals Fritz Kramer and Hermann Priess, and 71 other German soldiers. They were charged with murdering unarmed U.S. soldiers during the Ardennes counter-offensive of December 1944-January 1945. Above, the defendants in court, with Dietrich (11), sentenced to life imprisonment; Kramer (33), 10 years; and Priess (45), 20 years. Forty-three of the soldiers were hanged.

Photos, Associated Press; New York Times Photos

for the establishment of an International Military Tribunal in Tokyo which was to operate under a Charter issued on April 26, and substantially the same as the Charter of August 8, 1945, under which the German leaders were tried, except that it contained no provision similar to that in the European charter under which the Head of a State is expressly stated to be entitled to no immunity.

Names for membership of the Tribunal were submitted by the signatories to the surrender (see illus. in page 3842), and from them General MacArthur selected the following: SIR WILLIAM F. WEBB (Australia), President; JUSTICE E. STUART McDougall (Canada); JUDGE JU-AO MEI (China); M. HENRI REIMBURGER (France); PROFESSOR BERNARD VICTOR A. ROLING (Netherlands); JUSTICE ERIMA HARVEY NORTHCROFT (New Zealand); JUDGE I. M. ZARYANOV (U.S.S.R.); LORD PATRICK (United

Kingdom); MAJOR-GENERAL MYRON C. KRAMER (U.S.A.). Mr. Joseph B. Keenan was appointed to act as Chief U.S. and international prosecutor; Mr. A. S. Comyns Carr, K.C. (assisted by Mr. Christmas Humphreys) as chief British prosecutor; and Mr. Justice Mansfield as chief Australian prosecutor.

The men tried by the Tokyo tribunal, which began its sittings on June 4, 1946, appear in page 3978, and were (front row, left to right): General Kenji DOIHARA, Commander, Special Service Section, Manchuria; General Shunroku HATA, member, Supreme War Council; Koki HIROTA, Premier, 1936; Jiro MINAMI, ex-Privy Councillor; General Hideki TOJO, Premier and War Minister; Takasumi OKA, Chief of Military Affairs Bureau of the Navy, 1940-44; General Yoshijiro UMEZU, Vice-Minister of War; General Sadao ARAKI, member, Supreme War Council; Akira MUTO, Chief of Military Affairs, 1939-42; Naoki HOSHINO, Chief Secretary; Hokonori KAYA, Minister of Finance; Koichi KIDO, Emperor's Chief Confidential Adviser; Heitaro KIMURA, Vice-Minister of War; behind

them, left to right, Colonel Kingoro HASHIMOTO, commander of an artillery regiment at the rape of Nanking and the shelling of H.M.S. gunboats "Ladybird" and "Bee"; Kuniaki Koiso, Premier; Admiral Osumi NAGANO, member, Supreme War Council; Hiroshi OSHIMA, Ambassador to Germany, 1938-45; Iwane MATSUI, member, Cabinet Advisory Council, 1938-39; Baron Kii-chiro HIRANUMA, Premier, 1939; Shigenori TOGO, Foreign Minister; Mamoru SHIGEMITSU, Foreign Minister; Kenryo SATO, Chief of Military Affairs Bureau, 1942-44; Vice-Admiral Shigetaro SHIMADA, Navy Minister; Toshio SHIRATORI, Ambassador to Italy, 1939; Lieutenant-General Teiichi SUZUKI, Minister without Portfolio under Tojo; Seishiro ITAGAKI, Chief of Staff, Kwangtung Army.

Far Eastern Trials

Meanwhile 239 lesser prisoners had been tried by British military courts between January and July 1946, 98 being sentenced to death, 105 to terms of imprisonment, 36 being acquitted. Also trials before American and Australian Courts involved British victims.

THE UNITED NATIONS HOLD THEIR FIRST ASSEMBLY

The Preparatory Commission of the United Nations, established at the San Francisco Conference in June 1945 to arrange for the first meetings of the General Assembly, the Security Council and other organs, completed its work in just over six months and on January 10, 1946 the first General Assembly was opened at Central Hall, Westminster, by the Rt. Hon. Clement R. Attlee, Prime Minister of Great Britain

WHEN the San Francisco Conference ended in June 1945 the fifty nations represented there had decided to "establish an international organization to be known as the United Nations." In the Charter that they had signed they had laid down the broad principles on which the new organization would work, and they had sketched out roughly its shape; but there was a great deal more work to be done before the organization could be brought into existence, before the theory of San Francisco could be made practice.

This was foreseen at San Francisco. On the same day that the Charter was signed the delegates of the 50 nations also signed an agreement establishing a Preparatory Commission of the United Nations whose task was to make provisional arrangements for the first sessions of the General Assembly, the Security Council and the other organs of the United Nations. Every Government which had signed the Charter was entitled to be represented on the Commission which was thus, virtually, a skeleton General Assembly.

Six months were to elapse before the work of this Preparatory Commission was completed and it was possible to summon the first General Assembly of the United Nations.

The first stage of the Commission's work was a meeting in London of its Preparatory Commission Executive Committee in August 1945. By that time the Second Great War had ended: Japan as well as Germany had capitulated, and a new and vital factor had been introduced into international affairs—the atomic bomb. And to some extent the finer inspiration of the San Francisco Conference seemed to be becoming blunted by many difficulties which were arising after the cessation of hostilities.

It took the Executive Committee nine weeks to hammer out a voluminous report which was virtually a blueprint for the new organization. It took the Preparatory Commission itself another four weeks at a meeting in London which ended just before Christmas 1945 to approve and perfect this document.

During this stage the work was mainly of a technical character and few political issues arose. In the Preparatory Commission most controversy arose over the site of the permanent headquarters of the United Nations. On this, Soviet Russia, still resentful of the fact that she had been expelled from the League of Nations in 1939, led a determined opposition to a return to Geneva, or indeed to the headquarters being in Europe at all. Mr. Noel-Baker, Minister of State and head of the British delegation to the Preparatory Commission, was an equally determined advocate of the need for the new organization to have its home in Europe where it would be in the midst of most of the problems it would have to solve, and where the war-racked countries of Europe could be easily and cheaply represented. This question—an embarrassing one for the United States delegation—almost be-

came a major issue when Mr. Spaak, the Belgian Foreign Minister, spoke of the danger of having the seat of the United Nations on the territory of one of the Great Powers. Mr. Spaak claimed that the whole structure of the Security Council was based on absolute equilibrium between the five Great Powers, and this equilibrium would be disturbed if, as well as having the privilege of a permanent seat at the Council table, any one of them also had the privilege of having the permanent seat of the organization in its territory.

The final decision to establish the headquarters on the eastern side of the United States (later more precisely defined as the Stamford-North Greenwich area near New York) did not reflect the unanimous opinion of the Commission. The first voting on this important question gave 24 delegates in favour of a site in the United States and 23 in favour of Europe. As Mr. Noel-Baker pointed out, thirteen European countries were not members of the United Nations. Had they been the decision might have been different.

Just before and during the Preparatory Commission's meeting in the autumn of 1945, international affairs had been passing through a difficult stage. The transition from war to peace had given rise, perhaps inevitably, to friction between the Great Powers. The Council of Foreign Ministers meeting in London had broken up almost in disorder: there was disagreement over the situation in many countries in Europe; Persia was complaining of Russian interference in her northern province of Azerbaijan; Russia was disgruntled because she had been excluded from the secret of the atomic bomb. In fact, relations were so strained that it was felt that the first meeting of the United Nations General Assembly scheduled for January 1946 might have to be postponed. But after a meeting in Washington between Mr. Attlee, the British Prime Minister, and President Truman (see illus. in page 3855), the Foreign Ministers of the United States, Russia and Great Britain met in



FIRST U.N. PRESIDENT

Mr. Paul-Henri Spaak, Belgian Minister for Foreign Affairs, who on January 10, 1946 was elected in London first President of the General Assembly of the United Nations. A lawyer by profession and Socialist deputy for Brussels, he had been Foreign Minister in the exiled Belgian Government in London during the war. He was born in 1899.

Photo, Associated Press



PREPARING THE WAY FOR WORLD ORGANIZATION

The first meeting of the Preparatory Commission of the United Nations was held in Church House, Westminster, on November 24, 1945. All the United Nations were represented on the Commission, which on December 23 finished its work of making provisional arrangements for the first sessions of the General Assembly, the Security Council, and other organs of the United Nations, for the establishment of the Secretariat, and for the convening of the International Court of Justice. Here is the Commission at work, seen from the platform. Above, Mr. Philip Noel-Baker, British Minister of State, addresses the first meeting.

Photos, Barratt's ; Associated Press

Moscow. There they were able to reach some measure of agreement, including the decision to establish a United Nations Atomic Commission. That the agreement was uneasy was to be revealed later in the Security Council where Mr. Bevin, the British Foreign Secretary, and Mr. Vyshinsky, the Soviet Vice-Commissar for Foreign Affairs, were to become the central figures in a series of brisk actions.

In many ways the structure for the organization which the first General Assembly was to approve was similar to

Organs of the United Nations

that of the League of Nations. There was to be a General Assembly consisting of all members (the adherence of Poland to the San Francisco Charter had brought the membership up to 51); the key political organ was to be the Security Council consisting of six elected members and the five Great Powers; there was to be a new International Court of Justice, and a Trusteeship Council in place of the former League of Nations' Permanent Mandates Commission. What was entirely new was the Atomic Commission and the creation of an important Economic and Social Council of eighteen members with wide functions and powers to deal with Human Rights, and with international economic, social and cultural, educational, health and related matters.

And there was one striking difference between the organs and aims of the old League of Nations and those of the

United Nations. In the Covenant of the League of Nations, Article 8 was entirely devoted to the need for world-wide disarmament. It was this Article which gave rise to the ill-fated Disarmament Conference which met in Geneva from 1932 to 1934. Disarmament, in fact, was for 15 years one of the most important and controversial items in the League of Nations' programme. In the United Nations Charter there was no word about disarmament, and the subject was never mentioned at the first General Assembly.

Although the structure of the new organization was based very much on that of the League of Nations, there was to be a very striking contrast between the power and authority of the new Security Council and that of the old League Council—the most important difference being that all members of the United Nations were to delegate their powers of action to the Security Council. Thus without consulting the General Assembly these 11 members were to be empowered to commit all other members to any action, including military action, they thought necessary; and the Security Council was to have armed forces at its command for this purpose.

Politically, the main difference was that the permanent members of the Security Council—the United Kingdom, Russia, the United States, France and China—were granted the right of veto. In other words any one of them could prevent action by the Security Council by the simple process of casting an

PRIME MINISTER WELCOMES THE DELEGATES

Delegates to the first session of the General Assembly of the United Nations in the Central Hall, Westminster, on January 10, 1946, were welcomed by Mr. Clement R. Attlee, the Prime Minister, who here addresses them from the speakers' rostrum. Central figure seated on the platform is Dr. Eduardo Zuleta Angel (Colombia), chairman of the Preparatory Commission and acting chairman of the Assembly. Among the delegates in the front row are those of Saudi Arabia.

Photo, Topical Press



LONDON'S POSTMARK

The G.P.O. celebrated the London meeting of the United Nations, the Preparatory Commission of which met in 1945, with this special postmark.

adverse vote. This right of veto had been accepted very reluctantly by the smaller Powers: obviously, it created a class of privileged membership, and even the proviso that in certain circumstances a party to a dispute must abstain from voting did not fully satisfy them.

In its voluminous report the Preparatory Commission had recommended that the first General Assembly of the United Nations should be "primarily organizational" and it was strongly hoped that no controversial international issues would be raised while the new organization was finding its feet. But these hopes were not fulfilled.

The General Assembly met in London on January 10, 1946. The British Government had requisitioned the Central Hall at Westminster, and, despite the practical difficulties of the immediate post-war period, every effort was made to house the conference with dignity and appropriate ceremony. The flags of the fifty-one nations fluttered bravely from the building; a smart detachment of Royal Marines provided the Security guards; fleets of cars were placed at the

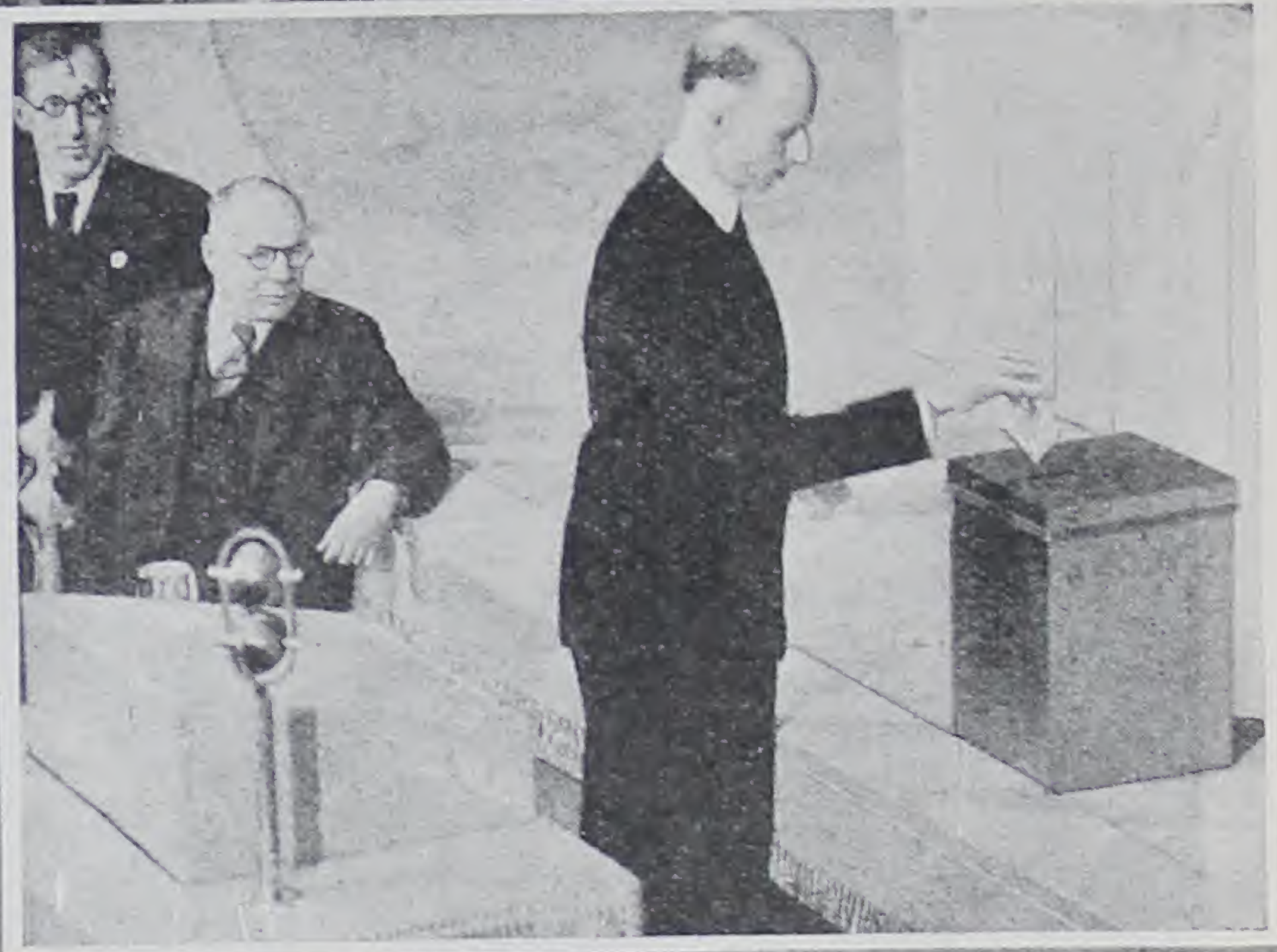
U.N. General Assembly Meets





UNITED NATIONS SECURITY COUNCIL MEETS

1. Dr. E. N. van Kleffens, Netherlands Foreign Minister, casts his vote.
 2. First meeting of the Security Council. At the table, left to right, Mr. Zygmunt Modzelewski (Poland); Mr. Andrei A. Gromyko (Russia); Mr. Ernest Bevin (Britain); Mr. E. R. Stettinius (U.S.A.); Mr. Gladwyn Jebb, Executive Secretary; Mr. N. J. O. Makin (Australia) in the chair; Mr. C. de Freitas-Valle (Brazil); Dr. Wellington Koo (China); Abdul Hamid Badawy Pasha (Egypt); Mr. Vincent-Auriol (France); Mr. Alfonso Rosenzweig Diaz (Mexico); and Dr. E. N. van Kleffens (Netherlands). 3. Left to right, Mr. Andrei Vyshinsky (Russia); Sir Alexander Cadogan, Permanent Under Secretary to the Foreign Office; Mr. Ernest Bevin, British Foreign Secretary; and Mr. E. R. Stettinius, U.S. delegate, during discussion of the Persian dispute on January 30.



Committees to carry out its main task of organizing the new organization, it was the Security Council which became the centre of interest. Here events moved swiftly.

Within a week of the establishment of the Security Council, the Persian Government had presented a formal Note drawing the Council's attention to the situation in Persia where, it was alleged, the Soviet forces stationed there by a wartime agreement had interfered with the proper functions of the Persian authorities, and had encouraged the establishment of an autonomous government in Persian Azerbaijan. For the first time the Charter of the United Nations had been invoked and the Persian delegation asked that the Council should recommend the immediate withdrawal of the Russian forces.

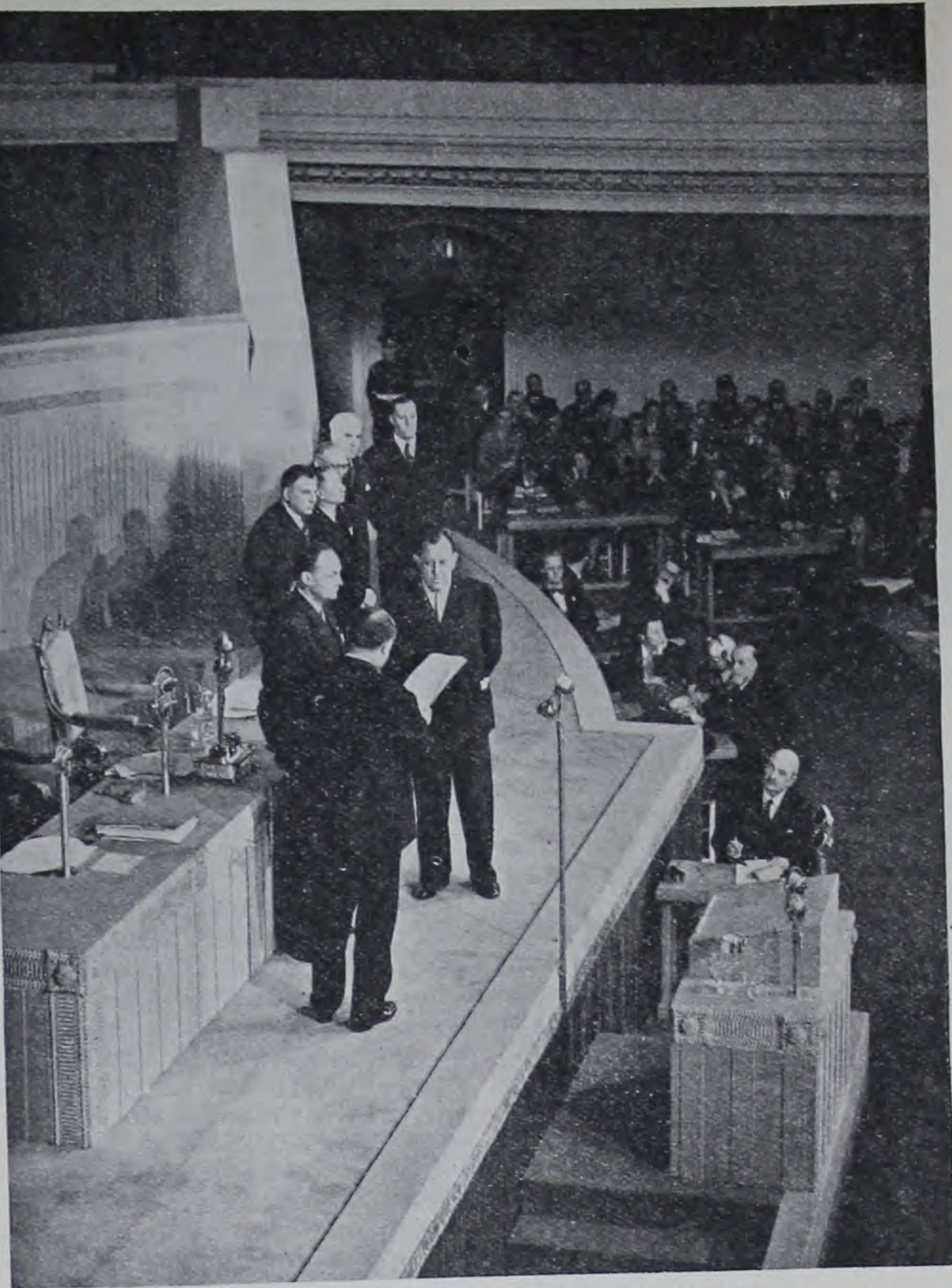
By this time the errant Mr. Vyshinsky had arrived in London and within 48 hours there came a swift riposte. Simul-

Russia taneously the Russian
Accuses and Ukrainian delega-
Britain tions presented almost identical complaints to

the Council concerning the activities of British troops in two very distant parts of the world. The Soviet Note declared that British forces, then in Greece at the request of the Greek Government, threatened the maintenance of international peace and security. The Ukrainian Note made a similar complaint about the use of British troops which were being employed in Indonesia to disarm and intern the Japanese forces left there, and which had come into armed conflict with Indonesian nationalist extremists.

Whether it was Russian policy to blunt the impact of the Persian appeal, or whether the Soviet Government thought that that appeal had been encouraged by the British Government was not made clear, but "The Times" said quite openly: "The Soviet protest is clearly in the nature of a reprisal, and nothing would have been heard of it but for proceedings elsewhere to which the Soviet Government took exception." Whatever the purpose, the effect of this series of events was to transform what was to have been a "primarily organizational" session into an arena in which Mr. Ernest Bevin and Mr. Vyshinsky exchanged doughty blows, and plainer words were to be spoken at almost every meeting than were exchanged at Geneva during the whole existence of the League of Nations.

These two men—the Briton, a former Trade Union leader who at one time was known as the Dockers' K.C., and the Russian, a lawyer become politician—became the central figures of the dis-



SECRETARY-GENERAL TAKES THE OATH

On February 1, 1946, Mr. Trygve Lie, Norwegian Foreign Minister, was chosen by the General Assembly as Secretary-General of the United Nations. He is here seen (facing the camera) in the Central Hall, Westminster, being sworn in next day by Mr. Paul-Henri Spaak, the President, who reads the oath to him. Mr. Gladwyn Jebb, Executive Secretary, stands between them.

Photo, Topical Press

cussions. Mr. Stettinius, the U.S. delegate, played virtually no part nor did the representatives of the other two Great Powers, Dr. Wellington Koo of China and Mr. Bidault of France. But the most remarkable feature of the handling of these complaints was the bluntness of the new "open diplomacy." Diplomats familiar with the private, discreet, and generally urbane meetings at Geneva listened in consternation as the Foreign Ministers of two of the Great Powers publicly criticized each other and their countries' policies. But not all the delegates were diplomats of the old school—many had played a leading part in resistance movements—and they seemed less concerned about the new form of diplomacy.

The discussion of the Persian appeal was complicated in its early stage by the fact that no sooner had the appeal been lodged than the Persian Government fell, and a new Prime Minister more acceptable to Moscow announced that he was prepared to open negotiations with Russia. This made the outcome of the appeal obvious; but the Council continued with its hearing, and two important factors emerged from the discussions. The first was a decision that any member-country of the United Nations which was not a member of the Security Council was entitled to participate in the Council's deliberations when any complaint it had made, or in

**Persia's
Appeal
is Heard**

disposal of the delegations, and from a variety of wartime jobs interpreters and translators and experienced *conférenciers* were seconded to provide the administrative staff. Nearly a half of these were former officials of the League of Nations, and many of the delegates themselves brought experience from the League's Secretariat. Eight hundred journalists from every part of the world were accredited to the Assembly, and elaborate arrangements had been made for filming and broadcasting sessions.

On the eve of the opening, H.M. the King gave a State banquet—the first for many years—to the principal delegates in St. James's Palace. Seated on his left was Mr. Paul-Henri Spaak, the

Belgian Foreign Minister, who, following the usual custom of preliminary lobbying, had been generally approved as the President for the session.

But one important figure was missing from the gathering of Foreign Ministers and statesmen. Mr. Molotov, the Soviet Commissar for Foreign Affairs, who was to have led the Russian delegation, had created surprise, and because of the earlier difficulties in the Council of Foreign Ministers, some anxiety by announcing that he would not attend the London meetings. His place was to be taken by Mr. Vyshinsky, the Vice-Commissar. For the next week or so this anxiety deepened as Mr. Vyshinsky was reported to be in Sofia, in Moscow,

in Berlin: almost anywhere but in London.

However, without waiting for him to arrive, the first General Assembly of the United Nations was formally opened on January 10, 1946, by Mr. Attlee, the British Prime Minister. He closed his opening address with these words: "We who are gathered here today in this ancient home of liberty and order are able to meet together because thousands of brave men and women have suffered and died that we may live. It is for us today, bearing in mind the great sacrifices that have been made, to prove ourselves no less courageous in approaching our great task, no less patient, no less self-sacrificing. We must and will succeed."

**Mr. Attlee
Opens the
Assembly**

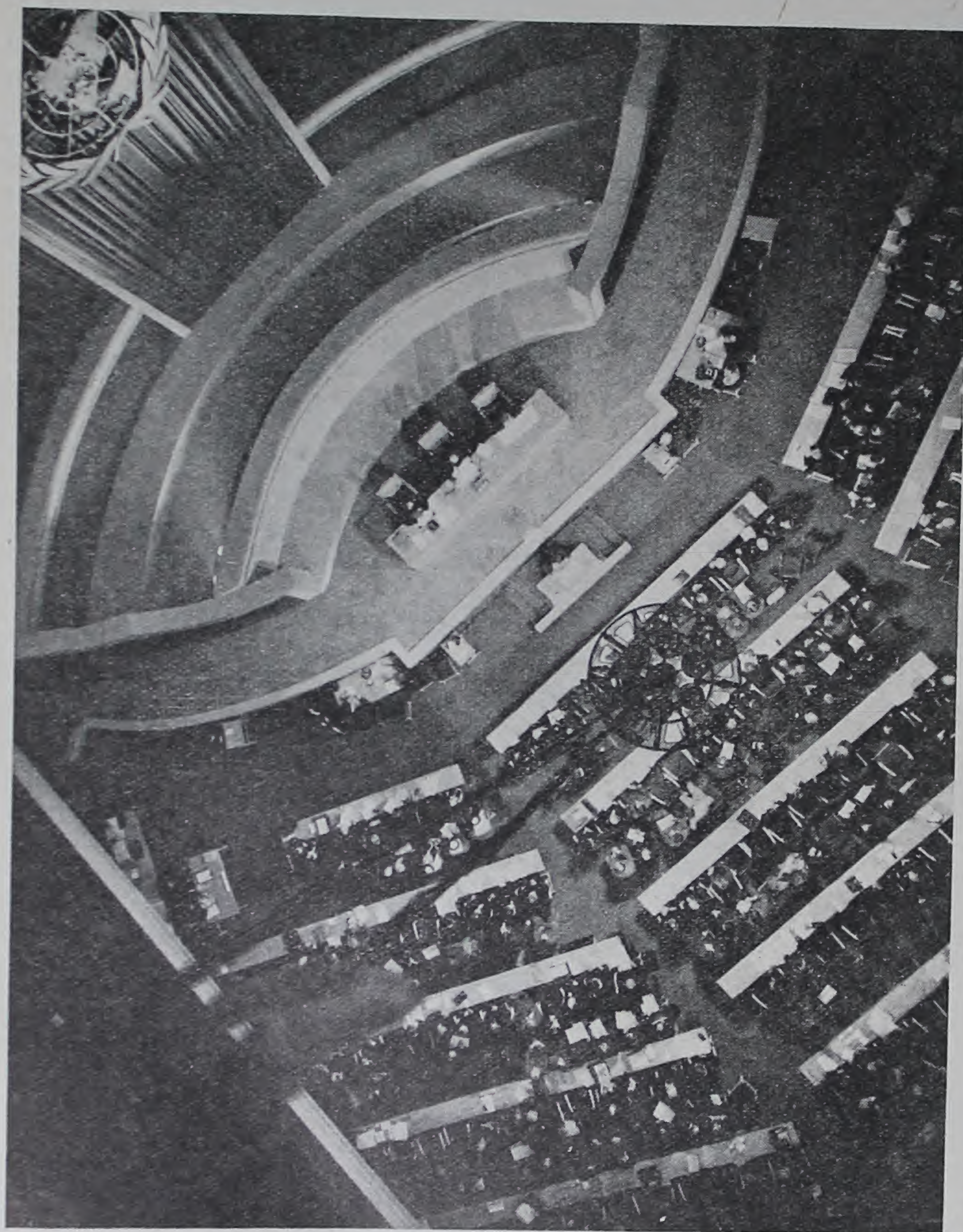
But on the first day the Soviet delegation gave a foretaste of the vigorous and independent policy which it was to pursue during the next six weeks. With the Ukrainian delegation it intervened to prevent the election of Mr. Spaak as President, and put up a new candidate, Mr. Trygve Lie, the Norwegian Foreign Minister. The intervention was unsuccessful, but it startled the members of the Assembly who had supposed that Mr. Spaak's nomination would be unopposed.

After this unexpected start, the six elected members of the important Security Council—Brazil, Australia, Poland, Egypt, Mexico and the Netherlands—were chosen. The first three were to sit for two years, the others for one year. The representatives of these six countries with those of the five Great Powers were very soon to become the centre of world interest. But for the first week the Assembly was given up to a general debate in which the principal delegates spoke of the magnitude and urgency of the tasks which confronted them.

**Statement
by
Mr. Bevin**

An important positive contribution was made by Mr. Ernest Bevin, the British Foreign Secretary, who gave a lead by announcing that the British Government intended to transfer the Mandates which it held over Togoland, the Cameroons and Tanganyika to the United Nations Trusteeship system: and intended to grant independence to Transjordan. The Australian and New Zealand delegates followed with similar declarations concerning their Mandates. Mr. Bidault, the French Foreign Minister, was more reserved about French intentions, and so was the South African delegate.

When, after this general discussion, the General Assembly split up into



UNITED NATIONS ASSEMBLY MEETS IN LONDON

First meeting of the General Assembly of the United Nations was held in the Central Hall, Westminster, from January 10–February 13, 1946. It was attended by delegates of the 51 nations which had ratified the United Nations' Charter. The Belgian Foreign Minister, Mr. Paul-Henri Spaak, was elected first President. Above, the opening ceremony as seen from the roof: the United Nations emblem is in the top left-hand corner

Photo, Associated Press



MRS. ROOSEVELT ADDRESSES THE WOMEN DELEGATES

Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, widow of President Roosevelt, addressed the first meeting held by the women delegates and advisers to the United Nations conference at Church House, Westminster, on January 4, 1946. On her left is Mrs. Minerva Bernardino, Dominican delegate, and Mrs. E. J. Uralova (White Russia); on her right is Miss Ellen Wilkinson, M.P., British Minister of Education.

Photo, Planet News

directed so passionately against Britain and France that Mr. Bidault, the French Foreign Minister, was constrained to accuse him of being "plus royaliste que le roi."

There was to be no compromise this time. A majority of seven members of the Council had adopted a resolution calling for negotiations on the withdrawal of the troops to be begun by France, Britain, Syria and the Lebanon. But at this stage Mr. Vyshinsky intervened and exercised his right of veto. Now the veto was intended to be a piece of machinery which would override a majority decision; but the British and French Foreign Ministers ingeniously turned the tables so that the majority

**Majority
Decision
Accepted**

decision overrode the veto. They both agreed that the Soviet delegate had the right to prevent a formal decision; but they said the resolution which had been voted clearly showed that the majority of the Council wanted negotiations to be started. They would abide by that decision and begin negotiations.

It was on that note that the first memorable meetings of the Security Council ended. Russian policy had suffered a series of set-backs, and when the Council broke up delegates were still wondering why Mr. Vyshinsky had

exposed himself to what seemed inevitable defeat in the diplomatic field. "The Times" summed up the discussions of the Council in these words:

"The Western Powers have arrived at a clearer understanding of the essentials of Russian foreign policy, which will recognize no interference with its action over the broad borderland of territory upon which the security of the Soviet Union is held to depend. The Soviet Government on the other hand has received an equally clear intimation that British foreign policy is also founded on clearly determined interests and principles. The vindication of British purposes in the areas of contention discussed by the Council was complete."

**Britain
Vindi-
cated**

While these political issues were being debated so heatedly in the Security Council the Assembly was, more soberly, pressing on with the primarily organizational work. The judges of the International Court of Justice were elected (it was an ironical commentary that when the Court was finally chosen the Assembly had to ask it to give a legal opinion on the legitimacy of the election of the 15th judge). The important post of Secretary-General of the new organization was given to Mr. Trygve Lie, the Norwegian Foreign Minister. The establishment of the Commission on Atomic Energy, to consist of the Security Council together with Canada, when she was not a member of the Council, was approved. The important Economic and Social Council of 18 members was elected and given as one of its major priorities the task of dealing

MEETING OF UNITED NATIONS MILITARY STAFF

The Military Staff Committee of the United Nations consisting of the Chiefs of Staff (or representatives) of Britain, the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R., France and China, holds its first meeting in London on February 4, 1946. Its function was to advise the Security Council on military matters. Admiral Sir Henry Moore (1) was chairman. Other British representatives are Lieutenant-General Sir Edwin Morris (2) and Air Chief Marshal Sir Guy Garrod (3).

Photo, Topical





RUSSIAN AND NETHERLANDS DELEGATES

Fifty-one nations were represented at the first meeting of the first General Assembly of the United Nations. Left, Mr. Andrei Vyshinsky, Soviet Vice-Commissar for Foreign Affairs (wearing spectacles), and Dr. Dmitri Manuilsky, Ukrainian Foreign Commissar. Right (left to right), Professor P. S. Gerbrandy, former Dutch Premier; Professor W. Schermerhorn, Netherlands Prime Minister; and Dr. E. N. van Kleffens, Netherlands Foreign Minister.

which it was interested, was being considered. The second was a declaration by Mr. Vyshinsky that the Russian Government would regard it as an affront to Russian dignity if the negotiations had to be conducted under the aegis of the Security Council. As a result the outcome of this, the first appeal to the Security Council, was a statement by the President that the Council, having heard the declarations made by the parties, noted that negotiations were to be begun and asked to be informed of the result.

The discussions also revealed weaknesses in the drafting of the Charter, Article 27 of which provides that (1)

Weakness of Drafting in Charter

each member of the Security Council shall have one vote; (2) decisions of the Security

Council on procedural matters shall be made by an affirmative vote of 7 members; (3) decisions of the Security Council on all other matters shall be made by an affirmative vote of 7 members, including the concurring votes of the permanent members: provided that in decisions under Chapter 6 [Pacific Settlement of Disputes] and under Paragraph 3 of Art. 52 [dealing with regional arrangements] a party to a dispute shall abstain from voting. The Council avoided taking a decision on what precisely differentiated other from procedural matters.

When the question of the British forces in Greece came up it became clear that here was a battle *à l'outrance* between Russia and Britain. Mr.

Vyshinsky declared that the British forces were being used to establish a Right Wing Government in Greece; that they constituted a threat to international peace and security and that the Council should recommend their immediate withdrawal. Mr. Bevin, to the shocked surprise of the professional diplomats, gave "the lie direct" to Mr. Vyshinsky's accusation that the troops were being used to assist the Right Wing. He assured the Security Council that they would be withdrawn as soon as stability had been restored in Greece, and the Greek Government asked for them to go; but he demanded that the British troops and the British Government should be acquitted of the charge of menacing international peace.

The British Foreign Minister himself turned to the attack, and accused the Soviet Government of endangering peace by world-wide anti-British propaganda. Mr. Vyshinsky's case was made more difficult by the Greek delegate who insisted that the British troops were in his country at the request of his government, that this was really a matter of Greek sovereignty and that the last thing that Greece wanted was their withdrawal.

After several days—and nights—of meetings, this stage of the Security Council's business ended with declarations by most of the members that they did not consider the presence of British troops in Greece endangered world peace, and the Council took note of the fact that they would be withdrawn as soon as the purpose for which they were

there had been fulfilled. It was another compromise decision; but the discussions ended on a rather emotional note with Mr. Vyshinsky, Mr. Bevin and Mr. Stettinius, the U.S. delegate, standing with clasped hands while the rest of the Council applauded.

Yet two days later the two main protagonists were at grips again, this time on the Indonesian issue. On this Dr. Manuilsky, the Ukrainian delegate, and Mr. Vyshinsky joined forces in criticizing the

Criticism of Britain

use of British troops against what they described as the Indonesian Nationalist Movement, and what Mr. Bevin called extremist Fascist elements which had been armed by the Japanese. Here again the Sovereign power, in this case the Netherlands, spoke of the matter as mainly one of domestic jurisdiction; and the path to a settlement was smoothed by a declaration from Dr. van Kleffens, the Netherlands Foreign Minister, that negotiations between his government and the Indonesian National Movement were about to begin. Both Russia and the Ukraine pressed for a decision which declared that the British troops were threatening peace, but this the Council refused to give.

There was to be yet another test for the fledgeling Security Council. While these disputes were being heard, the Governments of Syria and the Lebanon had appealed to the Council about the continued presence of French and British troops in their territories. These troops were there largely as a heritage of the war, and, as both the Syrian and Lebanese delegates admitted freely, they were quite satisfied that the British forces would be withdrawn; they were not so sure about the French. Here again Mr. Vyshinsky's advocacy was



THE KING ENTERTAINS THE UNITED NATIONS

The first State banquet since March 21, 1939—when Mr. Lebrun, then President of France, visited London—was held on January 9, 1946, at St. James's Palace, on the eve of the First General Assembly of the United Nations. At it H.M. the King entertained the delegates to the Assembly. The Diplomatic Corps and nearly all the members of the Cabinet, as well as several ex-Ministers, including Sir John Anderson and Mr. Anthony Eden, were also present. Above, at top table, left to right, Lord Pethick-Lawrence (Secretary for India); Dr. Moreno Quintana (Argentina); the Earl of Clarendon (the Lord Chamberlain); Mr. Manuel Bianchi (Chile); the Rt. Hon. Peter Fraser (Premier of New Zealand); Dr. de Souza Dantas (Brazil); Lord Jowitt (the Lord Chancellor); Dr. Eduardo Zuleta Angel (Colombia); H.M. the King; Mr. Paul-Henri Spaak (Belgium); Mr. C. R. Attlee (British Premier); and Mr. James F. Byrnes (U.S.A.). At the table in the foreground, facing the camera, are, left to right, H. E. Kuzma Kiselev (White Russia); Colonel G. Codrington; H. E. Ato Akilu Hafte-Wolde (Ethiopia); the Rt. Hon. Sir Alan Lascelles; Hamid Bey Frangie (Lebanon); the Rt. Hon. George A. Isaacs, Minister of Labour and National Service; H. E. Eduardo Avilez Ramirez (Nicaragua); the Rt. Hon. Anthony Eden.

with the problem of refugees on an international scale. Plans were made for the creation of the Trusteeship Council which was to deal with those territories which had not achieved full self-government. The Military Staff Committee of the Security Council—the representatives of the Chiefs of Staffs of the Five Great Powers—was called together to begin planning the armed forces which were to be the Council's teeth. The first budget for \$21,500,000 was voted, and the respective contributions of the various countries assessed.

Gradually, the complicated and closely interlocked structure began to take

shape as the experts, the politicians and their advisers, basing themselves partly on the experience of Geneva, partly on the dictates of common sense, built up the machinery of the new organization which to a war-worn world seemed the only hope of a lasting and secure peace.

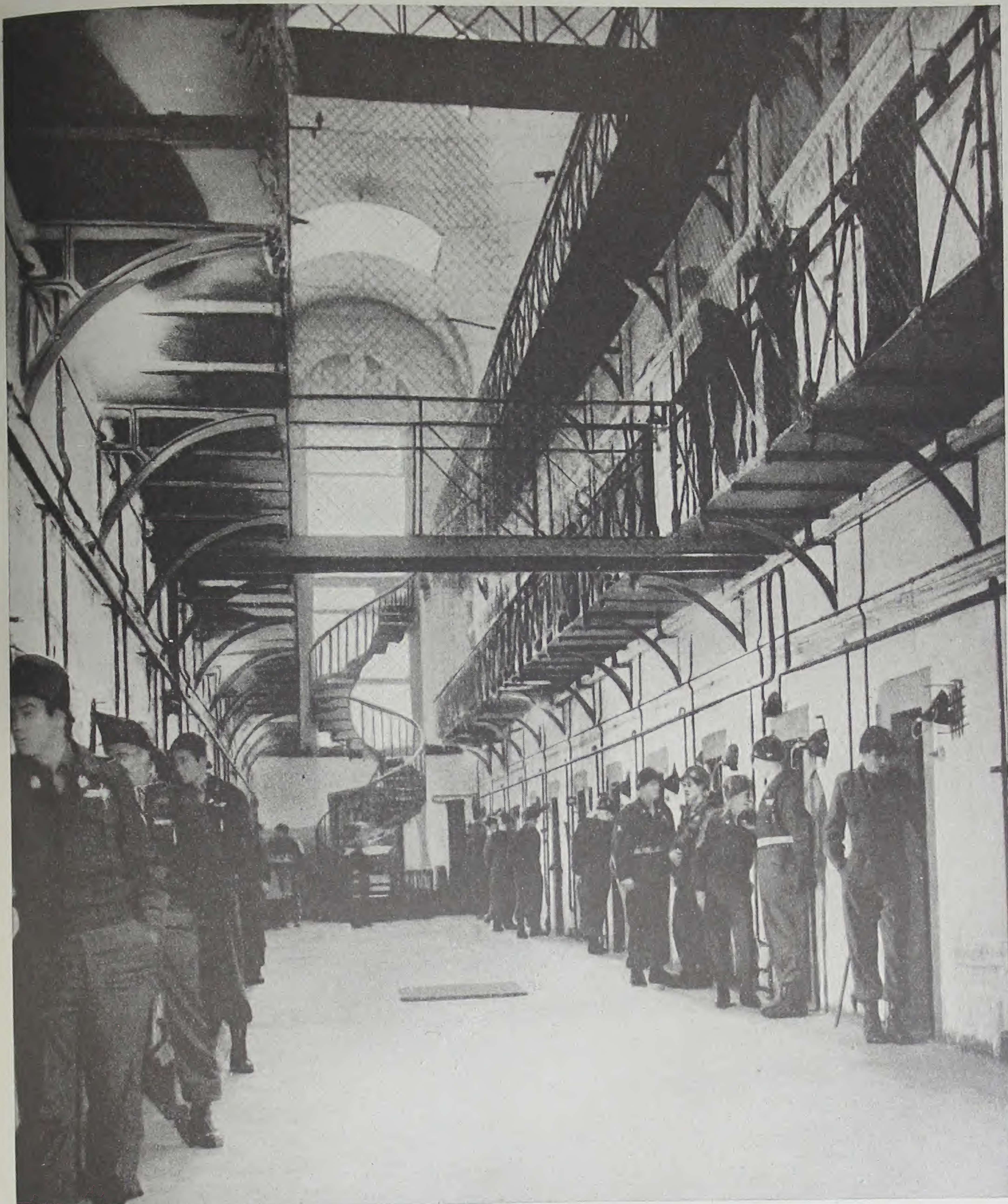
Occasionally, perhaps, some of these builders cocked an attentive ear to the disputes going on in the Security Council; but if they did they probably felt more than ever the need for international machinery to deal with international problems and disputes on an international plane. And it was perhaps a timely reminder that the first half of the first General Assembly of the

United Nations should end on a note of grim warning. For on February 13, 1946, the day before the Assembly adjourned, its proceedings were suspended so that the delegates of the Five Great Powers, agreed on this at least, could call attention to the grave shortage of food which threatened the world.

They called for international action to prevent waste and to increase production. Mr. Bevin, who introduced the resolution, said: "This is not a question of a dispute between nations. It is a question of the intervention of Nature itself . . . The period in front of us must be dealt with as a crisis period. In other words it is another war, and we must fight on until we defeat the enemy—Famine!"

It was with this sombre warning ringing in their ears that the representatives of the 51 nations adjourned until the following autumn. But it was not an adjournment in the usual sense because for the first time since the collapse of the League of Nations they left behind them an international machine which was designed to deal with just such problems as this.

**Attention
Called to
Food Shortage**



KEEPING CLOSE WATCH ON THE NUREMBERG PRISONERS

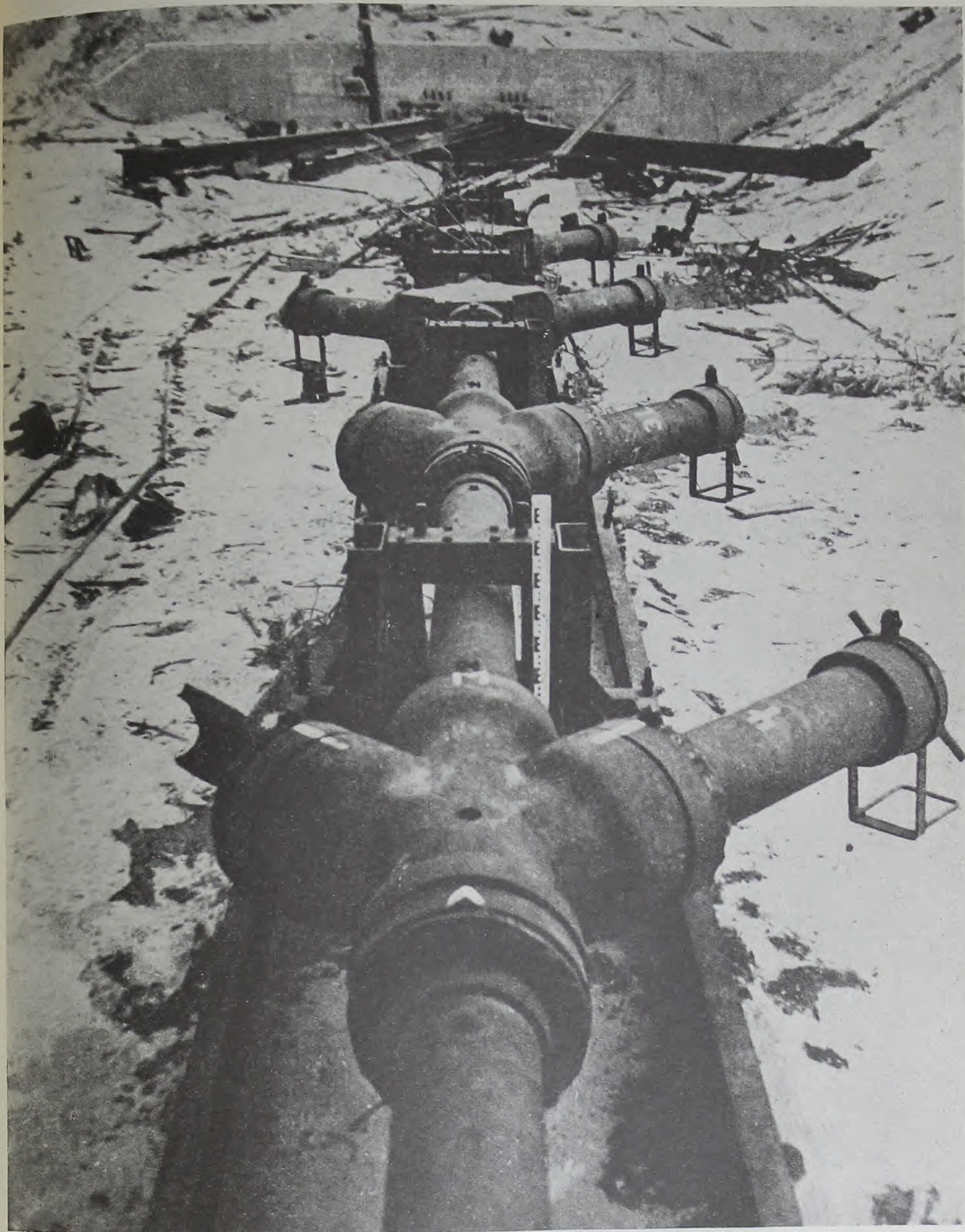
Before an International Tribunal at Nuremberg on November 20, 1945, began the public trial of twenty of Germany's major war leaders (see Chapter 386). Those arraigned included Goering, Hess, Ribbentrop, Streicher, Schacht, Papen, Admirals Doenitz and Raeder and Field-Marshal Keitel. President of the Tribunal was Lord Justice Lawrence. This is the main section of the prisoners' block in Nuremberg jail, showing cells occupied by Goering and Hess at extreme right. While awaiting trial, Robert Ley committed suicide on October 25, in spite of the fact that the sentries peered into each prisoner's cell every 30 seconds.

Photo, New York Times



FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE UNITED NATIONS MEETS IN WESTMINSTER

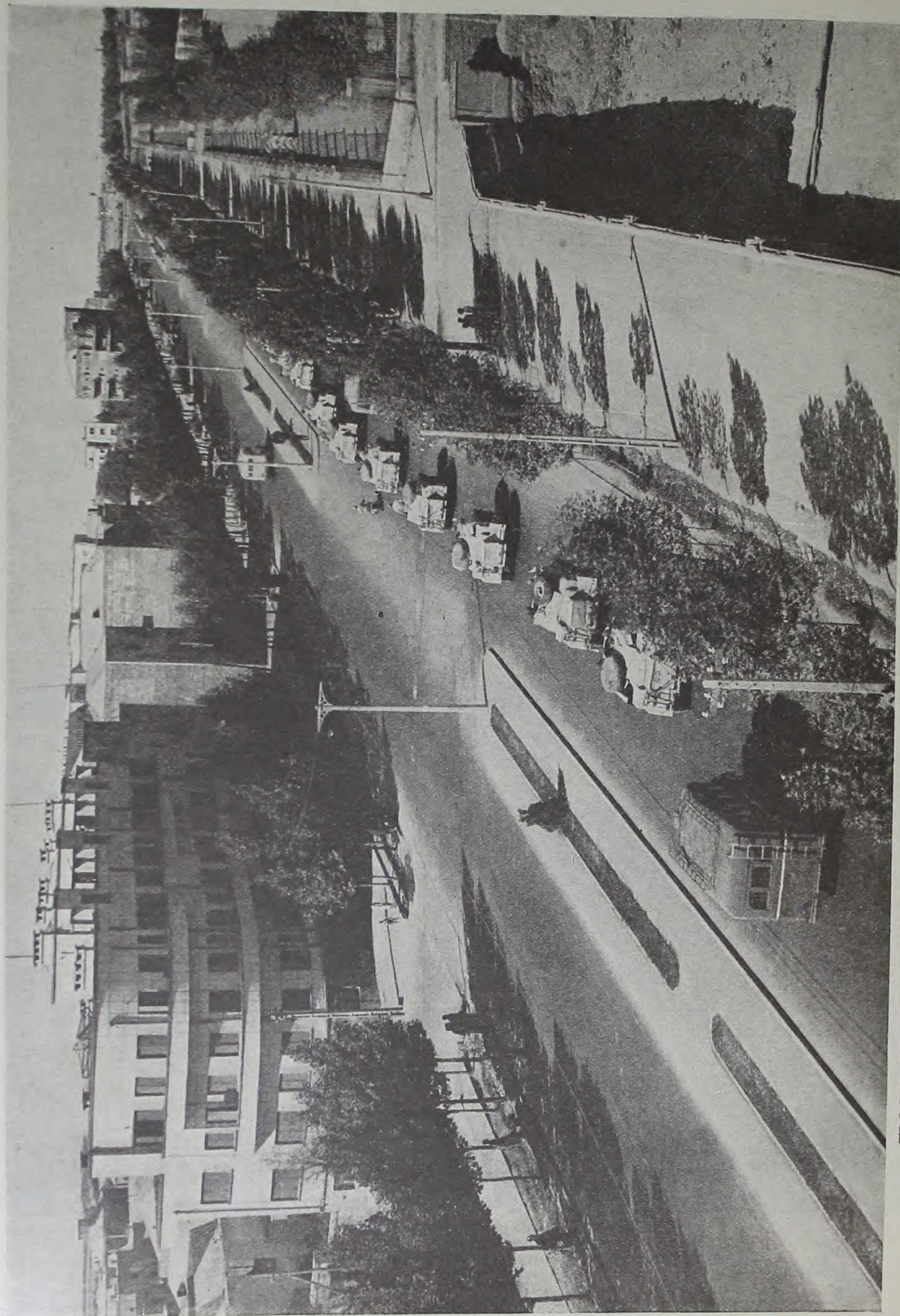
An urgent problem facing the organizers of the United Nations meetings in war-damaged London was that of finding a suitable building. Eventually, the First General Assembly met (from January 10–February 13, 1946) in the Central Hall, Westminster. Built in 1910, it is the headquarters of the Methodist Church in Britain. This view from the balcony of the hall during the meeting of the General Assembly shows some of the United Nations' flags. In the right background lie Central Buildings, whose archway leads to Church House, in Dean's Yard, where the Security Council met



THIS 'SECRET WEAPON' WAS AIMED AT LONDON

Many of Hitler's 'secret weapons' were put into production too late, and so were never used. Among those discovered by the Allied armies advancing in Normandy in 1944 were these mysterious 400-foot 'gas pipes' dug deep into the Channel cliffs on the French coast. Incapable of either elevation or transverse movement, they were trained directly on London and were designed to fire a sub-calibre, fin-stabilized projectile, 92 inches long. The lateral pipes were to act as booster-chambers to provide additional propelling gases. (See also Chapter 337.)

Photo, Keystone



TROOPS OF THE BRITISH TENTH ARMY LEAVE PERSIA'S CAPITAL

To withstand the threat of a German invasion of Persia through the Caucasus, a separate British Army Command was established in Persia and Iraq in September 1942. Its main tasks were to secure from attack the oil fields and to ensure the transport from the Persian Gulf of supplies to Russia. Main force under the Command was the British 10th Army which included, besides British, Polish, Indian and Iraqi troops. Here, motor vehicles of the Royal Sussex Regiment drive down the Avenue Shah Reza when the 10th Army evacuated Teheran in September-October 1945.

Photo, British Official

JUSTICE IS DONE UPON GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

On September 30 and October 1, 1946, at Nuremberg, the International Military Tribunal (*see* Chapter 386), pronounced judgement upon the indicted Nazi leaders. Twelve were found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging; seven were found guilty and sentenced to terms of imprisonment ranging from ten years to a life term. Three were acquitted and discharged. Vital extracts from the judgement, and individual sentences are given below

THE JUDGEMENT

A common Nazi plan to prepare and wage war had existed. Certain defendants had planned and waged aggressive war against 12 nations.

War crimes had been committed by Germany on the High Seas and in every country occupied by her.

The Germans had also been proved guilty of committing crimes against humanity.

The Leadership Corps of the Nazi party, or a specified group thereof, was a criminal organization within the meaning of the Charter of the Tribunal.

The S.S. [the Nazi Black Guard] was such a criminal organization.

The Reich Cabinet, as such, could not be declared a criminal organization.

The S.A. [Brown Shirt Storm Troops] was not a criminal organization within the meaning of the Charter.

The German General Staff and High Command was not a criminal organization within the meaning of the Charter.

The Tribunal found that the Nazi leadership was guilty on all four counts—conspiracy, crimes against peace, war crimes, and crimes against humanity.

The responsibility could not fall on Hitler alone, but on his military chiefs, his statesmen and those business men who co-operated with him. Such people could not shelter behind official positions to be freed from punishment. Similarly, members of organizations not adjudged criminal can be tried for individual acts.

The war crimes were committed on a scale "never before seen in the history of war," and in particular the persecution of the Jews was a record of consistent and systematic inhumanity on the greatest scale.

INDIVIDUAL DEFENDANTS

GOERING: 'There is nothing to be said in mitigation. Goering was often in deed, and almost always in words and thoughts, second only to his leader. On some specific cases there may be a conflict of evidence, but in terms of the broad outline his own admissions are more than sufficient to be conclusive proof of his guilt. His guilt is unique in its enormity.'

RIBBENTROP: 'He assisted in trying out criminal policies, particularly involving the extermination of the Jews. There is abundant evidence, moreover, that Ribbentrop was in complete sympathy with all the main tenets of the National Socialist creed. His collaboration with Hitler, and his intention in the commission of crimes against peace, war crimes, and crimes against humanity were wholehearted.'

HESS: 'He may have had knowledge of war crimes committed in the east even if he did not participate. The Tribunal, however, did not find that the evidence sufficiently connected Hess with these crimes to sustain a finding of guilt.'

SCHACHT: 'It is clear that Schacht was the central figure in Germany's rearmament programme and that the steps which he took, particularly in the early days of the Nazi regime, were responsible for Nazi Germany's rapid rise as a military power. On the other hand, Schacht, with his intimate knowledge of German finance, was in a peculiarly good position to understand the true significance of Hitler's rearmament, and realized that the economic policy adopted was consistent only with war.'

PAPEN: 'Under the Charter, Papen can be held guilty only if he was a party to the fostering of aggressive war. There is no evidence that he was a party to the plans under which the Austrians were to be the victims of further aggressive action, or even that he participated

in plans to occupy Austria by aggressive war itself. It is not established beyond reasonable doubt that this was the purpose of his activities, and therefore the Tribunal cannot prove that he was a party to the common plan under count 1 or that he participated in the aggressive war charged under count 2.'

KEITEL: 'For defence he relies on the fact that he was a soldier and acted under superior orders. Superior orders even given to a soldier cannot be considered in mitigation where crimes so extensive have been committed casually, ruthlessly, and without any military excuse or justification.'

JODL: 'He was the arch-planner of the war and responsible in large measure for the conduct of operations. He was active on the planning against Greece and Yugoslavia and took part in all the conferences preceding the invasion of Russia. Jodl also signed the order to shoot commandos and prisoners of war, the first draft of which was drawn up by his staff. There is little evidence that Jodl was actively connected with the slave labour programme.'

THE VERDICTS AND SENTENCES

The following were found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging:

Hermann Wilhelm Goering. Guilty on all four counts, which were: 1, Common plan or conspiracy to wage aggressive war; 2, Crimes against peace; 3, War crimes; 4, Crimes against humanity.

Joachim Ribbentrop. Guilty on all counts.

Wilhelm Keitel. Guilty on all counts.

Ernst Kaltenbrunner. Guilty on counts 3 and 4.

Alfred Rosenberg. Guilty on all counts.

Hans Frank. Guilty on counts 3 and 4.

Wilhelm Frick. Guilty on counts 2, 3 and 4.

Julius Streicher. Guilty on count 4.

Fritz Sauckel. Guilty on counts 3 and 4.

Alfred Jodl. Guilty on all counts.

Arthur Seyss-Inquart. Guilty on counts 2, 3 and 4.

Martin Bormann. Guilty on counts 3 and 4. Bormann was sentenced *in absentia*, since he was not apprehended by the authorities, and there was a strong presumption of his death.

The following accused were found guilty on various counts of the indictment and sentenced to terms of imprisonment:

Rudolf Hess. Guilty on counts 1 and 2. LIFE.

Walter Funk. Guilty on counts 2, 3 and 4. LIFE.

Erich Raeder. Guilty on counts 1, 2 and 3. LIFE.

Baldur Schirach. Guilty on count 4. TWENTY YEARS.

Albert Speer. Guilty on counts 3 and 4. TWENTY YEARS.

Constantin Neurath. Guilty on all counts. FIFTEEN YEARS.

Karl Doenitz. Guilty on counts 2 and 3. TEN YEARS.

Three of the accused were found not guilty on the counts of the indictment with which they were charged. They were therefore discharged.

Hjalmar Schacht. Charged on counts 1 and 2. NOT GUILTY.

Franz von Papen. Charged on counts 1 and 2. NOT GUILTY.

Hans Fritzche. Charged on counts 1, 3 and 4. NOT GUILTY.

Two other defendants had been indicted: **Robert Ley** and **Gustav Krupp von Bohlen and Halbach.** Ley committed suicide in prison on October 25, 1945. As to Krupp, the Tribunal on Nov. 15, 1945, decided that he could not then be tried, because of his mental and physical condition; the charges against him were retained for trial thereafter if his physical and mental condition should permit.

German U-boats, which had been absent at the time of the landings, were now becoming active.

Stubborn German defence halted the Allied advance all along the Gustav Line. The battle for Cassino had begun; its capture came after the operations described in this dispatch, the obstacles created by the heavy Allied bombing and shelling of the town proving too difficult to overcome at the moment in face of the enemy's continued obstinate defence of the rubble.

WESTERN EUROPE JUNE 1944—MAY 1945

Report by the Supreme Commander (General of the Army Dwight D. Eisenhower) to the Combined Chiefs of Staff on the Operations in Europe of the Allied Expeditionary Force. (See Chapters 311, 314, 320, 325, 332, 336, 349, 357, 369)

GENERAL EISENHOWER tells the history of the planning and execution of his West European campaign in considerable and fascinating detail. Here we extract a few of the many fresh facts which his report discloses.

"The chain of Atlantic and Channel ports from Bordeaux to Antwerp was under orders from Hitler himself to fight to the last man and the last round of ammunition," and this led to one notable



**SUPREME H. Q.
ALLIED EXPEDITIONARY FORCE.**
Sword of Liberation on black; rainbow above with blue field.

departure from the plan of campaign under which "a primary objective had been the capture of the Brittany ports, through which it was intended to introduce the further divisions from the United States necessary to insure the completion of the German defeat."

Instead, "following the collapse of the enemy's west flank at the end of July," Eisenhower decided "to concentrate upon encircling and destroying his forces in Normandy, and to use almost the whole of our available strength in order to attain his object." "Events demonstrated that the decision to throw the maximum weight into the Normandy struggle rather than detach substantial forces to lay siege to the Brittany ports was fully justified. . . . The German armies in Normandy were broken as an effective fighting force, and our way across France was opened."

The initial landing "achieved a degree of tactical surprise for which we had hardly dared to hope," and behind the coastal defences "there was no second-



SUPREME COMMANDER

General of the Army Dwight David Eisenhower, D.S.M. (U.S.), G.C.B. (Hon.), O.M., Order of Suvorov (U.S.S.R.). He was Supreme Allied Commander in the Mediterranean in 1943, and in 1944-45 was Supreme Commander of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Western Europe. This photograph was taken while he inspected the ruins of Bastogne in February 1945.

ary defence line to check our invading armies if they should succeed in penetrating beyond the beach area," so confident was the enemy in the strength of his "Atlantic wall." A similar experience awaited the invader in Germany itself, where "so completely had the Germans relied upon their ability to hold out in the Siegfried Line that east of the Rhine there were no artificial barriers ready to halt our progress other than hastily constructed local defence works."

The German troops which faced the landing parties were composed of men either under 20 or over 45, and "their morale was not of the best: the lavishness of the defences and the concrete protection to their underground living quarters had produced a 'Maginot Line complex,' and having gone below when the bombing began they were not prepared for so prompt a landing when the bombs stopped falling." On the other hand, as the Rhine was approached, despite casualties by then totalling 1,500,000, "German troops continued to put up strong resistance, battling with a stubbornness and Teutonic fury born of the desperate knowledge that they were fighting on their own 'holy soil.' . . ." But their strength was broken, as the Allies had hoped and planned that it should be, before the Rhine was reached, and that barrier, "the greatest natural obstacle with which the Allies had been faced since the landing in France," was breached in

accordance with a plan "basically the same as that envisaged in our long-term plans even before D Day," and with losses that were "fantastically small."

Of the slow realization by the enemy of the nature of the initial landings, General Eisenhower says, "It was not until 16.40 hours that the German 7th Army learned of the Utah seaborne assault, having previously received reassuring reports as to the progress being made against the airborne forces dropped in that area. Meanwhile at noon, the German LXXXIV Corps had optimistically, but prematurely, announced that the attempted landings by the V Corps troops at St. Laurent had been completely smashed. Thanks to such misinformation and to a faulty estimate of the situation, 7th Army decided by the evening of D Day that the landings near the Orne constituted the chief danger in the area so far invaded. . . . This estimate of the situation dominated the enemy's policy, with fatal results, during the ensuing days."

The Supreme Commander's explanation of why Mulberry 'A'—the harbour destined for the use of the Americans—failed to be used is tragic in its simplicity: "By 19 June, the Mulberries were about 90 per cent completed, and over

Tragedy of Mulberry Harbour

2,000 tons of stores a day were being handled in the British harbour alone. On that day, 19 June, broke the great storm which at one time seemed certain to bring all our work to disaster. The weather had been unsettled since D Day, but the on-shore gale which now blew up was the worst known in June for 40 years past. The Mulberries took the full force of the mountainous seas driven by the gale. . . . The storm continued for four days. . . . To add to our troubles, the enemy's new Oyster mines were activated by the movement of the waters. . . . By 21 June, the Mulberries themselves began to disintegrate, particularly the U.S. installation. . . . Only the blockships saved the situation from becoming one of complete disaster. . . . Some 800 craft were stranded on the beaches. . . . Some 700 were eventually refloated, but the resulting shortage of ferry craft hampered us throughout the summer. Of the Mulberries themselves, that at St. Laurent was so shattered as to be irreparable. The main Phoenix breakwater was broken and the blockships had sunk some ten to twelve feet below their original level."

Among the most interesting points in the report are the references to contact with the Russians. "Our first liaison with Moscow had been effected late in

DISPATCHES FROM MILITARY COMMANDERS

Outstanding facts from three Reports from Supreme Allied Commanders to the Combined Chiefs of Staff, and fourteen Dispatches from British Commanders to the Secretaries of State for War and Air, all published between May and October 1946. Field-Marshal Lord Gort's Dispatches on the B.E.F. from Sept. 1939 to May 1940 are dealt with in Chapters 147 and 148. Information contained in the Reports of the Chief of Staff of the U.S. Army (July 1943–June 1945), and the Commanding General of the U.S. Army Air Forces (1944), to the Secretary of War is incorporated in the relevant Campaign Chapters of the Second Great War

Maps by courtesy of The Daily Telegraph

ITALIAN CAMPAIGN JANUARY—MAY 1944

Report by the Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean (Field-Marshal Baron Wilson of Libya), to the Combined Chiefs of Staff on the Italian Campaign. (See Chapter 302.)

THE Italian campaign, initiated by General Eisenhower, developed during his three months' direction the features that continued to characterize it: slow, painful advance through difficult terrain against a determined and resourceful enemy. Several small amphibious operations to turn the



ALLIED FORCE
HEADQUARTERS
White lettering on blue:
red border.

enemy's flanks were considered—one at Termoli proved encouragingly successful, but a plan to land a small force by sea at Formia in the Gulf of Gaeta had to be cancelled the day before it should have been launched, because the Navy considered it too hazardous an undertaking on account of heavy minelaying by the enemy immediately prior to the intended date of the operation.

When General Maitland Wilson took over it had become clear that a determined landing behind the enemy's main defence line was "a pressing necessity" in order to obtain passage to Rome. But availability of landing craft was a permanently limiting factor, not only in the Mediterranean, but throughout all the Allied theatres of war. In October 1943, of 90 L.S.T.s operational in the Mediterranean theatre, 68 were due to sail for the United Kingdom almost at once in preparation for the invasion of France; of 201 L.C.T.s, 129 were scheduled to sail to the United Kingdom or India. Difficulties of a similar nature arose over the airborne force to be used: the only suitable team, the 504th Parachute Regiment

of the U.S. 82nd Airborne Division, was due to sail for the United Kingdom early in January to refit and train for the forthcoming invasion of north France.

Permission to retain the 68 L.S.T.s until January 15, 1944 was given; but the date of the proposed landing at Anzio had to be postponed from December 20, 1943, owing to the slowness of the 5th Army's advance. Permission for a further retention of 56 L.S.T.s was obtained, and on January 7 the landing was set for January 22. On January 8 General Alexander met Mr. Churchill at Marrakech (where he was recuperating from an illness), "and means were found to provide the required extra 24 L.S.T.s for the maintenance of the beach-head force until the end of February."

Heavy stores and equipment were



MEDITERRANEAN COMMANDER

Field-Marshal Sir Henry Maitland Wilson, G.C.B., G.B.E., D.S.O., Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean Theatre, 1944. From a drawing by Simon Elwes at an Exhibition of South African Middle East War Paintings at the National Portrait Gallery, London, in May 1943.

By kind permission of the artist

loaded in Algiers on eight Liberty ships, to avoid unnecessary congestion in the port of Naples whence the assault task force of 243 vessels, under the command of Admiral Lowry, U.S.N., set sail at 05:00 hours on January 21 under perfect weather conditions. The assault forces, under the command of Major-General Lucas, consisted of some 50,000 U.S. and British troops and more than 5,000 vehicles. The voyage was uneventful and no interception or reconnaissance was made by the enemy. The convoy arrived off Anzio at 00:05 hours on January 22. The port of Anzio was captured before it could be destroyed. Nettuno also was completely in Allied hands in the early afternoon, and before last light the channel had been cleared of mines and the port opened to landing-craft.

Initial opposition was negligible: by midnight on January 22, 90 per cent of personnel and equipment of the assault convoy (36,034 men, 3,069 vehicles and a large quantity of stores) had been put ashore. By 16:00 hours on January 23 the entire British 1st Division and U.S. 3rd Division at assault scales had been landed.

A German Special Order from Hitler captured on January 24 read, "The Gustav Line must be held at all costs for the sake of the political consequences which would follow a completely successful defence. The Führer expects the bitterest struggle for every yard." While implementing this order, Field-Marshal Kesselring built up also a strong counter-attack force to drive the Allies back into the sea and eliminate the threat to Rome. By February 1, the beach-head forces were confronted by the equivalent of five enemy divisions supported by 42 batteries of artillery, Allied thrusts had been blunted and the attack had lost impetus. All parts of the beach-head were under shell fire, and after shelling had destroyed 24 aircraft on the ground, the one Spitfire Squadron was withdrawn, and the

1944 when air operations necessitated the establishment of a co-ordinated bomb-line, but . . . up to the end of 1944 I had received no information on matters affecting the Russian grand strategy, although I had expressed my willingness to afford any such information concerning my own overall plans as the Red Army might desire. At Christmas time, however, following upon a message which I sent to the Combined Chiefs of Staff explaining the difficulty with which I was faced in attempting to evolve plans while still ignorant of Russian intentions, President Roosevelt secured from Marshal Stalin his agreement to receive our representative in order to discuss the correlation of our respective efforts in the forthcoming spring. Accordingly, in January, my deputy, Air Chief Marshal Tedder, journeyed to Moscow for this purpose. Marshal Stalin was acquainted with the nature of our own plans, including the timing. He, in turn, responded with a full explanation of the great four-pronged offensive which the Red Army was preparing to launch."

"With the approach of our respective forces from east and west, it was now essential that operations on the two

Russians Told of Plans

fronts should be co-ordinated, and necessary to learn something of the Russians' intentions in order to know best how to exploit such success as our own plan of campaign might achieve. I therefore informed Marshal Stalin of my general plan to strike first in the centre and subsequently to effect a link-up with his forces in the Regensburg-Linz area with a view to neutralizing the Redoubt. Marshal Stalin replied that this scheme coincided entirely with the Russian plans in respect to both the central and southern sectors."

"One of our principal anxieties concerned the mutual identification of our respective forces, both in the air and on the ground. Already, at the beginning of April, our tactical air forces had come into contact and shots had been mistakenly exchanged, and we considered it of the utmost importance that all possible arrangements should be made to insure proper recognition in order to prevent errors and possibly tragic incidents which might result in later recriminations. Following recommendations by the Army Group commanders, a system of recognition signs and signals was eventually arranged by 20 April" and "on 25 April patrols of 273rd Regiment, 69th Division, under V Corps met elements of the Russian 58th Guards Division in the Torgau area."

Considering the slight nature of the relations between eastern and western commanders, the admirable complementary timing of their respective blows seems little short of miraculous.

SOUTHERN FRANCE AUGUST 1944

Report by the Supreme Allied Commander Mediterranean (Field Marshal Baron Wilson of Libya) to the Combined Chiefs of Staff on the Operations in Southern France. (See Chapter 320)

THE decision to make a major assault on southern France was taken at the conference of Combined Chiefs of Staff held in Cairo late in November 1943, and was subsequently embodied in agreements with Russia reached at the Teheran Conference. To provide the necessary landing-craft to support two assaults on France, the Combined Chiefs of Staff postponed amphibious operations in the Bay of Bengal, tentatively scheduled for 1944 to 1945. On December 6, 1943, the target for operations in both north and south France was set provisionally for the "most suitable date during May 1944."

"The major problem, not only in the Mediterranean, but in every theatre, was the shortage of assault shipping," says General Wilson, and this shortage led in the end to the decision to stage the Mediterranean landings two months after those in Normandy in order that shipping could be released from the north for use in the south.

Amphibious operations against western France, following the breakout into Brittany, or at the head of the Adriatic Sea were proposed as alternatives to the landing in southern France, and General Wilson "recommended from the Mediterranean viewpoint that the strategy best calculated to assist the success of General Eisenhower's operations would be continuation of General Alexander's land advance to the Po Valley and the Ljubljana Gap, with the assistance of amphibious operations against Trieste in September." This plan would "hold out hope of achieving a decisive strategic threat to southern Germany before the end of the year." But General Eisenhower "was firm in his desire for the operation against France, because France was the decisive theatre and additional ports must be acquired for the deployment of reinforcements from the United States in that theatre." General Wilson "was to exercise operational control over the forces after the landings until such time as General Eisenhower was able to assume this responsibility, the date of the transfer to be decided in future conference between us."

Since February 1 the Germans had been building up defences along the entire south coast of France from Cap Benat to Agay Roads, and beach obstacles had been increased. General Wilson asked and obtained additional naval strength, "not because of any significant enemy naval threat, which had been removed once and for all by the surrender of the Italian fleet, but in order to augment our naval fire power against coast defence batteries." Ships and craft of all types to participate in the assault numbered 2,110. Naples was the principal mounting port, but Oran, Taranto and Brindisi were also used. The Airborne Division took off from bases in the Rome area. It overcame all navigational difficulties, and the combined landing casualty figures for parachute and glider troops were roughly 3 per cent.

"The carefully synchronized programme of naval and air bombardment which preceded the assault landings achieved an almost complete neutralization of shore batteries." **Enemy Surprised**
Only at one beach, in the St. Raphael area, was there artillery fire serious enough to necessitate the use of an alternative landing beach, although "the enemy was certainly not taken by surprise by the actual fact of an Allied landing; but his Intelligence was almost totally wrong as to its exact timing and as to the target area," Allied activities "encouraging him to regard Genoa as the most probable objective."

By midday of D plus 1, "the attack was a full day ahead of schedule," and General Wilson's forecast of operations dispatched to the Prime Minister on August 7 predicting the capture of Toulon by September 4, of Marseilles by September 24 proved "unduly pessimistic": despite the bitter resistance of the German garrisons in both towns, they were in Allied hands during the second week of the invasion. Enemy forces, in fact, had been drawn off from the south by the success of the northern invasion, instead of being drawn off, as originally intended, from the north by the southern invasion.

SOMALILAND, 1939-40

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on Sept. 12, 1940, by Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell, K.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., C-in-C. Middle East. (See Chapter 108)

FROM 1931 to 1939 the military garrison of British Somaliland numbered 14 British officers, 400 African Askaris, and 150 African reservists. This force, the Somaliland Camel Corps, comprised in 1939 two

Camel Companies (which included two Pony Troops), and one (Nyasaland) Rifle Company. The frontier with Italian-occupied Abyssinia was 750 miles long.

Plans were made for a joint defence, in case of attack by Italy, of British and French Somaliland, but not till May 15, 1940 did the 1st Battalion Northern Rhodesia Regiment of the King's African Rifles reach Berbera; the 2nd Battalion did not arrive until July 12.

It was impossible to obtain funds for defences or roads; not till June 1940 was administrative control of Somali-

Difficulties of Defence

land taken over from the Colonial Office by Middle East Command; and as late as April 1940 Wavell was refused permission to send Intelligence officers over the frontier to obtain information about Italian dispositions. British Somaliland was 2,000 miles from Cairo. There were insufficient aircraft for the many tasks in hand, and often not one to spare for intercommunication; no regular mail service; and letters often took a month to reach Somaliland.

The French armistice resulted in the breakdown of the arrangements for French-British collaboration. General Legentilhomme, in command in French Somaliland, and determined to fight on, was displaced on July 23 by General Germain, sent by the Vichy government by plane, who withdrew French forces from their defensive position in the Pass of Jirre, through which an Italian force estimated at two battalions with 30 motor vehicles advanced.

One Indian battalion (1/2 Punjab Regiment) reached British Somaliland from Aden in the first days of July; the 1st East African Light Battery as well as the 2nd Battalion K.A.R. arrived from Kenya on July 12; the 2nd Battalion the Black Watch arrived on August 7. But superior enemy forces advanced across the frontier at several points, and on August 19 evacuation of British Somaliland was completed by the destruction of the principal Government buildings at Berbera.

CENTRAL NORWAY

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on May 13, 1940, by Lt.-Gen. H. R. S. Massy, D.S.O., M.C., C.-in-C. North-West Expeditionary Force. (See Chapter 78)

LEUTENANT-GENERAL MASSY, appointed C.-in-C. of the Allied forces in Central Norway on April 19, 1940, "exercised this command from his Headquarters in the United Kingdom, as the course of events did not permit the opening of a



* V CORPS
White galley: red cross
on sail: on black

Headquarters in Norway." He had as his objects to stop the German advance from Oslo and then to plan a combined operation for the capture of Trondheim.

When General Massy assumed direct control on April 22, Brigadier H. de R. Morgan, D.S.O., with the 148th Infantry Brigade, was in the area south of Trondheim, while Major-General Carton de Wiart, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., was in the Namsos area north of Trondheim in command of Brigadier C. G. Phillips's 146th Infantry Brigade and one demi-brigade of Chasseurs Alpins commanded by General Audet. Major-General B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C., was selected to command the British forces south of Trondheim: he arrived at Andalsnes on the evening of April 25.

Both Namsos and Andalsnes were being regularly bombed (both were eventually completely destroyed), and the Allied forces north and south of Trondheim had been forced to make withdrawals; but, says General Massy, "should adequate air support be available, I had no reason to suppose that we could not hold our existing positions

* V Corps formed part of N.W.E.F. in Norway, 1940



against the Germans, and at a later date eject them from Trondheim."

The only Allied air support, however, was provided by fighters from H.M.S. "Ark Royal" and "Glorious." On the evening of the 24th, the 263rd Fighter Squadron R.A.F. (18 Gladiators) landed on frozen Lake Lesjaskog, but they were spotted and attacked immediately, and the attempt to establish land-based air support failed.

On April 26 "it became increasingly obvious that in the face of artillery and mortar fire and incessant bombing, to none of which the Allied troops could effectively reply, the German advance could not be stopped. . . . During the afternoon it became evident to me that the chance of our getting any air support which could enable us to compete with the German air menace had vanished. I was convinced that evacuation would therefore be necessary."

The Military Co-ordinating Committee agreed to evacuation, and during the 28th plans were concerted with Admiralty representatives and orders were issued to both General Carton de Wiart and General

Arrangements for Evacuation

Paget. Evacuation of the French was begun on the night of April 28-29. Orders were sent that when Namsos was evacuated a rearguard should fall back on Mosjoen to delay the enemy's advance, another party being sent there by sea; but General de Wiart deemed the land route impossible and no withdrawal by land took place: it was assumed that the Germans could not advance by this route either—an error of judgement, as they made full use of the route, and by May 13 it was "more than likely that we should not be able to hold the place."

In the early hours of April 30, 340, mostly wounded, were embarked on H.M.S. "Fleetwood" from Andalsnes, and at 19.00 hours H.M.S. "Janus" embarked 100 men and two Bofors guns at Namsos and conveyed them to Mosjoen, where they arrived on May 2, having been delayed by dense fog which also prevented ships entering Namsos harbour on May 1. The evacuation of Namsos, however, was successfully carried out on the night of May 2-3, the last ship leaving at 02.20 hours, a total of 5,400 having been embarked. The convoy was continually bombed on its journey across the North Sea. No transport was lost, "but the French destroyer 'Bison' and H.M.S. 'Afridi' were sunk fighting to the end. The losses might well have been far heavier, for there were no air forces supporting the convoy." The force of some 1,700 evacuated from Andalsnes

was embarked unmolested, though it had been subjected to a number of "incidents" in its move from Lillehammer and other positions in the Gudbrandsdal.

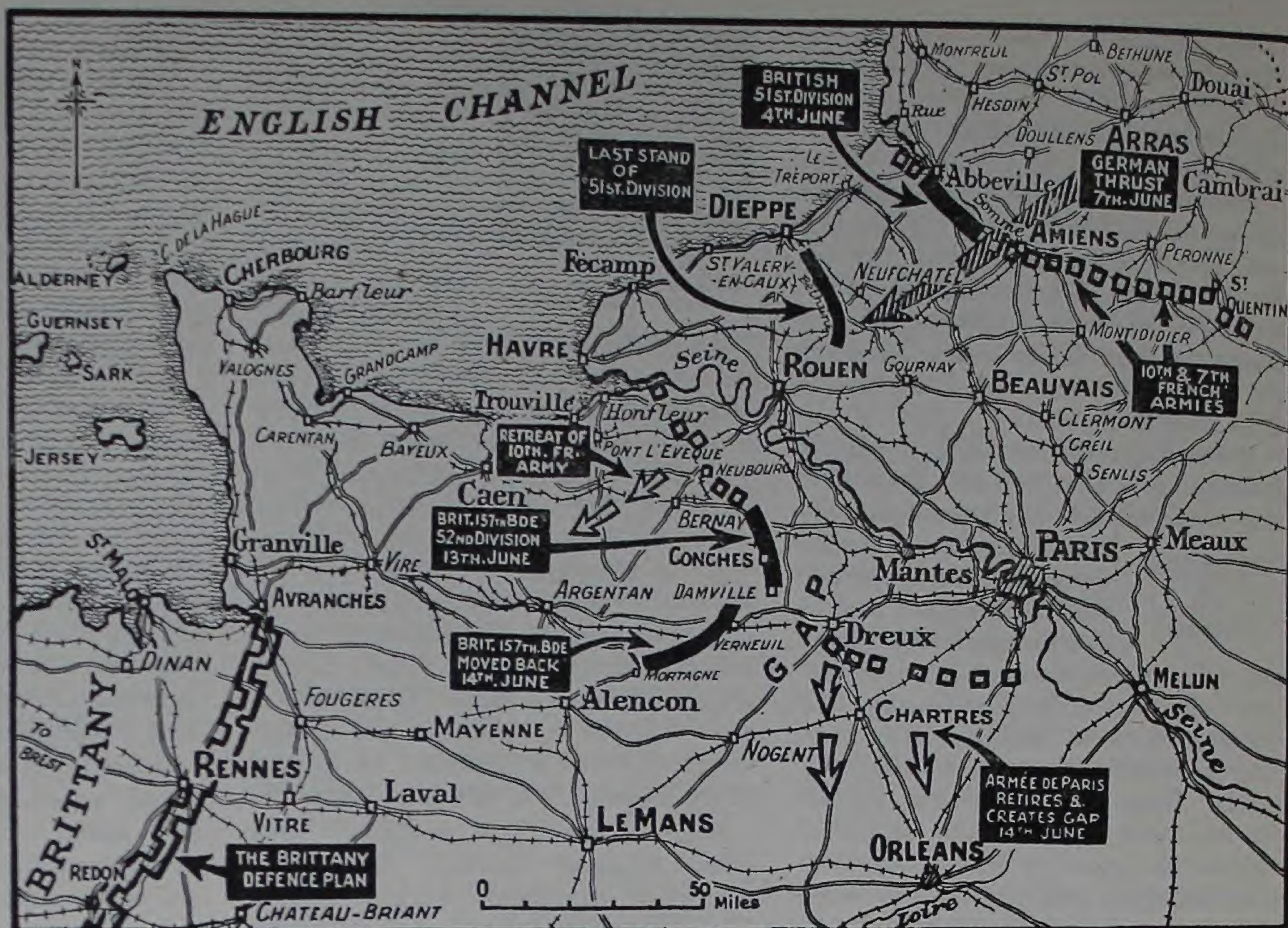
Not only had the Allied forces in Central Norway no air cover, but the detailed list of forces allotted to the operations shows that most of the artillery, the medical units, and a large proportion of the R.E. Division which should have been with them were still en route or had not started when it was decided to withdraw the force.

In the light of later events, General Massy's comments on the operation are of special interest: "I have no hesitation in saying that a degree of co-operation between the Army and the Air Force, comparable to that which is now the case with Germans, is essential if we are not to remain at a dangerous disadvantage. . . . For this campaign, the expeditionary force headquarters was ordered to form after active operations involving British troops had begun. I cannot stress too strongly the dangers of such improvisation." General Massy listed "certain other requirements which must be met"—(a) Time for training in amphibian operations; (b) a suitable training area; (c) an allotment of landing craft and ships fitted to carry them; (d) facilities for studying and practising air co-operation, particularly with a fighter and bomber component. (See map in page 4003.)

NORTHERN FRANCE JUNE 1940

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on June 22, 1940, by Lt.-Gen. Sir Alan Brooke, K.C.B., D.S.O. Commanding II Corps, B.E.F., France. (See Chapters 97, 149)

AFTER the evacuation of the main B.E.F. from Flanders, there remained in France the 51st (Highland) Division and the incomplete 1st Armoured Division. These units formed part of IX Corps of the French Tenth Army, then on the line of the Somme. A powerful German offensive of June 5



forced the 51st Division, in an exhausted condition after twelve days of continual movement and battle, back fifteen miles to the river Bresle. Another smashing German attack of the 7th split the Tenth Army, cutting off its IX Corps between the Seine estuary and Dieppe, the 51st Division being on the extreme left. On the night of the 8th, the Germans penetrated into Rouen, thus cutting off the 51st Division completely from its proper line of retirement via Rouen.

By June 9 the Germans had established bridge-heads across the Seine. That day the 52nd (Lowland) Division arrived in France; one brigade, the 157th, went into the line on the night of June 12-13 to take over an exposed position east of Conches.

On the 13th also Sir Alan Brooke arrived at Le Mans, and at once took command of all British troops in France. He went to French Army Headquarters in Paris, where General Weygand on the 14th told him that the French Army was no longer capable of organized resistance but, in accordance with a decision taken by the Allied Governments, Brittany was to be defended by holding a line across the peninsula in the vicinity of Rennes—a plan Weygand called "romantic." Sir Alan signed instructions for the participation of the B.E.F. in this move; but on returning to his Headquarters and ringing up the C.I.G.S., he found that neither the C.I.G.S. nor the Prime Minister had heard of such a plan, and

he was told that arrangements were to start for the evacuation of those elements of the B.E.F. not serving with the French Tenth Army; it was impressed on him "that it was most important that everything should be done to ensure good relations between



II CORPS

Red fish on wavy blue bands on white

ourselves and the French, and to avoid, in every possible way, giving the impression that the B.E.F. was deserting them." Later on the 14th the C.I.G.S. informed

Sir Alan that he was no longer under Weygand's orders, and that the B.E.F. was to act as an independent force.

The withdrawal of elements not with the Tenth Army began on June 15 through Brest, St. Malo, Cherbourg, St. Nazaire, Nantes, and La Pallice; while Sir Alan moved his H.Q. to Vitre, "no known body of troops covering the Le Mans area." Next day, he moved to Redon, thirty miles north of St. Nazaire.

The 157th Brigade was under constant attack from the moment it went into the line. On the 16th the Tenth Army retired on the axis Alençon-Rennes. Co-operation with this movement would have been contrary to instructions given to Lieutenant-General J. H. Marshall-Cornwall (placed on the night of June 14-15 in command of all British troops operating with the French Tenth Army) to withdraw towards Cherbourg, which

he ordered his forces to do. The 157th Brigade "was still engaged with the enemy and it was only due to the cool handling and tactical ability of its Brigadier, Sir John Laurie, that it was extricated from its dangerous situation, embussed by midnight on the 16th-17th, moved 200 miles by roads encumbered by columns of troops and refugees and embarked 24 hours later at Cherbourg."

At 13.00 hours on June 17 the C.I.G.S. informed Sir Alan that the B.B.C. had reported that the Pétain Government had asked for an armistice, and that all efforts should be directed to getting personnel away. By 15.30 all communication with London had been cut at Rennes. Sir Alan decided to leave Redon for St. Nazaire, where he went on board the armed trawler H.M.S. "Cambridgeshire," which reached Plymouth at 18.00 hours on June 19. When the last troopship left Cherbourg, at 16.00 hours on the 18th, the Germans were within three miles of the harbour.

BATTLE of BRITAIN

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for Air on August 20, 1941, by Air Chief Marshal Sir Hugh C. T. Dowding, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., C.M.G., A.D.C., A.O.C.-in-C. Fighter Command, R.A.F. (See Chapters 110, 114, 115, 119)

AIR CHIEF MARSHAL DOWDING describes the Air Ministry's publication, "The Battle of Britain," as "an admirable account of the Battle for public consumption," but points out two errors, one, the overrating of the Hurricane's speed at 335 instead of 305 m.p.h., of no great importance; the other much more so: on page 33, it is stated that the "Fighter Squadrons of the Royal Air Force . . . were stronger at the end of the battle than at the beginning." In fact, says Dowding, "the majority of the squadrons had been reduced to the status of training units, and were fit only for operations against unescorted bombers."

Of the four phases of the battle, Air Chief Marshal Dowding says that in the first phase, against convoys and coastal objectives (July 10-August 25), "the amount of physical damage done was not excessive." In the second phase (August 26-September 10) against Fighter aerodromes "Manston, Hawkinge and Lympne, the three advance grounds on which we relied for filling up tanks when a maximum range was required for operations over France, were so heavily attacked that they were temporarily abandoned. . . . Damage done to Fighter aerodromes was serious, and has been generally underestimated. Luckily, the Germans did not realize the success of their efforts, and shifted

their objectives before the cumulative effect of the damage had become apparent to them. . . . By the beginning of September the incidence of casualties became so serious that a fresh squadron would become depleted and exhausted before any of the resting and re-forming squadrons was ready to take its place."

In the third phase (September 11-September 30), the attack on London, "within 24 hours the defences to the south and south-east of London were approximately doubled, and the great increase in the volume of fire was immediately noticed and had a very good effect on public morale. . . . But the main effect was never generally known: on some nights as many as 60 per cent of the raiders approaching London from the south turned back after dropping their bombs in the open country or on the fringe of the barrage."

In the fourth phase (October 1-31), "the main object" was to draw "our Fighters into the air and engage them in circumstances as disadvantageous to us as possible." In that phase, "the apparent ratio of losses in our favour dropped appreciably. I say 'apparent' because, in fighting at extreme altitudes, fighters often could not see their victims crash, and the percentage reported as Certainly Destroyed was unfairly depressed. . . . Serious as were our difficulties, those of the enemy were worse, and by the end of October the Germans abandoned their attempt to wear down the Fighter Command, and the country was delivered from the threat of immediate invasion."

How remarkable that result was is emphasized by all that Air Chief Marshal Dowding reveals of the inadequacy at that time of identification and tracking of aircraft—radiolocation was in its infancy, and the men of the Observer Corps (later to become the Royal Observer Corps) "constituted the sole means of tracking enemy raids once they had crossed the coast line."

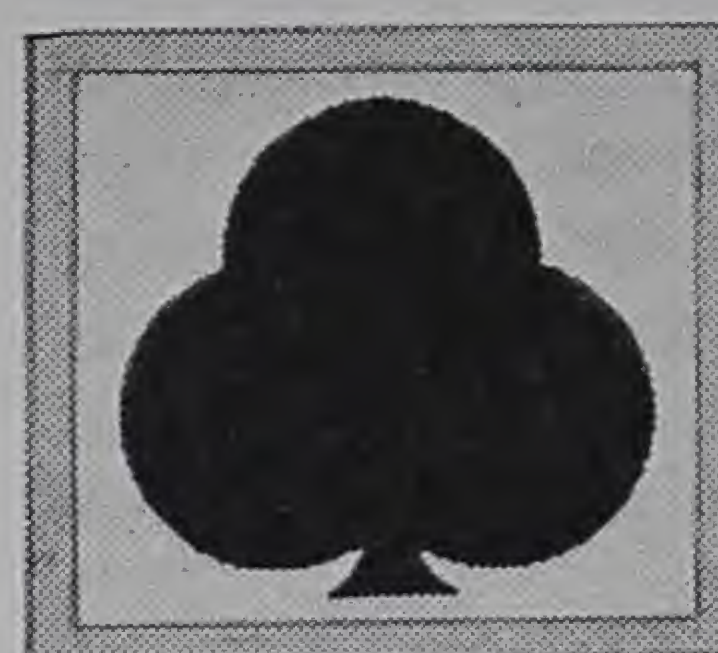
EAST AFRICA NOV. 1940—JULY 1941

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on May 21, 1942, by Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell, G.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., C.-in-C. Middle East. (See Chapters 163, 164)

THIS dispatch covers reports from Lieutenant-General Sir William Platt, K.C.B., D.S.O. (responsible for operations from the Sudan), from December 1, 1940 to August 26, 1941, and Lieutenant-General Sir Alan Cunningham, K.C.B., D.S.O., M.C. (responsible for operations from Kenya), from November 1, 1940 to April 5, 1941 and April 6 to July 11, 1941.

The reports by General Platt and General Cunningham give detailed accounts of the operations under their command, which cleared the Italians from Italian East Africa except for a pocket of resistance at Gondar (allowed to remain until the following November as it could have no further influence on operations, and Wavell was anxious to transfer troops back to Egypt). The conquest of Italian East Africa was accomplished in four months—from the end of January to the beginning of June. A force of 220,000 men, well found, says General Cunningham, except in a few commodities, was virtually destroyed, with the whole of its equipment.

General Wavell's covering dispatch reveals the background behind these successful campaigns in the field. "During the autumn and winter of 1940-41," he said, "I had to take into account two conflicting policies which were urged on me from different quar-



11th AFRICAN DIV.
Black on White



12th AFRICAN DIV.
White on Black

ters. I was being pressed by the Defence Minister at home to move forces from East Africa to Egypt. . . . General Smuts frequently impressed on me the danger of reducing the forces in East Africa. . . . I resisted proposals to reduce the force in East Africa, at least until we had driven the enemy farther back."

On December 2, 1940, on the eve of the offensive against Marshal Graziani's forces in the Western Desert, General Wavell held a meeting in Cairo at which Generals Platt and Cunningham were present. "The ruling idea in my mind was that the fomentation of the patriot movement in Abyssinia offered with the resources available the best prospect of making the Italian position impossible," says Wavell, who appointed Lieutenant-Colonel O. C. Wingate as staff officer for patriot activities—"his energy and initiative was an important factor in the means by which the patriot movement gained so great an impetus."

"The ultimate pattern of the conquest was a pincer movement on the largest scale, through Eritrea and Somaliland converging on Amba Alagi, combined with a direct thrust through Western Abyssinia by the patriot forces. It looks Teutonic in conception and execution; but this result was not foreseen in the original plan, but arose

gradually through the development of events. It was in fact an improvisation after the British fashion of war rather than a set piece in the German manner.

"General Platt and General Cunningham acted on broad general instructions from me and I made no attempt to control their operations in detail. Success was due mainly to their boldness and skill in execution, the quality of their subordinate commanders and to the dash and endurance of the troops. . . ." In the two months up to the capture of Addis Ababa on April 6, General Cunningham's forces suffered only 500 casualties, of whom under 150 were killed.

The conquest of Abyssinia posed serious problems in the administration of the conquered territory and the security and feeding of the very large Italian civilian population there. A nucleus organization whose formation had been put in train in December 1940 prevented a breakdown in administration; and apprehensions in regard to Italian civilians proved largely unfounded—the behaviour of the native population to their former conquerors was in general tolerant; while the food supply was easier than had been expected.

ETHIOPIA, ERITREA AND MADAGASCAR JULY 1941—JAN. 1943

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on March 31, 1943, by Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Platt, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., G.O.C.-in-C. East Africa Command. (See Chapter 225)

By mid-July 1941 opposition by Italian forces had been almost eliminated, but the maintenance of law and order over more than half a million square miles of conquered territory presented big problems. The country was everywhere armed with rifles, ammunition, grenades, and many automatics, some pumped into Ethiopia from the Sudan to aid the patriots, others issued by the Italians in the unfulfilled hope that they would be used against the British, still others gleaned from deserted battlefields or looted from hidden reserve dumps.

Except in Ethiopia, where the Italians had constructed hundreds of miles of tarred and beautifully graded roads, communications were poor: the four railways between Eritrea and the Zambesi ran from west to east; save in Uganda and the small island of Zanzibar, there were no roads worthy of the name in the British Colonies, Protectorates and Mandated Territory included in the Command.



**EAST AFRICA
COMMAND**
Crossed machetes on green

With the fall of Gondar, last stronghold in Ethiopia, on November 27, the Italian East African Empire ended. Early in November the Cabinet gave a formal decision for all Italians (numbering some 34,000) to be evacuated from Ethiopia, in accordance with a demand expressed by most Ethiopians from the Emperor downwards. The men were to go as prisoners of war to British East African territories, the women, children and old and infirm men to be repatriated to Italy in Italian ships. Evacuation began in December, although a change of front on the part of the Ethiopians (who went to the length of hiding enemy subjects, so anxious were they to retain their former conquerors for the running of the services the Italians had introduced) and lack of consultation between H.M. Minister, Mr. Howe (who arrived at Addis Ababa in February 1942), and the G.O.C. caused additional difficulties to those already entailed in such an operation.

Japan's entry into the war brought the threat of war to the East African coast. Operations against Ethiopia had caused the Command to face north. It had now to face east. The arrival of coast defence and anti-aircraft units, guns, personnel, and stores began in April 1942.

In response to a War Office request of December 1941, two East African Brigades were selected for service overseas. This was the first time during the war that the employment of East African troops outside Africa had been considered. 21st Brigade embarked at Mombasa early in March 1942 for Ceylon. A brigade also served in Madagascar.

That island remained under Vichy control, and in the first week of May combined forces from Great Britain attacked and occupied Diego Suarez. When by July it became obvious that the Governor-General was unlikely to make the "rapprochement" which had been hoped for, it was decided to undertake further operations. At dusk on September 9 a force arrived from Mombasa just out of sight of land west of Majunga. Neither air nor surface craft had sighted the movement. Shortly after midnight the leading ship of the column of 49 moving in single line ahead dropped anchor. The remainder moved silently to their appointed

stations. A successful landing followed, and by 08.00 hours next day Majunga was in the invaders' hands at a cost of twenty casualties. A rapid advance inland began immediately. Simultaneously with the landing at Majunga, the island of Nosy-Be on the north-west coast was occupied. A party of forty from a Commando unit who landed at Morandava, on the west coast, "by advancing some forty miles inland on their push-bicycles, and by intelligent use of the telephone, created the desired impression that a column of various arms with mechanized transport was advancing on the capital from this place. After 48 hours on land, the diversion was re-embarked." Other landings were made, and troops pushed on towards Tananarive, having to negotiate many road-blocks, but with almost no fighting. They entered the capital on September 23, and were received enthusiastically by all classes of the population.

Some of the officials were unwilling to co-operate with the Allies and were removed, but successors were found and a form of government set up. On October 18 the Governor-General sent a plenipotentiary to negotiate, and hostilities ceased at 14.00 hours on November 5, exactly eight weeks from the day, and 660 miles from the place, of landing at Majunga.

French Somaliland still adhered to the Vichy Government, but after the surrender of Madagascar and the Allied landings in North Africa on November 28, Colonel Raynal and nearly a third

MIDDLE EAST COMMANDERS

General Sir Archibald Percival Wavell, G.C.B., C.M.G., M.C. (right), Allied C.-in-C., Middle East from 1939-41, at an inspection in the Middle East, with Lieutenant-General Sir William Platt, G.B.E., K.C.B. (centre), who was responsible for operations against Abyssinia from the Sudan in 1941 and G.O.C.-in-C., East Africa Command, 1941-45

War Office Photograph



of the garrison crossed the frontier and announced their adherence to the Allies. On December 26 Colonel Raynal and a Fighting French Force moved into French Somaliland, with strict instructions not to open fire unless first fired on themselves. Two days later the Acting Governor signed an agreement whereby French Somaliland took her place as part of the Fighting French. General Legentilhomme arrived at Jibuti on New Year's Day, 1943, as High Commissioner for French Possessions in the Indian Ocean, and a week later General Platt handed over to him responsibility for the administration of Madagascar, except for the defended area round Diego Suarez.

MIDDLE EAST

AUG. 1939—NOV. 1940

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on Dec. 10, 1940, by Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell, K.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., C.-in-C. Middle East. (See Chapters 108, 130)

At the outbreak of the war, Middle East Command assumed control over the troops in Egypt, Palestine, Sudan and Cyprus. At that time the fighting forces in the Middle East included no complete formation of any kind; there were in all 21 battalions of infantry, but only 64 field guns, 48 A.T. guns, and 8 A.A. guns. During the first months of the war, General Wavell was concerned largely with establishing relations with the neighbouring French Commanders in Syria, North Africa, and French Somaliland, and with the military authorities in Turkey. He was allowed to make no preparations against the eventuality of Italy's joining in the war because H.M. Government wanted to avoid doing anything that might impair existing relations with that country.

A few reinforcements, including Australian and New Zealand troops ("magnificent material, but only partially trained and equipped"), arrived between September 1939 and March 1940. A brigade and an air force contingent from South Africa reached Kenya in June—"their quality was extremely high." Southern Rhodesia sent in April "a valuable reinforcement" of 24 officers and 666 men of high quality. Maltese, Cypriots, Mauritians, and Arab and Jewish Palestinians also served in the Middle East forces.

When Italy entered the war (June 10, 1940) there were estimated to be over 215,000 Italian troops in Libya, and over 200,000 in Italian East Africa. Egypt, Sudan, Kenya, British Somaliland adjacent to these countries had

garrisons: Egypt, about 36,000; Sudan (1,000-mile frontier with Italian East Africa), about 9,000; Kenya (700-mile frontier with Italian East Africa), about 8,500; British Somaliland, about 1,475. Palestine, Aden Protectorate, and Cyprus, also liable to attack, had: Palestine, about 27,800; Aden, about 2,500; Cyprus, about 800. The enemy also had a very considerable numerical advantage in the air. The shortest route by which the Middle East could be reinforced became too precarious; and 7,000 badly needed reinforcements ready for dispatch in May did not reach the Middle East until the end of August.

After the French accepted the armistice of June 22, General Nogues in North Africa after a little hesitation decided to obey the order to capitulate; General Mittelhauser in Syria followed suit; General Legentilhomme in Jibuti (French Somaliland) held out nearly a month, but was unable to induce the colony to continue the struggle.

The foremost defended positions in Egypt were at Mersa Matruh, over 200 miles west of Alexandria and about 120 miles from the Egyptian frontier with Libya. A small British covering force crossed the frontier on the night of June 11-12, capturing Capuzzo and Maddalena on the 14th. An enemy brigade reoccupied Fort Capuzzo, which had been destroyed, but was repulsed before Sollum on the frontier, and the small British force continued to dominate the situation, even after the enemy had been reinforced to a strength of four or five divisions. The enemy crossed the frontier on September 13 on a narrow front along the coast road, and then remained virtually stationary for two months. Published Italian casualties for the period June-mid-September were approximately 3,500; British totalled just over 150.

A policy of holding the frontier posts as long as possible was developed in Kenya also, the principal engagement taking place at Moyale, which a company of the King's African Rifles held for several weeks against an Italian force amounting to about a brigade. Not until a second Italian brigade had been brought up was it decided to withdraw the company on July 15. In the Sudan, small mobile forces directed to occupy the principal places on the frontier until attacked by superior forces made several successful raids on Italian frontier posts in the early days of the war, and when finally attacked at Kassala (July 4) and Gallabat (July 6) by greatly superior Italian forces, fought successful delaying actions and inflicted heavy losses on the enemy, who did not follow up his success.

MIDDLE EAST

FEBRUARY—JULY 1941

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on Sept. 5, 1941, by Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell, G.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., C.-in-C. Middle East. (See Chapters 158, 159, 161, 162.)

IN the six months covered by this dispatch, Middle East was called upon to conduct no fewer than six major campaigns—in Greece, in Cyrenaica, in Crete, in Iraq, in Syria, and in Italian East Africa. During May, five of these were being conducted simultaneously, and there were never less than three on hand at one time. The theatres of these operations were several hundreds of miles apart, in some instances well over a thousand."

In February 1941 the troops available in the Middle East were two armoured, three Australian, one New Zealand and one British Divisions, a Polish Brigade Group, two Indian Divisions (in Eritrea), and one South African and two African Divisions (in East Africa). Of the two armoured divisions, the 7th had been fighting continuously for eight months and was mechanically incapable of further action. The 2nd had arrived from the United Kingdom on January 1, 1941, was two regiments short, and the tanks of two of its regiments were in need of new tracks.

Of the three Australian divisions, the 6th was seasoned and fully equipped.



G.H.Q.
MIDDLE EAST
Brown on Black

The 7th had had no training as a division and was not fully equipped; the 9th had only just arrived, was only partially trained, and was very short of equipment. The British 6th was being formed out

of battalions in Egypt. The Polish Brigade Group was not fully equipped.

The maximum force that could be made available for Greece was part of the 2nd Armoured Division, the New Zealand Division, the 6th and 7th Australian Divisions, and the Polish Brigade—virtually all the troops in the Middle East that were fully equipped and fit for operations. But at the time "the Italian armies in Cyrenaica had been so completely defeated that any counter-attack by them could be ruled out for some time to come." Intelligence, however, was weak, and Wavell was unaware that a German Light Armoured Division had begun to land at Tripoli early in February.

It had been understood that the Greek C.-in-C., General Papagos, would

withdraw Greek troops from Macedonia, Eastern Thrace and probably Albania (totalling 35 battalions) to the Aliakmon Line, a short, naturally strong defensive line west of Salonika; but after the Germans entered Bulgaria (March 1) it was found that, apparently for political reasons, he had not done so, "and there was every prospect of the Greek forces being defeated in detail." The difficult nature of the country, the poor communications, and the severe climate in March and April added to the problems confronting the British forces under General Sir H. M. Wilson, whose dispatch to Greece began on March 5. The German attack opened on April 6. By the 20th, the general situation showed that the end of Greek resistance was near. Evacuation began on the night of April 24-25 after the capitulation of the Greek army in the Epirus. The total number of troops sent to Greece was approximately 57,660. Close on 43,000 were safely re-embarked; 27,000 were landed in Crete and the remainder were taken back to Egypt. All guns, transport and equipment other than personal were, however, lost.

Meanwhile the situation in Cyrenaica had been deteriorating. German air attacks made it impossible to use the port of Benghazi, and all supplies to forward troops had to be taken overland from Tobruk, 200 miles away. But from January to April inclusive only 5,865 vehicles (instead of the 3,000 a month promised) arrived; and all 8,000 vehicles sent to Greece were lost in the evacuation.

On March 21 the last Italian detachment left in Cyrenaica (at Jarabub Oasis) was captured. On March 31 the enemy counter-offensive began. General Neame, commanding in Cyrenaica, acting on instructions, fought a delaying action. But the detachment guarding Msus, the principal dump of petrol and supplies for the armoured division, destroyed all the petrol on hearing that the enemy were approaching. The 3rd Armoured Brigade, lacking petrol, was cut off and captured in Derna. H.Q. 2nd Armoured Division (with almost no armoured vehicles) with other

units which had reached Mechili, was attacked in force, and except for "certain parties which showed great determination and resource," was captured; a disaster attributable "mainly to the poor mechanical state of its vehicles, nearly half of which were in the workshops while the remainder were in no condition for a prolonged retreat."

Wavell decided that it was essential to hold Tobruk, both for the large reserves of supplies there and to prevent the enemy from obtaining the use of the port and water supply for his further advance, and he ordered a brigade of the 7th Australian Division to be embarked and sent round to Tobruk, where it arrived on April 7. Some tanks which had been under repair in Tobruk were reinforced with some more tanks from Egypt. A mobile force left outside the defences was driven back to the Egyptian border near Sollum by April 11, and Tobruk was invested.

Until the arrival of Imperial troops from Greece (most of whom were in need of rest and were short of equipment of all kinds), there were three battalions only in Crete, an island about 160 miles long and 40 wide. 16,000 Italian prisoners of war, captured by the Greeks, were under guard on the island. Every effort was made to send stores and material, but a considerable proportion was sunk on the voyage, including about half the field-guns and more than half the engineer stores required for constructing defences.

On May 20 German parachutists estimated to number over 7,000 landed, and though the majority were accounted for, small parties established themselves at various points. The enemy's air strength decided the struggle, for by May 25 "no merchant ships had any chance of survival within 50 miles of the island." Evacuation had to be carried out at night, from beaches reached by rough paths from the high ground above; 14,500 were got out.

"The defence of Crete," says General Wavell, "though unsuccessful, undoubtedly frustrated the enemy plan for future operations by destroying so large a portion of his airborne troops. The total enemy losses were at least

12,000-15,000, of whom a very high proportion were killed. The defence saved in all probability Cyprus, Syria, Iraq and perhaps Tobruk. . . . The Crete fighting may prove a turning-point of the war."

4008

WESTERN DESERT

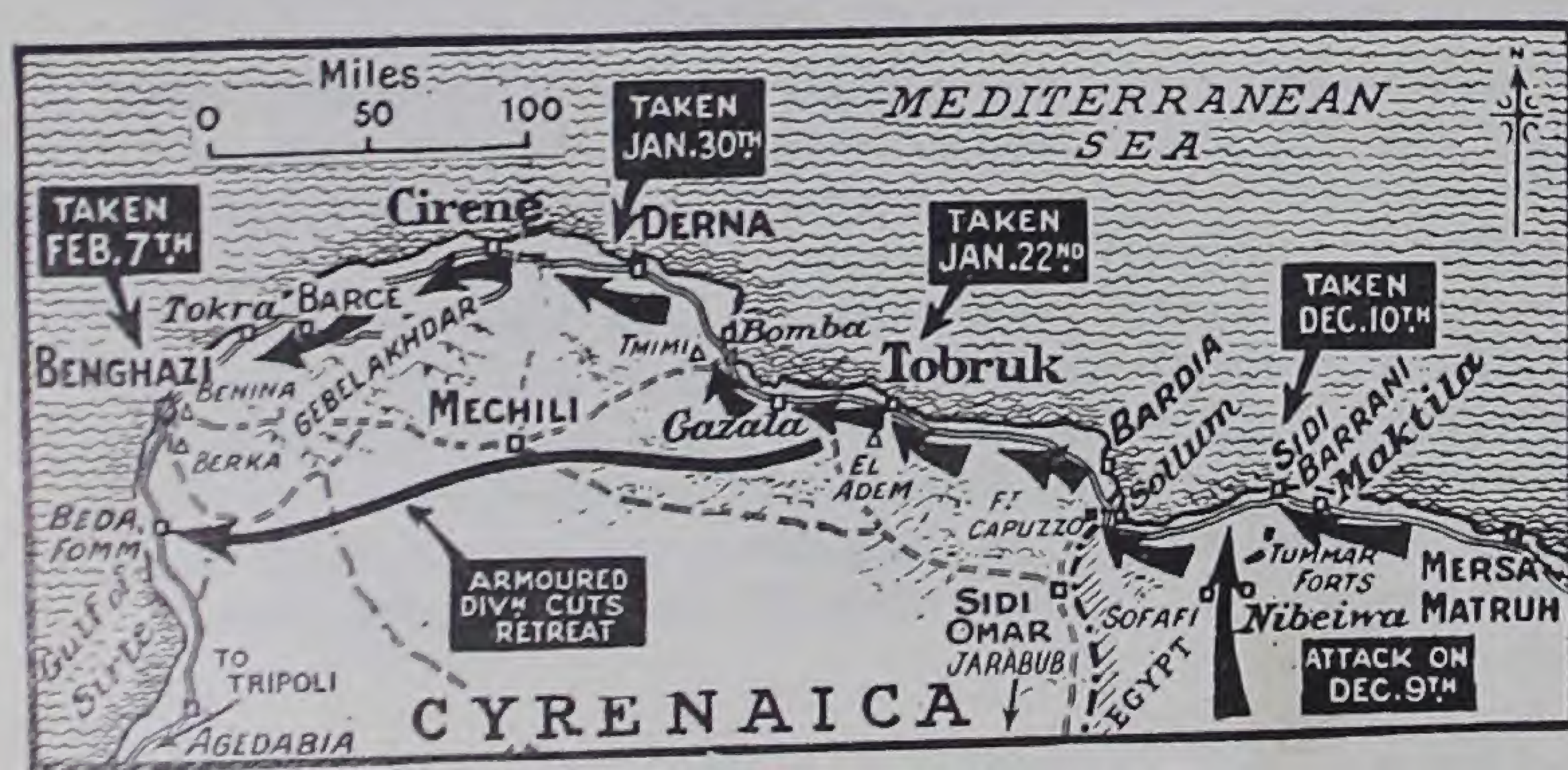
DEC. 1940—FEB. 1941

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on June 21, 1941, by Gen. Sir Archibald P. Wavell, G.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., C.-in-C. Middle East.
(See Chapters 131, 153)

IN accordance with prearranged policy, little opposition was offered to the Italian advance to Sidi Barrani, and it was not proposed to oppose the enemy in strength until he reached prepared defences at Mersa Matruh. About the middle of October 1940, however, when the enemy had been stationary for a month, General Wavell had decided to attack, believing the morale, training, and equipment of his forces would offset their inferiority in numbers. The invasion of Greece by Italy at the end of October, and the demand for support from Greece, necessitated a delay in the execution of the plan until the beginning of December, but preparations went forward. Dumps of ammunition, water and petrol were established between the British lines at Matruh and the enemy lines, apparently without attracting the enemy's notice. "Several days' supplies for the whole force were actually stored some 20 to 30 miles in advance of our fortified lines, covered only by our advanced patrols." The plan of attack involved a preliminary movement of some 70 miles for the majority of the troops over open desert. This was to be covered in two marches on successive nights (the whole force being mechanized or motorized), the attack taking place on the early morning following the second night march. The whole force, therefore, had to spend one day in the open desert, within about 30 miles of the enemy, who made no move.

By nightfall of December 10 Sidi Barrani had been captured. By the 15th all enemy troops had been driven out of Egypt. British equipment, notes General Wavell, in particular the Infantry Tanks, Cruiser Tanks and 25-pounders, proved to be excellent. On January 3, 1941, a new attack began. Bardia was secured by the 5th. Early on January 21 Tobruk was entered without resistance. Benghazi surrendered on February 7. (See map.)

"During the two months from December 7 to February 7 the Army of the Nile advanced 500 miles. They had beaten and destroyed an Italian army of four Corps comprising nine divisions and part of a tenth, and had captured 130,000 prisoners, 400 tanks, and 1,290 guns, besides vast quantities of other war material. In these operations we



never employed a larger force than two divisions, of which one was armoured. . . . The 7th Armoured Division took part in the operations throughout, at the end of which it was practically reduced to a skeleton. Our casualties amounted to 500 killed, 1,373 wounded, 55 missing only.

"The Army owes much to the Royal Navy, under Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham, for its support throughout the operation, both in prearranged bombardments of enemy positions previous to the attacks on Sidi Barrani, Bardia and Tobruk, and in answering emergency calls during the actual attacks. . . . The maintenance problems in this quick-moving operation would have been insurmountable without the Navy's assistance in keeping open the sea supply lines."

MIDDLE EAST JULY—OCTOBER 1941

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on March 8, 1942, by Gen. Sir Claude J. E. Auchinleck, C.B., C.S.I., D.S.O., O.B.E., A.D.C., C.-in-C. Middle East Forces. (See Chapter 162)

"ON taking over command of the Middle East Forces on the 5th July, 1941, I found the general position incomparably better than it had been a year earlier on the collapse of France. This improvement was entirely due to the energy of my predecessor, General Sir Archibald Wavell, and his vigour in seeking out the enemy wherever he was to be found. . . . Only in the North had recent events [the enemy occupation of Greece and Crete] made our position more difficult."

The rapidity with which General Wavell's campaigns in Libya, Eritrea, Abyssinia, Greece, Crete, Iraq and Syria had been undertaken with inadequate forces and equipment entailed a comprehensive programme of re-organization, improvisation, re-equipment and training, already in progress when General Auchinleck took over.

Syria was occupied by British and Free French Forces, following the convention signed at Acre on July 14, 1941, by General Wilson and General de Verdillac (representing Vichy France). The garrison in Cyprus was increased, in case of attack through Turkey. Occupation of Iran (Persia) began with the entry of Russian troops from the north and British troops from Iraq on August 25 and was completed on August 28, when the Shah ordered all resistance (little had been offered) to cease. Efforts to concert plans with Turkey in case of an attack on her by Germany came to nothing: "although I believe the

Turks are genuine in their desire to exclude the Germans from their country and to side with us if the situation is favourable, I cannot conceal from myself the possibility of circumstances proving too strong for them, and I am making my plans accordingly."

At a conference at Baghdad on September 26, attended by the C.-in-C. India and General Auchinleck, it was agreed that the Joint Planning Staff, Middle East, should study the problem of defending Persia, Iraq, Palestine and Syria against invasion either through Western Anatolia or the Caucasus or by both routes.

Operations in East Africa were virtually at a standstill. An East African Command established on September 15, 1941, took over control of the area.

In the Western Desert, where the enemy also was reorganizing, as British armoured units were re-equipped and became more numerous, a more offensive policy was gradually adopted. Throughout the summer the enemy devoted much attention to building defences on the frontier between Sollum and Sidi Omar. The defenders of Tobruk, "behaving not as a hardly pressed garrison but as a spirited force ready at any moment to launch an attack," contained an enemy force twice their strength—four Italian divisions and three German battalions—from April until November. The whole Australian garrison except one battalion was got out and replaced by fresh troops in the moonless periods of August, September and October. The service rendered by the Royal Navy, the Fleet Air Arm, and the R.A.F. made it possible to carry out the relief with negligible loss of army personnel, and to maintain the fortress in spite of heavy risks and great difficulties.

IRAQ, SYRIA, PERSIA APRIL 1941—JAN. 1942

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on October 18, 1942, by General Sir Archibald P. Wavell, G.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., C.-in-C. India. (See Chapters 165, 166, 184)

EVENTS in Iraq in early April 1941 led to the diversion of a convoy, at that time embarking at Karachi for Malaya, to Basra, where it arrived on April 18, evidently greatly to the surprise of Rashid Ali. On April 21 the Iraq Government formally agreed to the arrival of the British troops on condition that no further troops should be landed before those who had already arrived had crossed the frontier out of Iraq. Ancillary troops disembarked at Basra without incident on the 29th.

The first hostile move by the Iraq forces occurred on April 30, when two infantry brigades supported by artillery and some armoured cars began to concentrate round the R.A.F. camp at Habbaniya, training their guns on the camp. A demand for the withdrawal of these troops was refused by the Iraqi R.A.F. Camp Commander, and hostilities broke out on May 2, the R.A.F. station being shelled intermittently until May 5. The camp was also bombed and machine-gunned by the Iraqi Air Force. The R.A.F. bombed the Iraqi positions. In spite of the fact that the aerodrome was often under heavy fire, the R.A.F. during this period evacuated by air to Basra a large number of women and children sent from Baghdad to Habbaniya.

By May 3 Iraqi forces had occupied Rutbah, and all refineries and oil installations were in their hands. But on May 6 the British forces at Habbaniya succeeded in clearing the plateau. Iraqi troops were driven from Basra area by May 7. Fallujah was occupied on May 19. On May 12 German aircraft, on May 29 Italian, made their first appearance in Iraq.

Meanwhile, Rashid Ali and many of his principal supporters had fled the country, and the Iraqis asked for an armistice, signed at Baghdad at 15.00 hours on May 31. Mosul was occupied on June 3.

Assistance in the Syrian campaign was then given precedence over all other tasks in Iraq, and on June 22 a force moved to Haditha with orders to capture Abu Kemal, known to be occupied by some French troops and rebel Iraqis. Operations in Syria were completed by July 14.

The attitude of the Iranian (Persian) Government over the expulsion of Axis nationals led to the presentation of an Anglo-Soviet note on August 17. The reply being unsatisfactory, an advance into Persia began on August 25 by sea and overland. As British troops were approaching Ahwaz on the 28th, the news of the Shah's "cease fire" was received. The refinery area was occupied on August 29, and on August 30 troops reached Kermanshah. Russian forces were met at Senna on August 29 and just south of Kazvin on August 31. Russians from the east and west and British from the south entered Teheran on September 17. After a combined British-Russian parade on October 17, the Russians withdrew to Kazvin and Pahlevi, the British to Sultanabad and Hamadan on the 18th.

Work continued on the construction of fortress areas in north Iraq and

in Persia throughout the winter. In spite of exceptionally severe conditions, very good progress was made. Work also continued steadily on the development of the main base area at Basra-Shaibo and advanced bases near Baghdad and at Kirkuk and Ahwaz (Persia); construction of aerodromes in north Iraq and Persia; improvement of road, rail and river communications and construction of telegraphic communications in Iraq and Persia; development of Um Qasr and Bandar Shahpur (Persian Gulf) ports.

INDIA AND BURMA MARCH-DEC. 1942

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on September 27, 1943, by Field-Marshal The Viscount Wavell, G.C.B., C.M.G., M.C., A.D.C., C.-in-C. India. (See Chapter 223)

AFTER the fall of Rangoon early in March 1942, when the threat of a Japanese invasion of India became serious, there was in that country no single fully-trained division, troops having been sent abroad since the beginning of the war as quickly as they could be trained. Less than 150 A.A. guns were available to defend Calcutta, India's largest city, instead of the estimated total requirement of 1,500. Instead of the 64 squadrons of aircraft which Wavell considered necessary, there were ten—one of them, at Dinjan, obsolete Audax fighters, six of them in Ceylon. This last concentration proved fortunate, for Japanese carrier-borne aircraft attacked Colombo on April 5, Trincomalee on April 9. The enemy, who suffered considerable losses, did little damage on land; but a squadron of Blenheims sent to attack his aircraft-carriers was virtually destroyed without accomplishing anything; and Japanese aircraft sank two 8-inch cruisers "Dorsetshire" and "Cornwall," the aircraft-carrier "Hermes," and some smaller vessels in the waters around Ceylon. "In the Bay of Bengal Japanese light forces and aircraft sank just on 100,000 tons of merchant shipping, dropped a few bombs on Vizagapatam—the first on Indian soil, and caused a panic on the eastern coasts of India. . . . This was India's most dangerous hour; our Eastern Fleet was powerless to protect Ceylon or eastern India; and it was becoming increasingly obvious that our small tired force in Burma was unlikely to be able to hold the enemy, while the absence of communications between Assam and Upper Burma [Wavell gives details showing the absence of even one adequate line of communications in north-east India] made it impossible to reinforce it. For-

tunately the enemy naval force withdrew, and no Japanese surface warships have since appeared in Indian waters."

Wavell asked the War Cabinet for help, but he learned that "the Eastern Fleet, instead of being strengthened, was likely to be further reduced for operations in the Mediterranean to provision Malta, that two brigades of the 5th British Division on the way to reinforce India were being diverted for the capture of Madagascar, to which also was being sent an East African brigade which I had been led to expect for Ceylon; and that the Australian Government was demanding the return to Australia of the two brigades in Ceylon." All these dispositions were made, despite Wavell's protests to the Minister of Defence, but, says Wavell, "Events proved his judgement correct."

Before any operations could be effected, roads had to be constructed, railways improved and extended. Construction of over 200 airfields was put in hand, the air force was expanded.

An exceptionally heavy monsoon caused extensive flooding north of the Brahmaputra and landslides on the road to Imphal—the sole line of communication with a large part of the force in Burma. "This was followed by the worst malaria epidemic which India had known for many years." "The rebellion organized by Congress was directed especially against our communications in north-east India" and troops equivalent to 58 battalions had to be "used for internal security" instead of continuing their "legitimate work of training and equipping for the dry weather season." Terrorism by the Hurs had to be put down. Some 400,000 civilian refugees from Burma had to be transported and fed—a number marooned at Shingbuiyang for the monsoon period had to be fed by air; and parties attempting to reach Ledo from Fort Hertz via the Chaukar pass had to be rescued. "General Stilwell himself, the American Chief of Staff to the Generalissimo, had been cut off in Burma and had to make his way on foot to Assam." Several thousands of Chinese troops reached India from Burma.

Brought up to a strength of approximately 30,000 by Chinese flown in from China during October, November and December, they were trained for operations from India into Burma.

Fort Hertz in the extreme north of Burma was reoccupied by air; and plans for the reconquest of Burma, much on the lines of the actual campaign, were worked out, although Wavell's hopes of mounting seaborne attacks against Akyab and Lower Burma in early 1943 were frustrated.

PERSIA AND IRAQ AUG. 1942—FEB. 1943

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on April 8, 1943, by Gen. Sir H. Maitland Wilson, G.B.E., K.C.B., D.S.O., C.-in-C. Persia and Iraq Command. (See Chapters 246, 266)

THE successes gained by the Germans during the summer of 1942 in their South Russian offensive made it necessary to take account of the possibility that they might succeed in occupying the whole of Caucasasia, and later undertake an invasion of Persia. Their simultaneous advance into Egypt not only denied to the C.-in-C. Middle East freedom to move forces rapidly from Egypt to Persia (the basis of previous plans for the defence of the latter), but led also to the withdrawal from the British 10th Army of troops, equipment and transport to reinforce the 8th Army in Egypt.

The decision to create in Persia and Iraq a separate Command directly under the War Office was made in August 1942. General Maitland Wilson



PERSIA AND IRAQ
COMMAND
Red on royal blue

was appointed C.-in-C., his tasks being (1) to secure at all costs from land and air attack the oilfields and oil installations in Persia and Iraq; (2) to

ensure the transport of supplies to Russia to the maximum extent possible without prejudicing his first task.

"In carrying out my first task," he says, "it would obviously have been preferable for British forces—Army and Royal Air Force—to have given direct assistance to the Russian defence in the Caucasus; . . . the unwillingness of the Russians rendered such a course impracticable."

There was a shortage of vehicles of all types, and "my capacity to maintain sufficient forces in north Persia was the limiting factor, rather than the availability of forces to the Command."

"The Russian authorities in north Persia were averse from concerted planning, and comprehensive reconnaissance was impossible. . . ."

In the event of attack, the problem would have been to maintain a hold on the only areas offering facilities for airfields between the River Araxes to north and the open country about Kazvin-Teheran-Hamadan on the south.

By November 1942, however, the campaign in Russia and the Allied offensive in North Africa had made a German attack on north Persia virtually impossible at least until the spring.

The defence of northern Iraq was entrusted to the Polish Army in the East, assisted by the Iraqi Army.

In the meantime, aid was going through Persia to Russia. The development of this route began in the autumn of 1941, and any decision to curtail or suspend these supplies, in order to permit the Allied forces to be maintained in their forward operational areas, was felt to be fraught with many difficulties, both political and military, and only to be taken at the last possible moment. In the event, no German attack developed, and the flow of supplies continued unhindered save by the difficulties inherent in the passage across an undeveloped country. The total quantity forwarded from September 1942 to February 1943 inclusive was 245,000 tons, the highest figure in any month being 51,000 tons in February 1943.

N. W. EUROPE JUNE 1944—MAY 1945

Dispatch submitted to Secretary of State for War on June 1, 1946, by Field-Marshal The Viscount Montgomery of Alamein, G.C.B., D.S.O. (See Chapters 311, 314, 325, 332, 336, 349, 357)

GENERAL MONTGOMERY (as he then was) arrived in England from Italy on January 2, 1944, to begin work on his part in the plans for the assault on the Continent known as Operation OVERLORD. He was to act as Commander-in-Chief of the Allied land forces for the assault, and subsequently until the stage was reached when a complete American Army Group could be deployed on the Continent.

The first part of this dispatch describes the plan that was made, the forces it was decided to employ, and the technical details of the assault. The second part describes the actual assault and the campaign that followed.

A few points of special interest are here extracted. The drop of 6th Airborne Division, just before the landings, was on the whole more scattered than had been planned, "but one repercussion of this was that the enemy was misled about the area and extent of the landings." Heavy seas were running in the Channel during the sea passage, and "it was an outstanding feat on the part of the naval forces that in spite of this every main essential of the plan was carried out as intended."

Montgomery issued orders to the United States 1st Army to capture Cherbourg and clear the Cotentin peninsula of the enemy, he instructed the British 2nd Army to capture Caen by the development of a pincer move-

ment. Enemy resistance in the Caen area was strong. A table shows that while the maximum number of Panzer divisions opposite the Caumont-Cotentin sectors during the period June 15-



HEADQUARTERS
21st ARMY GROUP
Gold swords on blue
cross on red shield

July 25 was three (on July 20), the minimum number opposite the Caumont-Caen sectors was four on June 15, the maximum $7\frac{1}{2}$ on June 30-July 5; maximum tanks engaged on the western sectors were 215 on July 5; on the eastern 725 on June 30, with 520 on June 15 as the minimum.

Following the successful breakout in the west, on September 1 the Supreme Commander assumed command and direction of the Army Groups himself, Field-Marshal Montgomery being concerned thenceforth only with the 21st Army Group, that is, the British and Canadian forces with the various Allied contingents serving with them, plus at various times one or more of the American armies.

The eventual mission of the 21st Army Group was the isolation of the Ruhr. The immediate aim of all the Allied armies was to establish bridge-heads over the Rhine throughout its entire length, and to go no farther until Antwerp or Rotterdam was opened.

The airborne battle of Arnhem to secure a bridge-head across the Lower Rhine began on Sunday, September 17: "had reasonable weather conditions obtained," says Montgomery, "I believe the Arnhem bridge-head would have been established and maintained."

Special amphibious devices enabled troops to operate in flooded Walcheren.

"The battle of the Ardennes was won primarily by the staunch qualities of the American soldier."

"The keynotes of the battle of the Rhineland were the intense and fanatical opposition of the enemy who, as we had hoped, accepted battle west of the Rhine, and secondly the appalling weather conditions. The northern flank of the Reichswald operation was conducted mainly in various types of amphibious vehicles."

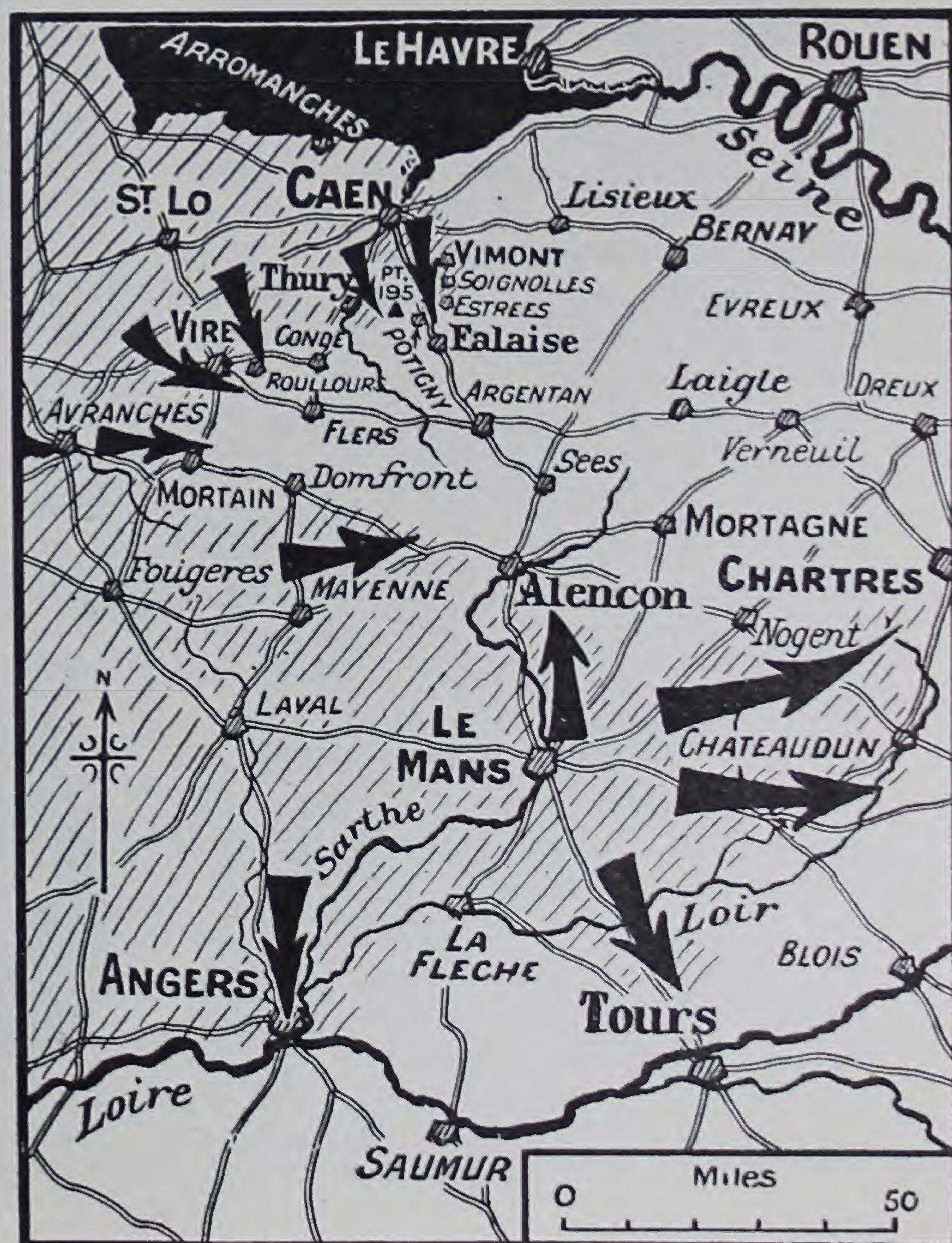
By March 27, 1945, the bridge-head over the Rhine was established and next

day the advance to the Elbe began, Montgomery progressively cutting the German east-west lines of communication to the coast and delivering a series of right hooks to round up the enemy, one hook securing Bremen. A manoeuvre for a similar outflanking of Hamburg was under way when the Germans came to negotiate on May 2.

In the course of his summing up, Montgomery says, "The mighty weapon of air power enabled the Army to conduct its operations successfully and with far fewer casualties than would otherwise have been the case." The early stages of the campaign "in plain terms meant the export overseas of a community the size of the population of Birmingham." "Planned operations were never held up even for a single day by any lack of administrative resources." "I am convinced, as a result of experience gained from Alamein to the Baltic, that it is fundamentally unsound to aim at producing one type of tank for co-operation with the infantry and another for the armoured division. We require one tank which will do both jobs. I have learnt that the ubiquitous use of armour is a great battle-winning factor." "Nearly two thousand Bailey bridges were erected—some nearly a mile long." "The healing of war wounds has been revolutionized by penicillin."

NORMANDY FRONT

The position on the Normandy front on D day plus 68 (August 13, 1944), showing the pivot on the British left flank at Caen on which swung the whole movement that led to the crossing of the River Seine a week later and the subsequent drive into Belgium.



REPORTS ON NAVAL ACTIONS AND TANKS

Here set down are the salient features of the Official Reports on the loss of H.M.S. 'Glorious' off Norway in 1940, the Operations against the 'Scharnhorst,' 'Gneisenau' and 'Prince Eugen' in the English Channel in 1942, and War-time Tank Production. Also included are details of 'Operation Sea-Lion' - the German plan for the invasion of Britain in 1940

Maps by courtesy of The Daily Telegraph

LOSS OF 'GLORIOUS'

JUNE 8, 1940

[Hansard May 8, 1946]. (See Chapter 104)

THE evacuation of Narvik was decided upon on May 24, the very day that British destroyers were evacuating British troops from Boulogne under the guns of the enemy. The forces were to sail in four groups containing in all 13 large transports and a number of storeships. The escort forces consisted of two cruisers (the "Coventry" and the "Southampton"), six destroyers, the "Vindictive" (repair ship) mounting six modern anti-aircraft guns, one sloop, and a number of trawlers.

The aircraft carrier "Glorious" was dispatched from Scapa to Narvik on May 31 to evacuate R.A.F. Gladiator and Hurricane aircraft from Bardufoss

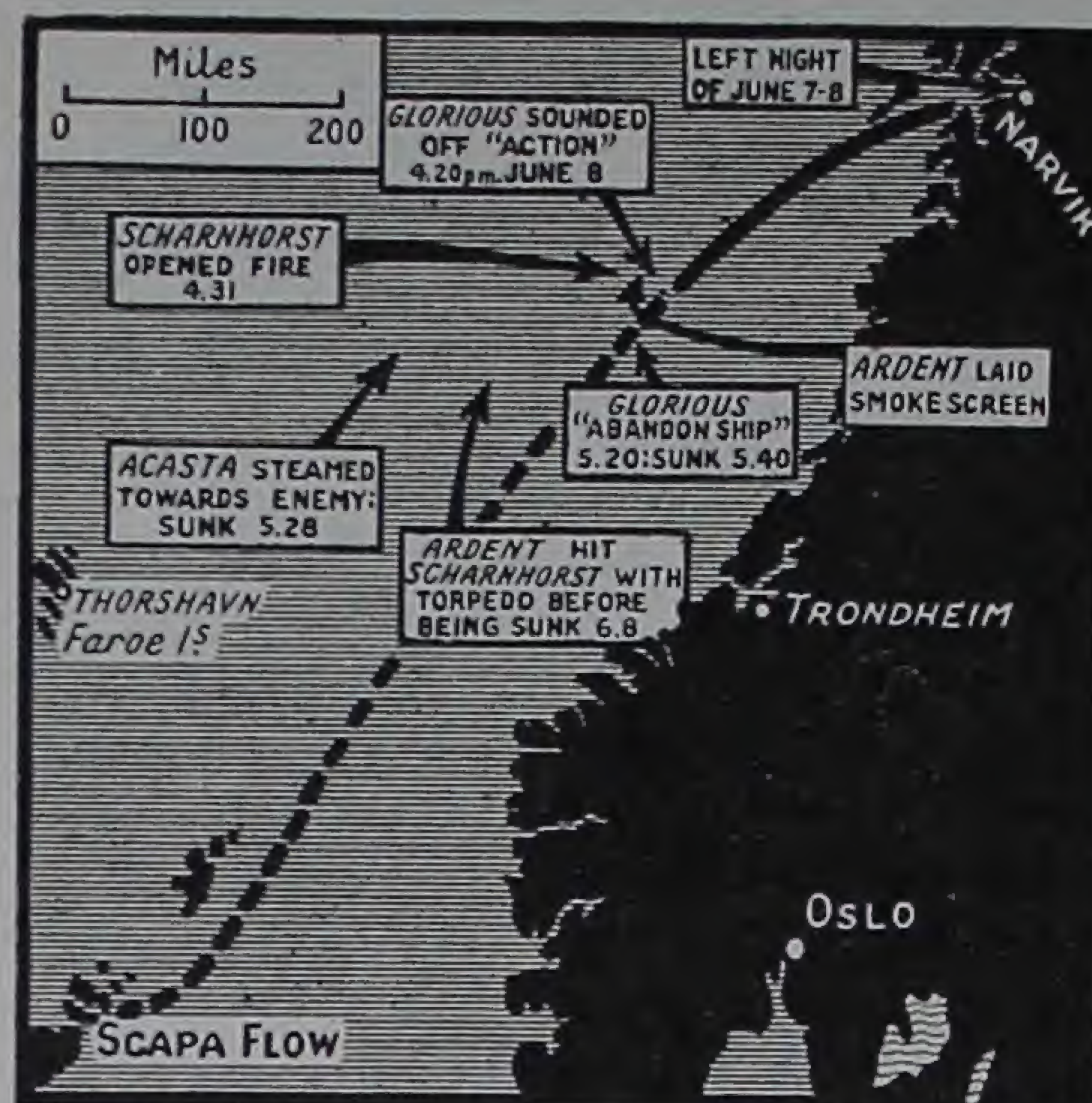


Motto: 'The Name Explains Itself'

in north Norway. For some months aircraft carriers and other heavy ships had, in the absence of any threat from the German Navy, been proceeding independently across the North Sea without incident. Had the "Glorious" had

sufficient fuel, she would have accompanied the second large group of ships from Narvik, as did her sister aircraft carrier the "Ark Royal." The "Glorious," however, was an old ship, whose endurance was limited, and it was consequently necessary that she should proceed immediately the fighters were flown on as otherwise it was calculated she would have insufficient fuel to reach British territory. Two destroyers, "Acasta" and "Ardent," were sent with her as anti-submarine escort.

The "Glorious" shaped course for Scapa at 03.00 hours on June 8, by which time an enemy force consisting of the two battle-cruisers "Scharnhorst" and "Gneisenau" (9 11-inch, 12 5.9-inch each) and the cruiser "Admiral Hipper" (8 8-inch) was in Northern waters. Its presence was not detected by British reconnaissance and was unknown to Flag Officer, Narvik, and



to the C.-in-C. Home Fleet. They had left Kiel on June 4 and passed Bergen about midnight on the 5th. The "Glorious" was proceeding at 17 knots. Only one of five torpedo-spotting-reconnaissance aircraft on board was available for service. No reconnaissance aircraft were up, and none had been up since she parted company from the "Ark Royal." Shortly after 16.00 hours two ships were sighted on the north-west horizon. They were the "Scharnhorst" and the "Gneisenau." About 16.20 action was sounded off. The "Acasta" made for the enemy at high speed, and both destroyers laid a smoke-screen which caused both battle-cruisers to cease fire for some time.

Shortly after the action began, the forward upper hangar of the "Glorious" was hit. A fire started, and was got under control, but it destroyed the Hurricanes and prevented any torpedoes from being got out. A salvo hit the bridge about 17.00 and a heavy shell struck her aft about 17.15. She was completely outranged and her 4-inch guns could do little against the enemy. One main wireless aerial was shot away at an early stage of the action. The order to "abandon ship" was given about 17.20. She sank about 17.40 (see map).



Motto: 'Remember Your Ancestors'

The "Acasta" had been sunk about 17.28. The "Ardent,"

however, was still capable of action and as she steered to the south-east fired a four-tube salvo, hitting the "Scharnhorst" with one torpedo abreast of the after 11-inch turret. The "Ardent" was sunk at 18.08. But her single torpedo hit severely damaged the "Scharnhorst," reducing her speed, and the German battle-cruisers abandoned their cruise and made for Trondheim and thus the approaching convoy with its 14,000 troops was saved from attack.

The nearest British warship was the "Devonshire" (cruiser), 80 to 100 miles to westward. No British ship received an intelligible report of the action; none received any wireless signal. The first news of the loss of the "Glorious" came from a German broadcast on June 9 at 15.00. Heavy loss of life was entailed: naval losses were 1,474; R.A.F., 41. Of the crew of the "Glorious" 38 and of the "Acasta" one were picked up on June 1 by the small Norwegian vessel "Borgund." Five from the "Glorious" and one from the "Ardent" became



Motto: 'Through Fire and Water'

prisoners of war. The motor boat of the "Glorious" could not be floated owing to the heavy list. A large number of men got on to Carley floats but provisions and water had not been provided in all of them, on account of the fire raging in the hangar where the emergency rations were stored. It was very cold (46°); there was a sea running (which in the "Acasta" capsized the boats), and within a few hours men were collapsing from exhaustion. One float with 22 officers and men was reduced to four by the morning of the 9th. On that day a British cruiser and destroyers were seen by survivors to the north-west, some five miles off. Aircraft from H.M.S. "Ark Royal" carried out most extensive air reconnaissance during the day, and two passed close over the survivors on rafts in the water, and were seen by those survivors, but it was the tragic fact that these aircraft did not see the rafts.

OPERATION SEA-LION

AUGUST 1940

German Plan for the Invasion of England
(See Hist. Docs. 167, 168; illus. page 1329)

THE plan of Operation Sea-Lion, found in Berlin, was published on September 26, 1945. First, the Luftwaffe was to gain command of the air over southern England and the Channel. Second, both flanks of the Straits of Dover, and the western entrance to the Channel, were to be sealed off by closely concentrated mine barriers. Third, Army Group "A," consisting of the 16th Army (which was to sail from Ostend, Calais, and Boulogne, and land between Margate and Hastings), and the 9th Army (to sail from Dieppe, Le Havre and Caen and land between Brighton and Portsmouth), was to secure beach-heads, airborne troops clearing the exits from the Romney Marshes, the defiles through the South Downs behind Brighton, and other key points in the Brighton area. Army Group "A" having landed, Army Group "B" (consisting of a reinforced 6th Army) was to sail from Cherbourg Peninsula and land west of Bournemouth in Weymouth Bay (*see map*), by which time the Germans presumably anticipated that Army Group "A" would have drawn the central British reserves towards Kent.

Army Group "A's" first main objective was a line from the Thames estuary about Tilbury south-westward through Caterham, Leatherhead and Aldershot to Southampton Water. Army Group "B's" first objective was not set down. The second objective of both groups was a line from Colchester to about Bristol. London was to be encircled and cleared. That achieved, strong mobile forces were to overrun the industrial areas of the Midlands, South Wales, Lancashire, and Yorkshire, and occupy the important ports.

For the assault, the two groups had available eleven infantry and two

mountain divisions (much the same strength as the nine Allied divisions put ashore on June 6, 1944, in Normandy). For exploitation of their beach-heads, they had an armoured force of six tank, two motorized, and one S.S. divisions. In addition, there were to be nine infantry divisions in Army and Army Group reserves, and eight infantry divisions in G.H.Q. reserve, a total of 39 divisions in all.

The Army's specific task was to draw up the operation plan for all units of the first wave; that of the Navy, to supply transport, using the ships of defeated enemy States. As much heavy artillery as possible was to be used to secure the crossing, and railway artillery was to be brought up opposite Dover to fire on targets on the mainland.

The Luftwaffe failed in the first phase of the operation, with the result that the German High Command continually postponed invasion until the project had to be abandoned.

**SCHARNHORST, GNEIS-
ENAU & PRINZ EUGEN**

FEBRUARY 12, 1942

Report dated March 2, 1942, on the circumstances in which the German battle-cruisers 'Scharnhorst' and 'Gneisenau' and the cruiser 'Prinz Eugen' proceeded from Brest to Germany. (See Chapter 213)

THE German battle-cruisers "Scharnhorst" and "Gneisenau" were located at Brest on March 28, 1941. The 8-inch gun cruiser "Prinz Eugen" was first seen there in dry dock on June 4. The R.A.F. made a long series of raids on the ships, though none of them suffered damage which would seriously affect its seaworthiness. Enemy destroyers and smaller vessels began to arrive at Brest in January 1942, and on February 11 the afternoon photographic reconnaissance showed that all three heavy units were out of dock. On the other hand, the torpedo booms were in place protecting the ships, which did not suggest a move that night.

The presence of the German battle-cruisers in the Channel was first reported to the Admiralty and Air Ministry shortly before 11.30 on February 12. They must have been out in open water and steaming towards the Straits of Dover for at least 12 hours before H.Q. was notified : how did that happen ?

It was a very dark night; reliance therefore had to be placed on the ASV. But the ASV of the aircraft on "Stopper" patrol off Brest broke down, and so did that of the aircraft of S.E. patrol next in order, which was ordered to return to base at 21.38 and not replaced

because it was considered that, if the Germans had already come out, patrols farther up Channel would be sure to catch them, and that in any event they would be through the area patrolled by the S.E. patrol before a relief aircraft could arrive. In fact there was no effective reconnaissance between 19.40 and 22.38 on February 11. A daylight patrol on the 12th from Cap Gris Nez to the Somme did notice some small vessels at 08.30, but missed the big ships. No further routine air patrol was flown; but two fighter recon-
naissances sighted at least one of the big ships, and on the report of the second, which saw and recognized the battle-cruisers, action was taken.

It appears probable therefore that the ships slipped through our night patrols owing to the unfortunate breakdown of the ASV in "Stopper" and S.E. patrols, and to the fact that the other patrols just missed them. In the best circumstances, the reliability and efficiency of ASV instruments could not at the time be assessed higher than approximately 50 per cent. The Report states that, having regard to the fact that it was known that the first "Stopper" patrol and the S.E. patrol had failed to function effectively on the night of February 11, it would have been prudent to make a daylight reconnaissance down Channel westward of the Cap Gris Nez-Somme area. It also remarks it would have been prudent to send out an aircraft to replace the aircraft on S.E. patrol as soon as information was received that its ASV was useless.

The significance was missed of an enemy attempt to jam the RDF screen which began approximately at 09.20 and continued intermittently for about 50 minutes when it became continuous.

The general opinion was that the Germans would make the attempt to run through the Channel by night, and that probability coloured all the actions and arrangements of Coastal Command and the Admiralty. When the authorities were suddenly confronted with the presence of the German ships in daylight, a little to the westward of the Straits, they had little time to organize fighter co-operation for an attack in the Straits.

Against fast, heavily armoured ships the most effective air weapon available was undoubtedly the torpedo bomber, and the provision of a powerful and highly trained striking force of torpedo bombers called for urgent consideration, states the Report. Contrary to expectation, a handful of comparatively slow M.T.B.'s which, owing to the



extreme urgency, were unsupported either by motor gunboats or by aircraft, were yet able to get within range and launch their torpedoes against the battle-cruisers, in broad daylight, subsequently withdrawing without loss: this suggested that a greatly increased force of an improved type of M.T.B. would be of the greatest value for offensive action against enemy fighting ships and transports in narrow or coastal waters. The most numerous force employed Bomber Command, played a comparatively ineffective if gallant part in the battle, due in the main to weather conditions; but the evidence showed that Bomber Command was not designed for effective attack on fast moving warships by day. Destroyers stationed at Harwich intercepted a signal at 11.56 and proceeded at top speed in the direction of the rendezvous, but visibility grew steadily worse all day. They did not sight the enemy until 15.43, and though one, the "Worcester," fired a torpedo from a range of 2,400 yards (the others being farther off), no effective hit was scored.

TANK PRODUCTION

Reports by the Select Committee on National Expenditure and Replies by the Government (1942 and 1944)

PRINCIPAL points in the Committee's critical memorandum of August 26, 1942, were, "The decision to go into large scale production of 6-pdr. guns ought to have been balanced by a plan so timed as to produce tanks to carry the guns when they were ready. In fact, time was wasted in working out the tank plan, especially in the stage of design. . . . The story of tanks and six-pounder guns seems to show lack of decisive direction, division of responsibilities as between tanks and guns, and failure to consult manufacturers until a late stage in the work on the design have led to failure to make full use of manufacturing resources in getting timely production of effective weapons. Other examples of similar failure have come to notice in the case of Self-Propelled Artillery. There has been a division of responsibility based apparently on a distinction between a tank carrying a gun (which has been treated as a 'tank') and a gun mounted on a tank chassis (which has been treated as 'self-propelled artillery')."

At the beginning of its second report, dated March 11, 1944, the Committee states, "The general conclusion [of its first report] was that there had been faults in organization which had led to avoidable waste of time, money and

material resources. . . . Changes were made in the organization which appeared substantially to satisfy the Committee's recommendations" (e.g. that the "responsibility of the War Office and the Ministry of Supply should be more closely 'clamped together'"). The Committee, influenced to make its second report "by the consideration that unfavourable comment was prevalent about tank production," goes on, "On our review of the position, it is impossible to avoid the general impression that, measured in terms of production of tanks fit for current battle requirements, the British manufacturing effort of 1943 has fallen far short of realizing expectations or being fully effective, and has involved what appears to be a wasteful use of national resources." It then goes into detailed criticisms, and in a summing up says: "Whatever their significance, the main facts remain that, apart from the VALENTINE tank in Russia and the limited use of the CHURCHILL in Tunisia, no British tanks during 1943 have been considered worthy of a place in the main battles; that British tanks issued to British troops have gained a bad reputation both for mechanical reliability and fighting arrangements; that British factory workers have seen very large quantities of completed tanks broken up, or parts (finished and half-finished) piling up to be taken away as scrap; and that these things have combined to create a psychological atmosphere about British tanks among all concerned with handling them which must have unfortunate effects and which in our view deserves the urgent attention of the War Cabinet. The past record, in fact, puts the onus of proof very heavily on those who claim that all is now well with the organization for tank

production. . . . The new organization has not fully 'made good' and the expectations recorded in the earlier Report have not been fulfilled."

The War Cabinet's reply of August 2, 1944, includes comments from General Montgomery: "In the fighting [in Normandy] to date we have defeated the Germans in battle; and we have had no difficulty in dealing with German armour once we had grasped the problem."

War Cabinet
Replies to
Committee

In this connexion British armour has played a notable part. We have nothing to fear from the Panther and Tiger tanks; they are unreliable mechanically, and the Panther is very vulnerable from the flanks. Our 17-pdr. gun will go right through them. Provided our tactics are good we can defeat them without difficulty;" and from General Leese: "The Churchills stood up to a lot of punishment from heavy anti-tank guns. Several tanks were hard hit without the crews being injured. They got across some amazingly rough ground" [in the Adolf Hitler Line in Italy]. The Cabinet reply concludes by saying, "Further methods of strengthening such links [between the troops in the battle lines and the design and production organizations] are continually being studied. Officers with recent operational experience are kept in close touch with all stages of development. . . . It is agreed that it would be a national disaster if the country were to fail during the war to build up a first-class organization for producing British Tanks. With the growth of experience in industry and in Government establishments, this objective is being progressively achieved and the Committee need have no fear that every effort is not being exerted towards that end."

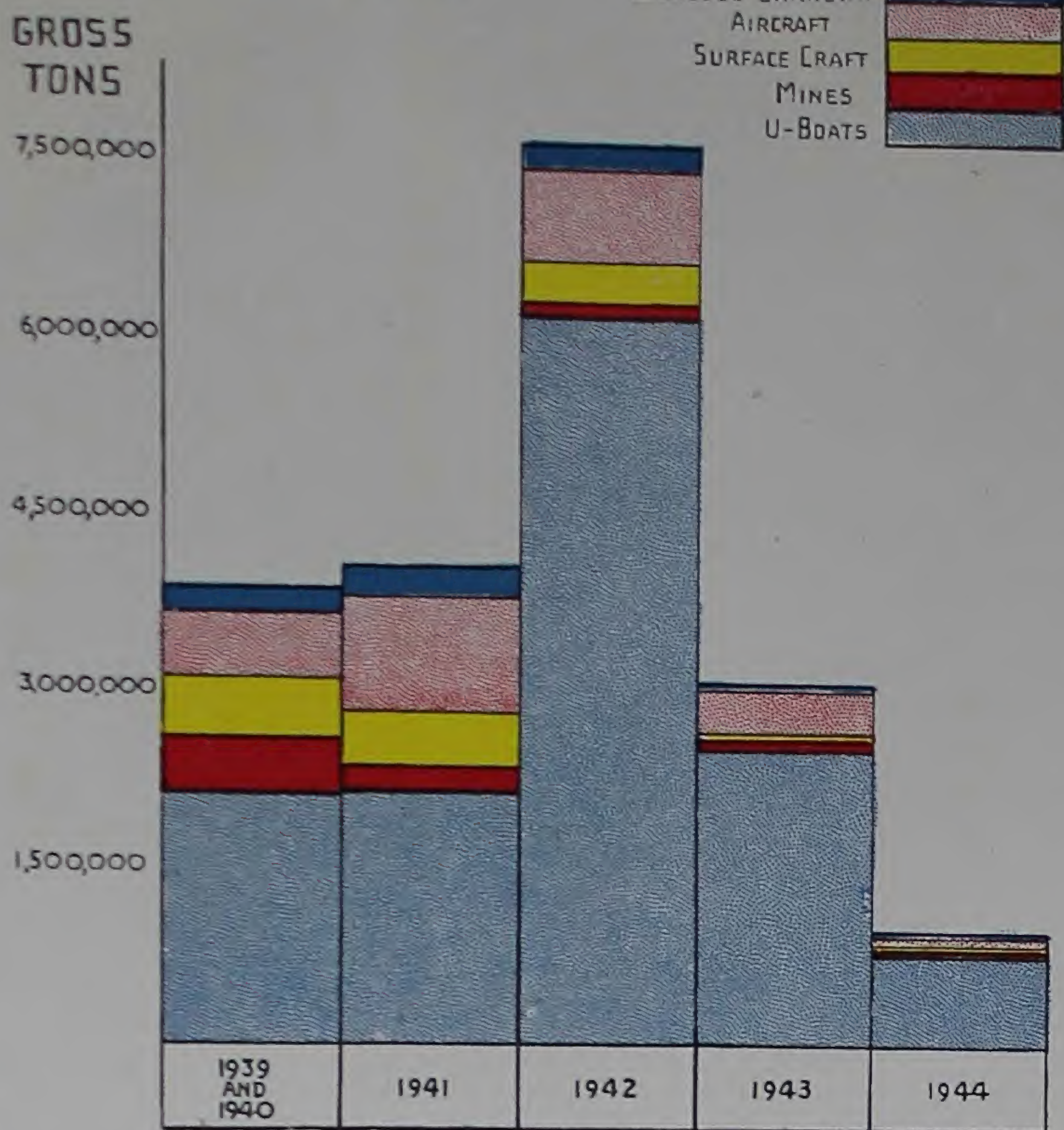


'BRITISH ARMOUR PLAYED A NOTABLE PART'

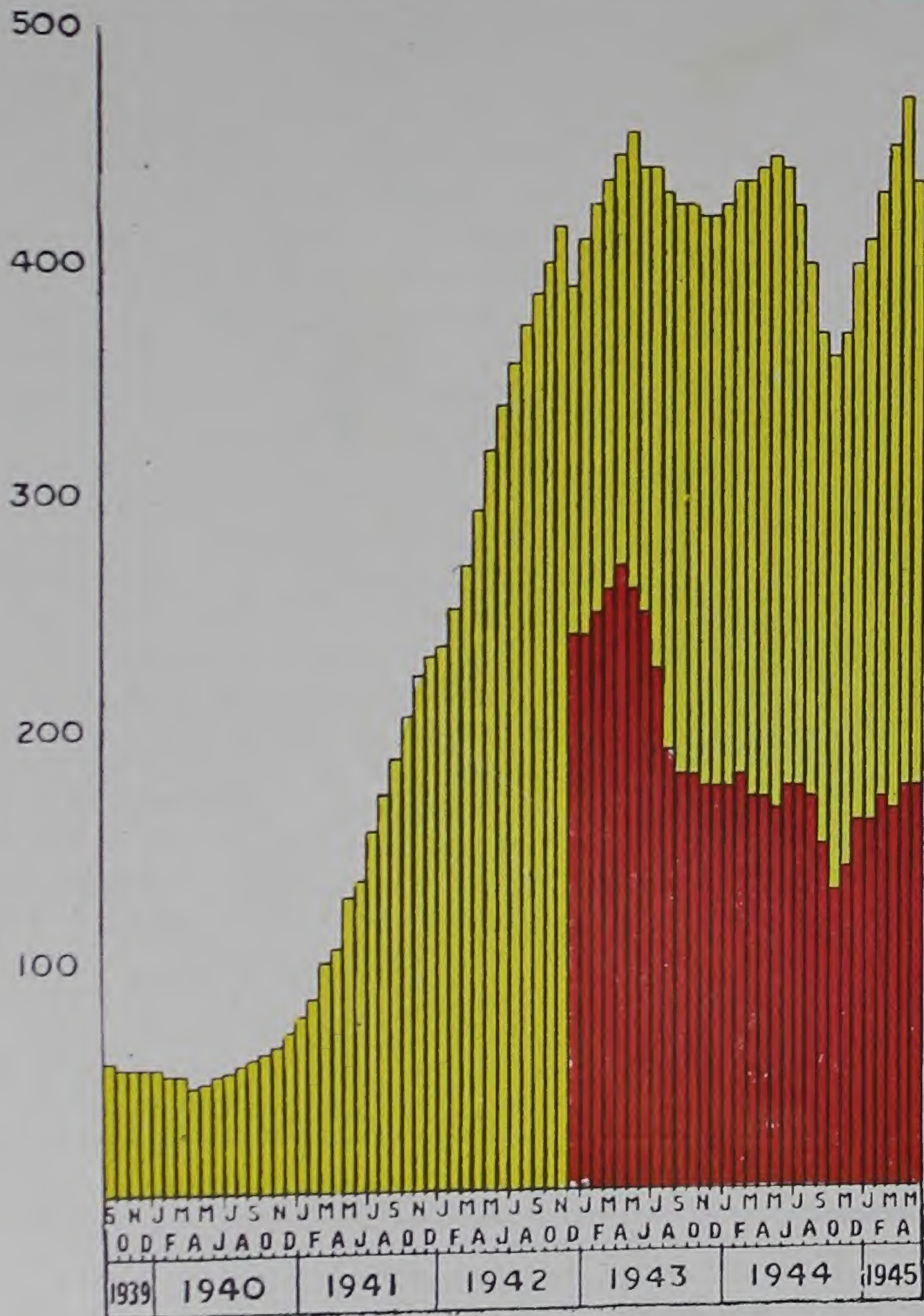
On May 10, 1945—two days after war in Europe had ended—it was disclosed that the British advance across Germany had been led by the 'Comet' (seen above), the fastest and heaviest cruiser tank to date, carrying heavier armour than the 'Cromwell,' a 77-mm. gun and new gun-laying devices. It played a major part in breaking up the German forces between the Rhine and the Elbe.

Photo, New York Times Photos

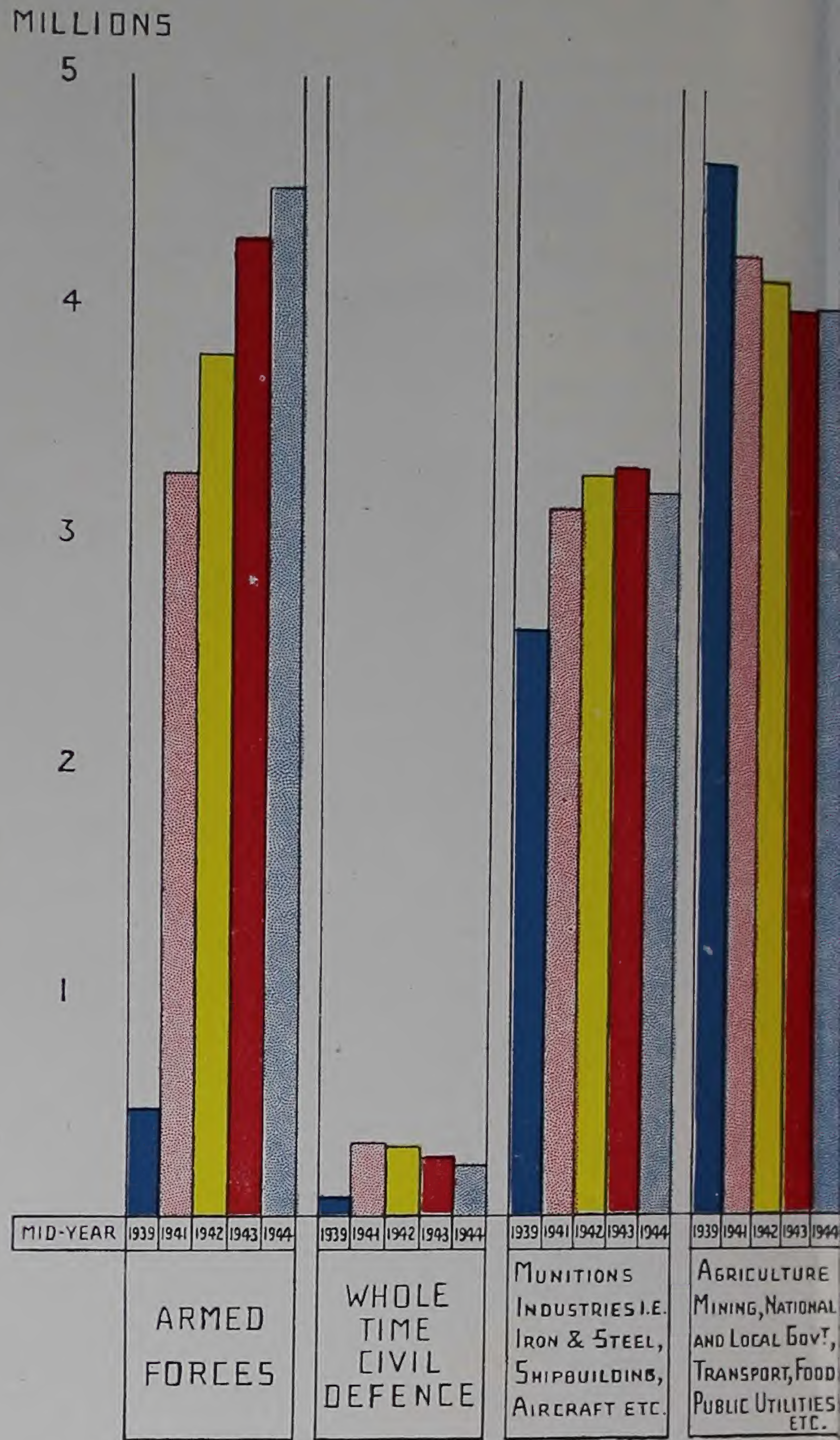
SHIPPING LOSSES



ESTIMATED NUMBER OF GERMAN U-BOATS AVAILABLE ON 1ST OF EACH MONTH
ESTIMATED NUMBER OPERATIONAL SHOWN



ANALYSIS OF POPULATION



WAR STATISTICS—

THE diagrams on these pages and the next one are based on graphs prepared, and added to month by month, for the information of the War Cabinet (published in January 1946 under the title 'Diagrammatic Representation of Certain Phases of the War,' by H.M. Stationery Office, by whose permission they are reproduced here). That to the left, the two at the top right, and that to the right overleaf cover the period September 3, 1939, to April 30, 1945. The rest go up to August 31, 1944, only.

One of the most interesting is that to the left, from which it will be seen that though the number of available U-boats was highest in April 1945, the number operational at that time was approximately two-thirds only of the number operational in March 1943. The number of U-boats operational is not given for 1942 (except for December), in which year the U.S.A. was no longer neutral, and shipping losses from U-boats reached a staggering total (top left).

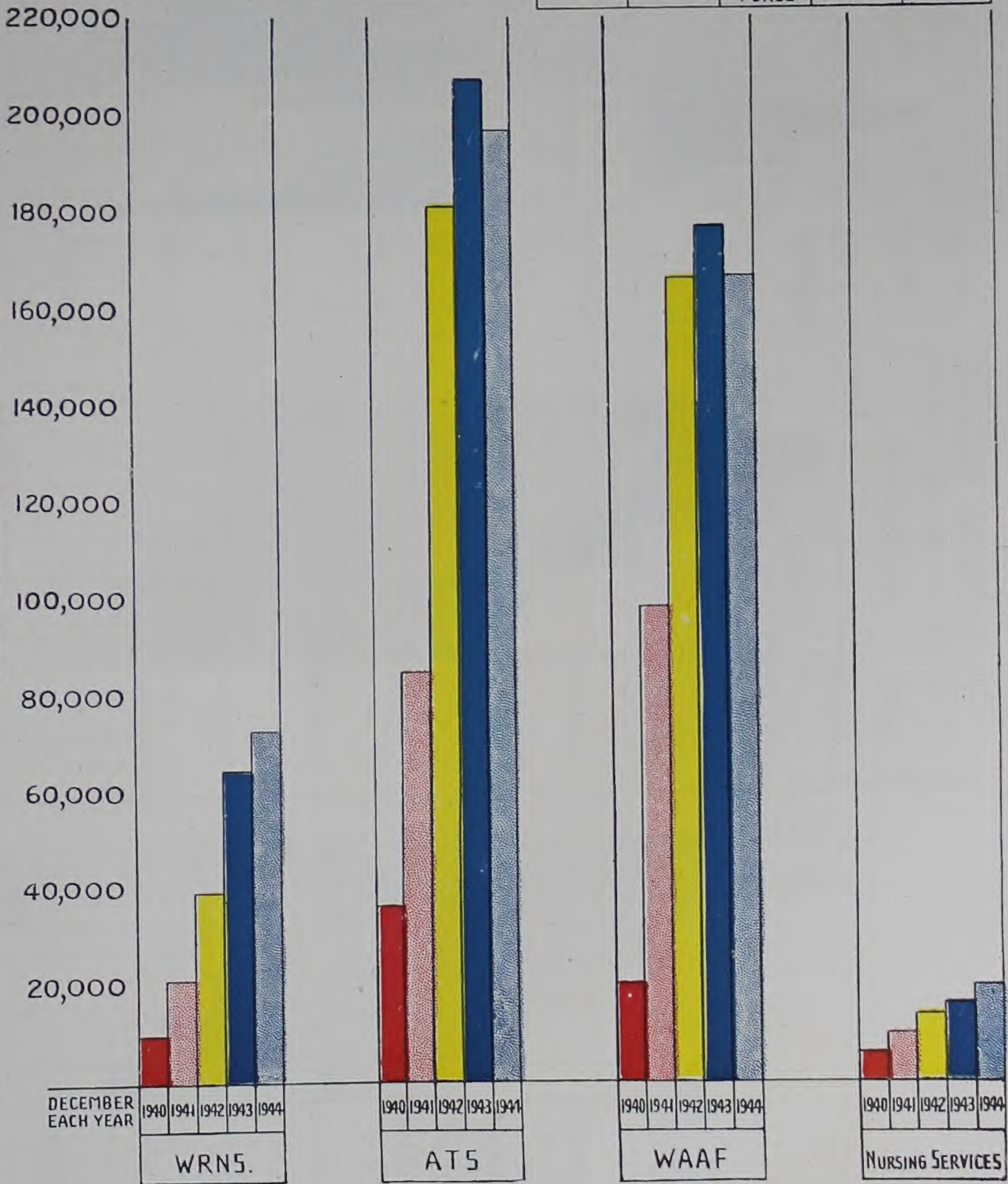
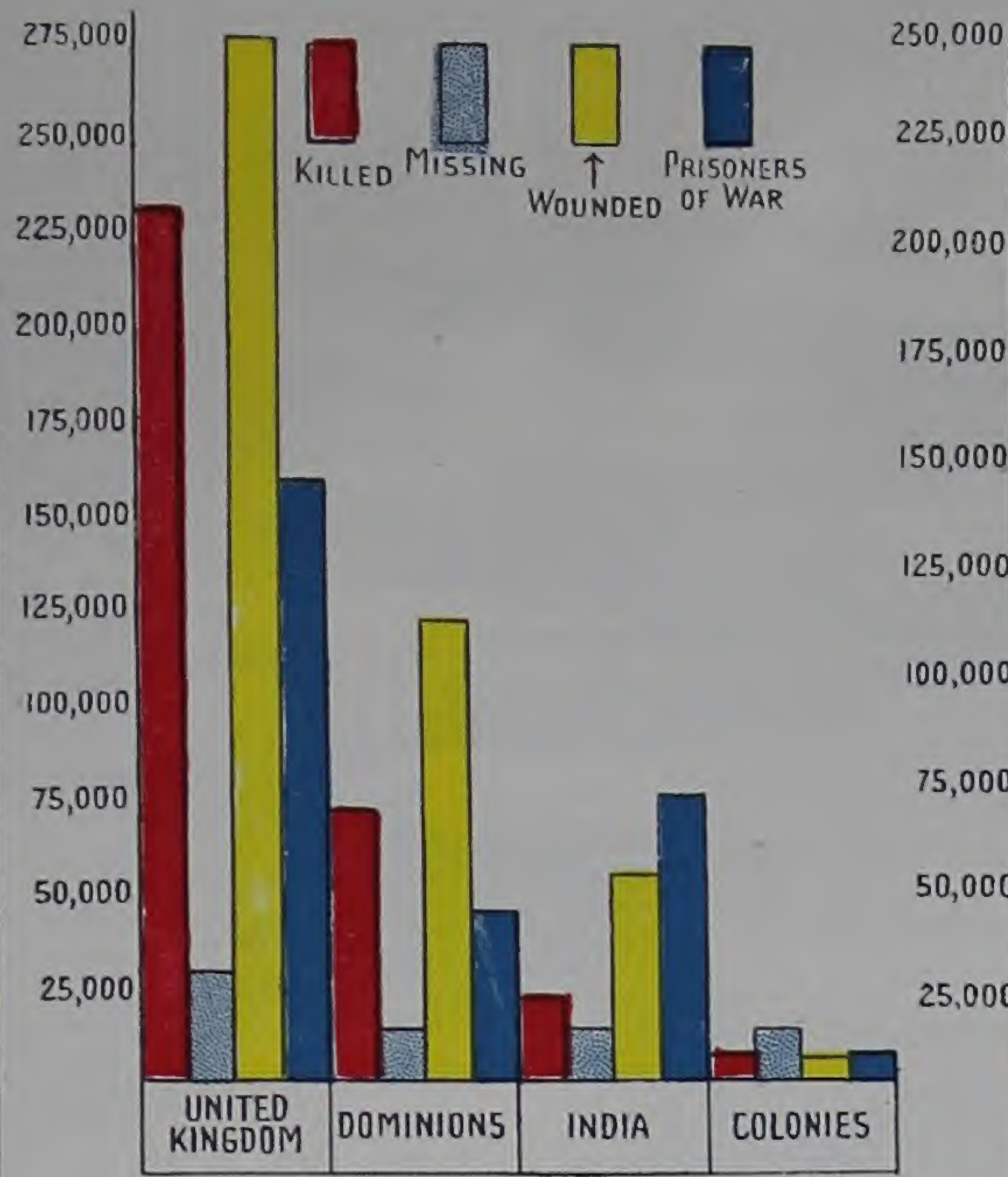
In the Women's Services (right), the A.T.S. doubled in strength from 1941 to 1942, the peak



-IN GRAPHIC FORM

of expansion in the women's military and nursing services being reached in May 1944, when they totalled 469,000. Deaths in both the Royal Navy and the Royal Air Force (top right) were more than double the wounded in those Services, the opposite proportions occurring in Army casualties. Deaths in the Merchant Navy far exceeded all other casualties. (For comparison, casualties in the war of 1914-1918 were: Great Britain and Ireland, 812,317 dead, 1,849,494 wounded; Dominions, 152,126 dead, 388,244 wounded; Colonies, 52,044 dead, 78,535 wounded; India, 73,432 dead; 84,715 wounded.)

Secrecy surrounded these figures during the war: when President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill began to issue joint monthly statements on the U-boat war, they never gave figures, but used phrases as, 'In June the losses of Allied and neutral merchant ships were the lowest since the United States entered the war' (July 1943). 'Diagrams from this series relative to German 'V' weapons appear in pages 3432 and 3437.



GENERAL INDEX

This index is designed to give ready reference to literary and pictorial contents of THE SECOND GREAT WAR. Page numbers in italics indicate illustrations. Biographical data have been prefixed to entries relating to outstanding wartime personalities. In order to clarify reference to items dealing with much-fought-over regions, approximate dates have been inserted in parentheses. A systematic scheme of cross-reference is embodied.


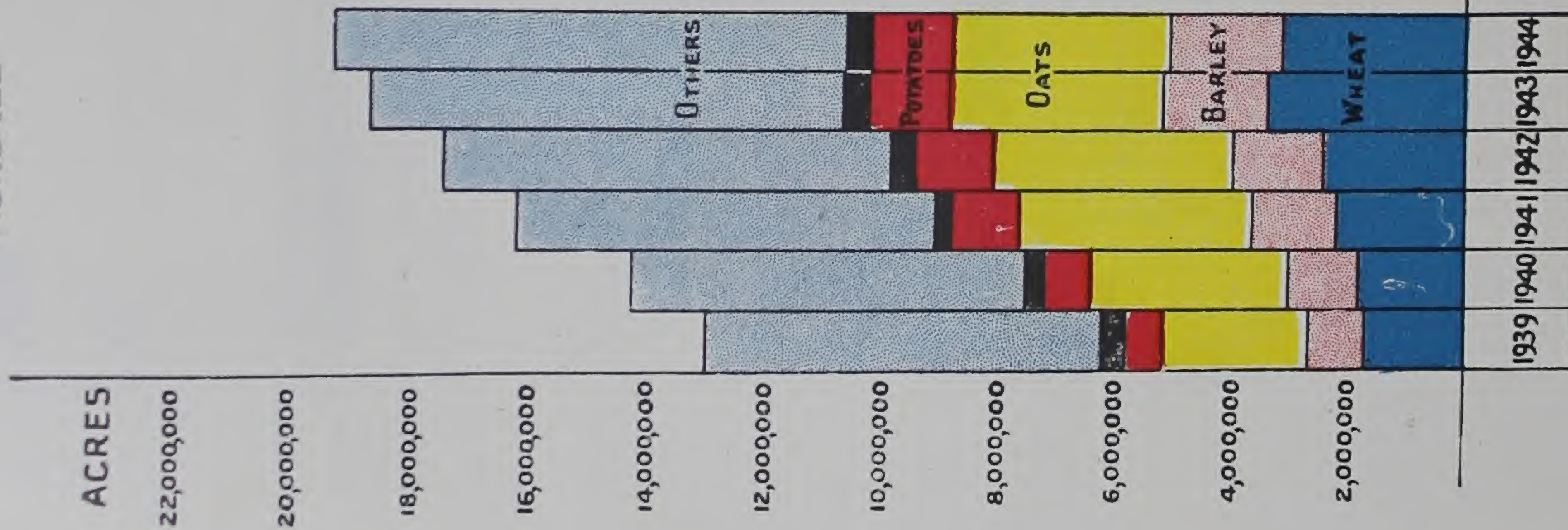
AABO, air raids on, 533
 —fires in, 654, 692, 693
Aachen, Allies take, 3378, 3379
 —bombed (1941), 1708
 —fragmentation bombs on, 3194
 —new municipal administration, 3915
Aaland Islands, Kallio's decree, 114
 —Russia's designs on, 285
 —scenes in, 285
 —Sweden and, 435
Aandalsnes, 794, 795, 797
Aarhus, Gestapo H.Q. bombed, 3194
 —anti-Nazi sabotage at, 2720
Aaron, Flt.-Sgt. A. L., V.C., 2658, 2661
Ababa, Ras, swears allegiance, 1677
Abadan, Allies take, 1859, 1869
Abadie, D. Jules, and Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
Abbeville, Allies reach (1944), 3249
 —bombed, 2517
 —Germans take (1940), 866, 888, 924
 —Germans threaten (1940), 1531, 1550
 —R.A.F. bomb, 938
 —reconstruction in, 3697
ABCD Powers, meaning, 1956, 2293
Abdiel, H.M.S., plate f. p. 2951
Abdullah, Emir, Regent of Iraq, 1680, 1682, 2211
 —in England, 2646
Abdullah, Mohamed, 3055
Abe, Gen. Nobuyuki, Japanese Premier, 184, 250
 —supplants Hiranuma, 1475
Abercrombie, H.M.S., 3074
 —and invasion of Italy, 2848
"Aberdeen", in Burma, 3012
Abetz, Otto, Darlan and, 1776
 —Laval intrigues with, 1775
 —in Paris, 1395, 1397
Abganerovo, Russians take, 2497, 2499, 2500
Abrial, Vice-Adm. Jean-Marie, and Dunkirk, 914, 917
 —and evacuation of Dunkirk, 1086
Absenteeism, in U.S.A., 2490, 2951
Abucay, Japanese take, 2090
Abyssinia, British agreement with, 1674
 —British invade, 1663
 —Emperor's return to, 1677
 —Free French in, 1780, 1782
 —Italian methods in, 1660
 —Italy's conquest, 574, 961, 962
 —Indian troops in, 1418
 —liberation from Italy, 1665-74
 —revolt in, 1664
 —tribes' hatred of Italy, 1660
Acasta, H.M.S., loss, 1086, 1090
Accra, Gold Coast, troops at, 778
 —paramount chief's statement, 197
 —recruiting posters at, 1725
 —Signals training centre, 3107
 —W. African supply centre at, 3607
Achates, H.M.S., sunk, 2392, 2397, 2399
Acheron, H.M.S., sunk, 1464
Acheson, Dean, and U.S. loan to Britain, 3856
Achilles, H.M.N.Z.S., 1731
Achilles, H.M.S., at Auckland, 593, 651
 —lent to New Zealand, 592
 —at River Plate, 475, 476, 477-78, 481-87, 1188
 —River Plate battle from, 580-81
 —transferred to New Zealand Navy, 1731
Acoustic Mines. See Mine, Submarine
Acquisition of Food Order, 2114
Acropolis, Germans on, 1626
Action Party, in Italy, 2861, 3231
Adachi, Lt.-Gen., in N. Guinea, 3589
 —surrenders, 3602
Adair, Maj.-Gen. Allan H. S., takes Brussels, 3250
Adam, Lieut.-Gen. Sir R. F., with B.E.F., 1542, 1544
 —Highland Division under, 1559
 —and invasion of Britain, 1275
 —receives ex-prisoners, 3611 [335]
 —3rd Corps Commander, 132, 334
Addis, Capt. C. T., R.N., and "Scharnhorst," 2851
Addis Ababa, bombed, 1666
 —Emperor's return, 1677
 —liberated, 1665, 1670, 1671
Addison, Lord, and British agriculture, 538
 —Dominions Secretary, 3888
Addu Atoll, "Port T" in, 3765, 3771
Adem, El, aerodrome at, 1377
 —airfield occupied, 2008
 —fighting at, 2007
Aden, aircraft contribution, 3112
 —Allied propaganda at, 617
 —coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796

Aden (contd.)
 —"Galileo Galilei" at, 1081, 1093
 —Italians bomb, 1129, 1134
 —Somaliland and, 1138
 —war effort (1943), 2812
 —war news in, 2453
Adenauer, Konrad, Mayor of Cologne, 3930
Admiral Graf Spee (battleship), and "Altmark," 668
 —before war, 479
 —construction details, 395
 —"Dunkerque" and, 363
 —inglorious end, 475-87, 498, 500-01
 —in River Plate battle, 580-81
 —percentage loss, 505
 —scuttling, as propaganda, 617
 —ships sunk by, 498
Admiral Hipper (cruiser), attacks convoy, 1455
 —bombed, 3496, 3497
 —surface raider, 1602
Admiral Scheer (battleship), 236
 —and "Jervis Bay," 1311, 1312
 —as raider, 274, 278
 —bombed, 3496
 —construction details, 395
 —"Graf Spee" mistaken for, 475
 —ships sunk by, 397, 1759
 —"Spearfish" torpedoes, 822
 —sunk, 3497
Admiralty, Board of, plate fol. p. 3330
 —in session, 242
 —Trade department, 2138
Admiralty Is., Allies in, 3089, 3117, 3118, 3124
 —bombed, 3397
Adolf Hitler, 1777
Adrias (Greek destroyer, formerly H.M.S. "Border"), story, 2738
Adriatic Sea, Allied naval successes in, 1599
 —coastal defences on, 3702
 —Italian shipping bombed in, 1355
Advanced Air Striking Force, leaves Rheims, 1550
 —evacuation from France, 995
Advanced Dressing Station, Keren, 1662
 —near Salerno, 2872
Adventure, H.M.S., and blockade runners, 2751, 2752
Aerodromes, British construct, France, 1545
 —of Crete, 1631
 —German attacks on British, 1153-54, 1193, 1204, 1704
 —German, R.A.F. bomb, 1335
 —Libyan, bombed, 1373, 1378
 —Polish destruction, 1503 [2473]
Aeroplanes, as ambulances, N. Guinea, —Normandy, 3146
 —American, in France, 940
 —for Britain, 304, 305, 1436, 1437
 —cargo plane in Alaska, 2318
 —British, emblems for, 936, 1330, 1724
 —German, badges for, 1155
 —as mine-layers, 387, 833
 —for transport, 60
 —hostile, defence against, 1100-01, 1115
 —Italian, 1130
 —Russian, brought down in Finland, 526, 533, 534, 753
Afghanistan, joins Turkey and Iran, 713, 714
Afmadu, British take, 1660
 —S. African advance on, 1727
Africa, British East, anxieties for, 1137
 —products, 2811
 —war effort, 2452
 See also Colonies, British
Africa, Free French, extent, 1783
 —U.S. recognizes, 2182
Africa, French North, air war in July-Dec. 1942, 2372-85
 —Allied campaign in, 2322, 2378, 2382, 2390, 2539-2560, 3030
 See also North African Campaigns
 —Allied landings, Canada and, 2443
 —effect on France, 2564
 —effect on Germany, 2778
 —Italy and, 2327
 —review, 3961
 —shipping and, 2404
 —Spain and, 2349
 —Stalin on, 2503
 —U.S.A. and, 2489, 2495

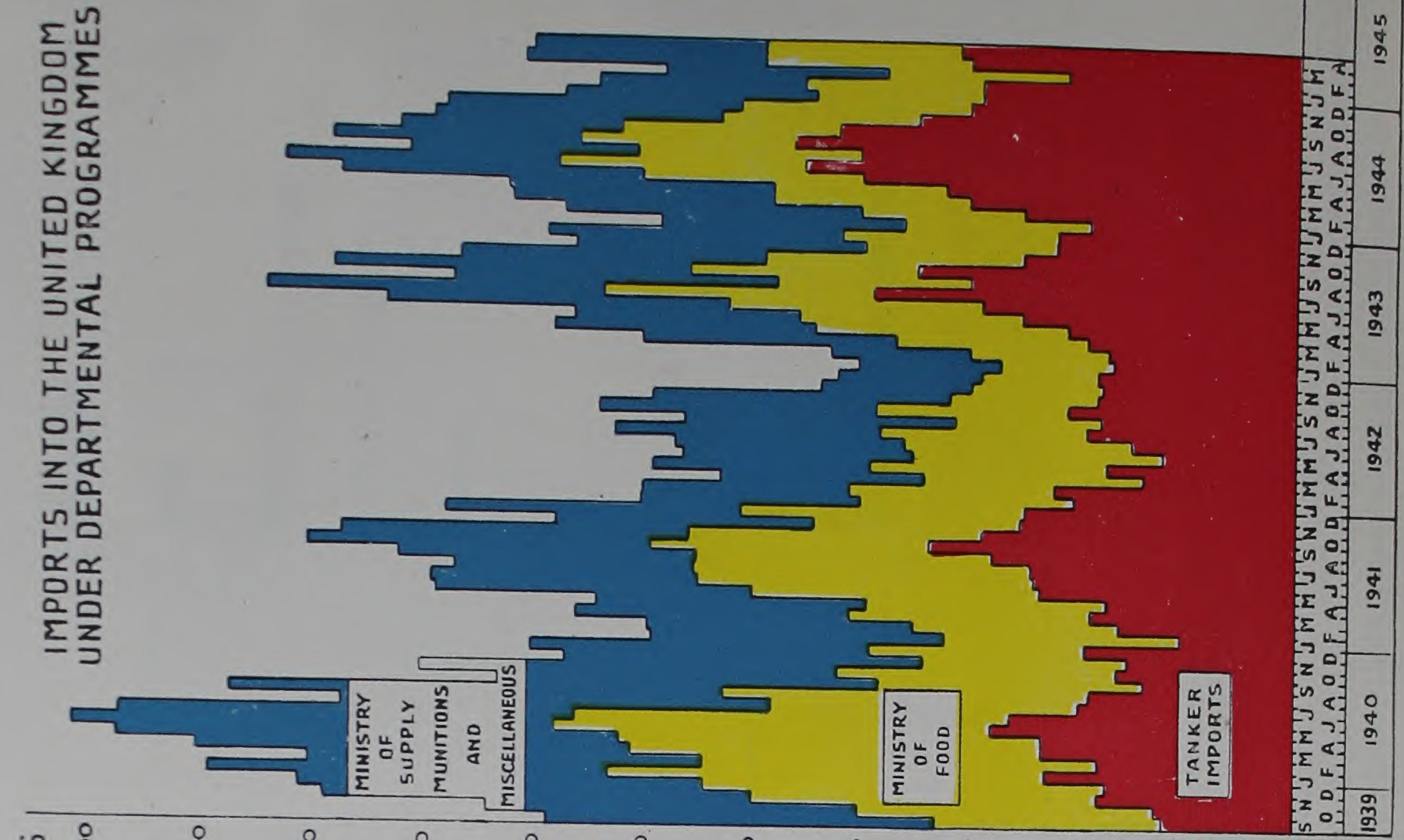
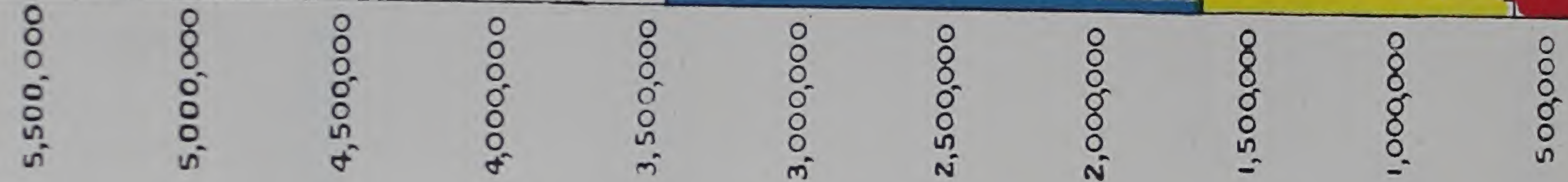
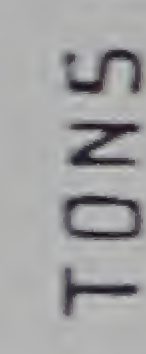
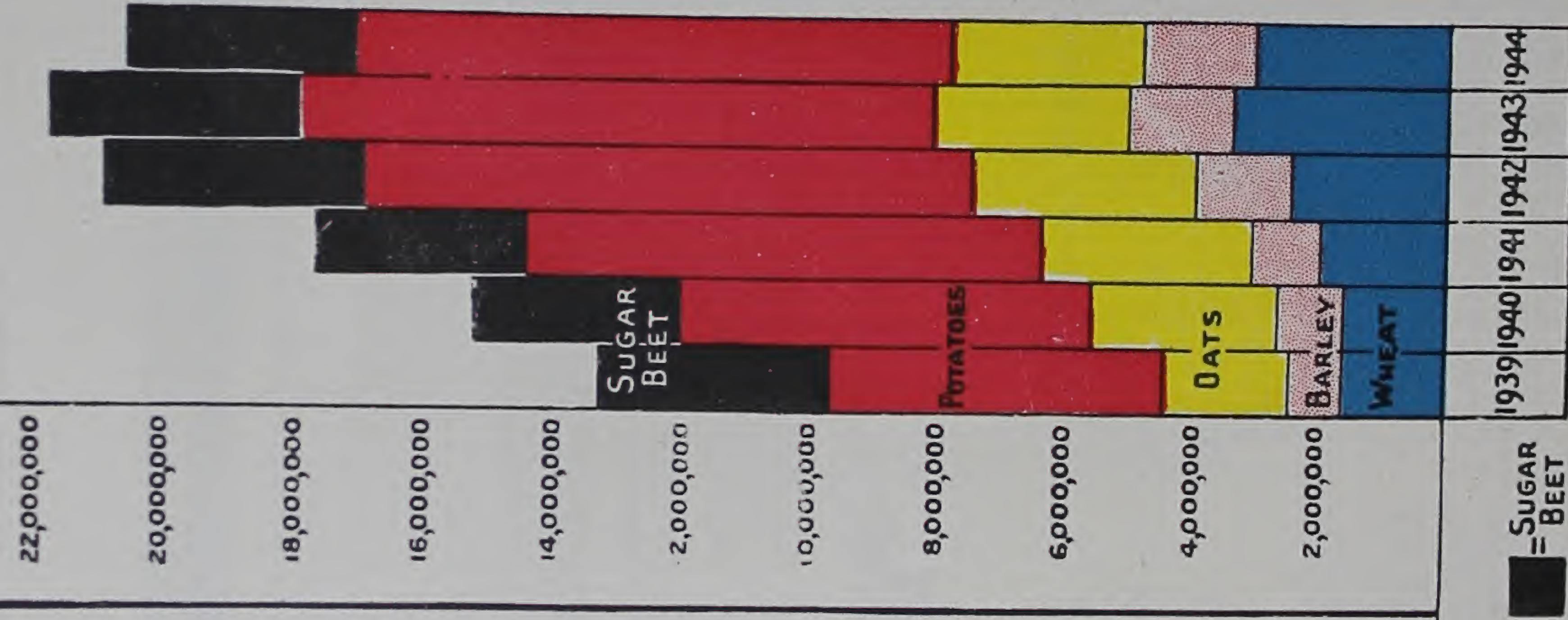
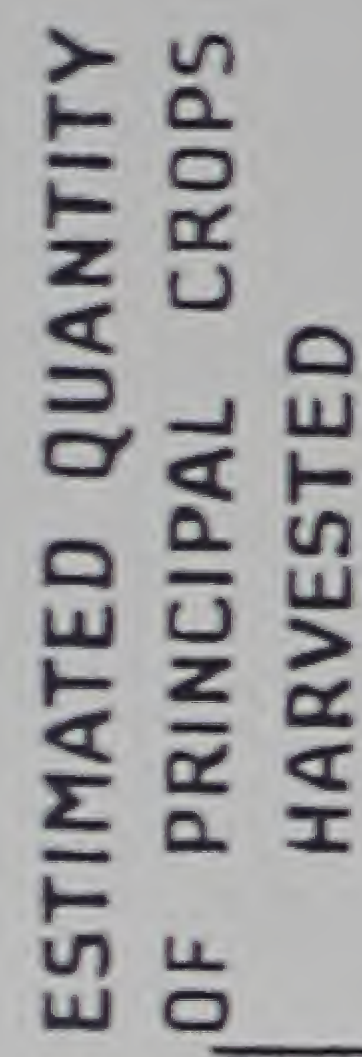
Africa, French North (contd.)
 —Allied landings
 —Vichy and, 2901
 —Washington decisions, 2979
 —Axis driven out of, 2766-76
 —Eisenhower's message to, 2539
 —food for, 2907
 —George VI in, 2912-13
 —New Zealanders in, 3740
 —Vichy's policy in, 2016
Africa, Italian East, campaign in (1941), 1659-64
 —colonies, 1137
Africa, Service Medal, plate f. p. 3938, 3939
Africa, Star, 3938, plate f. p. 3938
Africa, South. See South Africa
Africa, Tropical, industries, 3110
Africa, West, in Allied strategy, 2809
 —French colonial troops from, 356
 —products, 2811
 —vital role (1942), 2269-74
 —supply route from, 1881, 1882
African Auxiliary Pioneer Corps, 2454
African troops, in Burma, 3106, 3107
 —decorations for, 2459
 —prowess, 3603, 3609
Afridi, H.M.S., loss, 825
Afrikaaner Party, opposes Smuts, 2200
Afrika Korps, 8th Army pursuit of, 2548-2560
 —Libyan achievements, 1644-48
 —in Libya campaign, 2231, 2232, 2238
 —material abandoned, 2012
 —prisoners, Tobruk, 2006
 —Rommel's debt to, 2634
 —symbol on tank, 1648
Agheila, El, British occupy (Feb. '41), 1594
 —Germans reoccupy (Mar. '41), 1644, 1647
 —Rommel retreats to (Nov. '42), 2384, 2550
 —Rommel's stand at (Jan. '42), 2013
Agira, Canadian memorial near, 2801
 —taken, lost, and retaken, 2841
Agnew, Capt. W. G., R.N., attacks convoys, 1895, 1896, 1897
Agriculture, British, development, 2592, 2594
 —1st period of war, 538, 543-45
 —Canadian, 2196
 —French, regulations, 737
 —women and, 736
 —German, foreigners in, 1807
 —Rumania, 2342
Agrigento, Allies take, 2839
Ahmed Maher Pasha, 3056
 —assassinated, 3579
Ahrens, Capt. ("Bremen's" skipper), 506, 623
Ahwaz, convoys at, 1863
 —supply base, 2206
 —surrender, 1860
Ailwyn, Lord, in China, 2289, 2295
Airacometts, against flying-bombs, 3431
Air Arm, of Royal Navy. See Fleet Air Arm
Air Bases, Allied, in Pacific, 2984, 3091
Air Battle, in "Battle of Britain," 1247
 —over France (1939), 427, 428
 —"Air Battle of the Seas," plotting, 2655
Airborne Division (1st), in Brindisi, 2873
 —(6th) in Breville, 3149 [3654]
 —crosses Dortmund-Ems Canal
 —in Denmark, 3816, 3818, 3823
 —in Palestine, 3584
 —and Rhine crossings, 3659, 3660
 —(U.S. 101st), Bastogne, 3416
Airborne Troops, Allied, in Africa landings, 2383
 —at Arnhem, 3296-3306
 —Burma landings, 3013
 —at Meiktila, 3821
 —at Myitkyina, 3014
 —in N. Guinea, 3113
 —in Persia, 1859
 —Sicily, 2828, 2831
 —British, at Arnhem, 3191, 3194
 —badge, plate f. p. 2115
 —at Bruneval, 2253
 —on D Day, 3138, 3189, 3190
 —and invasion of France, 3104
 —in Iraq, 1682
 —in Norway, 3810, 3813, 3815
 —in Sicily, 2831
 —training, 2522
 —Russian, Port Arthur, 3783

Airborne Troops (contd.)
 —U.S., arrive in Normandy, 3138
 —Cotentin Peninsula, 3148
 —at Eindhoven, 3191
 —near Grave, 3294
 —at Salerno, 2857
Air Commando, for Wingate, 3005
Air Component of B.E.F., Gort and, 1546, 1548, 1550
 —of Russian Navy, 1839 [3385]
Aircraft, Allied, armament (1944), 3384,
 —losses in Burma, 3087
 —losses over Malta, 1640
 —losses in Sicily, 2845
 —Axis, losses over Britain, 1197, 1212, 1246, 1350, 1699, 1703, 1704, 1811
 —British, from Canada, 71
 —losses in Battle of Britain, 1197, 1212, 1246, 1350
 —catapulted, from warships, 3646
 —Colonies subscribe for, 3112
 —development (1942-45), 3384-94, 3906-12
 —F.A.A. surplus, dumped in sea, 3795
 —wireless-controlled gunnery target, 400
 —German, African casualties, 2768
 —development, 3908, 3910
 —Dieppe losses, 2517
 —Malta losses, 1640
 —qualities assessed, 1928, 1932
 —as troop-carriers, 789
 —Italian, Brindisi, 2874
 —brought down, 1894
 —Japanese, destroyed, N. Guinea, 2756
 —losses, 1973, 2050, 2302, 2463, 2522, 3089
 —in Burma, 2050
 —at Pearl Harbor, 1970, 1973
 —production drive, 2896, 2900
 —minelaying by, 1456
 —N. Guinea forces supplied by, 2464, 2467
 —Russian, losses, Hitler's claim, 2162
 —types, 1940, 1941
 —U.S., for Britain, 675, 679, 1771
 —for China, 2701, 2702
 —Pearl Harbour losses, 1972
 —production (1944), 3258, 3259
 —for Russia, across Canada, 3442
 —for salvage, 3853
Aircraft-carriers, Allied, in Pacific, 2604
 —shortage, 2081
 —British, badges, 1454
 —as escort, 2744, 2745
 —for Malta convoys, 2374
 —and U-boats, 2740
 —Japanese, lost at Midway, 2084
 —shortage, 2390
 —torpedoed, 2064
 —merchantmen as, 3043
 —U.S. shortage, 2879
 —new type, 2887
Aircraft Industry, Australian, 1185, 2103, 2804
 —Canadian, 1187, 2443
 —French, 342, 352, 354, 733, 735
 —Russian, 2508
 —U.S., 2146, 2489, 2525, 2948
Aircraft Production, Ministry of, formation, 1024, 1025
 —factory canteen, 3018
 —plaque recognizing Jamaica's gift, 1388
 —women workers, 2113, plate between pp. 2114-15
Air Crew Europe, Star, 3938, plate f. p. 3938
Air Disarmament Wings, R.A.F., 3926
Air Defence of Great Britain, 3102, 3104, 3188
 —badge, plate f. p. 2115
Air Efficiency Award, 3938
Airedale, H.M.S., sunk, 2086
Airfield Construction Group, in Sicily, 2834
 —in France, 3102, 3190
Airfields, Allied, Germans attack near Brussels, 3418
 —in Italy, 3052
 —Axis, Western Desert, 2377, 2385
 —Belgian, German attack (1940), 1528
 —Chinese make, 2671
 —emergency, N. Africa, 2545
 —fighting for, Stalingrad, 2521
 —on icebergs, project, 3735
 —in India, 2652, 2994
 —lake used as, Jonsvanner, 789
 —in Madagascar, 2239
 —N.Z., workshops of, 2202
 —relay, Middle East, 2206
 —W. Africa, construction, 2273
Air Force, Allied Expeditionary, formation (1943), 3102

ACREAGE



**SUGAR
= BEET**



BRITAIN'S WARTIME FOOD AND SUPPLIES

It was known during the war that the acreage and total production of British arable agriculture had increased considerably, but not till after the end of hostilities was precise information released. The expansion in the most important sections of British arable agriculture is illustrated here. The right-hand diagram shows the fluctuations month by month in imports of different categories. Imports of the Ministry of Food are analysed diagrammatically in page 4031.

AIR FORCE

Air Force, Australian. See Royal Australian Air Force
—Belgian, bombs bridge, Vroenhoven, 1526
—in Britain, 1796
—numbers, 2734
—reconstitution, 2189
Air Force, British. See Royal Air Force
Air Force, Canadian. See Royal Canadian Air Force.
Air Force, Chinese, bombs Shinshiku, 2606
Air Force, Czechoslovak, prowess, 2734
Air Force, Eireann, 1146, 1147
Air Force, Finnish, 653, 660, 692
—weakness, 1508
—Free French, in Abyssinia, 1671
—formation, 1780, 1782, 1791
—in Libya, 2011, 2013
—Free Norwegian, 1449, 1786, 1788
Air Force, French (Armée de l'Air), Daladier with, 315
—early exploits, 228, 427, 428
—in Holland, 937
—on Western Front, 168, 169
Air Force, German (Luftwaffe), activities (Jan.-June, '41), 1810
—African collapse, 268
—attacks Belgian airfields, 1528
—attacks on British arms towns, 2024
—attacks on British ports, 2023
—in Battle of Britain, 1192, 1251
—bomber shortage, 2519
—bombing decline, 2964
—bombs Bucharest, 3322, 3323
—bombs Dutch towns, 1465
—bombs French town, 929
—counter-raids, 2167
—in Denmark, 3819
—at Dunkirk, 885
—during liberation of France, 3104
—generals shot for "disobedience," 3164
—girls for, 3630
—Goering with, 608
—ineffectual in Sicily, 2845
—in Italy, 2332
—loses superiority, Russia, 1940
—losses in Russia, 1953
—in Low Countries and France (1940), 838, 935-44
—Malta casualties, 2275
—in Mareth battle, 2634
—motorized A.R.P. units, 2785
—new planes (1941), 2124
—in Norway, 789, 3811
—over Calais, 1569
—and Tobruk, 1652
—weakening, 2982
Air Force, Greek, 1296, 2580
—service, 2738
—successes, 1353
Air Force, Indian. See Royal Indian Air Force
Air Force, Italian (Regia Aeronautica), Aosta and, 1669
—attacks convoy, 1343
—in East Africa, 1661
—in Greece, 1296
—over Britain, 1252, 1343
—R.A.F. and, 1338, 1339
—with Tito, 3712
Air Force, Japanese, 1803, 1928
—crippled by Allied attacks, 3757
—reduction, 3833
—surprises Allies, 2103, 2473
Air Force Markings, Allied and Axis, plate f. p. 470
Air Force, Netherlands, with Allies, 1270, 1271
—in D.E.I., 2063, 2065
—in Malaya, 2042
—training, 2188
Air Force, New Zealand. See Royal New Zealand Air Force.
Air Force, N.W. African, 2875
Air Force, Norwegian, enlargement, 438
—strength (1943), 2732
—training, 2194
Air Force, Polish, autonomous status (1944), 3213
—in Britain, 1268, 2574
—in France, 703
—prowess, 2736
Air Force Regiment, Royal. See Royal Air Force Regiment.
Air Force, Royal. See Royal Air Force
Air Force, Russian, achievements, 1840, 2520, 2521
—against Luftwaffe, 1822, 1940
—aircraft types, 1941, plate f. p. 1811
—bomb salvo (1939), 1818
—bombs Berlin, 2162
—bombs Budapest, 3483
—bombs Helsinki, 3319
—and E. Prussian advance, 3334
—losses in Finnish campaign, 448, 453, 692
—Naval, in Baltic, 2850
—at Sevastopol, 3135
—tactics, 1940
—types, 1941, plate f. p. 1811
—and Warsaw battle, 3206

Air Force, Russian (contd.)
—in winter offensive (1942-3), 2034
—women in, 453
Air Force, South African. See South African Air Force
Air Force, Swedish, 1147, 3155
Air Force, Turkish, training, 2215
Air Force, United States. See U.S. Army Air Force; U.S. Navy Air Force
Air Force, Yugoslav, 1615, 1622
Air Forces, Allied, and Burma campaign, 2689-92, 3006
—on D Day, 3147
—in India, 2994
—and Japan, 3087-94
—in New Guinea, 2473
—and Sicilian Campaign, 2829
—evacuate wounded, Sicily, 2845
Airgraphs, inauguration, 1722
Air Gunner, British, badge, plate, 1655
Air Line, Trans-African, 1881, 1882
Airmen, Belgian, with R.A.F., 1273
—British, Belgian funeral, 1793
—French graves, 2904
—Canadian, in Ceylon, 2219
—Dutch, quality, 1270
—Empire, personal emblems, 1724
—German, bale out, 1247
—British funeral, 225
—captured in Norway, 790
—Hitler addressing, 382
—as infantry, 2334
—prisoners, 1163
—in Sicily, 1808
—in Warsaw, 1174
—Japanese, children train as, 3289
Air-raid Precautions, British. See Air-raid Precautions Services
—in Cairo, 2213
—in China, 2291
—in Cyprus, 2277
—in Finland, 653
—in France, 352
—in Germany, 2167, 2785
—in Holland, 291
—in India, 1423, 1427
—in Moscow, 1853, 1952, 1953
—in New York, 2140
—in Sierra Leone, 587
—in Tokyo, 1480
Air-raid Precautions Services (Britain), 63, 65, 256, 258, 267, 268, 418, 423, 424, 549, 830, 1163, 1196, 1285, 1699, 2108, 3018
—Act passed (1938), 63
—badge, plate, 1540
—and Battle of Britain, 1163
—Bethnal Green rehearsal, 267
—branches, 267, 268
—control room, 3018
—criticisms, 549
—factory control room, 3018
—formation (1935), 63
—London, 65, 1196, 1699
—Marines for sea work, 549
—organization (1938-9), 63
—posters, 2108
—practice and rehearsal, 65, 267, 830
—rescue work, London, 1699
—women in, 418, 423, 424
See also Civil Defence Services
Air Raids, Allied, on Italy, 2327, 2330, 2332
—animal victims, 1488
—on Japan, 3836
Air Raids, Axis, on Cyprus, 2453
—"Baedeker" raids, plate f. p. 2114, 2115, 2120, 2122, 2123, 2133, 2134, 2167
—on Malta, 1639-40, 1641
Air Raids, British, on Berlin, 2162, 2164, 2165
—and German débacle (1944), 3629-30
—on Germany (1940), 687-93, 1331-39; (1941) 1705-10, 1806, 1808, 1922-33; (1942) 2117-26, 2167, 2356, 2517-8; (1942-3) 2784, 2785, 2786-88, 2789; (1943) 2655-75, 2962-77; (1944) 3166, 3188-200
—on Hamburg, 2787
—effect on Japanese, 3290
—on U-boat bases (1943), 2746
Air Raids, French, on Gibraltar, 1640
Air Raids, German, on Belgian lines, 1531, 1536
—on Belgium, 1524, 1525
—on Britain, (first) 1116, 1139, 1205-15, 1340-41, 1348, 1359-60, 1811, 2019, 2359, 2369, 2518, 3019, (last) 3650
—damage and casualties (1939-42), 2359
—lull (1942), 2369, 2384
—in two wars (map), 426
—on British shipping (1940), 688
—on Cambridge, 1139
—on Eire, 2350
—on Holland, 836
—on London, 1205-15, 1340-41, 1348, 1359-60, 2019

Air Raids, German (contd.)
—on London, M.O.I. list of damage (Sept.-Nov. 1940), 1352
—night, on London (Sept. 1940), 1205-15
—on Moscow, 1867, 1952
—over Poland, 125, 126, 127, 129
—Russians sheltering from, 1825
—on Sevastopol, 2267
—on Tobruk, 1650
Air Raids, Italian, on Haifa, 1642
Air Raids, Japanese, on Australia, 2102, 2104
—on Chungking, 1804, 2291
—on Hongkong, 1987
—on Luzon, 1974
—on Port Moresby, 2464
—on Rabaul, 2463
—on Rangoon, 1984
—on Singapore, 1983, 2044, 2046
—on Surabaya, 2071
Air Raids, Russian, on Finland (1939-40), 442, 553, 748
—on Helsinki (1941), 2336
Air-raid Shelters, Bonn, 3166
—Brisbane, 1883
—British, 65, 831, 1166, 1214, 1201, 1219, 1244, 1286, 1350, 1490, 3022, 3434, 3507, 3509, 3510
—bunks in, 1214, 1490
—deep, 3022, 3434
—Fleet Street, London, 65
—London, 65, 831, 1214, 1219, 1244, 1286, 1350, 3434, 3893
—trench, in hopfields, 1201
—"Tube" tunnels as, 1214, 1219, 1244, 1350
—caves as, 1633, 2419
—Chungking, 2291
—Corfu, 1358
—Crete (caves), 1633
—German, 1326, 3634
—of Hongkong, 1988
—of Leningrad, 2512
—London removes, 3893
—of Malta, 1641
—in Moscow, 1850, 1952, 1953
—in Rome, 2331
—Sevastopol, 2510
—Stalingrad (caves), 2419
Air-raid Wardens, in Battle of Britain, 1207
—British, 65, 267, 418, 830, 1285
—on duty, 267
—helmet badges, 1276
—posts, 418
—reporting, Piccadilly, 65
—Tower Warden as, 1285
—Finnish, on Helsinki roof, 534
Air-raid Warning, at Argyrokastró, 1308
—Britain, 69, 1158, 1212, 1244, 2115
—"alert" and "imminent danger" system, 1244
—in Battle of Britain, 1158
—discontinued (1945), 3507
—Churchill's description, 1212
—first war-time use, 69
—in London, Battle of Britain, 1158
—sirens for, 2115
—Ceylon, 2461
—in China, 2709
—in India, 2995
—in New York, 1967, 2950
—temple bell gives, 2705
Air-Sea Rescue Service (R.A.F.), 2275, 2722, 3200, 3483
—airborne lifeboats, 3200
—badge, plate f. p. 3483
—launches, plate f. p. 2722
—at Malta, 2275
Airstrip, Floating ("Lily"), 3645
Airstrips, Portable, L.S.T.s carry, 3394
Air-to-Surface Vessel Radar. See Asvic.
Air Training, Allied conference, 2195
Air Training Corps, badge, plate f. p. 2115
—of New Zealand, 2202
Air Transport Auxiliary Service, 424, plate 1537
Air Transport Command, and Chinese 6th Army, 3773
Aitape, Allies land at, 3090, 3125, 3126
—R.A.A.F. engineers at, 3090
Ajaccio, French land at, 2909, 2915
Ajax, H.M.S., and destroyer "Artigliere," 1226
—at Matapan, 1605, 1607
—men in London, 650, 651
—in Piraeus, 3083
—"The Plate" battle honour, 487
—at Plymouth, 482
—in River Plate battle, 475, 476, 477-78, 481-87, 580-81, 599
—ship's badge, 1454
AK-4, Russian bomber, plate f. p. 1811
Akers, Ensign A.B., 2088
Akerman, Russians take, 3475
Akyab, Allied attempt on, 2689
—Allies occupy, 3786
—Allied raids on, 2522
—W. Africans at, 3603

ALEXANDER

Alamagordo, atomic bomb at, plate f. p. 3862, 3911, 3912
Alamein, El, Battle of Egypt (Oct.-Nov. 1942), 2526-2538
—Air Forces and, 2376-78
—British attack, 2531
—Italian booty captured, 2438
—Malta and, 2282
—preparations for, 2364
—results, 3960
—Scots Guards at, 2269
—Turkish relief over, 2440
—British advance from, to Tripoli 2548-2560 (map), 2555
—British retreat to (1942), lessons from, 2372
—Rommel's advance to (Jan.-July 1942), 2225-38
—South Africans at, 3740
See also Battle of Egypt: Libyan Campaigns
Alamos, Los, atomic bomb research at, 3911
ALAN BROOKE
Field - Marshal
Viscount, of
Brookeborough
(b. 1883). Com-
missioned in
R.F.A., 1902;
served with great
distinction First
Great War. Com-
manded II Corps
France and Bel-
gium, 1939-40;
succeeded Lord Ironside as C-in-C,
Home Forces, July 1940, with rank of
Gen. Chief of Imperial General Staff,
Nov. 1941, promoted Field-Marshal,
1944 and succeeded at the War Office
by F.M. Viscount Montgomery, June
1946. K.C.B., 1940, raised to peerage,
1945.
—in Algiers, 2970
—in anti-invasion exercises, 1919
—with B.E.F., 1542, 1544, 1550
—with Churchill, 1119
—C-in-C. Home Forces, 1112
—in Germany, 3502
—and Home Forces, 3895
—in Normandy, 3021, 3150
—presented to King, 401
—at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
—2nd Corps Commander, 132, 138, 334, 336
—and 2nd Washington Conference 2982
—at Teheran, 2953
Alaska, troops for bases in, 1051
Alaska, U.S.S., 2318, 2948
Alaska Highway, construction, 2197, 2319, 2324
—Canada and, 3736
Albacore Planes, at Madagascar, 2241
Alban Hills, fighting in, 3054
Albania, Italo-Greek Campaign in, 1309-01, 1306, 1307, 1361, 1363, 1381-3
—Alpini in, 1358, 1584
—maps, 1304, 1354, 1581
—Germans leave Tirana, 3371
—Italian airborne troops in, 1585
—Independence Day celebrations (1944), 3371
—Italian retreat, 1361
—Italy reoccupies (1941), 1877
—Italy's seizure (1939), 178, 761
—liberation, 3371
—Partisans in (1944), 3366, 3371
—post-war problems, 3371
—Resistance movement, 3371
Albert Canal, bridges smashed (1940) 806, 855
—defence line (1940), 1526, 1529
—Germans cross (1940), 848
—German stand on (1944), 3295
—strategic importance, 292, 464, 465
Albertin, M., in Reynaud's Cabinet, 749
Alcan Highway, traffic on, 2952
Alcantara, H.M.S., and Narvik, 1061, 1065, 1093
Alden, U.S.S., off Java, 2073
Aldershot, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3934
Aldershot, Canadians at, 779
Aldis Lamp, for air signalling, 439
Alert. See Air-raid Warning
Aleutian Is., aircraft bomb-up in, 2675
—Allied strategy, 2601, 2602
—Attu and Kiska seized by Japan-ese, 2313
—Dutch Harbour bombed by Japan-ese, 2321
—fighting for, 2880, 2881
—Kiska Harbour, 2313
—Japanese attacks, 2085, 2313, 2314, 2321
—destroyers sunk, 2391
—withdraw, 2984
—U.S. occupy, 2329
—U.S.N. bomber loads up, 2675
Alexander, K. of Yugoslavia, assassina-
tion, 333, 961
—flowers at scene of crime (Marseilles), 1776



ALEXANDER

Alexander, Rt. Hon. A. V., First Lord of Admiralty, plate f. p. 3330
 —on battle of Seven Seas, 1901
 —on British ship building, 3017
 —and Capt. Clarke, 2746
 —on convoy battles, 2752
 —on Dutch submarines, 827, 1011
 —in Churchill's Cabinet, 1023, 1024
 —and food supply, 457
 —in Labour Cabinet, 3888
 —on Navy and D-Day, 3151
 —on Navy off Greece, 1297
 —on Oran and Dakar affairs, 1095, 1107
 —reviews naval war, 2600
 —on ships for invasion, 3010
 —on supplies for Russia, 2505
 —and U-boat campaign, 2404, 2744
 —and Walcheren landings, 3369, 3375

Alexander, Sir F., Lord Mayor of London, 3890

ALEXANDER, Field-Marshal Viscount, of Tunis, of Errigal (b. 1891). Served throughout First Great War. Maj.-Gen. commanding the 1st Div. when it embarked for France, Sept. 1939. Took command in Burma



Mar. 5, 1942, successfully conducting British and Indian retreat to India. C-in-C. Middle East, 1942-43; Deputy C-in-C. Allied Forces, Mediterranean, 1943; C-in-C. Allied Forces, Italy, 1944; Supreme Allied Commander Mediterranean, 1944-45. Received first German unconditional surrender in Europe, Caserta, May 2, 1945. Field-Marshal June 4, 1944; Governor-General of Canada, 1946. Knighted 1942; raised to peerage 1946.

—in Algiers, 2970
 —at Anzio, 3068
 —in Athens, 3366, 3367
 —and Badoglio, 3229, 3234
 —on Bastille Day, 3458
 —with B.E.F., 1543, 1544
 —in Belgrade, 3869
 —in Berlin, 3922
 —in Budapest, 3870
 —Burma Army leader (1942), 2220
 —Chiang Kai-shek and, 2287
 —Churchill and, 2527, 2363, 2536, plate f.p. 3178
 —Churchill's tribute, 2560
 —C-in-C. Burma, 2052, 2054, 2059, 2061, 2076-77
 —C-in-C., Middle East, 2238
 —Clark succeeds, 3472
 —confers with Eisenhower, 2829
 —drives jeep, 2613
 —at Dunkirk, 914
 —with Fighting French, 2193
 —Germans in Italy surrender to (1945), 3514

—and Gothic Line, 3456, 3487
 —Gov.-General, Canada, 3736
 —and Italian partisans, 3704, 3710
 —on Italian campaign, 3038
 —and Jewish Brigade, 3604
 —Leese with, 3053
 —and M.A.A.F., 3650
 —military governor, Sicily, 2834
 —in N. Africa, 2766-76
 —opens Palestine Railway, 2214
 —Order of Day (April 21, 1943) 2772
 —Order of Day (April 16, 1945) 3715
 —plans Italian campaign (1944), 3963
 —Poles under, 3876
 —and Polish cemetery, Cassino, 3879
 —portrait, *frontis.* Vol VI
 —pursues Rommel, 2550
 —replaces Auchinleck, 2363, 2372
 —with Patton, 2840
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2830
 —Supreme Commander, Mediterranean, 3710
 —takes Rome, 3199
 —with Tito, 3871
 —and Trieste, 3859
 —watches attack on Tunis, 2774

Alexandria, bombed, 1129, 2213
 —British fleet off, 1097, 1134
 —French ships at, 1098
 —Malta convoy from, 2280, 2281, 2373, 2395
 —Savoia 79 at, 1339
 —shipbuilding at, 2637
 —Smuts at, 3454
 —U.S. supply ships at, 2135

Alexandrine, Queen of Denmark, detention, 2722, 2732
Alexandrovskay, Korchagina, "the People's Actress," 2505
Alexei, Metropolitan of Leningrad, 2933, 2939
Alfa-Romeo Factory, underground, 3702

Alfieri, Dino, Italian Ambassador, at Hitler's G.H.Q., 2860

—leaves Italian Cabinet, 254

—Matsuoka with, 1799

Algeria, Allies land in, 2540

—demilitarization, 1017

—events in, Nov. 1942-Dec. 1943, 2907

Algérie, French cruiser, 341

Algiers, British land at, 2383

—conference at, 2970

—as French "capital," 3404, 3405

—Royal Navy at, 2836-37

—Smuts at, 3454

—strategic importance, 2539

Aliakhmon R., Bailey bridge, 3867

Aliceville, German P.W.s at, 2950

Aliens, internment, 1028, 1029

—problem of, Great Britain, 1487

Aliens (Protected Areas) Order, 833

Ali Furanghi, Persian Prime Minister 1857, 1860

Ali Maher Pasha, arrested, 2215

—freed, 3056

Ali Mansur, resignation, 1860

Allen, Brig.-Gen. A. S., D.S.O., at Suez, 777

Allen, Lt.-Col. Keith N., and V2 weapons, 3439

Allen, Maj.-Gen. Terry, in Tunisia, 2614, 2620

Allenstein, Russians take, 3550

Allied Control Commission, in Italian territory, 3234, 3858

—member's badge, 3929

—in Rumania, 3869

Allied Control Council, 3856, 3872

—in Germany, 3914

—for Japan, 3841

Allied Expeditionary Air Force, formation (1943), 3102

—Chain of Command, 3103

Allied Land Forces, S.E. Asia, 3530

Allied Military Govt. Occupied Territories ("Amgot"), badge, 3929

—in Germany, 3918, 3927

—in Italy, 3232, 3234, 3236, 3859

—in Sicily, 2834

Allied Supreme War Council, meets at Brighton, 3959

Allied Works Council, in Australia, 2445, 2448

—and Australian roads, 2804

All-India Congress Party. See Congress Party.

Allmand, Capt. M., V.C., 3015

All-Slav Committee. Poles and Czechs on, 2935

Alpi di Catenaia, 3468-69

Alpine Troops. German in Crete, 1631, 1632

—in Norway, 3811

Alpini, on Adriatic Front, 3462

—in Albania, 1358, 1584

—at Keren, 1664

Alpini Division (Third), routed in Greece, 1297

Alps, Italians attack in, 978, 981

Alps, French, U.S. patrol in, 3249

Alsace, church treasures evacuated, 170

Alsace Fighter Squadron, formation, 1783

Alsace-Lorraine. French refugees from, 1396

—Germanization, 1398

—Giraud and, 2907

—incorporated in Reich, 1045, 1769

—Laval and, 2185

—men pressed from, 3688

—Vichy's protest, 1403

Altavilla, U.S. lose and retake, 2873, 2876

Alten Fjord, "Tirpitz" in, 2850, 2853, 3070

Alt Kirch, S.S., and "Draken," 3155

Altmark, S.S. (Nazi prison-ship), 610, 645, 668-74

—German memorial notice, 3202

—H.M.S. "Ivanhoe" and, 1224

—in Joessing Fjord, 1449

—Norway and, 1235

—prisoners rescued, 662-63, 668-74

—R.A.F. and, 690

Alto Adige, Austria claims, 3872

Amba Alagi, Italian refuge, 1671

—Italians surrender at, 1664, 1665, 1671, 1673, 1728, 1881

Ambararata Bay, landings in, 2241

Amboina Island, Japanese take, 2065

Ambrosia, Allies take, 2246

Ambrosia, Gen. Vittorio. Italian C.G.S. 2860, 3231

Ambulance, aeroplane as, 2473

—American, in France, 676

—for animals, 1488

—British, in battle of Egypt, 2536

—Western Desert, 2376

—French, bombed, 888

—German air, 3082

—jeeps as, Rhine, 3656

—ME-323 as, 2667

—R.A.M.C. unload, 956

—tank makes way for, 3420

Ambulance Corps, Swedish, Finland, 667

—for women, 63

Ambulance Driver, British, badge and shoulder flash, plate f. p. 2647

Ambulance Drivers, women, at Boulogne, 902

Ambulance Service, in battle of Britain, 1206

Ambulance Train, bombed, 888

—German, Nish, 1621

Ambulance Units, Indian, 1418

—South African, training, 2802

Ameer, H.M.S., in Malacca Straits, 3765

Amelia Lauro, S.S., bombed, 583

Ameratu, Japanese land in, 2522

American Baptist Surgical Unit, in China 2295

American Campaign Medal, plate f. p. 3938

American Farmer, S.S., and "Kafiristan," 74

American Federation of Labour, and D Day, 3260

American Field Service, in Burma, 3830

American Office for Emergency Management, posters, 2141

Americans, at Argentan, 3198

—in Australia, 2100, 2103, 2445, 2803, 3452

—leave Australia, 3452

—in Engers, 3633

—in Green Islands, 3089

—in Huon Peninsula, 3089

—in India, 2651, 2653

—in Italy, 3456-73

—at Mogaung R., 3008

—in New Guinea, 2105, 2471, 2473, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2765, 3113, 3115-18

—in New Zealand, 2450

—in North Africa, 2540, 2543

—repatriation, 3611, 3617

—in Rome, 3066

—in Sicily, 2830, 2831, 2839

—"Tokyo advance," 2878-89

—in Tunisia, 2612-21, 2767, 2776

—on Voltorno, 3038, 3039

See also U.S. Army; U.S. Army Air Force; U.S. Navy; U.S. Navy Air Force; United States

American Volunteer Group, in Burma, 2048, 2050, 2051

—U.S. Army Air Force absorbs, 2050

American Women's Army Auxiliary Corps, 2146, 2148

Amersfoort, concentration camp, 2179

Amery, Rt. Hon. L. S., on Atlantic Charter and India, 2219

—attacks Neville Chamberlain's Government, 1023

—on Battle of Britain, 1253

—on Burmese government, 2696

—on Dominion status for India, 1733

—on Indian arrests, 1732

—on Indian industrial mission, 1425

—on Indian munitions, 1423

—at India Office, 1024

—on Indian princes, 1417

—and U-Saw, 1959

Amezaga, Dr. Juan José, President of Uruguay, 2961

"Amgot." See Allied Military Govt. Occupied Territory

Amiens, British H.Q., 1549

—destruction at, 1035

—Germans take, 866, 867, 1237, 1531

—liberation, 3247, 3248

—prison bombed, 3192, 3194

Ammiraglio Cagni (submarine), surrender, 2802

Ammiraglio Caracciolo (submarine), sunk, 1896

Ammunition Column, Italian, Benghazi 2010

Ammunition Ship, blows up, 2403

Amnesty, political (1942-43), in Spain, 3153

Amoy, bombed, 3787

Amphibious Operations against Japan, 3966

"Amps." See Auxiliary Military Pioneer Corps

Amps, Maj.-Gen. L. W., commands Aux. Military Pioneer Corps, 635, 645, 668-74

Amsterdam, air-raids on, 836

—civilians killed at, 1521

—Gerbrandy in, 3679

—Germans demolish, 3677

—Jews transported from, 2180

—Nazis impose fine on, 1789

—pro-Russian demonstration, 1790

—Red Cross clinic in, 3676

Amsterdam (hospital ship), 3068

Amsterdam Is., Allies occupy, 3588

Amur Naval Flotilla, Harbin, 3782

Amur R., Russians cross, 3781, 3782

Anatolia, earthquake in, 722, 3058

Ancona, Poles take, 3067, 3470

Andaman Isles, Allies bomb, 3088, 3786

—Japanese bomb, 2051

—Japanese occupy, 2052, 2083, 2219, 2222

—Japanese surrender in, 3826

Andaman Sea, Japanese convoy sunk in, 3765

Andania H.M.S., loss, 1089

Anders, Gen. Wladislaw, commands Polish army in U.S.S.R., 2576

—in Italy, 3212, 3467, 3874, 3876, 3878

ANTALAH

Anders, Gen. (contd.)

—at Monastery Hill, 3054

—in Moscow, 1948

—and Polish cemetery, Cassino, 3879

—with Sikorsky, 2735, 2736

Anderson, Lt.-Col. G. C. W., V.C., 2045

Anderson, Pte. E., V.C., 2623

Anderson, Brig.-Gen. F. L., in conference, plate fol. p. 3634

Anderson, Rt. Hon. Sir John, and Allied currency for Germany, 3634

—and A.R.P. costs, 549

—and atomic energy, 3892

—and Beveridge Report, 2595

—and black-out casualties, 548

—Chancellor of Exchequer, 259

ANTANANARIVO

Antananarivo, French colonial troops leave, 356
Antelope, H.M.S., exploits, 646
Anthony, H.M.S., at Madagascar, 2242
Anti-aircraft Artillery, badge, plate f. p. 3483
Anti-aircraft Barrage, for London, 1212. See also Balloon Barrage
Anti-aircraft Batteries, British, bombed, 1652
 — French emplacements for, 300
 — gunner "at the ready," 33
 — Home Guard man, 3023
Anti-aircraft Battery, German, 1327
 — at Athens, 1626
 — effectiveness, 72
 — on flak towers, 2163
 — on German coast, 619
 — mechanization and, 60
Anti-aircraft Battery, Russian, Novorossisk, 2424
Anti-aircraft Command, new defences (1943), 2598
Anti-aircraft Cruiser, "Prince Robert," 3463
Anti-aircraft Defence, British, 135, 2132, plate f. p. 2494
 — A.T.S. and, plate f. p. 2494
 — in London, plate f. p. 2494
 — by Territorial Army, 135
 — women in, 2132, plate f. p. 2494
 — German, 1706, 1709, 2162, 2163, 2963
 — Berlin, 2162, 2163
 — Finnish, 1508
 — Malta, 1637
 — Polish, 1496
 — Russian (Leningrad), 1837
 — U.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1970, 1971
Anti-aircraft Gunners, British, in France, 1545
 — at "ready," 33
 — Chinese seamen as, 1911
 — Czech, 2575
 — German, in Greece, 3648
 — Negro, Hawaii, 2954
 — U.S., Bougainville, 2886
Anti-aircraft Guns, Allied, Rangoon, 3828
 — Australia makes, 1184, 1185
 — of Australian cruiser, 592
 — British, abandoned, 878
 — in battle of Britain, 1196, 1199
 — of "Chatwood," 705
 — in Cyprus, 2282
 — of "Coventry," 729
 — of destroyer, 790, 1239
 — Dornier shot down by, 1140-41
 — in France, 1544
 — of Indian sloop, 1425
 — in Kirke Fjord, 2252
 — of "Ladybird," 1650
 — London, 1493
 — manufacture, 834
 — for merchant ships, 696, 705, 729
 — naval, 705, 729, 840, 1225, 1425, 1650
 — in N. Africa, 2551
 — pom-poms (naval), 840
 — shells for, 1022
 — in Singapore, 780
 — Stukas attack, 1162
 — in Syria, 1685
 — and V1 (flying-bomb) defence, 3423-34
 — W.A.A.F. man, 2284
 — in Cyprus, 2282
 — of Dutch gunboat, 1466
 — Egyptian, 715
 — German, Carpiquet, 3180
 — Crete, 2730
 — Greece, 1624
 — mobile, 2784
 — Rumania, 1291
 — Tripoli, 1645
 — of "Isaac Sweers," 2188
 — London, in action, 1493
 — Panama Canal zone, 1051
 — Russian, abandoned, 659
 — Budapest, 3484
 — Kharkov, 2713
 — Leningrad, 2506
 — Singapore, 780
 — Swedish, in Finland, 532
 — U.S.A., 1432
 — W.A.A.F. man, 2284
Anti-aircraft Post, in Northern Ireland, 832
Anti-aircraft Ships, German, off Finland, 3343
Anti-aircraft Unit, British, in N. York, 2934
 — Turkish, 721
Anti-Comintern Front, 187, 189, 248
Anti-Comintern Pact, Finland signs, 2335
 — Japan and, 1475
Anti-Fascist Council (Yugoslav), decisions, 2728, 2729
 — supports Tito, 2737
Antigua, Board of Inspection at, 1431
Anti-invasion Exercises, in Britain (1941), 1919
Antimonan, Japanese land at, 1976, 2089

Anti-Semitism, in Argentina, 2958
 — in Croatia, 1877
 — in Germany, 535, 2719
 — in Greece, 2730
 — in Hungary, 2340
 — in Vichy France, 2904
Anti-spy Week, in Japan, 2301
Anti-tank Defences, in Belgium, 1532
 — in Carpathians, 3480
 — on Dutch bridge-head, 1514
 — in France, 312, 924, 929
 — at Hague, 2723
 — in Maginot Line, 312
 — before Mannerheim Line, 524
 — Moscow, 1853
 — on Rumanian frontier, 569
 — Strzybnica, 1496
 — on Swiss frontier, 467
Anti-tank Detachment, German, in Brussels, 865
Anti-tank Gun, Allied, 17-pdr., Nijmegen, 3299
 — Australian, Malaya, 2040
 — Belgian, in bomb crater, 1534
 — of Blue Division, abandoned, 2032
 — Brazilian, crosses Serchio, 3467
 — British, in Antwerp, 3251
 — drill with, 135
 — in English meadow, 1111
 — in France, 1542
 — hoisted on truck, 311
 — at s'Hertogenbosch, 3375
 — in Sicily, 2835
 — 6-pdr., 2228-29, 2559
 — Canada makes, 1886
 — Finnish, 449
 — German, in Breville, 3149
 — in France, 1042
 — moving out, 174
 — self-propelled, 2008
 — Siegfried Line, 313
 — "Tank Terror," 3167
 — in Warsaw, 3205
 — in Holland, 842
 — New Zealanders sighting, 203
 — Rumanian, in Russia, 2796
 — U.S.A., 1432, 2621
 — 37-mm., 2621
Anti-tank Gun Crew, airborne, at Hamminkelm, 3659
Anti-tank Gunners, Australian, Malaya, 2022
 — at Knightsbridge (Libya), 2210
Anti-tank Gun Post, British, in Belgium, 1557
Anti-tank Rifle, British, with R.A.S.C., 956
 — woman adjusting, 413
Anti-tank Rifleman, German, Libya, 1647
Anti-tank Riflemen, Russian, 2498
 — at Kharkov, 2263, 2264, 2265
Anti-tank Weapons, for Volkssturm, 3172
Anti-U-Boat Warfare Committee, 2404
Antonescu, Marshal Ion, in Crimea, 2325
 — difficulties, 2796
 — visits Hitler, 2168, 2795
 — "Leader" (conductor) of Rumania, 1290, 2341
 — revolts against, 1610
 — and Rumanian armistice, 3321
 — and Transylvania, 2342
 — and Tripartite Pact, 1293
Antonescu, Mihail, arrested, 3322
Antsirabe, Allies take, 2246
Antsirane, attack on airport, 2241
 — surrender, 2240, 2241-42
Antsohihy, Allies occupy, 2244
Antwerp, approaches cleared (1944), 3375, 3383
 — bombed (1940), 864, 847
 — first aid at, 3308
 — flying bombs on, 3436
 — Germans take (1940), 863
 — Jews victimised in, 1470
 — liberation (1944), 3251, 3315, 3963
 — Norwegian ship enters, 3211
 — port opened, 3035
 — ration card from, 1468
Anzacs, arrive in England, 1116, 1118
 — in Middle East, 1369
 — at Suez, 774, 775, 777
 — war service, in Greece, Crete and Libya, 1728
Anzio, Allied landings at, 3032, 3047, 3048, 3199, 3486
 — link-up from, 3054
 — naval support, 3068
 — Sherwood Foresters memorial, 3052
 — supplies for, 3045
Aosta, D. of, at Amba Alagi, 1671, 1673
 — D. of Spoleto succeeds to title, 2333
 — in E. Africa, 1660, 1664
 — surrender, 1665, 1671, 1673, 1728
 — telegram to Mussolini, 1669
Aosta Valley, French occupy, 3859
Aouina, El, airfield bombed, 2664
 — Germans in, 2542
Apennines, demolitions in, 3465
Appleyard, Maj.-Gen. K. C., 1028
Appropriation Bill, in U.S.A., 1436, 1739
Apra (Guam), Japanese take, 1975
Apulian Plain, 8th Army crosses, 3233
Aqqaqir, fighting at, 2530, 2532-33, 2536, 2537

Aquila, Allies enter, 3458
Aquila (carrier), formerly "Roma," 3958
Aquino, Allies take, 3054
Arab, H.M. Trawler, Lieut. R. B. Stannard R.N.R., V.C., in, 825
"Arabic Listener, The", B.B.C. publish, 629
Arab League, formation, 3055, 3580
 — Iraq and, 3582
 — and Jewish immigration, 3585
Arab Legion, Glubb and, 1679
 — in Syria, 1689
Arabs, disquiet among, 2434
 — feud with Jews, 2214
 — help R.A.F., 2661
 — of Palestine, 2640
 — in Palestine Labour Corps, 728
 — in Palestine Regt., 2439
 — transferred to Germany from N. Africa, 2562
Arado 234-B, jet propelled bomber, 3908, 3910
Aragashi, liberated, 2507
Aragonite, H.M. Minesweeper, mined, 394
Arakan, Allied landings in, 3536, 3538
 — casualties in, 2692
 — fighting in, 2689, 2691-92
 — Japanese attack in, 2998
 — Japanese cleared from, 3000
 — R.A.F. in, 3787
 — W. Africans in, 3106
Arandora Star, S.S., sunk, 1062, 1068, 1090
Arbuthnot, Rear-Adm. G. S., with Board of Admiralty, 242
Archer, H.M.S., 2740
Arciszewski, Tomasz, Polish Premier, 3212, 3875
Arctic Circle, naval actions in, 3035, 3037
Arctic Fleet, Russian, activities, 1839
Arctic Ocean, Russian submarines in, 1897
Ardahan, Russia and, 3581
Ardebil, Russians occupy, 1860
Ardennes, Nazis overrun (1940), 1528
Ardennes, German Offensive (1944), 3414-22, 3963
 — Allied air forces and, 3546
 — Luxembourg and, 3318
 — and German morale, 3621, 3629
Ardent, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 — loss, 1086, 1090
Arduzzone, Edward, drawing by, 1550
Area Bombing, new British tactics, 2117-26
Arethusa, H.M.S., in Lofotens, 2252
Arezzo, Allies take, 3461, 3467
Argenlieu, Adm. d', at Casablanca, 2008
 — at Dakar, 1263
 — on Free French Defence Council, 1263
Argentan, Allied "gap" closed at, 3184, 3185
 — Allies take, 3198, 3715, 3717
 — Americans at, 3198
 — battle for "gap," 3715, 3717, 3184, 3185
Argentia (Newfoundland), Lease-Lend base, 2445
Argentina, China's treaty with, 2204
 — flag, plate f. p. 3939
 — Germans and Italians in, 2155
 — Japanese in, 2155
 — maintains neutrality, 2156
 — and Pan-American Conference, 2150, 2152-53, 2155
 — pro-Axis, 2149
 — Spanish agreement with, 3153
 — U.S. ships and, 3037
 — and the war, 2956-58, 2961, 3942-43
 — wheat for U.N.R.R.A., 3447
Argetoiannu, M., resigns premiership, 567, 568
Argonaut, H.M.S., 2552
 — salvaged, 3492
Argyll & Sutherland Highlanders, in Battle of France, 1562
 — at Longstop Ridge, 2771, 2772, 2781
 — in Singapore, 2046
 — of Canada, in Berlin, 3920
Argyrocastro, air battle over, 1363
 — air-raid warning at, 1308
 — Greeks take, 1308, 1354, 1355
Arica, review at, 2958
Arita, Hachiro, Japanese Foreign Minister, 1475, 1476, 1478
 — and Thailand pact, 1486
Arizona, U.S.S., sunk, 1900, 1971, 1975, 1980, 1982, 2081
Arkansas, U.S.S., for Normandy landings, 3074
Ark Royal, H.M.S., air attack on, 1459
 — alleged sinking (Nazi stories), 234, 235
 — and "Bismarck," 1757
 — bombs near, 840
 — at Genoa, 1600, 1602
 — at Oran, 1104
 — returns home, 723, 732
 — and "S. and G.," 1603
 — off Sardinia, 1318, 1320
 — at sea, 235
 — ship's badge, 1454
 — sunk, 1896

ARMOURED

Arles, French take, 3246
Arlington Court, S.S., sunk, 293, 506
Armament Plant, Japanese, 2900
Armaments, Australia makes, 1184, 1185
 — British manufacture, 361
 — Dutch make, 1466
 — Russian prisoners make, 2791
Armanda, partisans corps, 3706
Armavir, Germans take, 2425
 — Russians retake, 2679
Armée Blanche, in Belgium, 3307
Armée de l'Air L', See Air Force, French
Armentières, scenes (1940), 880, 885
Armistice, for Belgium (1940), 1535, 1536
 — Franco-German (1940), 1003-21
 — terms, 1018
 — Franco-Italian (1940), terms, 1019
 — German (1918), signature, 1610
 — Italian-Allied (1943), 2865, 2866
 — Syrian (1941), 1690, 1691
Armistice Commission, Axis, at work, 1017
Armistice Day (1939), H.M. the Queen's broadcast, 412
Armlet, for Fire Guard, 1692
 — for Mil. Govt. Police, 2918
Armlets, for Jews, Warsaw, 1175, 1176
Armour, for bombers, 944
 — for tanks
 — U.S.S. "Maknassy," 2633
"Armour" (armoured fighting vehicles), Allied, Gabes Gap, 2632
 — in Battle of Egypt, 2513, 2527, 2528, 2530, 2531, 2532-33, 2537
 — British, in Berlin Parade, 3922
 — in Brussels, 3250
 — of 8th Army, meets 1st Army, 2767
 — in Eindhoven, 3216-17
 — at Geilenkirchen, 3381
 — of R.A.F. Regt., Middelburg, 3377
 — at Salerno, 2857
 — in Utrecht, 3677
 — German, bombed, in Normandy, 3191
 — on Hungarian front, 3622
 — at Orel, 2820, 2821
 — Italian, in Sicily, 2841
 — Polish, in Belgium, 3295
 — in Netherlands, 3212
 — Russian, at Byelostok, 3329
 — in Kiev, 2926
 — in Mogilev, 3223
 — in Ukraine, 3078
 — S. African, crosses Po R., 3694
 — U.S., Kassel advance, 3798
 — Nuremberg, 3804
 — Tsingtao, 3776
Armoured Brigade (4th), at Messina, 2844
Armoured Cars, assembling, India, 1734
 — British, in Damascus, 3583
 — "Ironsides," 1112
 — of R.A.F., Syria, 1689
 — of Royal Dragoons, Copenhagen, 3823
 — at Rutbah, 1681
 — tracks of, 2010
 — from S. Africa, 2198
 — on Turkish-Syrian border, 1863
 — Free French, Brazzaville, 1784
 — German, Athenians with, 1875
 — at Benghazi, 1647
 — losses, Sidi Rezegh, 1908
 — in night engagement, 2008
 — in Rhodes, 2943
 — in Russian village, 1830
 — shattered, 887
 — Rhodesian, 1190
 — Russian, in Persia, 1860
 — in Schlussemburg, 2679
 — as shelter, Dnieper front, 2031
 — S. African, in Benghazi, 1999
 — Cirene, 2010
 — Madagascar, 2247
 — U.S., at Sened, 2633
Armoured Column, of Belgian Congo, 2190
 — German, in Bulgaria, 1586
Armoured Corps, Indian, 2648
 — 10th in N. Africa, 2548
 — for U.S. Army, 1431, 1433
Armoured Corps, Royal, See Royal Armoured Corps.
Armoured Division, British (1st), in Battle of France, 1544, 1546, 1550, 1559-64
 — in Libyan campaign, 1374, 1375, 1377, 1378, 1384
 — (7th) at Salerno, 2875
 — (6th) in Tunisia, 2614, 2615, 2617, 12618
 — French (2nd) in France, 3170, 3174, 3184
 — in Paris, 3244
 — Polish (1st), in Normandy, 3184
Armoured Fighting Vehicles, See "Armour"; Armoured Cars; Tanks, etc.
Armoured Trains, German, 1521
 — Polish, bombed, 169
 — Russian, 1944, 2268
Armoured Vehicle (R. Engineers), the "Petard," 3096

ARMOURERS

Armourers, R.A.F., with "earthquake bomb," 2969
— with Kittyhawk, 2125
Armoury, "A.T.S." in, 413
Arms Embargo, in U.S.A., 48-52
—repeal, 250, 295, 296-306
"Arms Towns," British, German raids on, 2024
Armstrong-Siddeley "Tiger," engine, 73

Armstrong Whitleys. See Whitleys
Army, Australian. See Australian Imperial Force; Australians

Army, Belgian, 1524
—military police, plate f. p. 1887
—re-formed in Britain, 1796

ARMY, BRITISH
1st. Formed in Britain, 1942; under Lt.-Gen. K. A. N. Anderson, it landed French N. Africa 2nd week Nov. 1942. Of little more than divisional strength, its advance on Tunis was held by Germans, Medjez, Dec. 6. It eventually entered Tunis, May 7, 1943, the campaign in North Africa ending May 12. 1st Army was dispersed July 1943, most of its units being transferred to 8th Army. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— and battle of Ten Peaks, 2769-71
— at Bou Arada, 2608-09
— 8th Army joins, 2630, 2766, 2767
— enters Tunis, 2667
— pack animals, 2619
— patrols, Tunisia, 2780
— in Tunisia, 2384, 2543, 2553, 2542-46

ARMY, BRITISH
2nd. Formed Britain, 1944; under Lt.-Gen. Miles Dempsey, it landed Normandy, June 6, 1944. With 1st Canadian Army it formed 21st Army Group, commanded by F.-M. Montgomery. It fought in France, Belgium, Holland and Germany on left flank of 6th and 12th Army Groups directed by Gen. Eisenhower. 2nd Army formations aided U.S. armies to defeat German Ardennes offensive, Dec. 1944. It was disbanded June 1945. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— Antwerp advance, 3247, 3248
— regrouping in Belgium, 3295
— in Bremen, 3662
— in Brussels, 3250
— Caen offensive, 3182
— Gen. Dempsey commands, 3178
— at Eindhoven, 3298
— assault on Geilenkirchen, 3381
— across German frontier, 3373
— at Hamburg, 3665
— take Hanover, 3663
— at Luneberg, 3664
— bridge-head across Orne, 3179
— Meuse-Scheldt Canal operations, 3297
— part of 21 Army Group, 3185
— position in Dec. 1944, 3567
— reach the Rhine, 3571
— cross Rhine, 3656, 3657, 3659
— Seine advance, 3243
— cross Weser, 3663

ARMY, BRITISH
8th. Formed in Egypt, 1941, under Lt.-Gen. Sir Alan Cunningham, who was succeeded, Nov. 26, by Maj.-Gen. N. M. Ritchie. Gen. Sir Claude Auchinleck assumed command, June 25, 1942. Lt.-Gen. B. W. Montgomery succeeded him, Aug. 13, 1942, and led it through N. Africa, Sicily and Italy until Dec. 30, 1943, when Lt.-Gen. Sir Oliver Leese was appointed commander. Besides British, it had S. African, N. Z., Canadian, Indian, Gurkha, Polish, French and Greek formations. Fought in Italy to German surrender, May 1945; commanded by Lt.-Gen. Sir Richard McCreery, Nov. 3, 1944, until end of war. Disbanded July 29, 1945. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— aircraft for, 2117
— in Apulian plain, 3233
— badge, plate f. p. 3483
— Battle of Egypt, 2526-38
— Canadians with, 3450
— command changes, 2363



Army, British 8th (contd.)
— Foggia advance, 2671, 2874
— in Florence, 3464
— Gothic Line attack, 3456-73
— Gurkhas with, 2992
— Italy invaded, 2869, 2873
— joins First Army, 2630, 2766
— Newfoundlanders with, 2801
— New Zealanders with, 2805
— in North Italy, 3709, 3711, 3712, 3714, 3716, 3717
— Ortona taken, 3047
— Polish gunners with, 2736 [38
— and Rommel's offensive, 2225-
— Sangro crossing, 3040, 3044
— in Sicily, 2830-42
— supports Fifth Army, 3052
— Tripoli dash (from Alamein), 2548
— Tripoli-Wadi Akarit advance, 2622-34

ARMY, BRITISH 9th. Formed 1941 under Gen. Sir Henry Maitland Wilson, chiefly of British and Indian troops. It garrisoned Palestine, Syria and the Lebanon; during N. Africa and Italy campaigns reinforcements were sent to 8th Army, divisions from which rested and refitted with 9th Army. It was commanded by Lt.-Gen. Sir W. G. Holmes, Aug. 3, 1942-Aug. 3, 1945. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— at Damascus, 3583 [2641
— inspected by Pres. of Lebanon.
— in Levant, 3583

ARMY, BRITISH 10th. Formed 1942, under Lt.-Gen. E. P. Quinan, it operated in Iraq and Persia, guarding Allied supply route to Russia. Principally an Indian army, with British units in its divisions. This Army later became part of Persia-Iraq Command, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Henry Pownall assuming command, March 1943. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— imports own supplies, 2433
— in Persia, 2642 [3061
— part of Persia-Iraq Command,
— Gen. Quinan commands, 1858
— leaves Tehran, 3998
— Gen. Wilson commands, 2520
— Gen. Wilson at Tehran, 2439



ARMY, BRITISH 12th. Formed June, 1945, under Lt.-Gen. Sir Montagu Stopford; based Rangoon with strength of 3 divisions, containing British, Gurkha, Indian, W. and E. African, and Burmese troops. With 14th Army, it was part of Allied Land Forces South-East Asia; took part in final operations in Burma. Disbanded Jan. 1, 1946, when Burma Command was established. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— part of 11 Army Group, 3831



ARMY, BRITISH 14th. Formed 1943 from India's Eastern Army, it contained British, Indian, Gurkha, W. and E. African, and Burmese troops. Commanded by Lt.-Gen. W. J. Slim, it was principal Allied fighting formation in Burma campaign. Chindits were part of 14th Army. Commanded by Gen. Sir Miles Dempsey, Sept. 1945-Dec. 1946, when it was disbanded. See also Chapters on respective campaigns.
— badge, plate f. p. 3483
— Burma advance, 2986, 3015
— Burma victory, 3820-31
— clears Arakan, 3000
— Indians with, 2992
— leave for, 3512
— takes Mandalay, 3530-43



ARMY, BRITISH, battle dress, 134, 136
— badges, plate, 1655
— B.E.F. takes the field, 132-3
— at Cape Town, 2451
— co-operates with R.A.F., 2384-85
— Divisional Signs, plate f. p. 3938
— Eden on (1940), 1277
— entrance age reduced (1941), 1919
— and Greek civil war, 3366
— in India, 1417
— Jews in, 2214
— in Malta, 2276, 2374
— military police, plate f. p. 1887
— new weapons (1940), 1283

Army, British (contd.)
— new rifle and bayonet (1942), 2115
— at outbreak of war, 35, 131, 132-3
— in Paris, 3409
— reorganization (1940), 1223
— in Sicily, 2834
— South Caribbean Force, 2460
— strength (1940), 740
— trains airborne troops, 3104
— War Minister on (1939), 131
See also British Expeditionary Force; British Liberation Army.

Army, Canadian (1st), in Belgium, 3295, 3296
— British divisions with, 3567
— casualties, 3734
— disbanded, 3734
— Overseas, 2196
— strength, 2300

Army, Chinese, and Burma defence, 2049 2051, 2052, 2053
— equipment shortage, 2702
— in Yunnan, 2706

Army, Dutch, in Britain, training, 2188
— Military Police, plate f. p. 471
— in Netherlands East Indies, 2066

Army, Egyptian, Camel Corps, 706-07
Army, Eireann, defence preparations, 1146, 1147

Army, Free French, formation, 1780
Army, French (1939-40), 310, 409, 410, 634, 740, 1016
— rebirth (1945), 3693

Army, German, Allied prisoners in, 2791
— anti-Hitler Movement (1944), 3163
— disbandment, 3956
— Frenchmen in, 3688
— Hitler in command, 2165
— Luxemburgers in, 3317
— plot against Hitler, 3168
— strength, 740

Army, Greek, in Middle East, 1876, 2580
— training, 2738

Army, Indian, achievements, 2220, 3517
— A.S.C., 586, 2688 [3001
— "Black Cat" Division, in Burma,
— defends Hongkong, 1983, 1987, 1989

— Divisional Signs, plate f. p. 3938
— and famine relief, 2649
— growth, 1417, 1735, 1959
— Indianization, 3528
— Indian officers in, 2223
— Medical Corps, Tunisia, 2647, 2653
— in Persia, 1859, 1860
— and Rommel's offensive, 2226
— in Tunisia, 2647
— V.C.s of, 2993, 3525
— volunteers, 2648, 2651
— war record, 3517

Army, Italian, disbands itself, 3701
— reorganized, 3234

Army, Japanese, dispersion, 3833
Army, Norwegian, in Britain, 2732
— military police, plate f. p. 471

Army, Polish (1939), 1496
— in Britain, 1268, 1269
— in Italy, and new Government, 3876
— in U.S.S.R., 1947

Army, Rumanian, conscripts for, 1074
— purge, 2342

Army, Russian (Red Army), anniversary, plate f. p. 1810
— equipment (1939), 529 [18
— growth and training, 1817, 2717-
— Moscow parade, 1814-15
— purges in, 1817
— tanks in, 2935
— in winter offensive (1942-43), 2711-18

Army, S. African, strength (1943), 2807
Army, Swiss, size and efficiency, 466, 467
— stands down, 3951

Army, Turkish, anniversary, 2440
— in training, 721, 722

Army, U.S., in Britain, 2316
— in Far East, 1962
— growth, 2147
— in Middle East, 2433
— military Police, plate f. p. 471
— newspaper for, 2147
— reorganization (1940), 1431

Army, Yugoslav, 1614
Army Air Corps (British), badge, plate f. p. 2115
— formation (1942), 2126, 2522

Army Air Force, U.S. See U.S. Army Air Force

Army Airfield Construction Group in Italy, 3052

Army Air Observation, 3546, 3547
Armyansk, Russians take, 3133

Army Co-operation Command, reorganization (1941), 1932
— with Tactical Air Force, 2655, 2658

Army Council, in session, 470
Army Film and Photographic Unit, at Arnheim, 3194, 3303
— badge, plate f. p. 3483
— in Burma, 3843

Army Fire Service, badge, plate f. p. 2115

ASKARI

Army Groups, badges, 3796
Army Medical Corps, Royal. See Royal Army Medical Corps

Army of National Liberation, in Yugoslavia, 3359, 3361, 3481

Army Quartermaster Corps, U.S. dog teams, 2318

Army Service Corps, Royal. See Royal Army Service Corps

Army Signal Corps, U.S., lay telephones, Salerno, 2873

Army Tank Brigade, of N.Z.E.F., 2201
Arnhem, battle for road bridge at, 3294-306
— British airborne troops at, 3191
— grave near, 3684
— prisoners released, 3667
— withdrawn from, 3207
— devastation at, 3678
— second battle of, 3663

Arnim, Gen. Juerger Sixt von, captured, 2667, 2776
— Messe joins, 2767
— and Rommel, 2623
— surrender, effect in Germany, 2980
— in Tunisia, 2616, 2618, 2619

Arno R., Bailey Bridge over, 3467
— bridges wrecked, plate fol. p. 3178, 3472, 3706

Arnold, Gen. Henry H., plate fol. p. 2950
— and Atlantic Charter, 1921
— at Casablanca, 2980
— in Chungking, 2697
— and Doolittle, 2126
— and Japanese war, 2647
— in New Delhi, 2663
— and Port Moresby, 2465
— at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
— and 20th U.S.A.A.F., 3093

Arras, B.E.F. at, 891, 892, 895, 1552
— evacuate, 1553
— H.Q. at, 892
— Germans bomb aerodromes, 1548
— Germans take (1940), 866, 867
— liberated (1944), 3247, 3248
— 12th Lancers at, 1552
— views of, 892, 895

Arromanches, Allied chiefs at, 3143
— anniversary service at, 3690
— artificial harbour ("Mulberry") at, 3030, 3028, 3102, 3119, 3177, 3184-85, 3196
— beaches at, 3145

Arrow Cross, Hungarian Fascists, 3324, 3326

Artigliere (Italian destroyer), sunk, 1226

Artillery, Allied, manhandled, N. Guinea, 2756
— Australian, training, 199
— Belgian, near Louvain, 862 [639

Artillery, British, concealed howitzer, — mechanized, 138, 1919
— from Newfoundland, 1182
— reorganized (1939), 136, 138
— R. Maritime Regt., 2127
— training (1939), 141
See also Royal Artillery

— Chinese, in Burma, 2053
— Dutch, in flooded area, 291
— French development (1939), 733, 737
— in Sahara, 575
— German, in Poland, 22, 40
— in Skopje, 1619
— Russia, 2428

— Greek, in Albania, 1306
— Italian, advances on Egypt, 1367
— retreating, 1361
— Japanese, Kowloon, 1990
— Polish, in Russia, 2588
— Russian, at Berlin, 3724, 3725
— in Cracow, 3874
— on Dnieper front, 2931
— heavy, 1942, 3334
— at L. Ilmen, 2032
— on Niemen, 3335
— at Sevastopol, 3133
— at Schirwindt, 3334
— at Stalingrad, 2418

Artillery, U.S., heavy, in Sicily, 2840
Aruba, U-boats off, 2128

Arucas, S.S., crew rescued, 1057, 1069
Arundell, Capt., and raider, 1061, 1067

Arunta, H.M.A.S., damaged, 3761
— off Philippines, 3402

Asafiev, Col., Russian airman, 2521
Asama Maru, S.S., diplomats repatriated in, 2300
— British warship takes off Germans (1940), 1475, 1476

Ascension Is., air base, 2812
— war effort, 2459

Asch, Allies take, 3801

Asdic Submarine Detector, efficiency, 724
— and German "growler gear," 3073
— H.M. Trawler "Moonstone" uses, 1088

Ashanti, H.M.S., at Algiers, 3836-37
— and convoy, 3074

Ashchurch, U.S. base, 3895

Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal, plate f. p. 3938

Askari, Masia, of K.A.R., and Japanese sword, 3603

ASKARIS

Askaris, British, win M.M., 2244
Askaris, Italian, in Bernera, 1743
Askim, Capt. Per, at Narvik, 809
Aslanova, Mme., in Supreme Soviet, 763
Asmara, aerodrome bombed, 1338
 —British occupy, 1664
Aspegren, Ake, with dog team, 657
"Asperges," anti-tank barricade, 312
Assam, Burma army in, 2059, 2060
 —Ministry resigns, 2218
 —Spitfires from, 1426
Assam Regt., inauguration, 1735
Assam Rifles, defend province, 2995
Assault Boat, U.S., on Volturno, 3039
Assault Boat Raft, on Rhine, 3798
Assault Craft, Allied, at Kiska, 2884
 —British, and Arakan landings, 3538
 —for Belgian waterways, 3297
 —cross Elbe, 3666
 —cross Seine, 3242
 —for invasion, 3097
 —for Rhine crossing, 3657
Russian, on Dneiper, 2918
U.S., Engebe, 3265
Assault Gun, German mobile, Russians take, 2031
Assheton, Mr. R., 1028
 —and Pay-as-you-earn scheme, 2595
Assiniboine, H.M.C.S., formerly "Kempfenfelt," 591
Assisi, Allies take, 3458
Astier de Lavigerie, Emmanuel, on Liberation Committee, 2916
Astoria, U.S.S., sunk, 2390, 2480
Asvic (Air-to-Surface-vessel), radar, 3642
 —for Swordfish, 3645
Ataturk, Kemal, 557, 713, 718, 1078
Atbara, R., Indians cross, 1420-21
Athenia, S.S., sinking of, 52, 86, 87, 249, 273, 279, 626
 —effect on U.S.A., 50
Athens, the Acropolis, 565
 —Axis occupation (1941), 1626, 1874, 1875
 —Churchill in (1944), 3513
 —German propaganda in, 2215
 —liberation (1944), 3349, 3364
 plate fol. p. 3482
 —Metaxas' funeral, 1583
 —Mr. Eden at (1941), 1575, 1585
 —rioting in (1944), 3365, 3366
Athlone, Princess Alice, Countess of, with F.A.N.Y., 416
Atlanta, U.S.S., sunk, 2390
Atlantic, Battle of, 1434, 1487, 1706, 1744, 1760-67, 1901, 2787, 3965
 —Azores bases and, 2854
 —Bomber Command and, 1706
 —Canada and, 2442, 2799, 2800
 —Churchill's "Committee," 2404
 —German view, 2787
 —Merchant Navy and, 3619
 —Newfoundland and, 2444
 —Norwegian tankers in, 2174
 —R.C.N. and, 3463
 —and Seven Seas' battle, 1901
 —U.S.A. and, 1907, 2127
 —Western Approaches "ops." room, 3961
Atlantic Charter, 1899, 1913, 1920
 —Australia and, 2803
 —Bolivia signs, 2958, 2960
 —and India, 2218
 —Persia and, 2205
 —S. America and, 2150
 —states adhering to, 1967
Atlantic Conference (Churchill and Roosevelt), 1913, 1921, 1963
 —Churchill's account, 1914
Atlantic Ferry, 2443, 3200
Atlantic Ocean, air operations in (1944), 3199
 —air cover, 2748
 —ferry service (1944), 3200
 —shipping losses in (1942), 2397-98
 —North, shipping map, 278
Atlantic Star, 3938, plate f. p. 3938
Atlantic Wall, German construction, 2905, 3167
 —demolished, 3685
Atlantic, Western, shipping losses in (1942), 2085
 —U-boat attack in (1942), 2127-38
Atlantis (German aux. cruiser), "Devonshire" sinks, 2403
Atlantis, S.S., repatriates prisoners, 2590
Atomic Bomb, 3906-12, 3968, 4034
 —on Hiroshima, 3780, 3795
 —on Japan, 3900-01
 —on Nagasaki, 3781
 —and Japanese surrender, 3834, 3839
 —Oakridge factory, 3850
 —reactions in U.S.A., 3851, 3855
 —report on effects, 3902, 3847
 —tests, New Mexico, plate f.p. 3862, 3912
Atomic Energy, Advisory Committee on, 3892
 —talks on, 3855
 —Commission for Control of, 3564, 3856, 3993, 3988
A.T.S. See Auxiliary Territorial Service.
Attacker, H.M.S., 3074

ATTLEE, Clement Richard (b. 1883). Educated Haileybury and University College, Oxford; became a barrister; elected Labour M.P. for Limehouse, 1922. Under-Secretary of State for War, 1924; chosen deputy-leader of Labour Party, 1931. Lord Privy Seal, 1940-42; Lord President of the Council 1943-45; Deputy Prime Minister, 1942-45. Prime Minister, First Lord of the Admiralty and Minister for Defence from July 1945. Privy Councillor, 1935; Companion of Honour, 1945.
 —on Atlantic Meeting, 1913
 —announces end of war, 3905
 —and Auchinleck's dispatches, 2235
 —at Berlin Conference, 3919, 3922
 —in Churchill's Cabinet, 1023
 —and Coalition break-up, 3889
 —on Dodecanese, 2947
 —and Dominions Conference, 3441
 —Dominions Secretary, 2111
 —and Emergency Powers Act, 1026
 —and help to Russia, 3562
 —on Indian independence, 3529
 —on Italy in war, 959, 1003
 —and Japan's surrender, 3891
 —Leader of Opposition, 473
 —Lord President of Council, 2595
 —moves vote of confidence, 2110
 —and Newfoundland, 2444, 2802, 3737
 —as Premier, 3888, 3890
 —at San Francisco, 3934
 —and Singapore, 2099
 —and Treaty of Alliance, 2116
 —and U.N. Assembly, 3988
 —at U.N. banquet, 3994
 —in U.S.A., 3855
 —in War Cabinet, 1278
 —on war in Mediterranean, 1134
 —in Washington, 3987
Attu, Japanese destroyed in, 2899
 —Japanese occupy, 2314, 2321, 2522
 —reoccupation, U.S. and, 2949
 —U.S. land on, 2602
Auboyneau, Adm., succeeds Muselier, 2193

AUCHINLECK, Field-Marshal Sir Claude John Eyre (b. 1884). Commanded Allied forces at Narvik, 1940. G.O.C.-in-C., Southern Command, July 1940. Returned to India following Dec. as C-in-C., with rank of Gen. C-in-C. Middle East, July 1941 to Aug. 1942, he did much towards building up the army that defeated Rommel. C-in-C. India, June 1943; promoted Field-Marshal, June 1946. Created G.C.I.E., 1940; G.C.B., 1945.
 —and Burma, 2698
 —in India, 1733, 1735, 3523, 3528
 —C. in C. (1940-41), 1733; (1943) 3523, 3528
 —and Bengal famine, 2650
 —Libyan campaigns
 —at Adv. H.Q. Western Desert, 2009
 —Churchill visits, 2363
 —C. in C. Middle East (1941-42), 1679, 1916
 —creates desert commandos, 2009, 2011
 —decorates Brig. Campbell, 2017
 —and Emir Mansour, 2214
 —at Mersa Matruh, 2237
 —on Middle East campaigns, 4009
 —offensive (Nov. 1941), 1998-2013
 —and Rommel's offensive, 2225-38
 —statement on campaign, 2231, 2235
 —superseded in command, 2238, 2363, 2372
 —and fall of Tobruk, 2237
 —in Southern Command (1940), 1112
Auckland (N.Z.), "Achilles" crew welcomed, 593, 651
 —minesweepers built at, 2202
Audrien, Allied troops at, 3149
Augsburg, Allies take, 3801
 —raids on, 1137, 1331, 2117, 2167, 2964
Augusta, U.S.S., Kirk's flagship, 3137
 —Roosevelt in, 1913, 1921
Aujila, Indians take, 2004
Auloch, Col. von, surrenders, 3183
Auricula, H.M.S., sunk, 2240



Aurora, H.M.S., and Axis convoys, 1895, 1897
 —bombed, 820
 —in Piraeus, 3083
 —at Salerno, 2873
Austin, Robert, painting by, plate fol. p. 2722
Australia, Dominion of
 —Air Force. See Royal Australian Air Force
 —and Air Training Scheme, 1388, 1391, 1393
 —casualties (services), 3739
 —change over to peace in, 3737-39
 —communications threatened, 2389
 —corn for Egypt, 3056
 —declares war, 190, 192, 2104
 —defence preparations, 198, 199, 203, 1883
 —D.E.I. and, 2062
 —enemy mines off, 1311, 1412, 1758
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —5th year of war, 2802-04
 —flour from, for Middle East, 2645
 —and Guadalcanal, 2479
 —invasion danger, 1985, 2603, 2083, 2126, 2463, 2465
 —Japanese notes for, 2297
 —MacArthur leaves for, 2091-92
 —and mandates, 3990
 —meat dehydration, 2444
 —Northern, evacuation planned, 2126
 —Japanese bomb, 2311
 —trade with England, 201
 —troops in training, 198, 199, 203
 —U.S. forces in, 2320, 2445
 —U.S. Navy visits, 1729, 1730
 —war effort, 590, 779, 1183, 1184, 2245-49, 3449, 3450-53
Australia, H.M.A.S. (cruiser), 592
 —at Leyte, 3402
 —off Luzon, 3761
Australian Air Force, Royal. See Royal Australian Air Force
Australian Imperial Force, 772, 780, 1184
 —in Western Desert, 1369
Australians, in Abyssinia, 1668
 —in Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531
 —in Borneo, 3599-602
 —in Benghazi, 1593
 —Churchill's tribute, 1594
 —in defence of Britain, 1102, 1116, 1118
 —for Egypt, 1183
 —at Finschhafen, 2742
 —German leaflet for, 1652
 —in Greece, 1624, 1625
 —in Huon Gulf and Peninsular, 2753-65, 3089
 —in Jerusalem, 773, 775
 —at Labuan, 3601
 —at Leyte, 3273
 —in Libyan campaign, 1383, 1384
 —in Malaya, 1956, 1978, 2040, 2042, 2045, 2046, 2104
 —gunners' work, 2022
 —in New Britain, 3115, 3599
 —in New Guinea, 2455, 2456-57, 2462-73, 2674, 2753-65, 3089, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3120, 3122, 3590, 3591
 —at Suez, 777
 —in Syria, 1685, 1686, 1687, 1689, 1695, 1730, 1882
 —invade Tarakan, 3595
 —in Timor, 2312, 2348
 —and Tobruk, 1578, 1588, 1589, 1649-53
Australian War Service League, 1885
Austria, Dutch children in, 1465
 —at end of war, 3872, 3873

B-27, bombs destroyer, 3789
Baba, Lt. Gen., surrenders, 3602
Babayev, M., in Supreme Soviet, 762
Bach, Maj. the Rev., captured, 2013
Bachka, The, Hungary acquires, 2339
Backe, Herr, German Min. of Agriculture, 2167
Bacon, Danish, for Britain, 1056
Bacon Rationing, 456, 457
Bader, Wing-Cdr. Douglas, portrait, 1922, 1932
Badges, for aeroplanes, 936, 1155, 1330
 —of Auxiliary War Service, plate, 1540
 —of British Armed Forces, plate, 1655
 —in Germany, 3929
 —of British, Dominion and Allied Services, plate f. p. 2115; plate f. p. 3483
 —of H.M. ships, 1454, 1463, plate f. p. 1311, plate f. p. 2571, f. p. 3938
 —of lost ships, R.N., plate f. p. 2951
 —of Chetniks, 1877
Badoglio, Marshal Pietro, Abyssinian campaign (1935-36), 1671
 —visits Alpine front, 1132
 —cabinet of experts, 3234
 —C-in-C. Italian forces, 965, 1354
 —declares war on Germany, 3231
 —Eisenhower confers with, 3229, 3234
 —and French-Italian armistice, 1012, 1021

Austria (Contd.)
 —German civilians in, 2789
 —Germany overruns, 5, 8
 —liberation, 3624
Autogyro, for French Navy, 730
Automatic Rifles, Finns use 523, 524
 —German, captured, 31
 —Russians use, in Caucasus, 2429, 2678
 —on sledges, 2030
Auxiliary Air Force, 63, 225
 —S. African, 1727, 1728
 —Women's organization, 413, 418, 424
Auxiliary Fire Service, 58, 66, 413, 415, 424, 549
 —badge, plate, 1540
 —and Battle of Britain, 1163
 —helmet markings, 1276
 —trailer-pumps for, 58
 —women in, 413, 415, 424, plate 1537
 See also National Fire Service
Auxiliary Military Pioneer Corps (Amps). East Coast defences, 830
 —in France, 635, 638, 951, 955
Auxiliary Territorial Service, and A.A. defence, 2132, plate f. p. 2494
 —badge, plate, 1540
 —and flying bombs, 3433, 3435
 —in France, 633
 —French equivalent to, 1783
 —organization, 63, 64, 413, 414, 416, 424
 —policewomen, plate f. p. 471
 —Polish, in Britain, 2736
 —Princess Royal and, 423
 —uniform, plate, 1537
 —West Indians with, 2460
Auxiliary War Services, badges, plate, 1540
Ava Bridge, Allies take, 3535
Avenger, H.M.S. (aircraft-carrier), sunk, 2392, 2744
Avengers (aircraft) in Malacca Straits, 3765
 —in Munda, 2674
Averoff (Greek cruiser), 1296, 1747, 1749
 —thanksgiving service in, 1355
Avesnes-les-Aubert, abandoned tanks near, 887
A.V.G. See American Volunteer Group
Avignon, French take, 3246
Avila Star, S.S., sunk, 2395, 2403
Avola, British take, 2830
Avonmouth, air raids on, figures, 2024
Avranches, U.S. take, 3180
A.V.R.E. Tank, at s'Hertogenbosch, 3375
Avro Ansons, for Dutch airmen, 1271
 —fight Messerschmitts, 1129
 —a flight, 82
 —of S.A.A.F., 2448
Avro Manchester. See Manchester.
Awards, War Service, 3938-40
Axis, Berlin-Rome-Tokyo, origin of name, 963
 —Japanese alliance, story, 2298
 See further Germany; Italy; Japan.
Ayre, Sir Amos, Director of Shipbuilding and Repairs, 266, 275, 696
Azad, Maulana Abduh Kalan, arrest, 1732, 3518, 3526
Azerbaijan, rising in, 3585
 —unrest in, 2211
Azores, Allied bases in, 2656, 2658, 2746, 2854
 —German designs on, 1757
 —R.A.F. bases in, 3152
Ayrapan, Finnish stand at, 748

B

Badoglio (Contd.)
 —and Italian-Allied armistice, 2865, 2982, 3229, 3230, 3233, 3234
 —leads Italian Government, 2863, 2982
 —and Roatta, 3858
"Baedeker" Raids, plate f. p. 2114, 2115, 2120, 2122, 2123, 2133, 2134, 2167
Baels, Marie Lilian, Leopold III marries, 2179
Baghdad, armistice at, 1682, 1683
 —British Embassy besieged, 1683
 —British enter, 1678
Bagnold, Lt. Col., R.A., with Nile Army, 1594
 —and Long Range Desert Group, 2224
Bagramyan, Gen. Ivan (Red Army), and Baltic Republics, 3337-38, 3341-43, 3345
 —Latvian operations, 3336
 —takes Jelgava, 3322, 3342
 —takes Shavli, 3330
 —and White Russian offensive, 3221-26
 —Ukraine offensive, 3075
Bagrianoff, Ivan, Bulgarian premier, 3324, 3865
Bahamas, British refugees in, 1726
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796

BAHREIN

Bahrain, Sheik of, supports Empire, 197, 198
 Bailey Bridge, over Aliakhmon R. 3867
 —over Arno, 3467
 —over Chindwin, 3532
 —over Po, 3694
 —across Rhine, 3657, 3659
 Baillieu, Sir Clive, in U.S.A., 1738
 Baka, glider bomb, 3788, 3791
 Baka Baka, N. Zealanders land at, 2816
 Bakker, Cdr. E., 2733
 Balaton, L., fighting at, 3482-83, 3621
 Balbo, Marshal Italo, 572, 577, 578
 —death, 1129, 1134
 Baldey Singh, Sardar, Cripps with, 2217
 Baldwin, Chief Petty Officer C. E., and magnetic mines, 723
 —receives D.S.M., 386
 Balfour, Capt. Harold H., and air training, 2195
 —Under Secretary for Air, 804
 Bali, Battle of, 2067-82, 2532
 —Japanese land in, 2066, 2082
 Balik, Lt., U.S.N., in Bucharest, 3869
 Balikpapan, Australians take, 3598, 3602
 —bombed, 2675, 2093
 —scorched earth policy in, 2064, 2065
 Balkan Air Force, bombs Zuzemberk, 3652
 —work, 3649
 Balkans, 556-71, 575, 760-65, 1070-1079, 1610-1613, 3479, 3359-71
 —Axis consolidation in, 1806, 1809
 —Axis politics in, 1288-92, 1806, 1809
 —fighting ends, 3866-73
 —Italian influence in, 575
 —Russian drive through, 3479
 —troubled times in, after liberation, 3359-71
 Balloon Barrage, British, 32, 432, 1196, 1262, colour plates between 1310-11
 —attacks on, 1157
 —in Battle of Britain, 1196
 —floating, 697, 698
 —of London, 32
 —for ships, 1229
 —at Taranto, 1316
 —V1 defence, 3434, 3435
 —U.S., for Green Island, 3091
 —at Parris Island, plate f. p. 2874
 See also Balloons.
 Balloon Bombs, on Canada, 3735
 Balloon Command, disbanded, 3507
 Balloons, barrage, for landing craft, 3140-41
 —for Merchant Navy, 1910
 —at moorings, London, 831
 —French A.A. defences, on Western Front, 168
 —meteorological, 3547
 —propaganda by, 425, 625
 Baltic Fleet, strength, 1839
 —defends Leningrad, 2386, 2387
 Baltic States, German control (1918), map, 286
 —Germans leave (1939), 284
 —German non-aggression pacts with (1939), 114, 115
 —peace with Russia (1920), 1813
 —Russia and, 176, 177-78, 183-89
 —Russia's pacts with (1939), text, 176
 —Russo-German pact and, 177-78, 183-89
 —and Scandinavia, map, 186
 —situation in (1939), map, 287
 —Soviet maps of, 435
 Baluch Regt., in E. Africa, 1659
 —in Mandalay, 3540
 Banader, Assad, Mr. Casey with, 2439
 Bandar Shapur, Allies land at, 1859
 —railway terminus, 1862
 —supplies for Russia at, 2204, 2206
 Bandung, Japanese take, 2074, 2079
 Bangalore, munition factories, 1424, 3527
 Bangalore Torpedoes, at Dieppe, 2408
 Bangkok, Japanese enter, 2041
 —U.S. bomb, 2524
 —released prisoners at, 3795, 3832
 Banika, Russell Is., occupied by Allies, 2879, 2880
 Banknotes, new French, 3686
 —German, circulation statistics, 1329
 —in France, 1168, 1169
 Bank of England, nationalization, 3897
 Bantry Bay, naval base, 1145
 "Baptism of Fire," stills from German film, 1497
 Barbados, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —seamen from, 1726
 Barber, Maj. C. M., 1564
 Barclay, Capt. F. P., M.C., 633, 637
 Bardia, air-view of harbour, 1380
 —Allies occupy (Jan. '42), 1998, 2012, 2013
 —Allies retake (Nov. '42), 2550
 —Australian Air Force at, 1391
 —Axis forces take (Apl. '41), 1645
 —British advance to (Jan. '41), map, 1384
 —capture (Jan. '41), 1378, 1382, 1383, 1384, 1728
 —raid, 1646

Bardia (contd.)
 —British shell, 1087, 1240
 —commando raid on, 1889
 —Free French at, 1780
 —R. Navy bombards, 1378, 1600
 —S. Africans at, 1882, 2198
 Bardossy, Laszlo, Hungarian premier, 1612, 2339
 Barentsburg, Germans raid, 2721, 2852
 —oil dumps on fire, 1905
 Barge, Operational, plate between pp. 1310-11
 Barham, H.M.S., efficiency, 646
 —badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —at Matapan, 1605, 1606
 —sunk, 1896
 Bari, Germans bomb, 2849
 —Italian democrats meet at, 3231, 3239
 —port opened, 3040
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1338
 Barisal, emergency hospital at, 2996
 Barker, Lt.-Gen. M. G. H., with B.E.F., 1542, 1544
 Barkley, Senator A. W., 1966
 —and Neutrality Act, 297
 Barlow Report, 2370, 2595
 Barnes, Sir J. Sidney, plate fol. p. 3330
 —with Board of Admiralty, 242
 Barnhill, S.S., bombed, 731, 732
 Baron Nairn, S.S., refugee ship, 999
 Barracuda (aircraft), 3018, 3394
 —bomb Tirpitz, 3070
 Barrage, Artillery, Allied, battle of Mareth, 2625
 —British, Heidous, 2770
 —near Catania, 2832
 —8th Army, battle of Egypt, 2527, 2530, 2534
 —German, troops shelter from, 2002
 Barratt, Air Marshal A. S., Air Commander in France, 338
 —Order of Day, 682, 935
 Barrio, Martinez, Spanish President, 3948
 Barrowclough, Maj.-Gen., commands N. Zealanders, 3453
 Bartolomeo Colleone (Italian cruiser), loss, 1082, 1090, 1135
 —survivors rescued, 1092, 1093
 Barton, P.O. Cyril, V.C., 2963
 Bartoszewski, Dr., and surrender of Warsaw, 3205
 Bases, British, for U.S.A., 1428, 1429, 1430, 1431
 Baskeyfield, Lce.-Sgt. J. D., V.C., 3302
 Basra, Allied convoy at, 2434
 —British land at, 1680, 1681, 1682
 Bastia, French take, 2909, 2915
 —Italian troops in, 2332
 Bastianini, Giuseppe, governs Dalmatia, 2573
 —at Hitler's G.H.Q., 2860
 —Italian Ambassador in London, 123
 Bastogne, U.S. hold, 3416, 3419
 Basuto Labour Companies, in Italy, 3040
 Basutoland Fighter Squadron, 2454
 Basutos, as soldiers, 2454
 —and Valletta mail, plate fol. p. 2722
 Bataan Peninsula, defence, 1975, 1976, 2083, 2088-90, 2092, 2095
 —MacArthur's plane at, 3836
 —recaptured, 3744
 Bataille, Capitaine de Corvette, of "Simon," 647
 Bataisk, Germans take, 2422
 —Russians recapture, 2687
 Batavia, conference at, 2062
 —evacuated, 2074, 2104
 —Japanese enter, 2070
 —salvage work in harbour, 2899
 —unrest in, 3832
 —Wavell's H.Q. at, 2064
 Bates, Cpl. Sydney, V.C., 3184
 Bates, U.S.S., sunk, 3762
 Bath, "Baedeker" raids on, 2115, 2120, 2123, 2124
 Battersea, V1 on, 3425
 Battipaglia, Allies checked at, 2873
 —Allies in, 2891
 —fighting for, 2857
 Battle Cruisers, British, badges, 1454
 —firing salvo, 81
 Battle Drill and Training, development, 1887
 Battler, H.M.S., 2740
 —off Salerno, 2671
 Battleships, British, off Alexandria, 1097
 —badges, 1454
 —in line ahead, 31
 —Churchill on new (1940), 646
 —French (1939), 358
 —German. See Admiral Graf Spee; Admiral Scheer; Deutschland; Navy
 —Italian, firing salvo, 1091
 —practice target at Muroc airfield, California, 3256
 Baudouin, M., broadcast of June 17, 1940, 1010
 —Laval succeeds, 1404
 —in Petain's Cabinet (1940), 1167, 1770
 —policy, 1775
 —resignation, 1770
 —at Tours, 968, 983, 1004
 Bavaria, surrender, 3808

Bawcombe, Philip, painting by, plate between pp. 2494-95
 Bayeux, Bastille Day in, 3405
 —liberation, 3175
 Bayonet, of African recruit, 2454
 —British, in Crete, 1633
 —new, for British Army, 2115
 Bayreuth, Allies enter, 3801
 Bazalgette, Sqd.-Ldr. Ian Willoughby, V.C., 3188
 B.B.C. See British Broadcasting Corporation
 B.C.O.F. See British Commonwealth Occupation Force
 Beach Sub-Area Command Post, in Normandy, 3162
 Beak, Lt.-Gen. D. M. W., V.C., at Malta, 1639, 1640
 Beans, Lt.-Col. Fred, at Bougainville, 2887
 Béarn (French aircraft-carrier), 363, 2182, 2185
 Beasley, J. A., in War Cabinet, 3449
 Beattie, Lt.-Cdr. S. H., V.C., at St. Nazaire, 2255, 2258
 Beatty, Adm. Lord, and Chatfield, 473
 —Adm. Sir Dudley Pound compared with, 337
 Beaufighters, 1703, 1704, 1933, 2122
 —Australian, at Wau, 2755
 —bomb Zuzemberk, 3652
 —in Bismarck Sea, 2602
 —in Burma, 2691
 —escort duty, 2122
 —in Malta, 2276, 2373, 2374
 —at Morotai, 3588
 —night fighter, 1703, 1704
 —at Preveza, 2729
 —rocket bombs for, 2657
 —"the Whispering Death," 3087
 —wreck Tunis aerodrome, 2379
 Beauforts, Australia makes, 1185
 —and pilots, 937
 —overhauling, Aitape, 3090
 —Torpedo-Bomber, Australia makes, 2804
 Beauman, Maj.-Gen. A. B., with Vickers, 945, 951
 Beaurains, tank engagements at, 894, 895
 Beaverbrook, Rt. Hon. Lord, 1005, 1278, 1865, 2111
 —Lord Privy Seal, 2595
 —Minister of Aircraft Production, 1024, 1025, 1026
 —Minister of Supply, 1916
 —in Moscow, 1918, 1947
 —in Tours, 1005
 —at Washington, 1914, 1962, 1966
 Bechara el Khoury, Lebanese President, 2641, 2644
 Bechyn, M., in Czech National Council, 1472
 Beck, Col.-Gen., plot against Hitler, 3168-69
 Beck, Col. Josef, Polish Foreign Minister, 17, 18, 149, 248
 Beda Fomm, battle of, 1592-93
 Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regt., in Singapore, 2046
 Bedouin, H.M.S., at Narvik, 813, 814, 816
 —badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —sunk, 2086
 Beeley, Rfn. John, V.C., 2007
 Beetles, F.O., D.F.C., plate fol. p. 3634
 Begg, Maj. J., at Dieppe, 2410
 Begg, Capt. S., 1415
 Beirut, Allies enter, 1698
 —De Gaulle in, 2440
 —disturbances in, 2641, 2644
 —strikes in, 2434, 3582
 Belfast, raids on, 1704, 2023
 —Victory Parade, 3904
 Belfast, H.M.S. damaged, 394
 —and "Scharnhorst," 2851
 Belgian Congo, war effort, 1273, 2189, 2190, 2733
 Belgium, airfields bombed by Allies (1944), 3215
 —air warfare in, 804, 935-44, 1524, 1525, 3215
 —Allies enter (1944), 3248
 —anti-mine patrol, 468
 —Britain to aid of (1940), 872-78
 —British withdraw from (1940), 863-70
 —campaign in (1940), 846-56, 858, 863-70, 1043, 1530, 1171, 1236, 1524-36, (map) 1530, 1535, 1556, 1573
 —defence measures (1939-40), 290, (map) 292, 315, 463, 464, 465
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —infantry on the march (1939), 290
 —exiled Government (1943), 2733
 —German invasion (1940), 169, 687, 846-56, 1236, 1573
 —German occupation, 1468-71, 1793-96, 2176
 —German stand in (1944) in, 3295
 —liberation (1944), 3307-18
 —neutrality, 115, 1547
 —resistance movement in, 2724-25
 —surrenders (1940), 858, 863-70, 1535
 —Gort and, 1556
 —troops resting (May 1940), 1556
 See also Free Belgium

BERESINA

Belgrade, 565
 —bombed, 1614, 1615, 1809
 —coup d'etat in (1941), 1613
 —German reprisals in, 1878, 1880
 —Germans enter (1941), 1621, 1622
 —liberation (1944), 3361, 3481
 —officers' festival at (1940), 1076
 "Believe, Obey, Fight," 1591
 Bell Bomber Plant, production, 3259
 Bell, Dr., at Cologne, 1009
 Bell, Capt. F. B., of "Exeter," 475, 476
 Bell, Capt. L. H., in conference, 596
 Bellona, H.M.S., 3074
 Belsen (German concentration camp), Dutch family from, 3676
 —horrors of, 3917
 —officials tried, 3973, 3974
 BENES, Edvard (b. 1884). First Foreign Minister of Czechoslovak Republic, 1918; Premier 1921-22; subsequently again Foreign Secretary. Elected President in succession to Masaryk, Dec. 1935, he resigned Oct. 1938, following German occupation of Sudeten area. He set up provisional Czechoslovak Government in London and was elected President, July 1940. Returned to Czechoslovakia, 1945; reinstalled as President in Prague in October.
 347, 710, 711, 1267, 1450, 1472, 2587, 2734, 2735, 3214 3321,
 —broadcast of April 25, '43, 2734
 —in Canada, 2735
 —and Czech Legion, 347, 712
 —on Czech morale, 1174
 —and Czech-Polish agreement, 1450
 —and Czechoslovak constitution, 3214
 —on Czechoslovak resistance, 2726
 —Czech Premier, 1472
 —in England, 1267
 —in liberated Prague, 3885
 —returns home, 3883
 —and Rumania, 3321
 —and Treaty of Friendship with Russia (1943), 2734, 2735
 —in U.S.A., 2734
 Bengal, Bay of, Japanese command of (1942), 2050, 2052
 —shipping attacked in, 2083
 Ben Gardane, Allied tanks in, 2622
 Benghazi, Australians enter (Feb. '41), 1728
 —British capture (Feb. '41), 1576-77, 1595, 1596, 1728; (Dec. '41), 1999, 2010, 2012; (Nov. '42), 2384, 2550, 2554, 2556
 —British evacuate (Apl. '41), 1644
 —British memorial at, 3580
 —8th Army raid, 2238
 —German armoured cars at, 1647
 —Germans bomb and mine, 2225
 —Rommel captures (Apl. '41), 1644, 1647
 —R. Navy bombards, 1750
 —S. Africans at, 1882
 —supplies unloaded at, 2397
 —water barrels at, 2560
 Benina, aerodrome bombed, 1373
 —British take airfield, 2012
 —R.A.F. at, 1593
 Benjamin, Brig. E., and Jewish Brigade Group, 3060, 3607
 Bennett, Air V.-M. D. C. T., and Pathfinders, 2962, 2964
 Bennett, Gen. Gordon, escape from Singapore, 2103, 2104
 —in Malaya, 1978, 2045
 Bennett, Mr. P., in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366
 Bennington, Lt. L. W., R.N., in "Porpoise," 2390
 Benson, Capt. R. S., of "Exmouth," 603
 Bent, Maj.-Gen. Vander, P.O.W., 1513
 Berbera, British evacuate, 1138
 —re-take, 1603, 1604, 1661, 1663
 —Italians in, 1143
 Berchtesgaden, Allies take, 3801, 3802
 —Antonescu at, 2795, 2796
 —bombed by Allies, 3553
 —Bulgarians visit, 1293
 —Darlan at, 1776
 —final scenes at, 3801, 3802
 —Hitler at, 157
 —Horthy at, 2794, 2795
 —Rumanian ministers at, 1288
 —Yugoslavs at, 1610
 Berck-sur-Mer, daylight raid on, 1708
 Berdichev, German guns at, 2925
 —Russians take, 3075
 Beresford-Peirse, Maj.-Gen., C-in-C. Indian division, 1417
 —at Nibeiwa, 1373, 1374
 Beresina R., Nazi cyclists cross, 1829
 —Russians hold, 1823
 —scenes at crossing, 1824



BERGANZOLI

Berganzoli, Gen. A., prisoner, 1384, 1386, 1593
 Bergedorf, Newfoundland guns at, 3737
 Bergen, oil tanks bombed, 802
 —"City of Flint" at, 237
 —German warships at, 1755
 —"Konigsberg" sunk at, 1236
 Bergen, Claus, painting by, 2173
 Bergen, Lt.-Gen. Van den, and Belgian defence, 463
 Bergeret, Gen., and French armistice, 1011, 1012, 1014-15
 Berggrav, Bishop, protest, 2170, 2175
 Beria, Lavrenti, and Council of Defence, 1818
 Berkely, H.M.S., sunk, 2391, 2409, 2412
 Berkshire Regt. R., in Burma, 3534, 3540
 —in Normandy, 3146
 Berlin, Air Battle of (Aug. '43-May '44), 2972-3, 2975
 —bombed by Allies, 1333, 1335, 1337, 1706, 1708, 1709, 1710, 1927, 1930, 2162, 2164, 2165, 2520, 2660, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2968, 2972, 2973, 3551
 —"Bremen's" crew in, 506
 —British flag hoisted in, 3920
 —British parade, 3922
 —camouflaged, 2160, 2162, 2163
 —Central Criminal Court burning, 1326
 —Churchill in, 3916
 —Ciano arrives in, 251
 —concert in arms factory, 2790
 —"Desert Rats" in, 3921
 —effect of raids on, 1327, 3121
 —Hitler arrives from Czechoslovakia, 249
 —Hitler with munition workers, 1322
 —Italo-German Treaty signed at, 579
 —Japan signs Tripartite Pact at, 1299
 —Matsuoka in, 1799, 1801
 —Ministry of Propaganda in, 627
 —Polish bomb for, 2574
 —Prien's reception in, 245
 —R.A.F. over, 425, 692
 —reconstruction, 3955
 —refugees from, E. Prussia, 2815
 —revolt against Hitler (July '44), 3169
 —Russians raid, 1930, 2520
 —Russians take (May 2 '44), 3638, 3720-31, 3748-49
 —Tripartite Pact signed at, 1229, 1484
 —victory march in (1940), 1034, 1042, 1044
 —Volkssturm in, 3172
 —war damage, 3925
 —young reserves in (1944), 3630
 Berlin Conference (1946), 3919
 —and Sudeten Germans, 3884
 Berling, Brig.-Gen. Zygmunt, 2576
 Bermuda, air mail censored at, 644, 677
 —anti-mosquito campaign, 2460
 —Churchill visits, 1918, 2109
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —and Ferry Service, 3200
 —naval training base in, 3112
 —"St. Louis" at, 1431
 —volunteers from, 3110
 —war effort, 1731
 Bermuda, H.M.S. Marines land from, 3776
 Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps, 1731
 Berne, "stand-down" parade, 3951
 Berneval, unsuccessful Commando attack on, in Dieppe raid, 2406-07
 Berney-Ficklin, Maj.-Gen., and Belsen trials, 3973
 Bernhard, Prince, birthday celebrations, 1172
 —Commandant of Dutch Forces of the Interior, 3214
 —fights for Holland, 1521, 1522, 1523
 —and German surrender, 3669
 —at Nijmegen, 3208
 —at patriot's grave, 3683
 —presents birthday cheque to Queen, 2189, 2190
 —and States-General, 3680
 Berry, Sqd.-Ldr. Joseph, and flying bombs, 3429
 —painting by, plate between pp. 2494-95
 Bersaglieri, fight for Allies, 3234
 Berti, Gen., at Bardia, 1383, 1386
 Berwick, H.M.S., and "Hipper," 1455
 —off Sardinia, 1318, 1320
 Berwick (flying boat), plate f. p. 2723
 —Churchill in, 1918, 2117
 Besa Gun, for Tank Corps, 1275
 —in Valentine tank, plate f. p. 1310
 Bessarabia, ceded to Russia (1940), 1288; (1944), 3322
 —King Carol in, 562, 568
 —Molotov on, 760, 764
 —Rumania regains (1941), 2341
 —Russians occupy (1940), 1046, 1072, 1073, 1080, 1816
 —united with Rumania, 1813
 Béthouard, Gen. E. M., at Narvik, 3814
 —in Vienna, 3872
 Betio Is., Allies take, 2888-89
 —devastation at, 2893
 —U.S. memorial to Britons, 3264
 Bevan, Rt. Hon. Aneurin, on freedom of press, 1714
 —and housing, 3511
 —Minister of Health, 3888

Beveland, N. Allies occupy, 3375
 —S., Allied assault on, 3376, 3377
 Beveridge, Lord, and fuel rationing, 2114
 —M.P. for Berwick-on-Tweed, 3027, 3890
 —Social Security Plan, 2364, 2369
 Beveridge Report, Canadian version, 2801
 —discussion, 2595
 Beverley, H.M.S. badge, plate f. p. 2951
 BEVIN, Ernest (b. 1881). Active member of Trade Union movement, he became General Secretary of the Transport and General Workers Union. M.P. for Wandsworth; Minister of Labour and National Service in National Government, May 1940. Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in Attlee cabinet, July 1945, he played notable part in First General Assembly of United Nations, London, Jan. 1946; later in first meetings of U.N. Security Council and Paris Peace Conference.
 —at Berlin Conference, 3919
 —and Anglo-Egyptian Treaty, 3580
 —and catering industry, 2596
 —and coal mines, 2598, 2599
 —Foreign Minister in Attlee's govt., 3888, 3890
 —at Foreign Ministers' Council, 3898
 —and Jewish question, 3585
 —Labour Minister in Churchill's govt., 1024, 1025, 1028
 —in Moscow, 3566
 —on Poles in Britain, 3877
 —on Rashid Ali, 3582
 —on Security Council, 3989
 —in War Cabinet, 1278
 —on war production, 2115, 2364
 —and women workers, 2591
 "Bevin Boys," for mines, 2594, 2598
 Beynet, Gen., in the Levant, 3058, 3059
 —and Syria, 3582
 Bhagat, Lieut. P. S., V.C., 1671
 Bhamo, Chinese take, 3539, 3543
 Bhatnagar, Sir Shanti, F.R.D., 2986, 2991
 Biak Is., Allies land in, 3126, 3127
 —Allies take airfield, 3587
 —U.S. take, 3267
 Bialystok, Soviet-German discussions at, 84
 Biarritz, German soldiers at, 1041
 Bickford, Lt.-Cmdr. E. O. B., of "Salmon," 506, 507, 509, 1090
 Bidault, Georges, French Foreign minister, 3407
 —at Foreign Ministers' Council, 3898
 —and French Nat. Council of Resistance, 3406
 —in Moscow, 3352, 3357
 —and Syrian unrest, 3582
 Biddle, Francis, and Nuremberg trials, 3974, 3976-77
 Bielefeld, "grand slams" on viaducts, 3389
 —viaducts bombed, 3551, 3552
 Bikanir, Maharaja of, 191, 196
 Bikanir Camel Corps, in Middle East, 1417
 Bikini, atomic bomb tests at, 3845
 Billancourt, Renault works bombed, 2121, 2184, 2186
 Billotte, Gen., and B.E.F., 1548, 1549, 1552, 1553
 —at Belgian conference, 1527
 —death, 866, 1532, 1555
 Bingeman, Capt. A. M., R.N., 3211
 Birdwood, Field-Marshal Lord, with Gen. Orby, 294
 Bir Hacheim, Free French defend, 2231-32, 2233, 2235
 "Bir Hacheim" (Free French naval training centre), 2193
 Birkett, Sir Norman, and Nuremberg trials, 3974, 3976-77
 Birley, Oswald, portrait by, 1884
 Birmingham, raids on, 1347, 1348, 1703, 2024, 2369, 2518
 —Wendell Wilkie at, 1713
 Birmingham, H.M.S., at Stockholm, 3950
 Biscay, Bay of, air war over, 2519
 —convoys in, 2750, plate f. p. 3786
 —U-boat sunk in, 2749
 Bishop, Air Marshal W. A., V.C., fixes wings, 1389
 Bismarck (German battleship) destruction, 1755-59, 1811
 —in Dobric Fjord, 2020
 Bismarck Sea, Battle of, 2589, 2601-02
 —Japanese losses in, 2672
 —convoy sunk in, 2755
 Bismarck Sea, U.S.S., sunk, 3761
 Bison (French destroyer), lost, 822
 Bissel, Brig.-Gen. Clayton, in Chungking, 2697



Bissing, Gen. von, in Belgium (1914-18), 2176, 2178
 Biter, H.M.S., escort carrier, 2744, 2748
 Bittern, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —at Narvik, 818, 823
 Bizerta, Allies take, 2782
 —De Gaulle at, 3404
 —Germans in, 2542
 —U.S. enter, 2667, 2776
 Blackburn Skuas, bomb Dolvik, 1336
 —dive-bomber, 1129, 1131
 —of Fleet Air Arm, 802
 —off Sardinia, 1318
 "Black Cat" Division (17th Indian), in Burma, 3001
 Black Dragon Society, dissolved, 3840
 Black Market in Australia, 2446
 —in Belgium, 3307
 —in Britain, 2114
 —in France, 3412, 3700
 —in Germany, 2788, 3927, 3930
 —in Holland, 1790
 —in Italy, 2859
 —in Japan, 2300, 2895
 —in Norway, 2720
 Black-out, British, 257, 263, 547, 548, 551, 3022, 3507
 —casualties, 547, 548
 —end of, 3507
 —modification, 3022
 —Safety First poster, 551
 "Blackpool," Chindit stronghold, in Burma, 3012
 Black Prince, H.M.S., in Piraeus, 3083
 Black Sea Fleet (Red Navy), achievements, 1897, 1940
 —ammunition for, 2849
 —in Danube Basin, 3482
 —defends Crimea, 1845
 —Odessa, 1838, 1839
 —Sevastopol, 2386, 2387
 —at Tuapse, 2680
 —at Sevastopol, 3135
 —and Tolbukhin, 3476, 3477
 Blackshirt Regiments, in Albania, 1583
 —(153rd), captured, 1363
 —at Bardia, 1383
 —in British Somaliland, 1138
 —at Sidi Barrani, 1376, 1378
 Black Watch, in Gabes, 2629
 —in Somaliland, 2454
 —at Wadi Akarit, 2635
 —(1st) in battle of France, 1562
 Black Widow, U.S. aircraft, 3393, 3394
 —bomb Japan, 3789
 Blackwood, H.M.S., 3074
 Blade Force, in N. Africa, 2542-45
 Blaker, Maj. F. G., V.C., 3015
 Blamey, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Thomas, 198, 203
 —and Anzacs, 1625
 —in Borneo, 3600
 —C-in-C. Australia, 2103
 —and Dominions Conference, 3441
 —in Greece, 1729
 —on Japanese by-passed, 3127
 —and Japanese surrender, 3739, 3740, 3775, 3825
 —in N. Guinea, 2465, 2471, 2757
 —in Syria, 1730
 —warnings of Japanese designs, 2756
 Blanchard, Gen., 879
 —and Belgian campaign, 1527
 —Gort and, 1555, 1556
 —and Leopold III, 1533
 Blanche, H.M.S., sunk, 388, 389, 648
 Blanket Bombing, of enemy airfields, 3215
 Blaskowitz, Field-Marshal von, in Polish campaign, 1495, 1498, 1503
 —captured, 3970
 —surrenders, 3669
 —and Warsaw surrender, 130
 Blean, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Blenheims, Bristol, bomb Cologne, 1710
 —Gangaw, 2690
 —Herdla, 1890
 —Knapack, 1927, 1929
 —Pas de Calais, 1710
 —in Burma, 1959, 2052, 2524, 2690
 —in Finland, 692, 938, 939
 —in Greece, 1582
 —of Lorraine Squadron, 2192
 —in Libya, 1130, 1131
 —in D.E.I., 2066
 —as night fighters, 1250
 —night bombers, 1708
 —shipping bombed, 1924
 Blimps, protect U.S. shipping, 2130
 Blind Persons, evacuation from London, 107
 —German, as war workers, 3629
 Blockade, British (of Germany), 316, 505, 766-69, 1033, 1043, 1055, 1324, 1328
 —by air, 2962-77
 —Italy and, 1151
 —Spain and, 468
 See also Ministry of Economic Warfare
 —German, of British Isles, 1229
 Blockade, Ministry of (1914-18), 316
 Blockade-runners, British, 3036
 —German, 2751, 2752
 —R. Navy and, 2854
 "Block-busters," first use, 2963, 2969

BOMBERS

Blockships, for invasion of Normandy (1944), 3100, 3119
 Blohm and Voss aircraft, 2124
 Blomberg, Gen. von, 253, 254
 —at Hitler's birthday parade, 252
 Blood Flag, of Munich Martyrs (ceremony), 6
 Blood Transfusion, on Iwo Jima, 3754
 Bloody Nose Ridge, on Peleliu, 3268, 3271
 Bloom, S., 1966
 Bluecher (German cruiser), memorial to, 1177
 —"Salmon" and, 509
 —"Truant" and, 1455
 Blue Division, Spanish, in Russia, 2348, 2349, 3153, 3154
 Bluet, Sgt., plate f. p. 3406
 Blum, Léon (French Socialist leader), 987, 988
 —imprisoned by Vichy govt., 1396
 —released from Germany, 3700
 —trial by Riom Court (1942), 2181, 2182
 Blyskawica, Polish destroyer, 389, 824
 Boadicea, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3936
 —sunk, 3074
 Bobruisk, Russians take, 3223
 Bock, Field-Marshal von, 1032, 1497, 1498, 1821, 1822, 1827, 1836, 2166, 2420
 —Field-Marshal, 1832
 —on Karkhov front, 2261
 —replaced by Von Hoth at Stalin-grad, 2420
 —supercession and recall, 2166
 Boddam-Wetham, Rear-Adm. E. K. with Russian convoy, 2391
 Bodi, Gen., asks for armistice, 1622
 Boehmer, Herr, in Paris, 975
 Boeing Aircraft, bomb Brest, 1925
 —Super-Fortress manufacture, 3259
 —works, Seattle, 2495
 Boeing Fortress II. See "Flying Fortress."
 Bofors Gun, against V1 (flying bomb), 3435
 —in sea forts, 3024
 Bogadjim, Allies take, 3115, 3122
 Bogdenko, Adm., in Bucharest, 3869
 Bogue, Maj. Joy R., at Aitape, 3126
 Bogumil, Capt., 2579
 Bohemia, Germany annexes, 6, 29
 —German resistance in (1945), 3626
 —resistance movement, 3725, 3883
 Bojiloff, Dr., arrested, 3325
 —Bulgarian premier, 2798
 —and Bulgarian unrest, 3322
 —resignation, 3324
 Bolivia, declares war on Axis, 2958
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —and Germany, 2149, 2157
 —and Santos, 2956
 Bologna, liberation, 3706, 3716, 3717
 Bolton, Lt.-Col., in Bucharest, 3869
 Bolzano (Italian cruiser). German seizure, 2848
 —sunk by British "human torpedo," 3067, 3069
 Bombay Plan, 2991, 2992
 Bomb Disposal Corps, badge, plate, 1655
 Bomb Disposal Section, R.E., 1212, 1215
 Bomb Disposal Squads, work, 1198
 Bomber Command (R.A.F.), activities (1940), 1125-26, 1331-38; (1941) 1703, 1708-9, 1922-33; (1942) 2120, 2517-18; (1943), 2659-62, 2962-2977; (1944), 3188-94, 3374; (1945), 3545-52
 —and anti-U-boat war, 2517
 —expansion, 2656, 2962
 —and flying bombs, 3435
 —H.Q. described, 2964-66
 —H.Q., operations room, 1926, plate f. p. 3634
 —last months in West, 3545-52
 —mines laid by, 3645
 —Rhodesians with, 3742
 —tonnage dropped (1943-44), 2974, 2976, 3188
 —V.C.s for, 2661
 —West Kapelle bombed, 3192
 —and Walcheren Dykes, 3369, 3374
 Bombers, Allied, attack troopship, 3091
 —for Britain, from U.S.A., 1437
 —British, and U.S., plate fol. p. 2646
 —bound for Germany, 689
 —construction, 73
 —Czechs in, 1473
 —development, 3391
 —in E. Africa, 1662
 —escort fighters, 1932
 —in Greece, 1305
 —heavies, N. Africa, 2376
 —Jamaica's gift, 1388
 —production (1940-44), 2962
 —rear-gunner's equipment, 2120
 —return from Hornum, 800
 —Dutch, in D.E.I., 2063
 —German, and Battle of Atlantic, 1761
 —development, 3909
 —down near Hazebrouck, 429
 —down in Moscow, 1853
 —down at Tobruk, 1652
 —in Karelia, 2337
 —losses, Battle of Britain, 1243
 —over Berlin, 32

BOMBERS

Bombers, German (contd.)
 —over Poland, 1497
 —shortage (1942), 2519
 —strength (1941), 1700
 —Japanese, brought down, 1982
 —down in Pacific, 2525
 —at Pearl Harbor, 1970
 —down at Rangoon, 1984
 —wrecked, Munda, 1971, 2674
 —New Zealand. W.A.A.F.'s work on, 2203
 —radio-controlled, U.S. and, 3385
 —Russian, in Finland, 656
 —women repair, 3346
 —U.S., for Britain, 1965
 —heavy, Salamaua, 2312
 —for India, 2221
 —Naval, Guadalcanal, 2476
 —Yugoslav, in U.S.A., 2737
Bomb Reconnaissance (Civil Defence).
 armlet, plate f. p. 2647
Bombs, Aerial, 1942, 2119, 2376, 2465
 2525, 2574, 3384-85
 —Allied, development, 2963, 2969, 3907
 —British, 1142, 1681, 1705, 1708, 2119, 2376, 2384, 2517, 2518, 3384-85
 —on Berck-sur-Mer, 1708
 —8,000-lb., on Italy, 2384
 —R.A.F. use, 2517, 2518
 —on Ham, 1142
 —near Rutbah, 1681
 —for Short Stirling, 1707
 —Flying. See Flying Bomb
 —fragmentation, New Guinea, 2465
 —French manufacture, 735
 —for French naval aircraft, 358
 —German, unexploded, in Fleet St., London, 1285
 —"screamers," 1125
 —in Sicily, 1808
 —on Tobruk, 1652
 —high-explosive, effect in War-saw, 127
 —incendiary. See Incendiary Bombs
 —Italian, abandoned, 2670
 —Japanese, U.S. use, 3127
 —phosphorus, on Berlin, 2785
 —Polish, for Berlin, 2574
 —from R.A.F., France, 950
 —R.A.F. tonnage on Germany, 2974, 2976, 3188
 —Russian, 692, 693
 —self-propelled, 1942
 —U.S., loading, Guadalcanal, 2525
 —for Turkey, 3057
Bomb-sight, Mark XIV, 3391
Bon, C., blockade, 2667
 —Germans surrender at, 2776
Bône, Allied forces land at, 2552
 —Allies take aerodrome, 2384
Bone, Stephen, paintings by, plate
 fol. p. 2722, 3635
Bones, collection of, Great Britain, 552
Bonesteel, Maj.-Gen., in Iceland, 1964
Bonfires, on V.E. night, 3515
Bonin Islands, U.S. attack, 3093
Bonn, air raid shelter, 3166
Bonnet, M. Georges, expelled from
 Radical Party, 3685
 —French Foreign Minister, 988
Bono, Marshal de, and Caviglia, 3231
 —shot, 3233
 —Abyssinian campaign (1935-36), 1671
Bonomi, Signor Ivanoe, Italian premier,
 3234, 3239-41
 —Govt. resigns, 3862
Bonte, Commodore, at Narvik, 812
Booby Traps, Japanese, in Arakan, 3000
 —in "No-man's-land" (France), 411
 —in Russia, 1950
 —in Tilly, 3177
Bookstall, camouflaged blockhouse,
 3025
Boom Submarine Defence. Hongkong,
 588
 —Scapa Flow, 3494
 —in Singapore, 1954
Boomerangs (Australian fighter air-
 craft), 2764
 —bomb "the Pimple," 3115
Booth, Lt.-Cmdr. B. R., R.N.R., at
 Dunkirk, 916
Boots, India makes, 1423
 —of Japanese infantry, 2055
 —women repair, 1721
Booy, L/S. Jan, with Dr. Gerbrandy,
 2732
Bor, Gen. See Komorowski
Borde, Adm. de la, scuttling orders at
 Toulon, 2393
Bordeaux, French government at, 974,
 1007
 —Germans enter (1940), 1021
 —hostages shot in, 2017
 —Japanese officers at, 2611
 —memorial service at (1940), 1020
 —Muselier at, 1258
 —Port freed, 3688
Border Regt. (1st) at Arnheim, 3301,
 3304
 —(4th) in Battle of France, 931
 —in Burma, 3534
 —in Sicily, 2831

Border Regt. (Contd.)
 —at Sidi Rezegh, 2008
 —in Syria, 1686, 1689
Borg, Sir George, and Malta's George
 Cross, 2278
Borga Grappa, Anzio link-up at, 3054
Bor-Komorowski, Gen. See Komorowski
Boris III of Bulgaria, 556, 568, 1293,
 2343-44
 —death, 2797, 2798
 —with Field-Marshal List, 1587
 —with Goering, 2344
Bormann, Martin, on Christianity, 2778
 —with Dictators, 3168
 —succeeds Hess, 1810, 1811
 —Horthy with, 2794
 —as chief Nazi, 3637, 3638
 —war criminal, 3979, 3999
Borms, Dr., Belgian traitor, 2176, 2178
Borneo, Allies recover, 3599-602
 —bombed, 3792
 —British North, coat-of-arms, plate
 fol. p. 2796
 —Japanese airfields in, 2063
 —attack on, 2309, 2310
 —Japanese land in, 1977
Bornholm, Russians in, 3819
Borodin, Michael, and Kuomingtang,
 1992
Borstnar, Gen. Freyberg meets, 3861
Bose, Subhas Chandra, 2652, 3527
 —and "Indian Army of Liberation,"
 2696
 —with Tojo, 2896
Bosnia, S.S., sunk, 270
Bosporus, Turkish soldiers cross, 1872
Bostons (bombers) in Bismarck Sea,
 2602
 —at Dieppe, 2406
 —lay smoke screen, 2665
 —bomb Rouen, 3199
Bou Aoukaz, Allies take, 2773
 —fighting at, 2698-99, 2615, 2616,
 2722
Bougainville, airfield in, 2665, 2674
 —Australians at, 3591, 3592-93
 —battle for, 2886-87
 —British ships at, 2849
 —Fijians on, 2814
 —Japanese attack, 2312
 —U.S. troops land on, 2607, 2674
Boulogne, bombardment (1940), air
 view, 905
 —Commando raid near (1942), 2258
 —defence of (1940), 868, 901-11, 1083,
 1237, 1555
 —destruction in (1944), 3695
 —German hold on (1944), 3249
 —Germans take (1940), 868, 901, 1237
 —harbour plan, 907
 —liberation (1944), 3252, 3253
 —view before war, 901
Boulton-Paul "Defiant." See Defiant
Boulton Paul "Overstrand," gun-turret,
 79
Bourg-en-Bresse, Resistance Movement
 in, 2906
Bouthillier, M., in Pétain's Cabinet,
 1167, 1896, 1778, 2181
Bow Bells, damage to, 1701
Bowhill, Air-Marshal Sir, F. C.-in-C.
 Coastal Command, 338
 —and Ferry Command, 2524
"Boxes," in Libyan campaign, 226,
 2231, 2235, 2236
Boyd, Vice-Adm. Sir D. W., plate fol.
 p. 3330
 —and last Swordfish flight, 3646
Boyd, Lt. T. O., R.N.V.R., in New York,
 2154
 —at S. Nazaire, 2256
Boy Scouts, Chinese, 2286
 —War Service badge, plate f. p. 2647
Brabazon, Rt. Hon. Lord, Minister of
 Transport, 1278, 1284
 —on War production, 1915
Bracken, Rt. Hon. Brendan, Minister of
 Information, 1914, 1916
 —in Quebec, 2799
B R A D L E Y,
 General Omar
 Nelson (b. 1893).
 Commissioned
 from West Point,
 1915. Went to
 French N. Africa
 to command U.S.
 II Corps, Feb.
 1943, being pro-
 moted Lt.-Gen. in
 same year. Com-
 manded 12th
 Army Group from invasion of Nor-
 mandy, June 1944, until end of War.
 Appointed Administrator of Veterans'
 Affairs, created honorary K.C.B. and
 promoted General, 1945.
 —and Ardennes battle, 3415
 —in Berlin, 3922
 —commands 12th Army Group,
 3183, 3185, 3295, 3796, 3798
 —1st Army reverts to, 3421
 —and invasion of France, plate f. p.
 3103
 —and liberation of France, 3253
 —portrait, plate f. p. 3710
 —and Rhine crossing, 3655, 3661



Braine-le-Comte, funeral of British air-
 men, 2180
Bramble, H.M. Minesweeper, 3505
Brandenburger, Lt.-Gen. Erich, surren-
 ders, 3808
Bratianu, Constantin, in Rumanian
 government, 3322, 3868
Bratislava, Russians take, 3625
Bratichsch, Field-Marshal Werner von,
 78, 83, 1009, 1032, 1498, 1939, 1953
 —dismissed (1941), 1939, 1953, 2165
 —C.-in-C. in Russia (1941), 1821
 —at Compiègne (1940), 1009
 —failures in Russia, 3959
Braun, Eva, Hitler marries, 3638, 3924
Brazen, H.M.S., sunk, 1090
Brazil and Atlantic Charter, 2955
 —declares war on Axis, 2130, 2157,
 2158, 2389, 2398, 2519
 —at end of war, 3941-42
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Germans and Italians in, 2155, 2157
 —Japanese in, 2155, 2157
Brazilian Air Squadron, with R.A.F.,
 3164
Brazilian Expeditionary Force, in Italy,
 3467, 3473, 3709, 3710, 3712, 3718
Brazzaville, De Gaulle at, 1784
 —importance, 2269
 —U.S. Consulate-General at, 2191
Bread, British, control (1941), 1722,
 2114, 2135
 —"national" loaf (1942), 2135
Breda, Poles take, 3373, 3374
Bremen, aero-works bombed, 1332
 —Allies take, 3662, 3664
 —bombed, 1331, 1332, 1709, 1806,
 1884, 1928, 2119, 2167, 2520, 2962,
 2976
 —capture, R. Navy and, 3498
 —German reprisals, 1692
 —oil works bombed, 1331
 —1,000-bomber raid on, 2962
Bremen, S.S., 383, 384, 505, 506, 623
Bremerhaven, R.A.F. bomb, 1708
Bremse (German training cruiser) sunk,
 1897
Bren-gun Carriers, of Army of Nile,
 1374
 —in Battle of Egypt, 2528
 —British, in Belgium, 1551
 —camouflaged, Western Desert,
 1387
 —in E. Africa, 1662, 2452
 —at Elbeuf, 3242
 —in England, 1191
 —in Greece, bishop blesses, 1302
 —Gordons clean, 953
 —of Grenadiers, 2610
 —at Helmond, 3298
 —Indians drive, 1423
 —at "Knightsbridge," 2210
 —on Recce Ridge, 2770
 —of Royal Scots Fusiliers, 897
 —Salerno, 2871, 2872
 —in Shwebo, 3534
 —in Sicily, 2835
 —Fighting French, 2193
Bren Guns, assembly shop, 367
 —British team, 631
 —camouflage for, 311
 —Canadian, cost reduction, 2442
 —manufacture, Toronto, 1185
 —Czechs make, in Britain, 1267
 —French trained in, 2910
 —of Kachin Ranger, 3830
 —instruction in, 140
 —at Mateur, 2553
 —saved from France, 1013
Brenner Pass, Allies link up at
 (May 1945), 3718, 3801
 —Axis Leaders at, 760, 763, 1292,
 1811
 —blocked by Italian patriots, 3704
Brereton, Lt.-Gen. Lewis Hyde, com-
 mands 1st Airborne Army, 3296,
 3300
 —and U.S. 9th A.A.F., 3102
Breskens, Allies take, 3374
 —bombed, 1523
 —Dr. Gerbrandy at, 3208, 3678
Breslau, Russians raid, 2520
 —Russians take, 3728
 —siege of, 3557
Brest, British bomb, 1708, 1925, 1930,
 2518, 3192
 —demolition, 966, 1000
 —flak over, 1706
 —Fortresses bomb, 2518
 —Germans surrender (1944), 3252
 —take (1940), 978
 —"Prinz Eugen" at, 1932
 —escapes, 2085, 2122, 2168
 —"Scharnhorst" and "Gneisenau"
 at, 1604, 1931
 —escape from, 2085, 2122, 2168
 —shipping bombed at, 1925, 1930
 —U-boat pens bombed, 3192
Brest-Litovsk, Germans and Russians
 meet at (1939), 62
 —Germans take (1939), 44; (1941) 1823
 —Polish Government at, 43
 —Russians take (1944), 3329, 3330
 —Russo-German Treaty (1918), 1813
Bretagne (French battleship), at Oran,
 1096, 1105
Bretagne, S.S., sunk, 243, 245, 278

BRITISH

Bretton Woods Agreement, Britain
 ratifies, 3855, 3898
Bretton Woods, Monetary Conference
 at, 3256, 3853, 3855
Brewster Buffaloes, in Burma, 1950
 —in Malaya, 1957, 2040
 —in Singapore, 2104
Bridge, Belgian, damaged, 1534
 —over bomb crater, London, 1278
 —at Calais, 3253
 —at Derna, 1595
 —Duisburg, U.S. take, 3664
 —Dutch, new, 3681
 —over Dvina, Russians take, 3221
 —German, artillery crossing, 40
 —pontoon, for tanks, 1040
 —at Voronezh, 2265
 —Italian, in Epirus, 1297
 —Japanese "living bridge," Malaya,
 1986
 —over Loire, 3687
 —panel, across Puriata, 3592
 —pontoon, for German tanks, 1040
 —railway, Britain, repair, 1279
 —across Roer, 3567
 —over Sangro, 3040
 —over Seret, 3080
 —Syria, R.E.s build, 1687
 —Uzhorod, 3481
Bridge, Lt. J., G.C. G.M., and Waal
 bridges, 3373
Bridgeford, Maj.-Gen., in Solomons,
 3591
Bridge-laying Tanks, in Burma, 3827
Bridge of Waith, bombs on, 726, 801,
 802
Bridges, bombed, France, 3100, 3103
 —British railway, repair after bombing,
 1279
 —destroyed over Dnieper, 1841, 2918
 —over Dvina, 3345
 —Dutch, 1522, 3678
 —France, 932
 —Italian by-passed, 3063
 —Louvain, 861
 —Luzon, 1975, 2088
 —Madagascar, 2243, 2245
 —Malaya, 2041
 —Manila, 3745
 —over Niemen, 3555
 —by Poles, 20, 21
 —Verdun, 971
 —over Vistula, 1482
 —Veronezh, 2265
 —Wesel, 3657
Brigadier's Peak, 1663, 1664
Briggs, F/O Denis Alfred spotted
 "Bismarck," 1757
Briggs, Maj.-Gen. H. R., in Burma,
 2997, 3001
Briggs, Flt.-Lt. M., and V-weapons,
 3427
Brighton, War Council meets at (1939),
 3959
Brindisi, Allies take, 2873, 2874
 —Italian Govt. leaves, 3239
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1338, 1582
Brinon, Ferdinand de, Vichy Ambassa-
 dor to Germans at Paris, 985,
 1397, 1406, 2017, 2182, 2187,
 3405
 —arrested, 3700
Brisbane, air raid shelters in, 1883
Bristol, air raids on, 1215, 1348, 1694,
 1703, 2024
 —bomb damage at, 1491
Bristol Beaufighter. See Beaufighter
Bristol Beauforts. See Beaufort
Bristol Blenheims. See Blenheims
Bristol Bomber, 34
Bristowe, Lieut.-Comdr., R.N. and
 "Richelieu," 1106, 1107
Britain, Great. See Great Britain.
Britain, Battle of, Canadians in, 1186
 —casualties, 1343
 —Churchill on, 1216
 —Dowding's Despatch, 4005
 —first air combat, 1116
 —Germany after, 1321-29
 —"greatest day" (Sept. 15, 1940),
 1208, 1209
 —Home Front in, 1274-87
 —and Libyan campaign, 1370
 —London damage, 2019
 —Lothian on, 1434
 —Natal Squadron in, 2450
 —Nazi version (June 18-July 21,
 1940), 1129
 —Phases: I, 1153-66; II, 1192-
 1204; III, 1205-15; IV, 1242-
 52
 —diagrammatic map, 1164
 —pilots, 1246
 —Rhodesians in, 3742
 —S. American reactions, 2149
 —war artists' impressions, plates
 f. p. 916, plates bet. 1004-5
British Broadcasting Corp., announcers'
 wartime identity, 3507
 —Spain and, 3153
 —propaganda by, 629
British Commonwealth Air Training
 Scheme, 1725, 2195
British Commonwealth Occupation
 Force, 3846

CAMERON

Cameron, Lt. D. R.N.R., wins V.C., 2851, 2853
Cameron Highlanders (Queen's Own), in Burma, 3534
 —in E. Africa, 1659
 —in France, 641, 951, 953
 —in Japan, 3846
 —at Wadi Akarit, 2635
 —of Canada, at Dieppe, 2407, 2411
Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), and Italian landings, 2876
 —in Sicily, 2830
Cameroons, join Free France, 1254, 1258, 1264, 1780
 —rubber in, 2271, 2460
Camouflage, in Berlin, 2160, 2162, 2163
 —for "Bismarck," 2020
 —Bren Gunner, W. Desert, 1387
 —British airborne troops, 3189
 —bomber, 73
 —guns, 300, 307, 311, 410, 422
 —lorries, 994, 1420-21
 —methods, 3894
 —snipers, 1283
 —"Crijnsen" (Dutch minesweeper), 2073
 —French guns, 105, 119, 171, 419
 —German gun, 167, 2905, 3321
 —smocks, Cherkassy, 2927
 —for gunpost, "Port T," 3765
 —tents, 2426
 —of Hanover, 3637
 —Japanese cyclists, Burma, 2054
 —planes, Wewak, 2765
 —London blockhouse, 3025
 —for motor transport, N. Africa, 1420-21
 —Russian A.A. observers, 1837
 —armoured train, 2268
 —for "Sverige," 3950
 —white, in Ardennes, 3420, 3423
 —for British patrols, 621
 —in Finland, 437, 462, 526, 527, 1509, 1511
 —for Russian troops, 666, 2337, 2478, 2496
 —for U.S. guns, Rendova, 2878
Campania, H.M.S., escort carrier, 3645
Campbell, Brig. J. C., V.C., 2007, 2009
Campbell, Maj.-Gen. Jock, V.C., Cairo memorial, 3580
Campbell, F.-O. K., V.C., 1931, 2122
Campbell, Maj. Lorne MacLaine, V.C., 2623
Campbell, Sir Ronald, at Foreign Office, 765, 1003
 —in Belgrade, 1612
Campbell, U.S.S., 2577
Campbeltown, H.M.S. (former U.S. destroyer), 1226
 —at St. Nazaire, 2085, 2249, 2255, 2256, 2258
Campobasso, Allies take, 3039, 3063
Canada, aircraft from, 198, 203
 —Australian pilots in, 1391
 —Benes visits, 2735
 —casualties (service), 2196, 2845, 3450, 3734
 —change-over to peace in, 3734-36
 —Curtin in, 3450
 —Churchill in, 1914, 1967, 3442
 —declares war on Germany, 71, 190, 192, 194
 —Dutch contingent from, 2190
 —Empire Air Training Scheme, 1388, 1389, 1392
 —First Army disbanded, 3734
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —and Imperial Conference, 2102
 —internment camps, 780
 —and Japan's entry into war, 1885
 —Mme. Chiang Kai-shek in, 2698
 —Newfoundland and, 2801
 —supplies for Italy, 3864
 —and U.S.A., defence agreement, 1237, 1429
 —war effort (1940), 1185-87; (1941), 1725, 1726, 1885-86; (1942), 2195-2203, 2441-44; (1943), 2799-2801; (1944), 3447-50
Canadian Air Force. See Royal Canadian Air Force.
Canadian Cross, for mothers and widows, 3734
Canadians, in Adolf Hitler line, 3054
 —in Battle of Britain, 1205
 —in Britain, first contingent, 582, 590, 591, 779
 —in Caen advance, 3179, 3180, 3184
 —Ceylon, 2219
 —and cross-Channel guns, 3388
 —Dieppe raid, 2405-12
 —France, 968, 3146, 3147, 3159, 3246, 3249
 —Hongkong, 1959, 1978, 1983, 1987, 1989
 —Italy, 2869, 2870, 2873, 2874, 3038, 3041, 3042, 3047, 3472, 3473, 3709, 3712
 —Normandy, 3146, 3147, 3159, plate f. p. 3862
 —Ortona, 3047
 —Rotterdam greets, 3676
 —free Rouen, 3246, 3249
 —Sicilian Campaign, 2801, 2830, 2831, 2834, 2839, 2841, 2842
 —casualties, 2854

Canadians (contd.)

—Sicily, memorial to, 2801
 —Spitsbergen raid, 1889, 1892
 —take Boulogne, 3253
 —Calais, 3237
 —Falaise, plate f. p. 3178, 3197
 —Havre, 2352
 —Ravenna, 3703
 —war casualties, 2196, 2845, 3450, 3734
 —in Ypres, 3251
Canadian Scottish, near Hochwald, 3577
Canadian Volunteer Service Medal, plate f. p. 3938
Canada Medal, 3939, plate f. p. 3938
Canal Line, Flanders, British hold, 1553
Canberra, Mrs. Roosevelt at, 2893, 2804
 —War Cabinet at, 3449
Canberra, H.M.A.S., 592, 1759, 1767
 —sunk, 2390, 2480
Candia, parachutists at, 1636
Canea, struggle for, 1630, 1631-32
Canisy, U.S., take, 3180
Cannon, of Hurricane, 2523
 —for Spitfires, 1708, 1929
 —Russian "special task," 3484
Cannon, Lt.-Gen. John K., 3649, 3650, 3963
Canopus, U.S.S., bombed, 2090
Canosa, Canadians reach, 2874
 —and 8th Army, 3233
Canterbury, "Baedeker" raid on, plate f. p. 2114, 2115, 2120, 2122, 2167
 —bombed, 2369, 2518
 —damage at, 1251, 1252
 —Food Flying Squad in, 2112
Canterbury, S.S., war service, 3611
Canton, Japanese capture, 1978, 1996
 —Japanese surrender, 3776
Cape Mine-Sweeping Flotilla, S. Africa, 589
Cape Town, Allied forces in, 2451
 —midday remembrance in, 1188
 —mine-sweeping off, 589
 —"Queen Elizabeth" at, 1412
 —war measures, 1727
Captain-Pilots, of Ferry Command, 1741
Capua, Allies enter, 3038
Capuzzo, Fort, Axis take (Apl. '41), 1645
 —bombed, 1240, 1646
 —British enter (Dec. '40), 1383
 —New Zealanders take (Nov. '41), 1998, 2004
Carabinieri, Amgot and, 3282
Cardiff, coal from, at Taranto, 3239
 —raids on, 1692, 1693, 1694, 2023
Carentan, Allies take, 3175, 3178
Cargo Ships, new British, 2595, 3030
Caribbean Commission, 2157
Caribbean Regt., 3110, 3604
Caribbean Sea, convoy system in, 2398
 —defence, 3945
 —shipping losses in, 2121, 2130, 2156, 2157, 2261
 —U.S. watch on, 2492
Carlisle, H.M.S., at Algiers, 2836-37
Carlson, Lt.-Col. Evans F., 2486-2888
Carlton and York Regt., 2841, 2876
Carlu, Jean, poster by, 2141
Carmona, President, on Iberian Bloc, 2348
Carnarvon Castle, H.M.S., fights raider, 1413, 1455, 1457
Carol II., K. of Rumania, 556, 562, 567, 568, 761, 764, 1072, 1075
 —abdicates, 1290
 —appeal to Hitler, 1288
Carpathians, fighting in, 3479, 3480, 3499, 3625
Carpentras, Allies take, 3249
Carpinet, Canadians take, 3179, 3180
Carretto, Donato, lynched, 3240
Carriers, native, N. Guinea, 2467, 2468
Carter, Sir Archibald, with Board of Admiralty, 242
Carton de Wiart, Maj.-Gen., V.C., captured, 1645
 —in Norway, 791
Casablanca, Allies land at, 2383
 —Allies take, 2541
 —"Jean Bart" bombed at, 2392
Casablanca Conference, 2908, 2911, 2979, 2980
 —India and, 2647
 —and Italy, 2860
Caserta, German surrender at, 3638, 3707, 3708, 3717, 3727
Caserta Agreement, 3358, 3364
Casey, Rt. Hon. R.G., Australian Supply Minister, 584, 586
 —Minister in Washington, 2102
 —in Iraq, 2433
 —in Persia, 2439
 —and relief of Malta, 2282
 —Gov. of Bengal, 2803, 2896, 3528
 —British Minister of State, Middle East, 2215, 2637
 —in Beirut, 2641, 2644
 —on Pacific War Council, 2102
Cassin, U.S.S., in Pearl Harbour disaster, 1973, 1975, 1981
Cassino, after the war (1945), 3865
 —Allied attack, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3064-65, 3110, 3199, plate f. p. 3254, 3452, 3486
 —first offensive fails, 3486

Cassino, Monte (Monastery Hill), bombardment, 3049
 —Polish cemetery at, 3879
 —Peter Fraser at, 3452
Casteau, Allied conference at, 1527
Castel Benito, bombed, 1373
 —Churchill at aerodrome, 2981
Castiglione del Lago, S. Africans take, 3458, 3461
Castiglione Fiorentino, 3467, 3471
Castiglione, Monte, British take, 3467
 —panorama from, 3468-69
Castillo, President (Argentina), revolts against, 2957
Catalina I, Amphibian in Newfoundland, 2443
Catalina Flying Boats, Australian, and Bismarck Sea Battle, 2602
 —Dutch, in D.E.I., 2063
 —at Gibraltar, 1642
 —sight U-boat, 1898
 —spot "Bismarck," 1757
 —U.S. save air-crews, 3089
Catania, Allies embark from for invasion of mainland, 2868
 —Allies take, 2833, 2842, 2864
 —battle for, 2668, 2832, 2833, 2842
 —British battleship off, 2848
Catapults, for aircraft, 3646
 —merchant ships, 1899, 1907, 1908
Catering Corps Army, badge, plate 1655
Cates, Maj.-Gen. Clifton B., 2480, 2481, 3754
Cato, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
CATROUX, General Georges (b. 1879). Served in First Great War; later in Morocco
 Algeria, Syria commanded XIX Corps, Algeria 1936, with rank of Lt.-Gen. Promoted General 1939. Went to Indo-China as Gov.-Gen.; replaced, July 1940, owing to anti-Vichy policy. Joining Gen. de Gaulle, he commanded Free French Forces, Syria, 1941. Gov.-Gen. Algeria, 1943-44. Minister for North Africa in Provisional Government of 1944. Ambassador to Moscow, 1945.
 —at Beirut, 2641, 2644
 —at Casablanca, 2908
 —with De Gaulle, 2192, 2440
 —enters Damascus, 1688
 —Free French commander, 1258, 1263, 1264, 1780
 —and French Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915, 2916, 2960
 —and new French army, 3693
 —Gov.-Gen. of Algeria, 2910, 2916
 —in Syria, 1685, 1691, 2212, 2214
 —signs armistice, 1691
Caucasus, German drive for oilfields (July-Nov., 1942), 2422-30
 —Russian offensives (1942), 2262-68; (1943), 2078
Caucasus Front, and Stalingrad battles, 2677, 2678
Causser, Sub.-Lt. M., and "human torpedo," 3068, 3069
Cavagnari, Adm. Domenico, 1355, 1456, 1458
Cavallero, Marshal Ugo, 1354, 1582, 1583, 2860
Cavalry, British (mechanized), 135, 1112, 1369
 —battle of Egypt, 2529, 2532-33
 —Circassian, in Syria, 1685, 1688
 —Cossack, 2682
 —Druse, for Allies, 1686
 —German, in Russian invasion, 1945
 —Greek, enter Premet, 1353, 1354
 —Polish, 1496, 1504
 —Russian, in Caucasus, 2682
 —ford Don, 2822
 —in Ukraine, 3078
Caviglia, Marshal, assumes Italian command, 3231
Cavill Life Jacket, for stokers, 1911
Cavite, 1974, 1976, 2083, 2087
Cavour Class (Italian warships), 1088
Cebu, defence, 2094
Celle, Allies take, 3415, 3416
Censorship, British, 676, 677
 —ended, 3892
 —Eire, ended, 3956
 —French, ended, 3411
Centaur (hospital ship), Japanese sink, 2752
Centimetric Radar, adoption, 3642
Central Criminal Court (London), bombed, 1701
Centurion, H.M.S., blockship, 3074
Centuripe, Allies take, 2838, 2841, 2842
Ceramic, S.S., sunk, 2396, 2403
Cernauti, Russians take, 3082
Cesena, 5th Army at, 3710
Cetinje, Italians take, 1622
Ceylon, aircraft from, 1393
 —airfields made in, 2813
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2798
 —E. Africans in, 2812, 3107
 —F.A.A. recruits in, 3112

CHATFIELD

Ceylon (contd.)—gunnery practice in, 778
 —Japanese attack, 2219, 2460
 —rubber production, 2810, 3107, 3110
Chad, The, 1783, 2269, 2270
 —joins Free France, 1254, 1256, 1780, 1784
Chain Home, Radar receiver stations, 3613
Chakmak, Marshal Fevzi, 721, 1865
CHAMBERLAIN, Arthur Neville (1869-1940). Entered Parliament, 1918; became Minister of Health, 1923. Again Minister of Health, 1924-29, and Chancellor of Exchequer, 1931-37. Becoming Prime Minister, 1937, he signed Munich Agreement with Hitler, Sept. 29, 1938. His resignation, May 10, 1940, was result of outspoken and bitter criticism of expedition to Norway. Served in Churchill Cabinet as President of Council until his resignation, Oct. 1940. He died Nov. 9, 1940.
 —on Anglo-French-Turkish pact, 719
 —on British air policy, 690
 —broadcast of Sept. 3, 1939, 28
 —broadcast to German people (Sept. 3, 1939), 54
 —in Churchill's War Cabinet, 1023
 —correspondence with Hitler (Aug., 1939), 16, 183
 —death (Nov. 9, 1940), 1278
 —Churchill's tribute, 1247
 —final warning to Germany (Sept. 1, 1939), 27
 —and France, 312, 740
 —on Hitler's "peace proposals" (Oct., 1939), 152, 158, 253, 254
 —and Italian Treaty, 964
 —and Lord Halifax, 163
 —Lord President of Council, 1023
 —resignation (Oct. 1940), 1278
 —and Munich agreement, 10, 29
 —and Norway, 781, 788, 792
 —Premier, 10, 17, 28, 29, 54, 183, 255, 262, 312, 410, 554, 555, 586, 674, 719, 740, 755, 3959
 —speeches, 18, 23, 27, 30, 67, 546, 782
 —resignation (May 10, 1940), 804, 853, 1023, 1236
 —and Reynaud, 740
 —Rumanian guarantee, 1075
 —Russo-Finnish treaty, 755
 —with War Cabinet, 262, 555
Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. Sir Austen, 216, 2697
Chamberlain, Houston Stewart, Hitler and, 535
Chambers, Maj.-Gen., in Burma, 3536, 3822
Champlon, British take, 3420
 —British and U.S. meet at, 3423
Changi Prison, captives released, 3606
Changsha, fighting for, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1996
 —Japanese offensive, 2287
 —Japanese take (1944), 3279, 3280
Changtel, fighting for, 2700, 2707
 —Japanese prisoner from, 2898
Channel Islands, Commando raid on, 2258
 —Germans occupy, 1116, 1117
 —liberated, 3898, 3903
Channel Ports, Germans occupy, 1083
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1335
Chaoucah, Allies take, 2770
Chapman, Cpl. Edward Thomas, V.C., 3658
Charge Boats, German one-man, 3167
Charles, Sir Noel, British Counsellor at Rome, 964, 965
 —British Ambassador to Rome, 3241
Charles, Prince, Belgian Regent, 3309, 3315
Charlotte, Grand Duchess, of Luxembourg, 3317-18
Charlton, Guardsman Edward Colquhan V.C., 3658
Chartres, cathedral windows removed, 339
Charybdis, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 —sunk, 2852
Chasseurs Alpins, with Free French, 1260, 1263
Chasseurs Ardennais, in Belgian campaign, 1527, 1532
Chateau-Thierry, Germans take, 966, 967
Chatel-Guyon, French parliament at, 2014, 2563
Chater, Brig.-Gen. A. R., in Somaliland, 1137
Chatfield, Admiral of the Fleet Lord, 833
 —Minister for Co-ordination of Defence, 262, 472, 473
 —President of War Cabinet, 555



British Expeditionary Force (1939-40), about to entrain, 142, 143
 —Air Component, 938
 —in Battle of France, 933
 —in Battle of Rivers, 945-57
 —after Belgian surrender, 879-90
 —and Belgium, 849, 850, 851, 860, 863-70, 872-78, 1526, 1527, 1531; maps, plates, 1538-39, 1551
 —Christmas (1939), 409, 410
 —crosses to France, 208-17, 219-21
 —evacuated from Cherbourg, 997, 1013
 —evacuated from Dunkirk, 912-20, 941, 1083, 1084, 1548-56, 1579
 —final evacuation from France (1940), 977, 993-1001, 1013
 —first stations in France, 300
 —in Flanders, 891-96
 —and France, 208-17, 219-21, 300, 307-15, 319, 405-10, 879-90, 933, 945-57, 977, 993-1001, 1013, 1574
 —Gort, on organization, 1541-47
 —in line, Western Front, 405-10
 —on march, poilu watches, 319
 —organization, 132-43, 1541-47
 —Palestine Labour Corps for, 728
 —retreat to Dunkirk, 1532
 —settles in, Western Front, 307-15
 —withdraws from Belgium, 863-70
British Guiana, war effort, 1726
British Isles, in Allied strategy, 2318
British Honduras, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —mahogany from, 2810
British Museum, manuscripts returned to, 3893
British North Western Exp. Force, lands in Norway, 788, 790, 815
British Overseas Airways, seawomen of, plate, f. p. 2723
British Protectorates, coats-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
British Restaurants, 1722, 2109, 2112, 2593
British Union of Fascists, members imprisoned, 1112
Brittany, liberation, 3174-85, 3962
Brittany, R.M.S., story, 2137
Broadcasting Station, Iceland guarded, 1085
Broadhurst, Vice-Marshal Sir Harry, in Mediterranean, 2655
 —Group Capt. H. Orde's portrait, 1922
"Broadway," in Burma, 3006, 3011, 3013
Broke, H.M.S., sunk, 2392, 2540
Bronte, Allies take, 2838, 2844
Bronze Cross (Netherlands), plate f. p. 3938
Brooke, F.-M. Sir Alan. See Alan-brooke, Viscount
Brooke-Popham, Air Chief Marshal Sir Robert, and Burma defences, 2050
 —C-in-C. Far East, 1798, 1800, 2040
 —and Empire Air Training Scheme, 1189, 1388
 —at Manila, 1798
 —Order of Day (Dec. 8 '41), 1997
 —Pownall succeeds (Dec. 26 '41), 1960, 1977, 1983
 —in S. Africa, 1189, 1388
Brooklyn, U.S.S., in Australasia, 1730
Brooks, Maj.-Gen. E. H., Germans surrender to, 3808
Brown, Cdr. C., D.S.O., 2281
Brown, Rt. Hon. Ernest, Chancellor of Duchy, 2596
 —inaugurates cottages, 2592
 —Minister of Health, 2367, 2369
 —Minister of Labour, 416
Brown, Eng. Adm. Sir Harold, in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366
Browning, Lt.-Gen. F. A. M., at Arnhem, 3191, 3194, 3297
Browning Guns, of Boulton-Paul Defiant, 1160
 —for British fighters, 1195
 —Turks instructed in 2215
Brownrigg, Lt.-Gen. Sir Douglas, Adjutant-General, 143
 —on Highland Division in France, 1559-64
Brownshirts, 5, 11, 2163
 —in Danzig, 11
 —at Neubrandenburg (1930), 5
Broz, Josip. See Tito, Marshal
Bruckner, Gen., at Compiègne, 1009
Bruening, Rear-Adm. F., at Felixstowe, 3503
Bruges, collaborator tried, 3317
 —liberation, 3295, 3296
Bruehl, civilians clear up in, 3636
Brunei, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
Brunei Bay, airfields seized, 3788, 3792
Bruneval, combined attack on, 2126, 2253, 2254
Brunsbüttel, British air attack on, 69, 71, 100-01, 691
Brunt, Capt. John Henry Count, V.C., 3710

Bruntisfield, Lord, plate fol. p. 3330
Brussels, Allies enter (1944), 3247-48
 —anti-Pierlot demonstration, 3317
 —bombed by Germans, 804, 847, 848, 1524
 —British bomb damage, 1470
 —civilians searched in, 3307
 —Czech airmen bomb, 1267
 —flying bombs on, 3439
 —food queue in, 1793
 —German cyclists in, 1535
 —"German Front Library," 1469
 —Germans enter (1940), 863, 865, 877, 1237
 —liberation (1944), 3315, 3316, 3247-48
Bryansk, "hedgehog" centre, 2676
 —Russian peril at, 1845, 1852
 —Russians take, 2817, 2827
Bryant, Cdr. Ben, R.N., in "Safari," 2852
Bucharest, capital of Rumania, 565
 —Allied Control Commission in, 3869
 —conscripts taking oath in, 1074
 —gas-chamber in, 569
 —German resistance in, 3322, 3323
 —King Carol in, 761
 —Royalist demonstrations in, 3868, 3869
 —Russians enter, 3322, 3476
Buchenwald (German concentration camp), 3917
Buckingham Palace, bombed, 1213, 1246
 —Home Guard on duty, 1722
 —Dominions Premiers at, 3446
 —V.J. Day crowds at, 3882
 —working party at, 414, 423
Buckner, Lt.-Gen. S. B., death, 3755, 3756
 —in Okinawa, 3754, 3755, 3756
Budapest, auxiliary fire-service in, 3326
 —bombed, 3483
 —encircled by Russians, 3479, 3484
 —general view, 564
 —Germans occupy, 3325
 —reconstruction in, 3870
 —Russians raid, 2520
 —Russians take, 3620, 3622, 3623
 —Stephan Horthy's funeral, 2340
Budd R., and National Defence, 1048
Budyonny, Marshal (Red Army), counter-attacks to relieve Perekop, 1843
 —and defence of Russia (1941), 1821, 1824, 1826, 1831
 —retreat to Dnieper, 1833, 1836, 1838
 —Russian commander, S.W. front (1941), 1832
 —in Supreme Soviet, 762
 —Timoshenko relieves, 1851
 —trains new armies, 2261
Buenos Aires, H.M.S. "Achilles" at, 481
 —revolt in, 2961
 —rioting in, 2155
Buffalo Tanks, at S. Beveland, 3377
"Buffalos," cross Elbe, 3666
 —Yssel, 3663
 —for Rhine crossing, 3656, 3657, 3659
Bufs, The (Royal E. Kent Regt.), Danes in, 1450, 3211
 —at "Green Hill" (Tunisia), 2616
 —in Leros, 2943, 2944
 —Palestinian companies, 2439
 —at Sidi Rezegh, 2008, 2011
 —in Tripoli, 2556
Bug R., Russians cross, 3079, 3081-82
 —Russians defend (1941), 1826, 1833
 —Western, Russians cross, 3329
Bugler, Indian, Middle East, 778
Buhl, Vilhelm, Danish Premier, 3817, 3818, 3950
Buka, Australian air attack on, 2523
 —fighting round, 3592-93
Bukovina, Northern, ceded to Russia (1940), 1072, 1288; (1944), 3322
 —Rumania regains (1941), 2341
Bulgaria, armistice with Allies (1944) 3325, 3328
 —Axis dealings with, 1077, 1288, 1292-93, 1289, 1586, 1610, 1806, 1809, 1810
 —Axis penetration, 1806, 1809, 1810
 —and Balkan neutrality, 762, 1079
 —Britain breaks with, 1611
 —Egypt breaks with, 2215
 —events in (1940), 1292-3; (1941-2), 2343-44; (1943), 2797-98; (1944), 3322-25, 3328
 —fighting ends, 3868
 —Germans traverse, 1586
 —Germany and, 1292-93, 1586, 1587, 1610, 1866, 3361, 3476
 —King Boris's death, 2797
 —neutrality, 1079
 —political situation, 568
 —Russia and, 1294
 —Russia at war with, 3476, 3477
 —and Russo-Finnish peace, 763
 —signs Tripartite Pact, 1587, 1866
 —and Soviet-German Pact, 187
 —surrender terms, Oct. 28 '44, 3328
 —Turkey's pact with, 1864, 1873
 —and Yugoslavia, 762, 1611
 —at war with Germany, 3361, 3476
 See also Boris, King.

Bulkeley, Lt. John, U.S.N., M.T.B. Squadron, 2083, 2088, 2090-91, 2093
Bull, Gen., and invasion of Normandy, 3143
Bullard, Sir Reader, in Persia, 1857, 1858, 2439
Bulldog, H.M.S., with "Kelly," 1084
Bulldozers, make causeways, Tacloban, 3401
 —at Finsch Hafen, 2765
 —and Lae assault, 2764
 —midget, in Burma, 3014
 —in N. Africa, 2378
 —U.S., at Bougainville, 2886
Buna, Allied attack on, 2456-57, 2469
 —Allies take, 2322, 2524
 —Japanese land at, 2464
 —U.S. bomb, 2522
Buna-Kokoda Road, map, 2467
Bunker Hill, U.S.S., damaged, 3790
 —wrecked, 3762
Bug Bug, British take, 1375, 1376
Burbank, Cal., aircraft for R.A.F. and Ferry Command, 304, 1741
Burdekin, H.M.A.S., Japanese surrender in, 3602
Burgin, Rt. Hon. E. Leslie, 258, 364, 366, 371, 472, 833
 —Minister of Supply, 364, 366, 371
Burma, A.F.P.O. in, 3843
 —African troops in, 2812, 3106, 3107, 3603
 —aircraft gifts, 1393
 —air war in (1942), 2522, 2524; (1943), 2671; (1944), 3087
 —Allied air power, 3786, 3787
 —Allied offensive (Dec. '42-May '43), 2223
 —Arakan (1943), 2689, 2691-92
 —Chindits' campaign (1943), 2692-5
 —"Chindits" in, 2692-5
 —Chinese troops in, 1984, 2695, 2696, 3773
 —defence of (1941-2), 1959, 1960, 1977, 1984, 1985, 2104, 2048-61, 2075, 2076-7, 2287, 2351
 —independence proclaimed by Japan, 2695
 —India's aid in reconquest, 2651
 —Japanese convoys to, 3395
 —Japanese 5th column in, 1985
 —propaganda films in, 778
 —reconquest (1944-45), 2997-3015, 3106, 3966
 —maps, 2999, 3002, 3003, 3006, 3011
 —termination of campaign (1945), 3820-31
 —Wavell's Despatch, 4010
 —retreat from (1942), 2351, 2075, 2076-7
 —separated from India (1935), 2216
 —Tojo in, 2896
 —transport problems, 2688
 —Wavell and, 1960, 2693, 4010
 —W. Africans in, 2812
 See also Burma Road; Chindits; Fourteenth Army; Long Range Penetration Group; Slim, Gen. W. J.; South-East Asia Command; Wingate, Brig. O. C.

Cabinet, British, changes in, 1916, 2368, 2369
 —wartime H.Q., 3899
Cable Fender, of Heinkel III, 1928
Cadogan, Sir Alexander, at Atlantic Meeting, 1913
 —and atomic energy, 3892
 —at Dumbarton Oaks, 3255, 3256
 —and Lend-Lease for Russia, 2984
 —in Quebec, 2799
 —and Quebec Conference, 3447
 —on Security Council, 3989
 —at Yalta, plate f. p. 3558
Cadorna, Gen. Raffaels, and Italian liberation, 3703, 3707
Caen, capture, plate f. p. 3862
 —devastation in, plate f. p. 3179, 3181
 —fighting for, 3148, 3178-79, 3182, 3962
 —Pioneers clear, 3195
 —on postage stamps, 3686
Cain, Maj. R. H., V.C., 3302
Caio Duilio (Italian battleship), at Valetta, 2846, 2848
Cairnryan, secret port at, 3894
Cairns, Alderman J. R., Mayor of Dover, 3009
Cairo, Anglo-Sino-American Declaration, 2636
 —A.R.P. in, 2213
 —Churchill at, 2363, 2432
 —Gott memorial in, 3580
 —Greek Government in, 2737
 —Lord Moyne's funeral, 3055
 —Smuts at, 2432
 —Yugoslav Government in, 2737
Cairo, H.M.S., sunk, 2388
Cairo Conference, 2638
Caissons, for grain preservation, Switzerland, 467
 —for Mulberry Harbours, 3099, 3100, 3102, 3119

Calabria, characteristics, 2869
 —naval engagement off, 1090, 1091
 —unrest in, 2332
Calais, Canadians liberate (Sept. '44), 3237, 3252, 3253
 —defence of (1940), 901-11, 1555, 1556, 1565-71
 —Germans take (Apr. '40), 1237
 —views of, 1567
Calcutta, air raids on, 2652
 —Chinese troops in, 2216
 —Free Kitchen in, 2649
 —Japanese bomb, 2524
 —riots in, 3528
 —Wavell in, 2649, 2650
Calcutta, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
California, U.S.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1972
Calinescu, M. Armand, assassination, 116, 118, 253
Callao, new road from, 2960, 2961
Caltagirone, Allies take, 2831, 2839
 —stores captured at, 2841
Calvert, Brig.-Gen. M., in Burma, 3006, 3011, 3012, 3015
Calypso, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —sunk, 1088, 1134
Camacho, President Manuel Avila, of Mexico, 2130, 2156
 —Roosevelt and, 2959, 2961, 2967
Cambridgeshire Regt., in Singapore, 2046
Camel Corps, Bikaner, in Middle East, 1417
 —Egyptian, 706-07
 —Somaliland, 1137, 2454
Camera, for Spitfire, 3908
Camera-gun, air-battle photos, 1247
Cameraman, U.S., Naval Aerial, plate fol. p. 2874
Camerino, British take, 3461

CHATWOOD

Chatwood (collier), guns in, 705
Chauk, Allies take, 3827, 3830
Chautemps, Camille, in Reynaud's cabinet, 740, 1004, 1010
 —expelled from French Radical party, 3685
Chekiang, Japanese offensive in, 2287
Chekka-Beirut Road, opened, 2641
Chelyabinsk, industries at, 1814, 1817
Chemnitz (ship), French submarine takes, 359, 363
Chengtehlu, Tang Yu-lin at, 1993
Chengtu, refugees from, 2291
Chenillettes, French tanks, in orchard, 172
Chennault, Maj.-Gen. Claire, in China, 2288, 2697, 2709, 3088
 —commands A.V.G., 2048
Cherbourg, Allied invasion (1944), 3961-63
 —bombardment, (1940), 1227; (1944), 3072 [1013]
 —evacuation (1940), 994, 996, 997, 999
 —Germans take (1940), 977, 996
 —port restored (1944), 3695
 —shipping bombed at (1941), 1924-25
 —U.S. forces take (1944), 3176, 3177
Cherevichenko, Col.-Gen., at Kharkov, 2261
Cherkasy, Germans take bridgehead (1941), 1836
 —Germans capture (1943), 2927
Cherkessk, Germans take, 2426
Chernigov, Germans take (1941), 1836, 1841
 —Russians take (1943), 2827
Chernyakhovsky, Army Gen. (3rd White Russians), advance on E. Prussia (Oct. 1944), 3329, 3334, 3336, 3345
 —death, 3222, 3560
 —and Oder battle (Jan., 1945), 3555, 3556, 3560
 —takes Kovno, 3332-33
 —Kursk, 2711
 —and White Russia offensive (June 1944), 3221-24, 3226-27
 —in Ukraine, 3078
Cherwell, Lord, at Atlantic Meeting, 1921 [2964]
Cheshire, Group-Capt. G. L., V.C., 2963
Cheshire Regt. and Italian landings, 2876
 —at Salerno, 2875
Cheshire Yeomanry, in Syria, 1685, 1687, 1690
Chetniks, aid for, ceases, 3359
 —and Partisans, 2728, 2737 [2573]
 —Serb guerrillas, 1877, 1878, 1880, 2572
Chevalier, Paul (French cruiser), sunk, 1689
CHIANG KAI-SHEK, Generalissimo (b. 1887). Soldier from boyhood. Became head of Whampoa military academy, 1920; elected member of Central Executive Committee of Kuomintang and chairman of its Military Affairs Commission, 1926. Chairman of State Council and Generalissimo of all fighting services, 1928. Under his leadership Chinese National Government fought Japanese from 1937 to 1945. Elected President of China, 1943. Hon. G.C.B., 1942.
 —addresses Canadian Parliament, 2698, 2799
 —agreement with Russia, 3785
 —Allied Chiefs and, 2697
 —and British Mission to China, 2289, 2295
 —in Burma, 2287
 —and Burma Road, 1478, 1483
 —in Cairo, 2638
 —C-in-C. Allied forces, Chinese area, 2101
 —at Chungking conference, 1960, 2050
 —and Communists, 3776-78
 —with Gen. Stilwell, 2303
 —in India, 2222, 2294
 —on Japanese war, 1808
 —kidnapped and released, 1995
 —and Kuomintang, 1992
 —leadership, 2295
 —Matsuoka and, 1797
 —Mountbatten and, 2701
 —and People's Political Council, 3281
 —Premiership resigned, 3775
 —President of China, 2287, 2708
 —and representative government, 3281
 —signs U.N. Charter, 3777
 —V.J. Day broadcast, 3772, 3776
 —with war orphan, 2708
 —with wife, 1484, 2986
Chiang Kai-shek, Mme., at Chungking Conference, 1960
 —at girls' performance, 1484
 —in India, 2294



Chiang Kai-shek, Mme. (contd.)
 —and New Life Movement, 2286, 2292
 —war orphanages, 2294
 —with Gen. Stilwell, 2303
Chicago, Carnegie-Illinois Steel Corporation, works, 1751
 —Civil Aviation Conference at, 3256, 3284
 —Russia and, 3355
Chicago, U.S.S., sunk, 2602
 —at Sydney, 1729
"Chicago Piano" (multiple pom-pom), in British destroyer, plate fol. p. 916
Chiffley, J. B., Australian Premier, 1883, 3449, 3737-39
Chile, anti-Nazi demonstrations, 2150
 —breaks with Axis, 2150, 2157
 —Customs Union with Argentina, 2956
 —at end of war, 3941-42
 —declares war on Axis, 2958
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Germans and Italians in, 2155
China, Air Force Markings, plate f. p. 470
 —battleground map (at Dec., 1944), 3280
 —British and American gunboats for, 2292
 —British Mission, 2289, 2295
 —civil war continues (1944-5), 3773-78
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Indian route to, 2222
 —and Japan, before Second Great War, 1475, 1956, 1957, 1992-96, 2307
 —war, 1478, 1797, 1798, 1803, 1984, 1995, 2287-95, 2307, 2697-2709, 3088, 3277-84, 3280, 3288, 3966
 —Japanese policy towards, 2898
 —Japanese surrender in, 3772, 3774, 3777
 —and Moscow Declaration, 2709
 —Occupied, Allies' position in, 2293
 —poster, plate fol. p. 90
 —railway map, 2288
 —Russia's pact with (1937), 1815
 —treaty with (1945), 3566
 —treaty with Russia, 3772, 3775, 3776
 —with United Nations, 2287-95
 —base against Japan, 2978
 —U.S. military mission to, 1964
 —See also Burma Road; Chiang Kai-shek; Chungking
Chindits, in Burma, 2689, 2692-95, 2703, 3011, 3015
 —cross Chindwin R., 2692, 3011
 —Mogaung advance, 3011, 3015
 —origin of name, 2692
 —strategic use, 2984
 —supplies by air, 2671, 2672
 —W. Africans with, 3109
 —See also Burma
Chindwin R., Allies cross, 3533, 3534
 —Bailey bridge over, 3532
 —Chindits cross, 2692, 3011
 —Japanese cross, 3001, 3002
Chindwin Valley, Allies in, 2223
 —British retreat up (1942), 2057, 2059, 2061, 2075
Chinese, cross Mogaung R., 3008
 —in defence of Hongkong, 1983, 1987
 —diversion, Hongkong mainland, 1988, 1989
 —make airfields, 2671
 —seamen, as A.A. gunners, 1911
 —troops in Burma, 3005
Chiswick, first V2 rocket on, 3022, 3439
Chitral, H.M.S., and "Rawalpindi" survivors, 395
Chiusi, lost and retaken, 3458, 3459, "Chocolate Staircase," Burma, 3531
Cholitz, Col. von., at Sevastopol, 2260
Chowne, Lt. A., V.C., 3587
Cho-ying, Gen. Lo, in Burma, 2061
Christchurch, N.Z., troops in, 772
Christian X, King of Denmark, and German occupation, 787, 1449, 1450, 2722, 2732
 —popularity, 2170
 —reopens Rigsdag, 3817
 —at Stockholm conference of Scandinavian rulers, 302
Christiansen, Gen. (C-in-C. Dutch armed forces), 1172, 2179, 2723
"Christie's" (London), bombed, 1699
Christison, Lt.-Gen. Sir A. F. P., and Burma reconquest, 2997, 2999, 3015, 3530, 3536
 —in Java, 3832
Chrysler Works, make tanks, 2151
Chudo, Rear-Adm. Kaigye, surrenders, 3826
Chudovo, Russians take, 3129, 3130
Chuguyev, Russians take, 2824
Chungking, Allied Chiefs in (1943), 2697
 —Allied Conference at (Dec. 41), 1960
 —Allied Missions in (1941), 2293
 —A.R.P. in, 1484, 2291
 —bombed, 1484, 1804, 1957, 2290, 2304-05
 —British Mission in (Nov. 42), 2289, 2295
 —caves as shelters, 2306
Churakov, and art treasures, 3561

Church, Belgian, loyalty, 1796
 —Dutch, resistance to Nazis, 2179
 —Nazi National, 535
 —Norwegian, resistance to Nazis, 1788, 2170, 2720
 —Russian, Soviet recognizes, 2940
Churches: wrecked, Helsinki, 451
 —as hospital, Leyte, 3270
 —as shelter, Caen, 3181
Churchill, (Cdr. A.), C. F. H., in "Hilary," 3143
Churchill, Mrs. Clementine, Aid to Russia Fund, 2824
 —in Russia, 3562
Churchill, Maj. J. M., in Maaloy raid, 1891
Churchill, Major Randolph, with Commandos, 1887
CHURCHILL, Winston Leonard Spencer (b. 1874). First Lord of Admiralty, Sept. 1939; Prime Minister and Minister of Defence, May 10, 1940. Met Pres. Roosevelt mid-Atlantic, Aug. 11, 1941, when Atlantic Charter was issued. Met Roosevelt, Washington, Dec. 22, 1941; addressed U.S. Congress. Visited 8th Army; saw Stalin, Moscow, Aug. 1942. In 1943 attended conferences Casablanca, Jan. 15-24; Washington, May 11; Quebec, Aug. 19; Cairo, Nov. 22-26; Teheran, Nov. 28. Met Roosevelt, Quebec, Sept. 13; Stalin, Moscow, Oct. 1944. Several visits Army on Continent, 1944. Conferences Crimea, Feb. 13; Berlin, July 16, 1945. Resigned Premiership, July 1945. Created C.H., 1922; Lord Warden of Cinque Ports, 1941; O.M., Jan. 1946.
 As political exile, 469
 —on Czechoslovakia (1938), 1471
 As First Lord of Admiralty, 242, 250, 262, 469
 —on Asdic apparatus, 724
 —"Athenia" sinking, 88, 273
 —"Ajax" and "Exeter" crews, address, 651
 —broadcast, first ten weeks of war, 403
 —"Exeter" welcomed home, 487
 —with "Hardy" survivors, 814
 —"leaflets before bombs," 688
 —on R. Navy's work, 643, 645
 —broadcast (Dec. 18/39), 474
 —naval war reviewed, 385, 387
 —on Norwegian campaign, 822
 —on River Plate battle, 475
 —and "Royal Oak," 236
 —speech in Parliament (May 13/40), 835
 —on U-boat war, 87, 88, 92-5, 232, 234, 329
 —in War Cabinet, 262
 As Prime Minister (May 10/40-May 23/45), 1022-29, 1235
 —Allied Conferences
 —Atlantic meeting, 1913, 1921, 1963, (Aug./41)
 —Cairo (Nov./43), 2638; (Aug./42), 2431, 2432
 —Casablanca (Jan./43), 2908, 2911, 2979
 —Dominion Premiers, London (May/44), 3441, 3446
 —Inter-Allied, London, address to, 1918
 —Quebec (Aug./42), 2799, 2800; (Sep./44), plate f. p. 3255
 —Teheran (Dec./43), 2636, 2643, 2645, 2983
 —Yalta (Feb./45), plate f. p. 3558, 3563
 —and atomic bombs, 3890-91
 —Battle of Britain, 1206, 1208, 1212, 1216, 1253
 —Message to Fighter Command, 1216
 —Battles of Flanders and France
 —Act of Union with France proposed, 1238
 —on B.E.F., 879
 —with Gort at G.H.Q., 1541
 —on Belgian surrender, 858, 870
 —broadcasts (May 19/40), 864, 1030; (June 17/40), 976, 983; (July 14/40), 1124
 —to French people, 1394, 1404
 —to Italian people, 1364
 —on debt to Russia, 3731
 —Dunkirk retreat and evacuation, 898-99, 913, 918, 1237
 —on French collapse, 990, 1002, 1008, 1011, 1089
 —on French Fleet, 1010, 1094-95, 1097, 1098
 —in Paris, 1003
 —and Reynaud, 982, 1006
 —at Tours, 1004



CHURCHILL

Churchill (contd.)
 —Britain after Dunkirk, 1102, 1046, 1112, 1123, 1712, 1119, 1274, 1236
 —speech (Aug. 20/40), 1238
 —on sea war (Battle of Atlantic), 1408, 1762, 1763, 1901, 1902, 2128, 2138, 2748
 —on U-boat war, 2408, 2743, 2744, 2747, 2748, 2983, 3035
 —and Czechoslovakia
 —Benes and, 2735
 —on Czechoslovakia (1938), 1471
 —on Czecho-Polish Agreement, 1450
 —and Dominions and Colonies
 —Australian defence, 2101
 —at Bermudan Assembly, 1918
 —Canada's war effort, 1725
 —Colonies' help, 2814
 —and India, 2220
 —and Indian Defence Council, 1735
 —and Mackenzie King, 1886
 —on New Zealand Division, 2237
 —hears Smuts's speech, 2369
 —Far East War, 1956
 —Australia's defence, 2101
 —Burma Road, 1478, 1483
 —China, 2293, 2702, 3280, 3284
 —Hongkong defence, 1985
 —Japanese caricature, 3285
 —India, 2220
 —message to Mountbatten, 3001
 —Pacific War Council, 2116
 —Pearl Harbor disaster, 1900
 —"Prince of Wales" lost, 1899
 —on Russia and Japan, 3780
 —Singapore, 1463, 2515
 —and U-Saw, 1959
 —victory service, 3881
 —and France (1940-45)
 —on Allied invasion, 3016, 3021
 —on Brest bombing, 1930
 —on Dieppe air battle, 2412
 —in Paris, Armistice Day (1944), 3412
 —in France (1945), 3513
 —Free France movement, 1780, 1785
 —Dakar expedition, 1265
 —on Oran affair, 1104
 —on scuttled French fleet, 2400
 —Greek campaign (1941) and Cretan invasion, 1304, 1308, 1309, 1628, 1630, 1631, 1634
 —message to Greek people, 1587
 —to Metaxas, 1285
 —to Tsouderos, 1876
 —Greek liberation and after, 3358, 3364
 —in Athens, 3367, 3371
 —war with Italy
 —on Italian campaign, 3709
 —to Italian people, 2333
 —on Italians in Corsica, 2332
 —on Italian surrender, 2866, 3233, 3234, 3329
 —Mussolini and, 2333
 —on Salerno, 2876
 —Italy after Armistice
 —on Caserta surrender, 3514, 3708
 —with Eighth and Fifth Armies (Aug./44), plate f. p. 3173
 —and Italian monarchy, 3239
 —in Rome, 3240
 —and Sforza, 3234
 —on Sicilian administration, 2834
 —Libyan campaigns, 1373, 1378, 1383, 1411, 1644, 1646, 2236
 —Auchinleck's offensive, 1998, 2003, 2008, 2231
 —Battle of Egypt, 2515, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2532, 2536, 2538
 —on Desert Army, 2560
 —in Egypt, 2238
 —with Eighth Army (Aug./42), 2372
 —on Malta, 1639, 1640, 2936
 —with S.A.A.F. ground crews, 2372
 —on Tobruk, 1649, 2237
 —on Wavell's campaign, 1594
 —Middle East Affairs
 —on Iraq at war, 2646
 —on Iraqi revolt, 1682
 —with King Farouk, 3581
 —with King Ibn Saud, 3581
 —on Lord Moyne's assassination, 3060
 —with Syrian President, 3579
 —North Africa: Expulsion of Axis forces
 —Allied command, changes (Feb., 1943), 2766
 —in Algiers, 2970
 —at Casablanca conference (Jan. 1943), 2908, 2911, 2979
 —on forces taking part (caption), plate f. p. 3711
 —in Tripoli, 2560, 2981
 —in Parliament, 732, 1124, 1364, 1394, 1404
 —on bombing policy, 1331, 1930, 1931
 —broadcasts, 1711, 1723, 1726, 2515, 2595, 2599
 —on Canada's war effort, 1725
 —on Colonies' war effort, 2814, 3619
 —criticisms, 1914
 —in Chamberlain's Govt., 250
 —on Parliament's long life, 3027, 3512

CHURCHILL

Churchill in Parliament (contd.)
 —reconstruction plans, 2595, 2599
 —on Singapore disaster, 2515
 —vote of confidence demanded, 2109, 2110, 2116
 —War Cabinet formed, 1278
 —on War duties, 2599
 —War reviews, 403, 1236, 1490, 1856, 2364
 —and Poland
 —Anglo-Polish Agreement, 1270
 —Czecho-Polish Agreement, 1450
 —Lublin Committee, 3212
 —and Polish army in Italy, 3877
 —Russo-Polish Agreement, 2575
Reconquest of Europe from Nazis
 —on Arnheim assault, 3305
 —Arromanches, invasion port, 3030
 —in Berlin, 3916, 3919, 3922
 —European victory announcement, 3506
 —on flying bombs (V1 weapons), 3012, 3022
 —in Germany, 3502
 —invasion H.Q. in Hampshire, 3105
 —invasion of Europe, 3095
 —"Mulberry" concrete harbours, 3030, 3100, 3184
 —in Normandy, 3021, 3150
 —prisoners repatriated, 3649
 —Rhine crossing, 3659
 —on V.E. ("Victory in Europe" Day), 3513, 3514, 3520-21
 —V2 weapons (rocket bombs), 3022, 3439
 —victory service, 3881
 —and Russia's Conflict with Germany, 1818, 1856, 1918, 1947, 2947
 —Britain's alliance with Russia, 1947, 2116
 —and Maisky, 1923
 —message to Stalin, 1856
 —in Moscow, 2358, 2490, 2504, 2979, 3357
 —offers to Stalin, 1947
 —pledge to Russia, 1818
 —on Russo-Polish Agreement, 2575
 —supplies to Russia from Empire, 2811
 —on Turkey, 3057
 —at Adana, 2639
 —and United States of America
 —Anglo-American co-operation, 1429
 —Atlantic Charter (Aug. 1941), 1920, 1963
 —Atlantic meeting, with Roosevelt (Aug. 1941), 1913, 1921, 1963, 1899
 —Congress address (Dec. 1941), 1965, 1968
 —and Harry Hopkins, 1713
 —meets Roosevelt (Aug. 1941), 1913; (Dec. 1941), 2318; (June 1942), 2116 2494; (May 1943), 2982; (Sept. 7, 1944), 3442
 —on Roosevelt, 3513
 —on U.S. bases, 1428, 1430
 —on U.S. in Iceland, 1962
 —on U.S. and Japan, 1964
 —Washington visits (Dec. 1941), 1914; 1917, 1965, 1966; (June 1942), 2116, 2494; (May 1943), 2982
 —on Yugoslavia, 1613, 3869
 —and Tito, 3361, 3360
 —on Tito's army, 3359
After Resignation of Premiership
 —election campaign, 3889
 —resigns Premiership, 3889, 3890
 —on Ulster loyalty, 3904
Churchill Tanks, 2025, 2362, plate between pp. 2570-71
 —in Boulogne, 3253
 —in Caen advance, 3179
 —at Dieppe, 2410, 2411
 —as flame-throwers, plate fol. p. 3102
 —in Gothic Line, 3468
 —in Italy, plate fol. p. 3178
 —in Libya, 2549
 —at Longstop Ridge, 2781
 —with "scissors" bridge, Burma, 3827
 —on Senio R., 3713
 —at Ten Peaks' battle, 2769-71
 —in Tunis, 2775
 —in Tunisia, 2618
Chuykov, Lt.-Gen. V. I., defends Stalin-grad, 2413, 2420, 2438, 2500, 2502, 2680
Ciano, Count Galeazzo, Ambassador to Vatican, 2860
 —at Brennero, 760, 1292
 —at Dunkirk, 919
 —and fall of Fascism, 2863
 —with Hitler and Laval, 2901
 —with Hitler and Ribbentrop, 156
 —with Hungarian ministers, 563, 564
 —and Hungary, 1293, 2039
 —Italian Foreign Minister, 156, 251, 563, 573, 577, 597, 680, 681, 760, 919, 960, 965, 1008, 1292, 1293, 1297, 2329, 2339
 —and Italo-German Treaty, 579
 —Matsuoka and, 1801
 —at Munich, 1008
 —and Mussolini's downfall, 2863

Ciano, Count (contd.)
 —Ribbentrop meetings, 156, 251
 —with Rumanian ministers, 1077
 —at Salzburg, 2330
 —signs pact with Bulgaria, 1587
 —Sumner Welles and, 680, 681
 —and Three-Power Pact, 1299
 —tried and shot by Fascists, 3233
 —and Vienna Award, 1288, 1289
 —votes for Mussolini's dismissal, 2863
Cinema Films, British, propaganda, 630
 —Burma, 778
 —French, reorganization, 3411
 —German, photos from, 3415
Circassian Cavalry, in Syria, 1685, 1688
Cirene, Allies take, 2010, 2011
Cisterna, Allies take, 3054
Citrine, Viscount, in Moscow, 2935
 —and World T.U. Federation, 3511
City of Benares, S.S., sunk, 1232
City of Flint, S.S., adventures, 236, 237, 249, 296
City of London Fighter Squadron, device, 1330
Civil Air Guard, organization, 58, 63
Civil Aviation, conference in Chicago, 3256
 —Montreal Conference, 3447-48
Civil Aviation Organization, International, 3258
Civil Defence, British, 55-58, 63-66, 830, 1203, 1238, 1276, 1491, plate, 1540, 2115, 2598, 3024, 3440, 3425, 3433, 3507, 3508, 3510, plate f. p. 3559, 3892
 —Act of Parliament (1939), 66
 —in Antwerp, 3436
 —armlet, plate 1540
 —badges, plate f. p. 2647
 —in Battle of Britain, 1206
 —farewell parade, 3892
 —and flying bombs, 3425, 3433
 —gratuities for, 3508
 —helmet markings, 1276
 —London area, 830
 —miners released from, 2598
 —numbers reduced, 3024
 —stands down, 3507, 3510
 —and V2 bombs, 3440
 —workers released, 2115
 —German, 2971
 —in New Zealand, 2201
 —of Singapore, 2044
 See also Air Raid Precautions; Auxiliary Fire Service; National Fire Service.
Civil Disobedience, in India, 1732, 2218
Civilians, British, casualties, 1116, 1206, 1238, 1252, 1343, 1352, 1811, 2023, 2024, 2369, 3019, 3507
 —Battle of Britain, 1252, 1343, 1352
 —flying bombs and rocket bombs, 3432, 3435, 3437
Civil Nursing Reserve, 66, plate 1540
Civil Resettlement Scheme, 3897
Civitavecchia, Allies take, 3456, 3457
Clacton-on-Sea, German plane explodes at, 833
Clacton, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
CLARK, General Mark Wayne (b. 1896). Came to Britain, Aug. 1942, as commander U.S. ground forces in Europe. Secretly landed on coast of Morocco to contact pro-Ally French officers, Oct. 1943. Promoted Lt.-Gen. and commander of U.S. 5th Army, 1943. C-in-C., 15th Army Group, Italy, 1944. Given command of U.S. forces in Austria, July 1945. with rank of Gen. Hon. K.B.E., 1944.
 —plate f. p. 3710
 —and Anzio men, 3054
 —on Bastille Day, 3458
 —broadcast to Italian patriots, 3714
 —C-in-C. Italy, 3472, 3710
 —Fifth Army command, 2870
 —with Japanese-American troops, 3460
 —lands in N. Africa, 2539
 —and Milan's liberation, 3704
 —in Morocco, 2383
 —and Salerno landings, 2870, 2871, 2874, 3038
 —in Vienna, 3872
Clarke, Capt. C. P., R.N., and U-boat war, 2404, 2746
Clarke, Capt. P. B., 1415
Clarke, Lt. W. A. S., V.C., 2768
Clark Field, Japanese bomb, 2087, 2089
 —U.S. take, 3744
Clause, W. L., painting by, plate fol. p. 3634
Clausen, Dr. Fritz, Danish Nazi leader, 1449, 2170, 2720
Cleeve, Brig. Francis, 3737
Clement, S.S., sunk, 236, 278, 397
Cleopatra, H.M.S., at Rangoon, 3831
Clercq, Staf De, 2176



Cleve, Allies take, 3548, 3571
Clifford, Capt. E. G. A., R.N., in "Diadem," 3178.
Clodius, Dr. Karl, 566, 567, 740, 764, 1076, 1871, 1872
 —arrested, 3322
Clodius Agreement (German-Turkish), 3057
Close, Lieut. J. C., at Keta Bharu, 1984
Clothing, rationed, Britain, 1719, 1722, 1914, 2110, 2593
 —utility (British), 2111, 2114
Clothing Coupons, British, 2593
Clough, Arthur Hugh, Churchill quotes, 1736
Clowes, Maj.-Gen. Cyril A., at Milne Bay, 2462, 2466
Cluj, ceded to Hungary, 1289
 —Russians take, 3478, 3479
Clyde Anchorages Emergency Port, 3618
Clyde, H.M. Submarine, torpedoes "Scharnhorst," 1089
Clyde, R., U-boats in, 3493
Clydeside, air raids on, 1693, 1700, 1703, 1704, 2023
Coal, Belgian, for Germany, 2177
 —increased production (1944), 3317
 —British, control, 263
 —for Italy, 3239
 —London dumps, 2365
 —Major Lloyd George on shortage, 2597
 —production, 829, 833, 2366
 —soldiers deliver, 3510
 —in Donetz, for Russia, 2507
 —German, for Italy, 742
 —Italy's need for, 742, 962, 963, 1660, 3329
 —U.S., production (1943), 2953
Coal Board, National, formation, 2597
Coal Industry Nationalization Bill, 3897
Coal Mines, "Bevin boys" for, 2594
Coastal Areas, British, banned to public, 2597
Coastal Command, (R.A.F.), 2020
 —and Africa landings, 2382, 2383
 —and "Altmark," 668, 669, 690
 —and "Bismarck," 1755
 —and blockade runners, 2752, 2854
 —and Bomber Command, 2962
 —convoy duty, 274, 684
 —development and expansion, 2121, 2656
 —flying boats of, 439
 —and Gibraltar, 1642
 —and invasion of France, 3104
 —Leigh Light for, 3032
 —Mosquito Mark XVIII for, 3384
 —Norwegians in, 2194
 —operations (1939), 425, 498, 504; (1940), 687, 1126; (1941) 1703, 1932; (1942) 2121, 2519; (1943) 2656-8; (1944) 3104, 3199
 —operations headquarters, 2656
 —post-surrender work, 3648
 —radar for, 3642, 3646
 —rescues by, 510
 —rocket projectiles for, 3385
 —and "Scharnhorst," 1089, 1898
 —and shipping defence, 274, 510, 650, 684, 1409, 3644
 —Shipfinder Force, 3644
 —of S. Africa, 589
 —war record, 3649
 —war on U-boats, 688, 1898, 2136, 2519, 2745, 2749, 3067
Coastal Defences, Adriatic, Italians make, 3702
Coastal Forces, R.I.N., 3398
Coast Defence System, of S. Africa, 2198, 2200
Coastguards, U.S., at Bougainville, 2607
 —at Leyte, 3399
 —Luzon, 3750
Coates, Rt. Hon. J. G., in N.Z. Cabinet, 2449
Coblenz, Allies take, 3573
 —shelters in, 3634
Coburg, Allies take, 3801
Cochran, Col. Philip, and Air Commando, 3005, 3012, 3013
Cocos Is., R.A.F. in, 3793
Coffee, Canada rations, 2197
 —U.S.A. rations, 2147, 2492
Coldstream Guards, in Auchinleck's Offensive, 2012, 2013
 —escape from Tobruk, 2237
 —at Salerno, 2875
 —and "tulips," 3662
 —in Tunisia, 2618
Cole, Leslie, painting by, plate fol. p. 2722
Coleman, Maj. P. E., in London, 2101
Colette, Paul, shoots Laval, 2014, 2016
 —released, 3700
Collaboration and Mutual Assistance, Anglo-Russian Treaty, 2107
Collaborators with Enemy, Belgian, treatment, 3315, 3317
 —Danish, 3816, 3818
 —French, justice on, 3408, 3410
 —Dutch, treatment, 3682
 —Luxemburg, treatment, 3318
Collet, Col., in Syria, 1685, 1688
Colleville-sur-Orne, Hussars land at, 3147

COMMUNISTS

Collins, Commodore J. A., R.A.N., of "Sydney," 1090, 1092, 1093
 —at Leyte, 3273
Collins, Maj.-Gen. J. L., at Cherbourg, 3176, 3177
Collishaw, Air Commodore R., in Libyan campaign, 1377
Colmar Pocket, liquidated (1945), 3569
Cologne, Allies capture, 3572, 3573, 3578
 —first bombs on, 1706, 1708
 —German troops reoccupy (1936), 7
 —Goebbels visits, 2166
 —"green belt" ploughed up, 3930
 —R.A.F. mass raid on, 2119, 2131, 2167
 —shops in basement, 3173
 —"state of chaos" in (July, 1943), 3173
 —1000-bomber raid on, 2659, 2962
Colombia, and the war, 2960, 3942, 3945
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
Colombo, air raid on, 2082, 2083, 2219, 2222, 2460
Colonial Infantry, French, in Palestine, 1772-73
Colonies, British, Empire Air Training Scheme (1940), 1388-93
 —war record (1939), 193-207; (1940), 775-780, 1183-90, 1388-93; (1941), 1725-31, 1881-6; (1939-42), 2453-61; (1943), 2808-14; (1944), 3106-12; (1945), 3603-09
Colosseum, jeeps pass, 3066
Columbus, R.M.S., scuttled, 508, 510, 519
Colville, Sir John, 3528
Colvin, Adm. Sir Ragnar, 1729, 2101
Colyer, Air Vice Marshal Douglas, and Africa landings, 2382
Comacchio, Canadians reach, 3712
Comacchio, L., British Commandos at, 3714
Combat Cargo Group, Burma success, 3089
Combat Cargo Squadron (12th), 3543
Combat Command B, in Tunisia, 2613, 2614, 2617, 2618-20
Combat Command C, at Kassering, 2620
Combattante, La (French destroyer), de Gaulle in, 3177
Combine Harvester, use, 2592
Combined Operations, badge, f. p. 3483
 —Commandos' place in, 2252
 —Dieppe Raid, 2405-12
 —Japan practises, 2040
 —raids on Norway, 2175
 —raid on Tobruk, 2238
 —S. Beveland assault, 3376
Comintern, dissolved, 2935
 —Vichy and, 2902
Comiso, airfield captured at, 2828
'Commando' (Churchill's plane), 2978
Commandos, Australian, on Sadoe, 3600
 —at Wau, 2753
 —Belgian, 1796, 2733
 —British, badge, plate, 1655
 —at Comacchio L., 3714
 —on D Day, 3138, 3148
 —at Dieppe, 2405-12
 —force Elbe R., 3666
 —of Gibraltar, 2281
 —in Madagascar, 2240, 2241, 2243, 2244, 2248
 —take Matotte, 2243
 —take Osnabrueck, 3661
 —origin and formation, 1887, 2252
 —raids, 1887-92, 1904, 2249, 2251-58, 2388
 —force Rhine, 3658
 —of Royal Marines. See Royal Marine Commandos
 —enter Salerno, 2872
 —at Scaletta, 2844
 —at Tobruk, 2388
 —Fijian, 2461, 2813, 2814, 3109
 —French, in Corsica, 2915
 —on Riviera, 3244
 —Norwegian, 3811
 —U.S., at Chosen Is., 2887
 —on New Britain, 3115
Commissions d'Epuration (in France), 2917, 3410
Committee for Union of Italian People, 2861
Committees of National Liberation. See under National Liberation
Commons, House of, lantern relighted, 3507, 3508
 —Victory Thanksgiving Services, 3881, 3892
Communist Party, Australian, ban lifted, 2448
 —British, "Second Front" poster, 2365
 —in China, 2709, 3281, 3282
 —Greek, orders general strike, 3366
 —in Italy, 2861
Communists, Argentine campaign against, 2957
 —in Belgian Government, 3315
 —Bulgarian, 2343, 2344
 —French, arrested, 2016
 —in French Government, 3405, 3689
 —and French Nat. Liberation Committee, 2916
 —in Hungary, tried, 2340

Com o, Allies enter, 3718
 Cornoro Islands, and Madagascar, 2239, 2243
 Compagnons de France, in Marseilles, 2123
 Comptegne, Armistice of 1918 signed, 1010
 —commemorative monument at, 1009, 1015
 —Armistice of 1940 signed, 1009, 1010, 1011, 1014-15, 1040, 1238
 —Germans take, 966, 974
 —repatriated French prisoners at, 2184
 Concord, U.S.S., bombs Kuriles, 3765
 Conde, Gen., in Lorraine, 977, 979
 Congo, Belgian troops from, 1795
 —war effort, 1273, 2189, 2190, 2733
 Congress, United States, Churchill addresses, 1965, 1967, 1968
 —elections, 2494
 —sitting, 51
 —Queen Wilhelmina addresses, 2190
 Congress of Industrial Organizations (U.S.), 2494, 3255
 Congress Party, All-India, 1426, 1732, 2217, 2991, 3523
 Coningham, Air Marshal Sir Arthur, and Battle of Egypt, 2572
 —and invasion of Europe, 3967
 —in Libya, 2231, 2235
 —in Mediterranean, 2655
 —in N. Africa, 2766
 —partnership with Montgomery, 2835
 —and Sicilian Campaign, 2845
 —Tactical Air Force Command, 2372, 2374
 —and 2nd T.A.F., 3102-03, 3188
 —Western Desert Advanced H.Q., 2009
 Connally, Senator T., 1966
 Connolly, Maj.-Gen. D. N., and supplies for Persia, 2434
 Connolly, Rear-Adm. R. L., and Guam landings, 3267
 Conscript (labour), in Africa, 3110
 —Great Britain, for mines, 2598
 —Norway, 2719
 Conscript (military), Australia, 1183, 1885
 —Canada, 1186, 3449
 —France, extension, 352
 —Germany, revived, 5
 —Great Britain, 58, 133
 —Japan, abolished, 3841
 —Luxemburg, 3318
 —New Zealand, 2203
 —Southern Rhodesia, 1189
 —Switzerland, 466
 —U.S.A., 1433
 Conscripts, German, report for duty, 614
 Conseil des Flandres, 2176
 Conseils-Generaux, French, changed election system (1942), 2564
 —elections for (1945), 3685, 3686
 Consolidated Aircraft Corporation "B-24," for Britain, 1437
 —message to Churchill on, 1965
 Conspicuous Gallantry Medal (Air), 3938, plate f. p. 3938
 Constanza, Carol II at, 562, 568
 —Rumanian oil port, 558
 —Russians take, 476, 3482
 Constituent Assembly, France votes for, 3688
 Construction Battalions U.S.N. See Seabees
 Consultative Assembly, French, Algiers, 2907, 2915, 2916, 2917
 —meets in Paris, 3412
 Contraband Committee, in session, 324
 Contraband Control, British, 243, 245, 278, 316-29, 465, 766, 767
 —committee in session, 324
 —first Proclamation, 316
 —examining cargo, 768, 771
 —and Italian coal ships, 742
 —stations closed down, 1064
 —German, 326
 Contraband of War, British Proclamation, 316
 Control Room, A.R.P. (factory), 3018
 —London area, 830, 1286
 —of Ferry Command, 2524
 —of N.F.S., 1919
 —of "Pluto," 3098
 Control Tower, Canadian, 3442
 —improvised, Burma, 3787
 Conundrum, H.M.S., and "Pluto," 3098
 Convoys (road), A.I.F., in desert, 1369
 —British, arrival in France, 221
 —Burma Road, 1485
 —for invasion of Europe, in London, 3206
 —on Ledo-Burma Road, 3281
 —mules, Arakan, 3000
 —Red Cross, from Albania, 1584
 —Russian, on Lake Ladoga, 2506
 —at Yunnan, 3292-93
 Convoys, Allied, aircraft carriers escort, 2744, 2745, 3645
 —at Basra, 2434
 —battles for, 2748
 —at Rio de Janeiro, 2957
 Convoys, British, Atlantic Victory, plate fol. p. 3786

Convoys, British (contd.)
 —attacks on, 744, 1058-59, 1063, 1153, 1229, 1602, 1894, 1895, 2750
 —in Bay of Biscay, plate f. p. 3786
 —blackboard instruction for, 744
 —Canadian transports, 582
 —Canadian Navy protects, 1179
 —Captains' conference, 1414
 —Coastal, 1415
 —Churchill (in "Prince of Wales") passes, 1910
 —cruiser escort, 2750
 —for Greece, 1581
 —destroyer escort, 1460
 —escort vessel, prayers on, 1241
 —former U.S. destroyers escort, plate 1658, 1771
 —for India, 2221
 —for Malta, 2086, 2277, 2279, 2280, 2373
 —in N. Atlantic, plate fol. p. 916
 —R.A.F. save, 1342
 —rescue-ship, 2748
 —routes, 1760
 —for Russia, 2068, 2391, 3035, 3037
 —Germans and, 2168
 —shelled from France, 1230, 1231
 —statistics, plate fol. p. 3786
 Convoys, French, stopped, 1604, 1896
 —German, bombed, 2662, 2664
 —"Seawolf" attacks, 822
 —"Snapper" attacks, 822, 823
 —"Triton" torpedoes, 822
 —Italian, bombed, 1379, 2393
 —Japanese, air attacks on, 2672, 2674, 3089, 3395
 —destroyed, off Lae, 2880
 —for Leyte, 3094
 —Mindanao, 3093
 —U.S. approach Britain, 2136
 Convoy System (at sea), 35, 243, 272, 274, 276, 280, 505, 699, 744, 1055, 1408, 1414, 1760, 1902, 2743
 —Avro "Ansons" for, 82
 —Coastal Command and, 684
 —French navy and, 686
 —Merchant navy and, 3619
 —statistics, plate fol. p. 3786
 —terminated, 3610
 —U.S. adopt, 2130
 See also Convoys
 Cook, F. T. W., paintings by, 1702, plate fol. p. 2190
 Cooks, with B.E.F., 212
 —R.A.F., in Egypt, 2538
 Cooper, Rt. Hon. A. Duff, Chancellor of Duchy, 1916
 —on German break-through (1940), 866, 958
 —Minister of Information, 1024, 1283
 —salutes Red Army, plate f. p. 2267
 —in Singapore, 1959
 —on V.E. Day, 3695
 Cooper, Mr. Ashley, in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366
 Cooper, R. M., in "City of Benares," 1232
 Cooper, Commander S. A., R.N., of "Daring," 646, 648
 Co-operative Commonwealth Federation, 3449, 3734
 Copenhagen, Allied propaganda in, 617
 —Christian X returns (1945) 3817
 —general strike in, 3201
 —German occupation (1940) 787, 786, 1178
 —warships at, 3500
 —Gestapo H.Q. bombed, 3553, 3817
 —greets Christian X, 2170
 —liberation (1945) 3816, 3817
 —sabotage in, 2722
 —V.E. Day in, 3823
 Coppock, Mr. R., 1028
 "Co-prosperity Sphere" for Japan, 2307
 Coral Sea, Battle of, 2080, 2083, 2106, 2126, 2300, 2313, 2321, 2983
 —decisive effect, 2126, 2321, 2983
 —and Guadalcanal, 2479
 Corap, Gen. Andre, army shattered, 855
 —and Belgian campaign, 1527, 1528, 1529
 Cordelia, H.M. Minesweeper, mines' tally, 1464
 Corfu, Italians bomb, 1355, 1358, 1363, 1582
 —prisoners repatriated, 3611
 —surrenders, 3371
 Corinth, Allies occupy, 3364
 Corinth Canal, Germans take, 1618
 Corinth, Gulf of, Germans take, 1627
 Cork Harbour, naval base, 1145
 Corlett, Maj.-Gen. Charles H., in Marshall Is., 3263
 Corneliusen, Rear-Adm. Elias, Norwegian Naval C.-in-C., 2193
 Cornwall, H.M.S., ship's badge, 1454
 —sinks "Penguin," 1759, 1767
 —sunk, 2082, 2083, 2125, 2219, 2222
 Cornwallis, Sir Kinahan, in Iraq, 1680, 1682
 Corporal, of A.T.S., 1537
 Corpo Volontari della Libertà, formation, 3703-07
 Corps d'Afrique, in N. Africa, 2767, 2772

Corregidor defence and surrender, 1976, 2083, 2090-93, 2096, 2125
 —recapture, 3747, 3751, 3787
 "Corridor" of Mogaung-Mandalay Rly., 3522, 3543
 Corridor, Polish. See under Poland.
 Corrientes, S.S., sunk, 1233
 Corsair Aircraft, in "Smiler," 3200
 —at Bougainville, 2665
 Corsica, French liberate, 2909, 2910
 —Italy annexes, 2332
 Corunna Line, withdrawal behind (1940), 879-90
 Corvettes, 1725, 1763, plate f. p. 2039
 —Allied, in Pacific, 2611
 —British, for U.S.N., 2130
 —Canada builds, 2196
 —flight U-boats, 1763, 2747
 —frigates supersede, 2745
 —off W. Africa, 2274
 Coryton, Air Marshal W. A., and S.E.A.C., 3087
 Cos, Allies land in, 2942
 —Germans take, 2849, 2942, 2943
 Cosens, Sgt. A., V.C., 3569
 Cosenza, British reach, 2873
 Cosgrave, Col. Nicholas, and Japanese surrender, 3775
 Cosgrave, W. T., and Irish defence, 1146
 —resignation, 3158
 Cossack, H.M.S., and "Altmark," 645, 662-63, 668-74, 1449
 —at Narvik, 813, 814
 —ship's badge, 1454
 —sunk, 1898
 Cossack Cavalry, in Caucasus, 2682
 —at Peterhof, 3130
 —in White Russia, 3218, 3223
 Cossack Guards retake Rostov, 2712
 Costa, Capt. Santos, 2348
 Costa Rica, flag, plate f. p. 3939
 Costozza, caves as factories, 3702
 Cot, Pierre, trial, 2181, 2184
 Cotentin Beaches, Allies on, 3104, 3148
 —V-bases over-run, 3435
 Coupons, for clothing, Great Britain, 1719
 —for bombed-out persons, 1719
 Courageous, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —sunk 72, 91, 520
 Courbet (French battleship), British take over, 1103, 1783
 Courland, German surrender in, 3725
 Courrier Bay, Allies in, 2240, 2258
 Courseulles, Aid Post at, 3159
 Courtice, Capt. G. W. A., at Calais, 1568, 1569, 1570
 Courtrai, Germans take (1940), 868
 Coutances, U.S. take, 3189
 —destruction and reconstruction, 3698
 Couve de Murville, Maurice, and French Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
 "Coventrating," German use of word, 1347
 Coventry, German raids on, 1344, 1345, 1793, 2024
 —R.A.F. use as measurement standard, 2966
 —by John Piper, plate between pp. 1004-5
 Cowan, Maj.-Gen. D. T., in Burma, 3001
 Cox, Flt.-Sgt., at Braneval, 2253
 Cox, Ensign G. E., 2088
 Cox, G. S., in Washington, 2494
 Cox, Lieut.-Gen. H. B. W., 3528
 Coxon, Raymond, painting by, plate f. p. 3634
 Coxswains, of B.O.A.C., plate f. p. 2723
 Cracow, anniversary commemorations at, 1441, 1453
 —Germans in (1939), 37, 489, 1451
 —ghetto massacre, 2727
 —Jews flee from, 1175
 —Russian artillery in, 3874
 —Russians take, 3555
 Craig, Rev. Richard Newcombe, at Calais, 908
 Craigie, Sir Robert, British Ambassador to Japan, 1475, 1476, 1478, 1803, 1955
 Craiova, Russians take, 3478
 —conference at, 1288
 Cranborne, Viscount Colonial Secretary, 2111
 —Dominions Secretary, 1278, 1284, 2595, 3019, 3441
 —on Italian navy, 3233
 —and Newfoundland, 3736
 Cranbourne (S. Rhodesia), air training at, 2460
 Crane-party, mobile, of R.N. 3656
 Crater, anti-tank gun in, 1534
 —in Charing Cross Road, 1278
 —fire-engine in, Merseyside, 1348
 —in foundry, filling up, 1481
 —on railway track, 1279
 —in Surabaya, 2071
 —near Verdun, 971
 Creagh, Maj.-Gen. Michael O'Moore, in Libyan campaign, 1375, 1378, 1590, 1594
 Creasy, Rear-Adm. George Elvey, on invasion of Normandy, 3137
 —in "Codrington," 1523
 —in "Grenville," 603
 —unveils map, 3967

Crerar, Lt.-Gen. H. D. G., plate f. p. 3331
 —on capture of Falaise, 3197
 —in Normandy, 3146, 3184, 3185
 —on retreat from Ronen, 3199
 —returns to Canada, 3734
 —and Rhineland battle, 3570, 3571
 —and Rhine crossing, 3655, 3661
 —in 21st Army Group, 3295
 Crerar, Mr. T., in Paris, 584, 586
 Crete, Battle of (1941), 1616-17, 1630, 1634, 1729, 1749, 1809, 1876, 2201
 —Russian reactions, 3731
 —British land in (1940), 1297, 1303
 —evacuation, Navy and, 1749
 —radar and, 3642
 —troops in (1908), 1303
 —German fortifications in, 2730
 —Greek government in, 1626, 1874
 —guerrilla warfare in, 1876, 2572
 —map, 1635
 —R.A.F. help for, 3868
 Creusot, Le, Lancasters raid, 2514, 2517
 Crijnsen, minesweeper, escape, 2973
 Crimea, German campaign, 1838, 1843, 1844, 1846, 2036
 —Rumanians in, 2325
 —Russian liberation, 3128-35, 3134
 —map, 3134
 Crimea Conference, 3512, 3633, 3932
 CRIPPS, Sir Richard Stafford (b. 1889). Labour M.P. for Bristol E. since 1931, he was expelled from Labour party for Popular Front activities, 1939, but re-admitted 1944. British Ambassador to U.S.S.R., 1940-42; Minister of Aircraft Production, 1942-45. Took office in Attlee cabinet, July 1945, as President of Board of Trade; went to India in British Cabinet Mission, 1946. Knighted, 1930.
 —and Anglo-Russian Pact (July 1941), 1824
 —Anti-U-boat Warfare committee 2116
 —envoy to Moscow, 1078
 —Lord Privy Seal, 2111
 —Min. of Aircraft Production 2368, 3025
 —mission to India (1942), 2111, 2217, 2219, 2220
 —in Moscow (Dec. 1941), 1948
 —President, B. of T., 3588
 —in Turkey, 1865
 Crispin, H.M.S., sunk, 1602
 Croatia, becomes kingdom, 2333
 —friendship with Rumania, 2342
 —guerrillas in, 2340
 —"independence," 1629, 2573
 —joins Axis, 1878
 —puppet government in, 1877
 Croce, Senator Benedetto, leads Action Party, 3231
 Crocker, Lt.-Gen., in Caen offensive, 3182
 Crocodile Flame-Thrower, plate fol. p. 3102, 3252, 3375
 Croil, Air Vice-Marshal G. M., 1388
 —Chief of Canadian Air Staff, 586, 588
 Croix de Guerre (1939-40). France, plate f. p. 3938
 Cromar, Marnie, aeroplane memorial to, 1724
 Cromwell Tank, with howitzer, 3096
 Cross, Actg. Flt.-Lt. P. L. U., D.F.C. D.S.O., 3110
 Cross, Rt. Hon. R., Minister of Economic Warfare, 316, 325, 473, 563, 767
 Crossley, Sqd.-Ldr., portrait, plate f. p. 1004
 Crossley, Lt.-Cmdr. N. J., death, 394, 396
 Cross of Lorraine, Free French emblem 1782, 2906, 2914
 Crown Colonies, aid for Britain, 1725, 1728
 —coats of arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 Croydon, flying bombs on, 3432
 —raids on, 1166
 —unexploded bomb at, 3896
 Cruickshank, Dame Joanna, Matron-in-Chief of B.R.C., 414, 423, 424
 Cruickshank, F. O. John A., V.C., 3188, 3642
 Cruisers, British, and "Asama Maru," 1476
 —auxiliary, from Merchant Navy 275
 —badges, 1454
 —convoy escort, 2750
 —and German planes, 429
 —light, Mogadishu, 1661
 —Queen Bee catapulted from, 480
 —German, at Oslo, 793
 —"Ursula" sinks, 509
 —Italian, sunk, 2086
 —Japanese, bombed at Midway, 2084
 —sunk off Cebu, 2083
 —U.S., at Wake Island, 2604



CRUSADER

Crusader Tanks, in Blade Force, 2542, 2545
—in Egypt, 2530, 2532-33, 2537
Csaky, Count (Hungarian Foreign Minister), 563, 564, 1074
—signs Three-Power Pact, 1293
—and Vienna Award, 1289, 1290
Cuba, at war with Axis, 2157, 2158
—flag, plate f. p. 3939
Cuernavaca, parade in, 2967
Culot, Le, airfield bombed, 3215
Cumberland, H.M.S., off Montevideo, 484
Cumming, Lt.-Col. A. E., V.C., 2045
Cunard White Star Line, new liner, 3613
Cundall, Charles, painting by, plate fol. p. 3634
Cundy, Wing Cdr. P. J., and centimetric radar, 3642
CUNNINGHAM, Admiral of the Fleet Viscount, of Hyndhope, of Kirkhope (b. 1883). Promoted to flag rank, 1932; Deputy Chief of Naval Staff, 1938; C-in-C., Mediterranean, 1939. Crippled Italian fleet, Taranto (Nov. 11-12, 1940), and Battle of Matapan (Mar. 28, 1941). Head of British Admiralty delegation in Washington, May 1942; First Sea Lord and Chief of Naval Staff, 1943. Promoted Admiral of the Fleet same year. Left Admiralty, raised to peerage, Mar. 1946. Knight of Thistle, 1945.
—Alexander on, 2600
—at Alexandria, 1088, 1134
—in Algiers, 2567, 2970
—and bombardment of Tripoli, 1750
—Churchill's tribute, 1594
—and Emir Mansour, 2214
—and Italian navy, 1369, 1371, 2848
—and Libyan campaign, 1373
—and Malta, 1639
—at Matapan, 1605, 1608
—and N. African campaign, 2392, 2766 [3255]
—at Quebec Conference, plate f. p.
—and Sicilian campaign, 2829, 2830
—sweeps Mediterranean, 1135
—and Taranto, 1315
—at Toulon, 3069
—at Valona, 1458
Cunningham, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Alan G., and Abyssinian campaign, 1669, 1670
—and Congo troops, 1795
—in E. Africa, 1659, 1660, 1663, 1664
—Despatch, 4005
—in Libya, 1881, 1998
—in Palestine, 3585
—superseded, 2003
Cunningham, Admiral Sir John D., at Alexandria, 3454
Curacao, Dutch forces in, 2739
—D.E.I. troops at, 2190
—German ships in, 88
—U-boats off, 2128, 2157 [3610]
Curacao, H.M.S., "Queen Mary" rams, Curlew, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
Currie, Maj. David Vivian, V.C., 3184
Curteis, Vice-Admiral, and Malta convoy, 2086, 2281
CURTIN, John (1885-1945). Entered Australian House of Representatives, 1928, as M.P. for Fremantle. Early in Second Great War declared himself wholeheartedly on side of Britain; after assuming Premiership, Oct. 1941, devoted himself to mobilizing Australia's man-power and material resources. Secured Australia's representation in higher direction of War through Pacific War Council, Feb. 1942; appointed member of Privy Council. Died July 5, 1945.
—and Allied Works Council, 2445
—Australian Labour leader, 194, 590
—Australian Premier, 1885
—on Australian production, 3452
—and Australia's war declaration, 1883
—and Casey, 2102
—death, 3737
—and Dominions Conference, 3441, 3446, 3450
—Fadden attacks, 2803
—Guildhall (London) speech, 3455
—and Japanese menace, 1800, 1960, 2103, 2106
—leads opposition, 1730
—on Lease-Lend, 2446 [2101]
—on "looking to U.S.A.," 1885,
—MacArthur with, 2101



Curtin, Rt. Hon. John (contd.)
—and Mrs. Roosevelt, 2804
—on U.S. forces, 3452
—at War Cabinet meeting, 3449
Curtis, Lieut. D. M. C., R.N.V.R., at St. Nazaire, 2255
Curtis, Maj.-Gen. H. O., in Iceland, 1964
—and Polforce, 1553, 1555
Curtiss Fighters, in air battle, 427, 428
—French use, 230
Curzon, Viscount, Indian Declaration, 2216
Curzon Line, and Russo-Polish frontier, 3203, 3212
Cutler, Lieut. A. R., V.C., 1689
Cutters, U.S., for R. Navy, 1755
Cuxhaven, V2 experiments, 3438
—R.A.F. bomb, 1708
Cuyo Is., MacArthur at, 2091-92
Cyclops (Hollandia), airfield captured, 3123
Cyclops Mts., 3118, 3123
Cypriot Transport Companines, service, 3604
Cyprus, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
—defence, 587, 1643, 2453, 2278-82
—mule companies from, 3110
—troops in field, 1731
Cyprus Regiment, 1643, 2453
Cyrenaica, Allied conquest of, map, 1371, 1590, 1594, 2011
—enemy ammunition in, 3579

Daba, El, Rommel's H.Q., 2232
Dagua, airfield captured, 3590, 3616
Dahle, Bishop, and Quisling, 2170
Daimler-Benz, underground factory, 3165
Dainty, H.M.S., sunk, 1604
Dairen, Russians take, 3785
Dai Nippon Seijikai, 3838, 3839
Dakar, Brazil and, 2149, 2955
—British Naval action (July 1940), 1094-95, 1106, 1107, 1238
—De Gaulle's expedition to (Sept. 1940), 1257, 1263, 1265, 1580, 1640, 1780
—importance, 2272
—joins Fighting French, 2393
Dakotas, in Burma, 2998, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3821
—carry displaced persons, 3928
—over Copenhagen, 3816
—Indian parachutists in, 3788
—on Prague service, 3884
—repatriate prisoners, 3832
Daladier, M. Edouard, French War Minister, 575, 739
—broadcasts to French nation, 54, 738
—and Communists, 3685
—as French Defence Minister, 352
—French Premier, 10, 30, 34, 35, 151, 163, 315, 351, 408, 575, 638, 738, 755
—with Gamelin and Hore-Pelisha, 34
—imprisoned by Vichy govt., 1396
—and Munich Agreement, 10
—qualities, 988
—released by Allied forces, 3700
—in Reynaud's Cabinet, 740, 1003, 1004
—and Russo-Finnish treaty, 755
—trial by Riom court, 2181, 2182
Dalal, Sir Ardeshire, and Bombay Plan, 2991, 2992, 2995
—and reconstruction, 3517, 3527
D'Albiac, Air Marshal J. H., in Greece, 1295, 1297
—and 2nd T.A.F., 3102
Dale, Wing-Cdr. W. A., in N. Guinea, 3127
Dalmatia, Italy annexes, 1877
Dalton, Rt. Hon. Hugh, Chancellor of Exchequer, 3888
—Minister of Economic Warfare, 1151, 1450, 2181
—Pres., Board of Trade, 2111, 2114, 2368
Daluge, Gen., in Cracow, 1453
—succeeds Heydrich, 2569
Damascus, aerodrome bombed, 1681, 1684
—Allies enter, 1688, 1689
—Free French take, 1730
—rioting in, 3582, 3583
Damaskinos, Archbishop, Greek Regent, 3363, 3367, 3371
—decorates Scobie, 3866
—Greek Premier, 3866
See also Greece
Damortis, U.S. land at, 3743
Damour R., Australians cross, 1882
—Vichy troops on, 1685, 1689
Danbuoys, use, 3138
Danczkewits, Capt. V. H., in conference, 596
Daniel, Vincent S., drawings by, 2361
Danish Brigade, 3816, 3818
Danish Council in London, 1450, 2194
Danish Freedom Council, 3817, 3818
"Danners" (danbuoy-layers) on D Day, 3138
Danube Canal, bridges repaired, 3873
Danube Flotilla, German, 3482
—Soviet, 3623

Czech Legion, 347, 354, 712, 1267
Czech National Council, 1472
Czech Provisional Government, and Poland, 1450
Czechoslovakia, 5, 29, 248, 343-50, 378, 610, 701-12, 1173-74, 1471-73, 2725-26, 3214, 3355
—dismemberment, 29
—flag, plate f. p. 3939
—Poland and, 1494
—German rule, 29, 343-50, 610, 710-12, 1173-74, 1471-73, 2568-69, 2789
—independence reassumed, 3883-86
—liberation, 3207-09, 3214
—National Council, 1472
—Provisional Government, 1268, 1450, 1472
—resistance movement, 2725-26, 2734
—Russia's pact with (1935), 1815; (1943), 2734, 2735, 2940
—Russian agreement with (1944), 3355
See also Benes, Edward.
Czechs, with Allied forces, 1471, 1473
—on All-Slav Committee, 2935
—in England, 1267, 1268
—in Tobruk, 1653
Czestochowa Germans take (1939), 37, 1503
—Russians take (1944), 3553, 3554
Czuma, Gen., defender of Warsaw (1939), 125, 126, 127

Danube R., Allies cross, 3801
—at Budapest, 564, 567
—Elizabeth Bridge, Pest, 3622-23
—enemy cleared from, 3475-83
—Germans cross (1941), 1586
—pontoon bridge over, 3477
Danzig, Balts repatriated at, 149
—devastation in, 3876
—German claims, 11-15
—Germans seize, 154, 155
—Russians take, 3497, 3560
—U.N.R.R.A. supplies at, 3619
Dardanelles, 1871, 3057
Daring, H.M.S., sunk, 646, 648
D A R L A N, Admiral Jean Francois (1881-1942). Promoted full admiral, with title C-in-C. French naval forces, 1939. After fall of France, joined Pétain Govt. and designated Marshal's successor. C-in-C. of Vichy armed forces, July 1941; took upon himself representation French interests, when British and U.S. forces landed in French N. Africa Nov. 1942. Assumed title of Chief of State in French Africa, Dec. 1942. Assassinated in Algiers by Fernand de la Chapelle, Dec. 24, 1942.
—and African armistice, 2383, 2541
—aids Allies (1942), 2566
—at Allied Naval Conference (1940), 596, 1007
—anti-British views, 1604
—assassinated, 2567
—with Bouthillier and Huntziger, 1778
—broadcast (May 23, 1941), 1768
—to French Fleet (Nov. 11, 1942), 2393
—French Minister of Defence, 2014, 2566
—French Minister of Marine, 1395, 1398, 1399
—French Naval C-in-C., 336, 338, 596, 1007
—head of armed forces, 2185
—last portrait, 2908
—and Madagascar, 2240
—meets Hitler, 1768, 1776
—at memorial parade, 2567
—and oath of loyalty, 2015
—and Oran, 1770
—Order of Day (April 20, 1942), 2185
—in Pétain's Cabinet, 1167
—with Pétain and Goering, 2017
—with Pétain at Marseilles, 1399
—toleration of "collaborators," 2907
—U.S. prisoner, 2901
—Vice-Premier in Vichy Govt., 1775, 2184
—visits the "Strasbourg," 1398
Darnand, Joseph, German agent, 3403, 3405
—shot, 3700
Darre, Walther, German minister of food, 1323, 2167
Darwin, Port, bombs on, 2082, 2102, 2311, 2312, 2522
Daskaloff, Gen., on Dobruja, 1289
"Dauntless Dottie," Super-Fortress, 3092



DENMAN

Dautry, Raoul, French Minister of Reconstruction, 3407
Davao, bombed, 2094, 3093
—Japanese land in, 1977
Davidson, Maj.-Gen. H., and S.E.A.C., 3087
Davis Escape Apparatus, for D Day tanks, 3691
DB 3-F., Russian bombers, 1941
D Day, in Aleutians, 288
—date fixed, 3105
—German reactions, 3167
—operations on, 3137-50
—tanks, on Rhine, 3691
—U.S. and, 3254, 3260
"Deadlight, Operation," ends U-boats, 3504
Deat, Marcel, 1775, 1778, 2187, 3403-04
—attempted assassination, 2014, 2016, 2184
—French Minister of Labour, 3403-04
—and Rassemblement National Populaire, 1778
—and Vichy Govt., 1769, 2182, 2566
Deauville, Belgians take, 3243
Deblin, Russians take, 3330
Debra Marcos captured, 1671
Debra Tabor surrenders, 1672
Debrecen, Russians take, 3481
Decontamination Squad, helmets, 1276
—at work, Chelsea, 65
Decorations, war service, 3938-40
Decoux, Adm. Jean, on Thailand settlement, 1258, 1800, 1802
Dedman, J. J., in War Cabinet, 3449
Defence Bonds, British, 550, 553
Defence Council, National, of India, 1733, 1734, 1735
Defence Medal, 3938
Defence Orders, British, 1111
—revocation, 3892
Defence of the Realm Act, in India, 2218
Defiant, Boulton-Paul, in battle of Britain, 1156, 1160
—at Dunkirk, 920
—new fighter, 804, 940, 944
—as night-fighter, 1250
Degaussing, 700, 723
—in India, 1418, 1424
Degrelle, Leon, Belgian quisling, 1795
—Rexist leader, 2176, 3309
See also Rexist Party
Dehmut, Lt.-Gen., captured, 3135
Dehydration, of meat, Australia, 2444
—saves shipping space, 2591
Delayed-action Bombs, Germans use, London, 1198
Delfosse, Antoine, Belgian Minister of Information, 3810
Delhi, New, Burma Government at, 2059
—Chiang Kai-shek at, 2294
—celebrates victory, 3517
—industrial mission at, 1425
—Muslim League Convention, 2650
—War Chiefs at, 2663
Delianuova, Canadians occupy, 2870
Della Torre, Count, 965
Demidov, Russians take, 2827
Demobilization, Australia, 3739
—Britain, Govt. scheme, 3025
—Guildford dépôt, 3897
—in India, 3527
Demobilized Service Personnel, civilian clothes for, 3021
Demolition Parties, in Holland, 845
Demolition Squads, Helsinki, 451
—and London air-raid shelters, 3893
—in Philippines, 1975
D E M P S E Y, Lt.-Gen. Sir Miles Christopher (b. 1896). Commissioned, 1915; served France and Iraq. Promoted Lt.-Col., 1938; distinguished himself Dunkirk, 1940. Given command XIII Corps (8th Army), 1942. Commanded British 2nd Army from Jan. 1944 until disbandment, June 1945. Promoted Lt.-Gen., 1945; appointed command British 14th Army, later C-in-C., Allied Land Forces, S.E. Asia. C-in-C. Middle East, April 1946; K.C.B., Oct. 16, 1944.
—plate f. p. 3406
—advance on Siegfried Line, 3373, 3376
—on Arnhem, 3192
—commands 2nd Army, 3178, 3185, 3295, 3298
—and Rhine crossing, 3655
D.E.M.S. ("defensive armament, merchant ships"), instruction for, 2751
Demyansk, hedgehog position, 2676
—Russians take, 2714, 2715
Den Brink, Allies take, 3300
Denikin, Gen. A. I., 1813
Denis, Gen., with Leopold III, 1524
Denman, Lady, and W.L.A. gratuities, 3508



DENMARK

"DUCKS"

Denmark, A.A. post on frontier, 434
 —Free. See Free Denmark
 —German invasion, 781-99
 ——R.A.F. and, 803
 —German rule, 1178, 1236, 1449-50, 2169, 2720-23, 2732, 3211
 —Iceland independent of, 1083
 —Jews from, in Sweden, 3155
 —liberation, 3201, 3816-19
 —shipping for Allies, 741, 1056
 Dentz, Gen., Syrian C.-in-C., 967, 968, 1684, 1685, 1689, 1690, 1758, 1776, 1779
 —Pétain receives, 2182
 —trial and sentence, 3700
 Dépienne, parachute troops at, 2544, 2545
 Deptford, V2 bomb on, 3440
 Depth Charges, adjustment and explosion, 89
 —British, 234, 260-61, 1461
 —development, 3908
 —"Prince Robert" drops, 3463
 Dera, Allies take, 1685, 2010, 2011
 Derbyshire Yeomanry, at Longstop Ridge, 2615, 2616
 —in N. Africa, 2767, 2776
 —in Tunis, 2775
 Derevyanko, Lt.-Gen. K. N., on Allied Control Council, 3856
 —and Japanese surrender, 3775, 3824-25
 Derna, Axis capture (Apr. 1941), 1645
 —British take (Jan. 1941), 1589-90, 1591, 1592, 1728; (Nov. 1943) 2556
 —country around, 1595
 —Indian transport in, 1735
 Derna Airfield, 1873, 2375
 Derousseaux, Maj.-Gen., and Belgian armistice, 1535, 1536
 —and Belgian defence, 463
 Derrick, Sgt. Thomas Currie, V.C., 3113
 Desai, Mahadev, Gandhi's secretary, 2220
 Desert Air Force, activities, 2661, 2662
 —in Italy, 3471
 —Montgomery on, 2527
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2830
 "Desert Rats," cipher of, 2767
 —in Berlin, 3921
 —on Kiel Canal, 3955
 —in Tripoli, 2555
 Desna, R. Chernigov on, 1836
 —Russians cross, 2817, 2827
 Despatches, from Military Commanders, 4000
 Dessau, aero works bombed, 1332
 Dessau, Paul, paintings by, 1500-01
 Dessie, British bomb, 1666
 —captured, 1671
 Destroyers, British, 90, 239, 260-61, 390, 505, 601, 603, 676, 790, 799, 824, 827, 1413, 1607, plate fol. p. 916, plates bet. 2836-37
 —A.A. guns, 790, 1239
 —badges, 1454
 —at Boulogne evacuation, 906
 —on convoy duty, 744, 1059, 1460
 —at Dunkirk, 915
 —Hunt class, 2836-37
 —off Madagascar, 2242, 2245
 —Malta convoy, 2280
 —at Narvik, 799, 815
 —Stuka brought down, 1063
 —tow "Galileo Galilei," 1093
 —and Tunisian campaign, 2768
 —U-boat prisoners in, 1597
 —Canadian, convoy duty, 1179
 —Free French, in Britain, 1256
 —French, and seaplane, 340
 —German, cruisers sink, 2751
 —with "Orama," 1065
 —at sea, 509
 —Greek, successes, 1599
 —Italian, bombed off Albania, 1353, 1456, 1747
 —Japanese, bombed, 3789
 —sunk from air, 2589, 2601
 —sunk off Aleutians, 2391
 —torpedoed, 2314
 —Norwegian, in England, 1270
 —Polish, 2577
 —with British Navy, 389
 —Turkish, 721
 —U.S., for Britain, 1225, 1428, 1429, 1430, 1431, 1771
 —arrival, 1763
 —in Battle of Bali, 2069
 —with British fleet, plate, 1658
 —at Darwin, 2102
 "Detonators," bamboo, for air bombs, Chungking, 2290
 Detroit, Chrysler Works at, 2151
 —strikes in, 3856
 Deutschland (battleship) and "City of Flint," 296
 —construction details, 395
 —Hitler visits, 102
 —as raider, 236, 274, 278
 —and "Rawalpindi," 395, 495
 De Valera, Eamon, and Eire's neutrality, 1144, 1145-48, 2350
 —on Eire's situation, 3158
 —and Hitler's death, 3953
 —re-elected, 3158
 —Wendell Wilkie and, 1713

Deventer, Allies take, 3663
 Devers, Gen. Jacob, commands 6th Army Group, 3295, 3796
 —Germans surrender to, 3802
 —and Italian campaign, 3709
 —in S. France, 3249
 Devil's Cauldron, The. See "Knights-bridge."
 Devonshire, Duke of, and African troops, 3603
 —and Indian Army, 2220
 Devonshire, H.M.S., Crown Prince Olav in, 3812, 3813
 —sinks "Atlantis," 2125, 2403
 —sinks raider, 1899, 1911
 Devonshire Regt., in Sicily, 2830
 Dewey, Thomas E., U.S. presidential candidate, 3254, 3257
 Dewing, Gen. R. H., in Bornholm, 3819
 Dexter, Flying-Officer Peter, with Capt. E. Andrews, 913
 Diamond, H.M.S., sunk, 1628
 Diadem, H.M.S., shells Caen, 3178
 Dibden, church wrecked at, 1126
 Dick, Commodore R. M., 2846
 Dickinson, Maj.-Gen. D. P., with S. Africans, 1188, 1189
 Dido, H.M.S., at Algiers, 2836-37
 —off Anzio, 3068
 —at Salerno, 2873
 Dieckhoff, Dr., ambassador to Spain, 3153
 Diego Suarez, capture, 2185, 2240, 2241, 2244
 —Commandos at, 2258
 —fine harbour, 2239
 Diekirch, Allies occupy, 3421
 Dieppe, Allied raid on, 2391, 2402, 2405-12, 2517, 2562
 —Air Forces in, 2517
 —Canada and, 2444
 —and Normandy invasion (1944), 3095
 —Royal Navy and, 2391
 —destruction at (1940), 999
 —German embarkation exercise at (1940), 1329
 Diethelm, André, and French Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
 Dietl, Col.-Gen., on Murmansk front, 2334
 Dietmar, Gen., on Ardennes battle, 3422
 Dietrich, Otto, German Press chief, 158, 624, 975, 1323, 2162
 Dietrich, Col.-Gen. Sepp, and Ardennes battle, 3422
 —murdered, 3625
 Digos, fighting at, 2094
 Dijon, Allies take (1944), 3251
 —Germans take (1940), 977
 Dijkhoorn, Col. A., 1790
 Dill, Field-Marshal Sir John Greer, in Athens, 1575, 1587
 —at Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921
 —at Casablanca, 2979
 —Chief of Imp. Gen. Staff, 1003, 1004, 1532, 1559, 1575, 1587, 1864, 1873, 1913, 1914, 1917, 1921
 —in Chungking, 2697
 —death, 3710
 —Field-Marshal, plate f. p., 3558
 —I Corps Commander, 132, 138, 334, 336
 —at Ottawa, 2196
 —at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
 —at Teheran, 2983
 —in Turkey, 1864, 1873
 —visits India, 2647, 2663
 —in Washington, 1914, 1917
 Dilli, Japanese take airfield, 2212
 Dillingen, 3383
 —Danube crossed at, 3801
 Dimoline, Maj.-Gen., in Burma, 3531
 Dinard, destruction in, 3695
 Dinghies, rubber, for R.A.F., 1709
 "Dinkum Oil." See "Tobruk Truth."
 Diomedes, H.M.S., and "Idarwald," 1410, 1414
 Diplomats, exchange of, 2300
 Direkawa, British bomb, 1666
 —S. Africans take, 1664, 1671, 1728
 Dispatch Riders, Allied in Turnhout, 3315
 —women, of M.T.C., plate 1537
 —U.S., Corregidor, 2096
 Displaced Persons, 3631, 3918, 3928
 —in Channel Islands, 3903
 Dive-Bombers, German, attack French column (1940), 1034
 —British shipping attacked, 1058-59, 1126, 1311
 —brought down, 1063
 —at Folkestone, 1193
 —Japanese, at Pearl Harbor, 1970, 1973
 Dixon, Sir Owen, on Pacific War Council, 2102, 2103
 Dizangue, rubber trade at, 2271
 Djebel Ahmera. See Longstop Ridge.
 Djebel Bou Arada, Lord Lyell's death at, 2779
 Djebel el Ang, Allies take, 2771
 —Germans take hills, 2624
 Djebel Mansour, Germans take, 2617
 Diebel Tahent, Allied success at, 2773

Djedeida, Allied transport at, 277?
 —Koch at, 2546
 Dnepropetrovsk, Germans enter (1941), 1834, 1836
 —Russians retake (1943), 2922
 —Voroshilov factory at, 1948
 Dnieper, R., Germans cross (1941), 1834, 1836, 1841
 —hydro-electric plant destroyed (1941), 1834, 1836, 1948
 —repair work (1943), 3354-55
 —Russians force (1943), 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2931
 —Russians retreat to (1941), 1826
 —Zakharov crosses (1944), 3223
 Dnieper River Flotilla, and White Russia offensive, 3225
 Dneister R., Germans cross (1941), 1826
 —Russian cross (1944), 3081
 Dobbie, Lt.-Gen. Sir William, C.-in-C., Malta, 1639, 1640
 —Gort succeeds, 2275
 Dobric Fjord, "Bismarck" in, 2020
 Dobrudja, S., Bulgarian claim to, 1075
 —ceded to Bulgaria, 1288
 Dobson, Cowan, painting by, plate f. p. 1810
 —portrait by, plate f. p., 2722
 Docks, London, raids on, 1207
 Dockyard, British, women workers, 2113
 —Indian, 1734
 Dodecanese Islands, 574, 575, 1225, 1366, 2942-47
 —under British rule, 3867
 —Royal Navy in, 3492
 Doe, Maj.-Gen., at Biak, 3126
 Doenitz, Grand Adm. Karl, 2167, 2778, 2787, 3168, 3627, 3640-41, 3666
 —arrested, 3914, 3923
 —as Fuehrer, 3503, 3722
 —Hitler's successor, 3722
 —peace attempts, 3666
 —on radar, 3642
 —as Reich President, 3627, 3640-41, 3638
 —supersedes Raeder, 2787
 —and U-boat campaign, 2168, 2171, 2743, 2744, 2746
 —and unconditional surrender of Germany, 3807
 Dogs, bring supplies, Norway, 3210
 —as mine-detectors, 3378
 —rescue work by, 3440
 Dog-teams, in Alaska, 2318
 —in Finland, 532, 657
 Dollfuss, Engelbert, 961
 Dollmann, Gen., 984, 1032, 1045
 Dolvik, F.A.A. bomb, 1336
 Domala, S.S., 695, 697, 726, 801
 Domburg, Marines take, 3375
 Domei Agency, and Potsdam declaration, 3834
 —pre-surrender communiqués (1945) 3836
 —on Stalin and Pearl Harbor, 3287
 —Turkey expels, 3056
 Dominions, British, war effort (1939), 34, 190, 193-207; (1940), 775-780, 1179-90, 1388-93; (1941), 1725-31, 1881-6; (1939-1942), 2441-51; (1943), 2799-2807; (1944), 3106-12, 3441-54, 3446; (1945), 3603-09
 —conference (1944), 3455
 Don, R., fighting on (1942), 2264, 2265, 2266, 2681, 2686
 —lower, Germans cross (1942), 2422
 —Russians cross (1943), 2822
 —Zhukov crosses (1942), 2500
 Donald, Surg.-Lt. K. W., at Narvik 808
 "Donald Duck," as plane emblem, 1724
 Donaldson, Sqd.-Ldr. J. W., D.S.O., 803
 Donetz, R., middle, Russian defence of, 2821
 —Russian retreat and recovery (1942-3), 2679, 2714-15
 Dongo, Mussolini captured at, 3705
 Donnini, Fusilier D., V.C., 3569
 Don-Volga Canal, construction, 2413
 Doolittle, Gen. James H., bombs Japan, 2126, 2299
 —in N. Africa, 2540
 —and Rome raids, 2863
 Doorman, Rear-Adm. K., at Batavia, 2062
 —and battle of Bali, 2067, 2069
 —defends D.E.I., 2066, 2073, 2074
 —in Java Sea battle, 2082
 Doran, Acting F./Lt. K. C., receives D.F.C., 70, 71
 Dordrecht, German H.Q. bombed at, 3194
 —Nazi attack on, 1514
 —new bridge at, 3681
 Dorie Star, S.S., "Graf Spee's" victim, 397, 477, 498
 Doriot, Jacques, 1169, 1769, 2186, 2187, 2902, 3403
 Dorman-Smith, Rt. Hon. Sir Reginald, Governor of Burma, 1959
 —Minister for Agriculture, 543
 —returns to Burma, 3831
 Dorn, Lt.-Col. Frank, in Burma, 2060
 Dornier Aircraft, 230, 231, 427, 430, 433, 688, 942, 1127, 1140-41, 1156, 1194, 1206, 1209, 1246, 1247, 1251

Dornier Aircraft (contd.)
 —in Battle of Britain, 1126, 1127, 1140-41, 1156, 1206, 1247, 1344
 —crashed in London, 1209
 —end of Do-215, 1140-41
 —"Flying Pencil," 230, 231
 —Home Guard bring down, 1344
 —injured survivor, 1126
 —in salvage dump, 1206
 —Spandau machine-gun from, 1246
 Dorsetshire, H.M.S., badge, 1454
 —and Bismarck, 1757, 1758
 —sinks raider, 1899
 —sunk, 2082, 2083, 2219, 2222
 Dorsetshire Regt., badge, 640
 —at Arnheim, 3304
 —in Burma, 3534
 —in Sicily, 2830
 Dortmund, Allies take, 3798
 Dortmund-Ems Canal, British cross, 3654
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1125, 1128
 Dorval, Ferry terminus, 3200
 Dos Hermanos i Guadalquivir, canal at, 3154
 Douglas, Air Marshal Sir W. Sholto, —A.O.C.-in-C. Coastal Command, 3199
 —A.O.C.-in-C. Fighter Command, 1344
 —A.O.C.-in-C., Germany, 3552
 —and Battle of Britain, 1164
 —C.-in-C. R.A.F., Middle East, 2655
 —and "intruder" operations, 2120
 —and invasion of Normandy, 3095, 3102
 Douglas-Boston, D.B. 7, for France, 734
 Douglas-Pennant, Air Com., and invasion of Normandy, 3143
 Douhet, Gen. Giulio, air war theory, 944, 1248
 Doumenc, Gen., in Moscow, 183
 Dover, air battle off, plate f. p. 1886
 —balloon barrage attacked, 1157
 —bombardment from France, 1042, 1287, 2597
 —ceases, 3009, 3022
 —gun that shelled Dover, 3388
 —German raids, 1153, 1157, 1126, 1193, 1196
 —"Hell's corner," 1287
 —R.A.F. rescue-boat, 1158
 —rescue party in, 1126
 Dover Command, returns to Nore command, 3895
 Dover Patrol, on duty, 602
 —and transport of B.E.F., 143
 Dowding, Baron, and battle of Britain, 1163, 1203
 —Chief of Fighter Command, 337, 338
 —and detection organization, 1249
 —Douglas succeeds, 1344
 Downes, U. S. S., at Pearl Harbor, 1973, 1975, 1987
 Downs, The, Contraband Control base, 316, 714, 1064
 Dragon, Polish cruiser, 3074
 "Dragon's Teeth" (tank obstacles), 3387
 —in Siegfried Line, 3574
 Dragoon Guards, 4th/7th, in Normandy, 3147
 —(5th) in French stable (1914), 213
 Drakeford, A. S., in Australian War Cabinet, 3449
 Drava R., Germans cross, 1620, 1621, 3623
 Drees, Mr., forms Dutch Cabinet, 3680
 Dresden, refugees killed in, 3634
 —Russians take, 3725
 Dressing Station, Allied, Cotentin peninsula, 3148
 —British, Crete, 1616-17
 —U.S., in Normandy, 3146
 Drexler, U.S.S., sunk, 3762
 Drivers, Army, proficiency badge, plate, 1655
 Drogue, as target, F.A.A., plates between pp. 2342-43
 Drobobycz, Russians take, 3335
 Drop Hammer, for making Spitfires, 3022
 Drottningholm (ship), repatriates prisoners, 2590
 Droxford, invasion H.Q. for D Day, 3105, 3441
 Drum, Gen. Hugh A., at Ogdensburg, 1429
 Druma, Cpl. Ramelusi, B.E.M., 2461
 Drummond, Victoria, M.B.E., 1908, 1911
 Druses, in Syrian campaign, 1686, 1689
 Dry Dock, salvaged, Massawa, 2751
 —U.S. floating, in Pacific, 3397, 3766
 Duala, welcomes De Gaulle, 1261
 Dublin, bombed, 2350
 Dubrovnik, Allied raid on, 2728
 —Italians take, 1622
 Duchess, H.M.S., lost, 648
 "Ducks" (D.U.K.W.S.) and invasion of Normandy, 3029, 3099, 3101, 3150
 —at Anzio, 3048
 —Canadians in, Italy, 2869
 —Rhine crossing, 3656



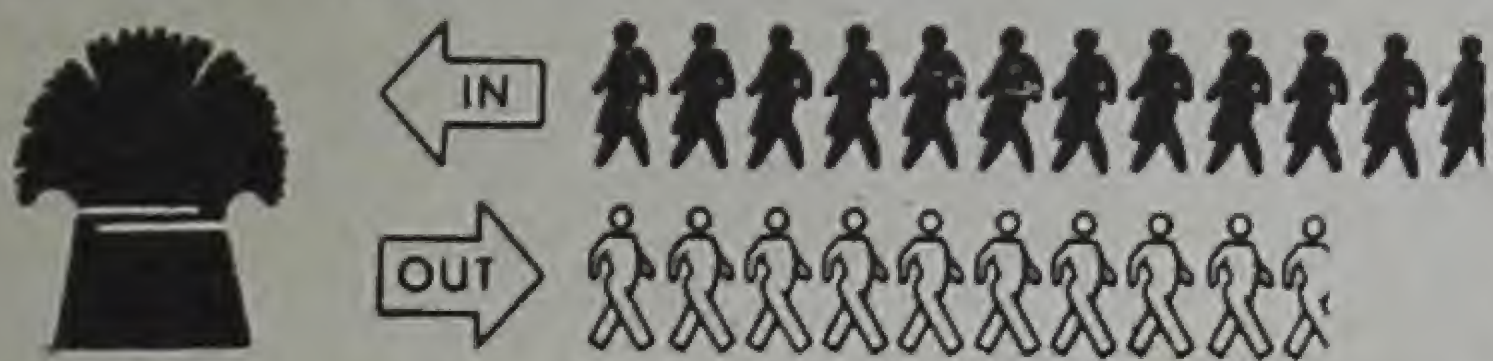
The part played by women in Britain's war effort

REPLACING MEN

4 examples from Group 2 Industries

Each BLACK symbol represents **10,000** women added
Each WHITE symbol represents **10,000** men withdrawn

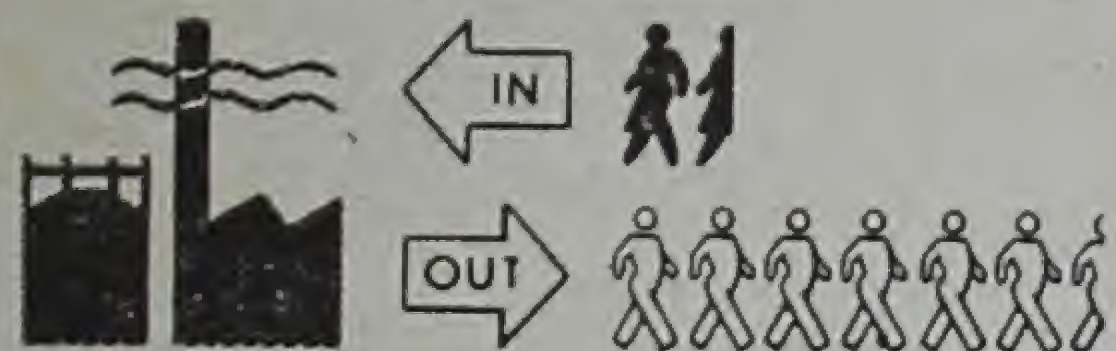
AGRICULTURE ETC.



LOCAL GOVERNMENT SERVICE



PUBLIC UTILITY SERVICES



TRANSPORT, SHIPPING AND FISHING



The total number of men in all branches of Group 2 industries fell by 600,000 and the number of women rose by 800,000



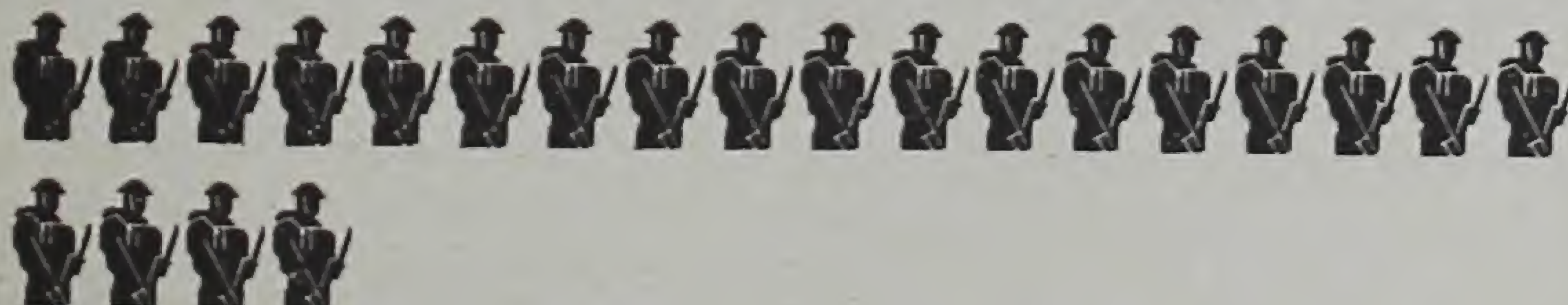
Men of the United Kingdom under Arms

(In June of each year)

EACH SYMBOL REPRESENTS **250,000** MEN

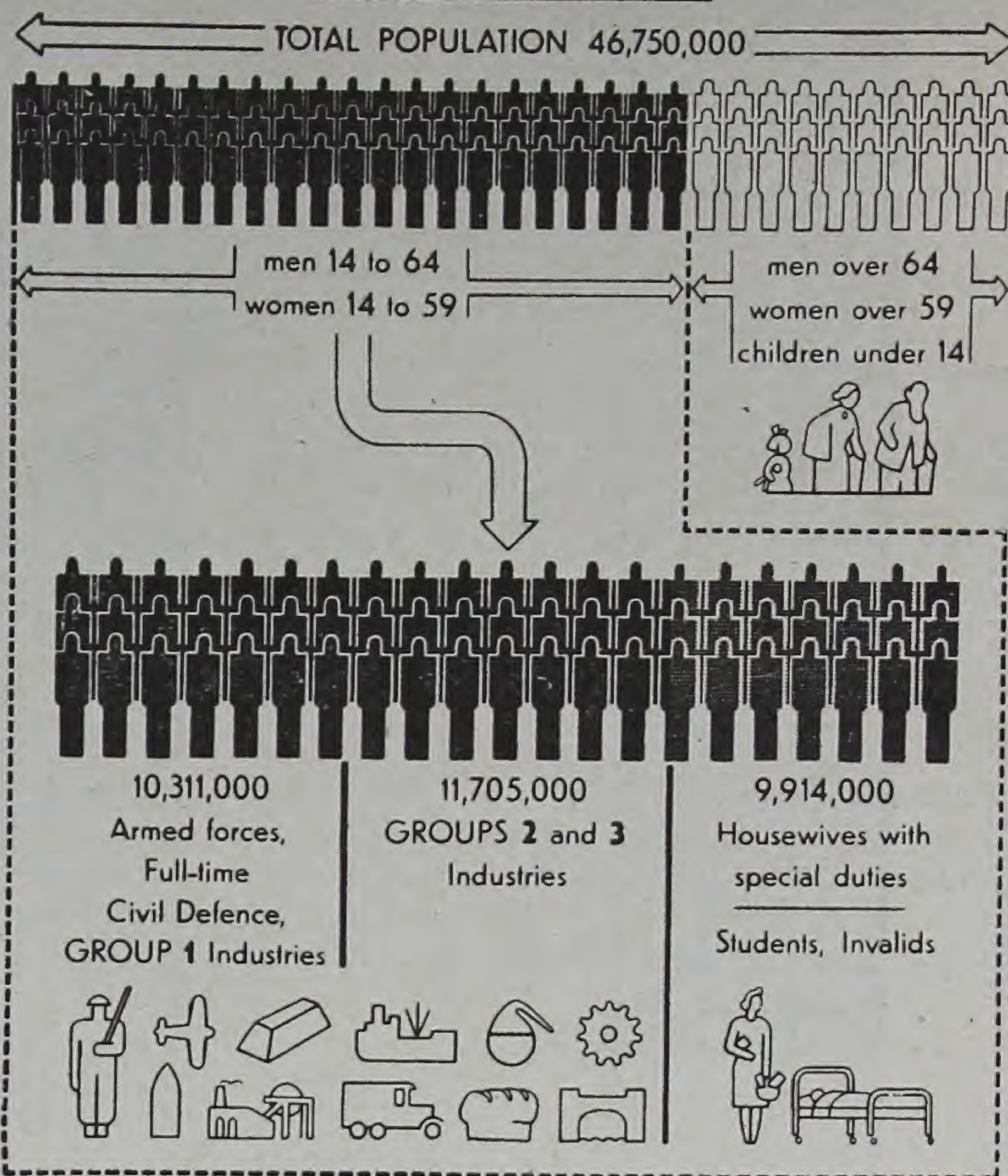


Total number of men who have served or are serving



Including the number killed, missing, taken prisoner or released on medical and other grounds, the total during this war is over **5,500,000**

Britain mobilized with all her might

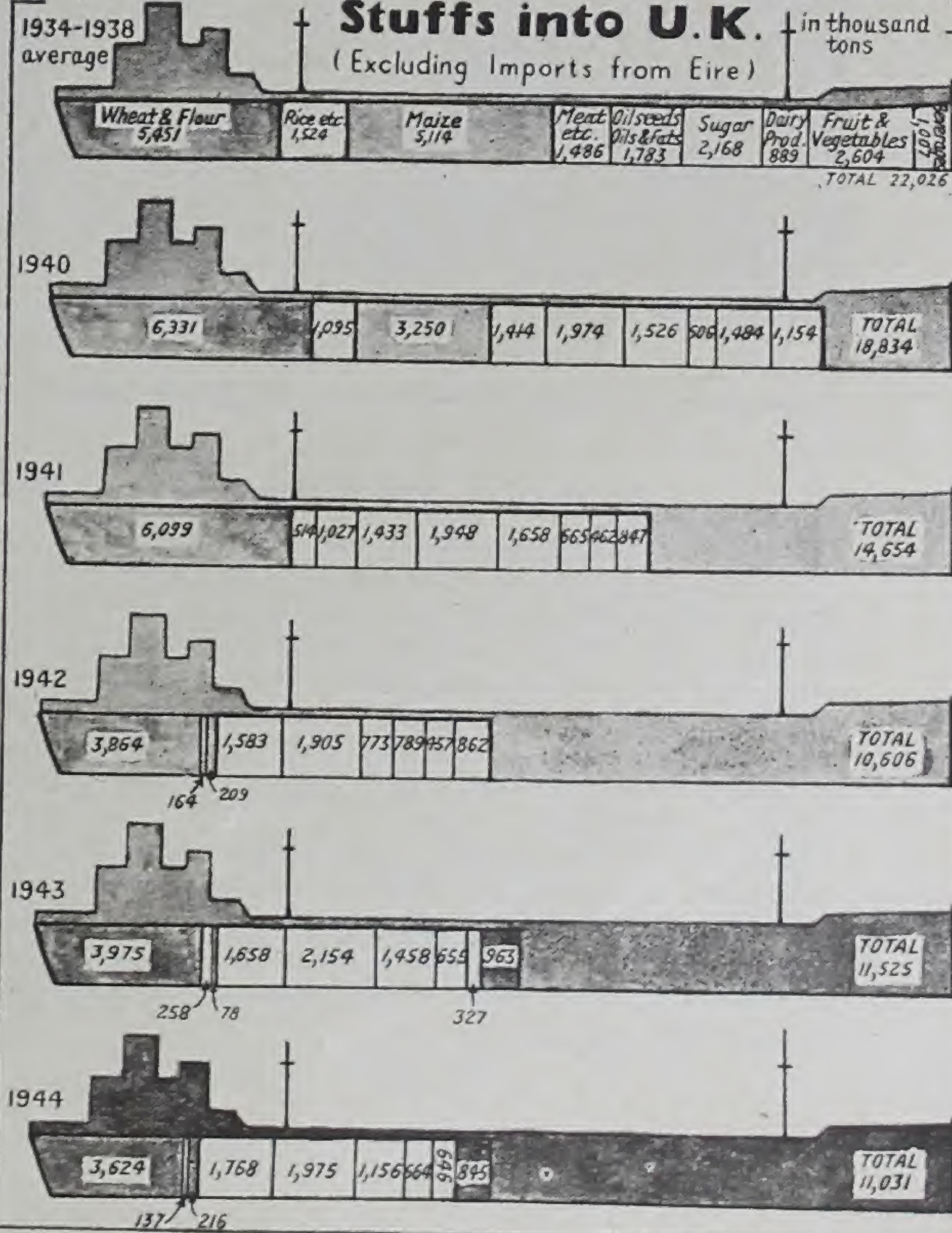


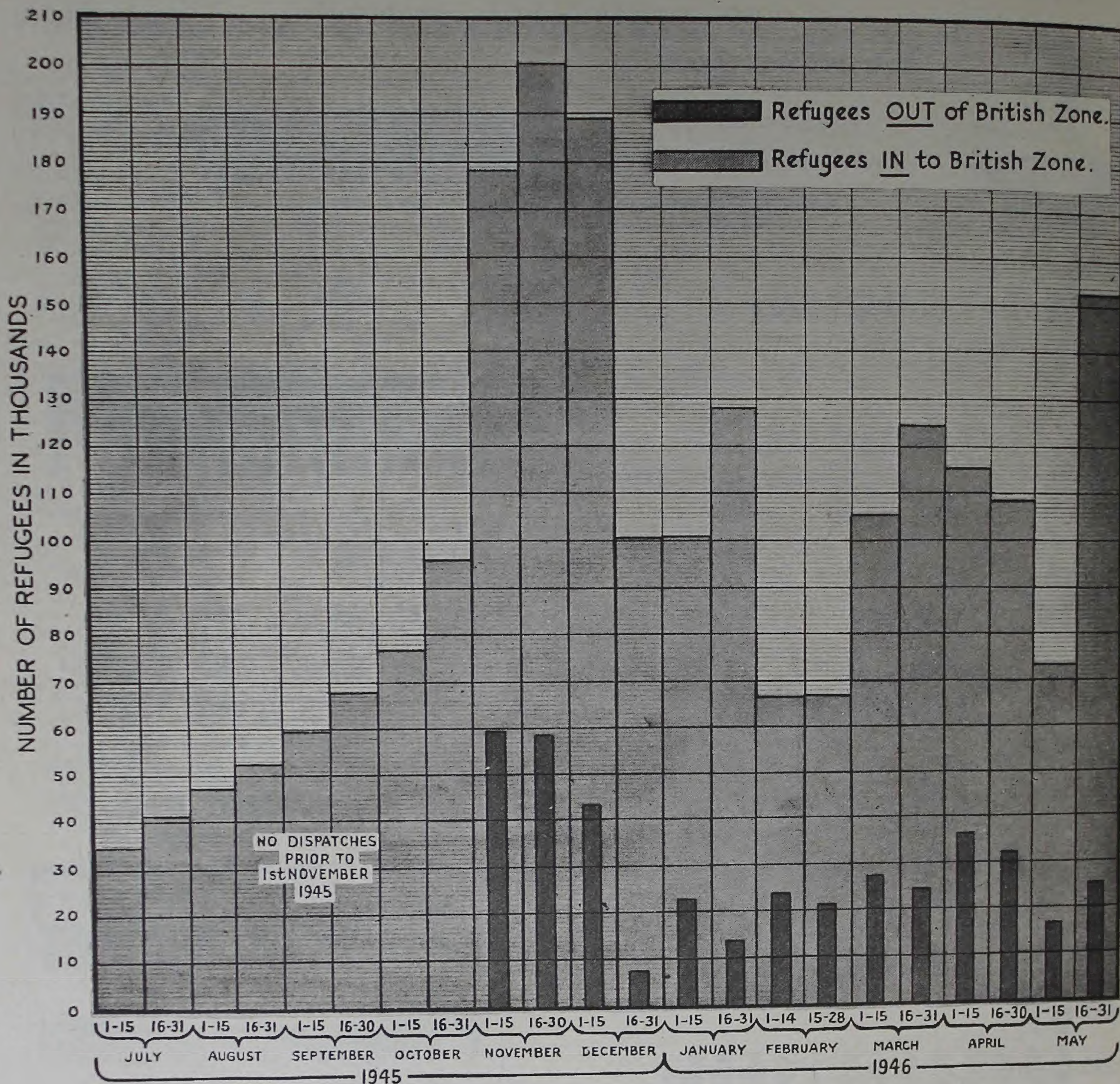
JUNE 1939 — JUNE 1944

DETAILS OF BRITAIN'S WAR EFFORT

These diagrams are from a White Paper issued in Nov. 1944. Group 1 industries include munitions, aircraft, shipbuilding, chemicals and explosives. Group 2, agriculture, mining, Government service, gas, water, transport, food, etc.; Group 3, building, civil engineering, clothing, distributive trades, commerce, and professional services.

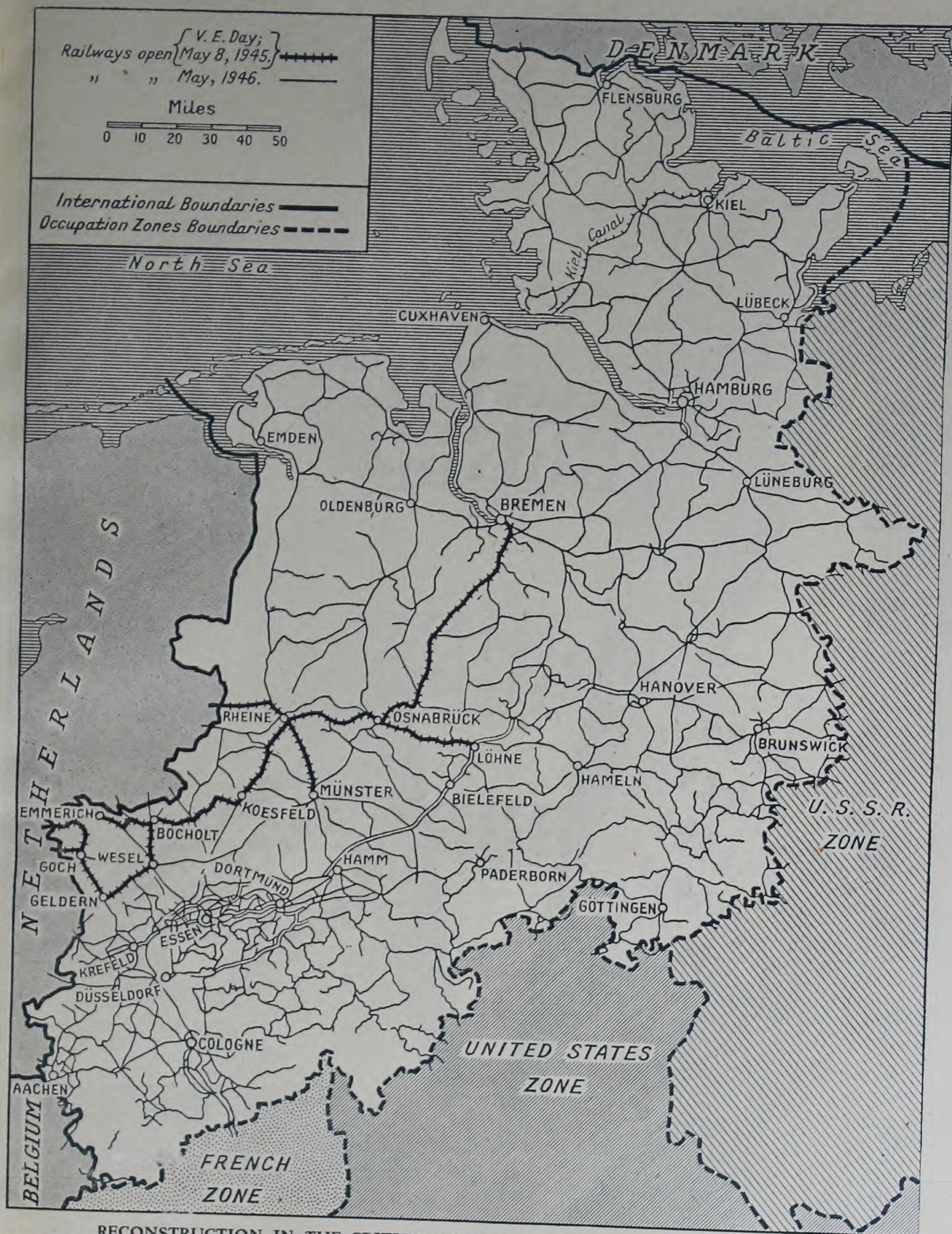
Imports of Foods & Animal Feeding





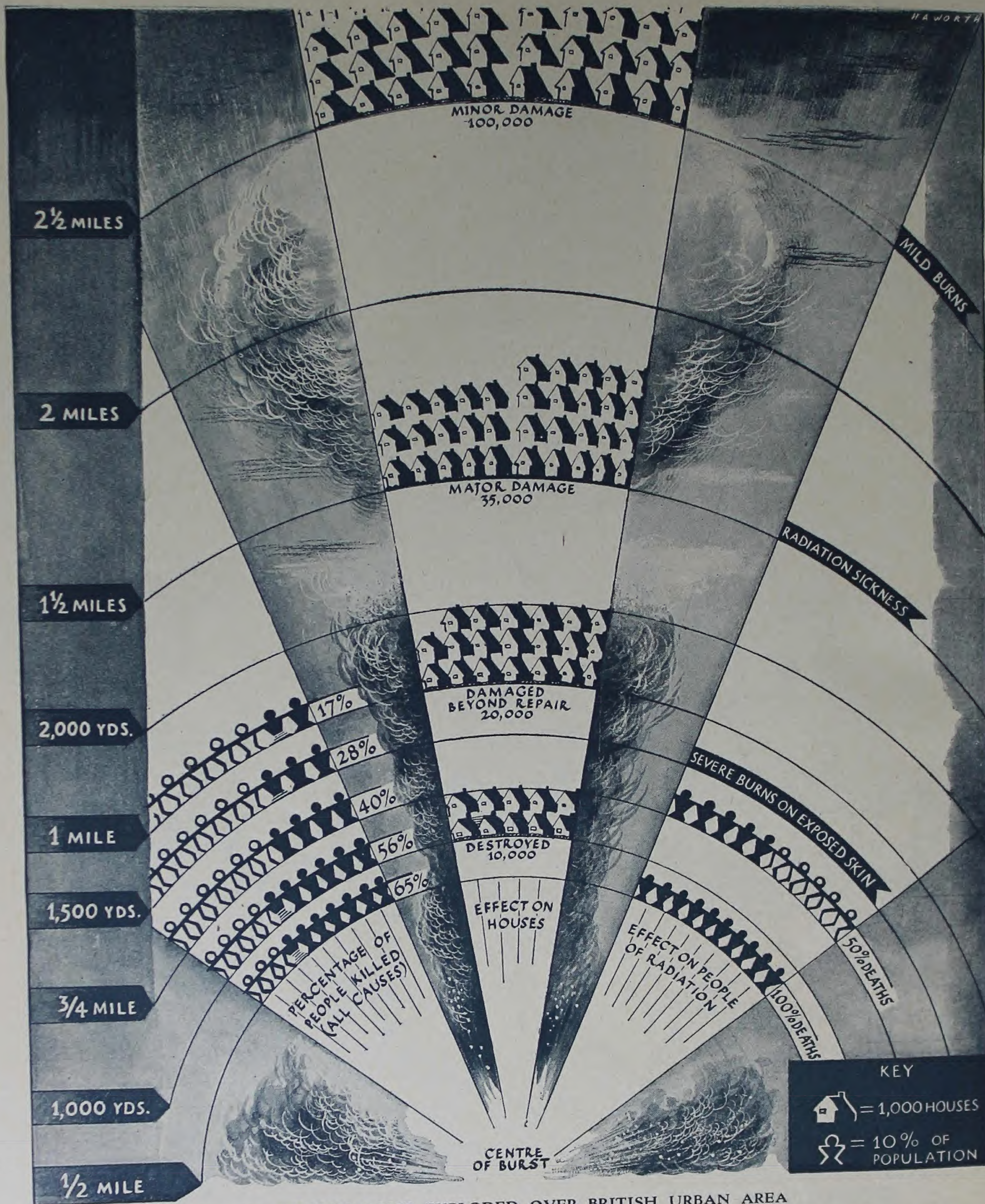
REFUGEE MOVEMENTS IN BRITISH ZONE

THIS diagram—exhibited at the 'Germany Under Control' exhibition in London during June-July 1946—shows the movement of refugees in and out of the British zone of Germany from July 1945 to May 1946. It does not include prisoners of war. The intake from the Russian, U.S., and French zones, and from Austria on a head-for-head exchange basis, totalled 1,603,000. Intake on an other than head-for-head exchange basis totalled 2,324,500, being made up as follows: from Russia, 770,000; Poland, 1,500,000; Norway, 4,000; Denmark, 4,500; The Netherlands, 800; Belgium, 1,200; France, 2,000; Spain, 16,000; United Kingdom, 15,000; Empire, 10,000; and U.S.A., 1,000. Those leaving the British zone for the Russian, U.S. and French zones and Austria numbered 1,142,000, of whom 1,046,000 went to the Russian zone. The excess of incoming over outgoing refugees was therefore 1,182,500. The great mass of the 1,500,000 refugees described as from Poland were former inhabitants of the areas east of the Oder placed under Polish administration by decision of the Berlin Conference of 1945 (see page 3931).



RECONSTRUCTION IN THE BRITISH ZONE OF OCCUPIED GERMANY

In 1939, there were in what became the British zone of Germany 7,588 route miles of railway track. On V.E. Day, only 650 miles were in operation. By December 1945, 7,210 miles were in working order. This map is based on one displayed at the 'Germany Under Control' Exhibition held in London in June-July 1946, another exhibit at which was a specimen of the so-called 'Volkswagen' or 'People's Car,' for which the German people had paid in some £18,000,000 without seeing a car. The companies supposed to make it lay in the British zone, and after the occupation it was put into production for the use of the Control Commission for Germany (British Section).



PROBABLE EFFECTS OF ATOMIC BOMB EXPLODED OVER BRITISH URBAN AREA
 This diagram, based on a graph reproduced in the report by the British Mission to Japan on 'The Effects of the Atomic Bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki' (see page 3847), indicates probable deaths and probable damage to houses which, the experts estimated, would be caused by similar bombs exploded in the air at the same height in an urban area in the British Isles. The probable scale of casualties, remarks the report, would 'make the mere disposal of the dead a major problem.'

Drawn by Haworth

Duda, El, Axis attacks on, 2007
 —German break through at, 2236
 —New Zealanders at, 1870
 —Tobruk garrison at, 2006
 Dueren, Allies take, 2372
 —bombed, 3192, 3383
 Duesseldorf, Allies take, 3798
 —new administration, 3915
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1708
 Duesseldorf (ship), British take, 644
 Duisburg, Allied bomb tonnage on, 3189
 —U.S. take, 3664
 Duke of Wellington's Regt., in Burma, 2051
 Duke of York, H.M.S., and Africa landings, 2401
 —Churchill in, 1914
 —and Japanese surrender, 3824, 3836
 —and "Scharnhorst," 2851, 2856
 —in Pacific, 3764
 Dukla Pass, Czechs force, 3209, 3214
 —Russians clear, 3621
 D.U.K.W.S. See "Ducks."
 Dulac, Edmond, designed French stamps, 3411
 Dulverton, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Dumbarton Oaks Conference, 3255, 3256, 3284
 —Russia and, 3357
 Dumont D'Urville (sloop), and Thai squadron, 1798
 Dunbar Castle, S.S., sunk, 597, 600
 Dunbar-Nasmith, Adm. Sir Martin, V.C., 2743
 —welcomes "Exeter," 487
 Duncan, Rt. Hon. Sir Andrew, in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366, 1278, 2111
 —President of Board of Trade, 470, 473, 554, 1916
 Duncan, Rt. Hon. Sir Patrick, Gov.-Gen., South Africa, death, 2806
 Duncern, Maj.-Gen. Anton in Metz, 3380
 Dundas, Flight Lieut. J. C., death, 1332, 1336
 Dunedin, H.M.N.Z.S., sunk, 1885
 Dunkerque (French battleship), 363
 —at Oran, 1103, 1104, 1105
 —returns to Toulon, 2182, 2393
 Dunkirk, Czechs take surrender (1945), 3214
 —evacuation of B.E.F. (1940), 912-20, 925-28, 1036, 1226, 1237, 1271, 1434, 1579
 —Admiralty on, 1083, 1084
 —beaches, plate f. p., 3634
 —Churchill on, 898-99

Dunkirk, evacuation, Gort and, 1556
 —Indians in, 1418
 —R.A.F. and, 940, 941, 947
 —shipping losses, 745
 —on postage stamps, 3686
 —retreat to (maps), 874-75, 879-90, 1532, 1539, 1579
 —Churchill on, 898-99
 —Gort on, 1548-56
 —Rhodesian airmen at, 3742
 —Royal Ulster Rifles at, 889
 —surrenders (1945), 3214, 3695
 Dunvegan Castle, H.M.S., sunk, 1232
 Durazzo, Partisans occupy, 3371
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1355, 1363
 Durban, Allied naval base, 2198
 —"Ammiraglio Cagni" at, 2802
 —welcomes troops, 2449, 2451
 Durban, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
 Durham Light Inf., Royal, at Bardia, 2013
 —badge, 640
 —at Arras, 892, 894, 895
 —in Cos, 2942, 2944
 —in Libya, 2232
 —at Primo Sole bridge, 2832
 —at Salerno, 2875
 —in Syria, 1689
 —at Wadi Zigran, 2631
 Durrant, Sgt. Thomas Frank, V.C., 3890
 Durston, Air Vice-Marshal, at Operations H.Q., 2656
 Dutch East Indies, Air Force Markings, plate f. p. 470
 —Allied raids, 3089
 —defence measures (1940), 1260, 1271, 1272
 —Dutch Indies troops in (1943), 2739
 —Japan and, 1048, 1476, 1789, 1797, 1978
 —Japanese conquest, 2062-66, 2104, 2351
 —unrest in (1944-45), 3832
 Dutch Harbour, Japanese attack, 2085, 2313, 2321
 Dutch Legion, with Allies, 1270, 1271
 Duviol, Sqd.-Leader Leroy, 2189
 Dvina R., bridge destroyed (1944), 3345
 —Russians capture bridge near Vitebsk, 3221
 —Russians cross (1944), 3224
 Dvinsk, Russians take (1944), 3314, 3330, 3337, 3342
 —Germans reach, (1941), 1822
 Dyke, Brig., and Japanese surrender, 3832
 Dyle Line, Allies' positions on (1940), plate 1539, 1546
 Dyle R., fighting on (1940), 873-77

Eden, Rt. Hon. A., and Madagascar, 2246
 —meets Menemenjoglou, 2639, 2640
 —in Moscow, 1947, 1984, 2940
 —at Ottawa, 2799
 —in Paris, Armistice Day (1944), 3412
 —and Poland, 3875
 —in Quebec, 2799
 —at San Francisco, 3933, 3934
 —and Syrian disorders, 3582
 —in Turkey, 1864, 1873
 —and vote of confidence, 3512
 —at U.N. banquet, 3994
 —at U.N. Conference, 3957
 —War Secretary, 900, 1004, 1023, 1024, 1025, 1275, 1384
 —broadcast on Dunkirk, 900
 —at Yalta, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
 Eden, Brig. H. C. H., 1564
 Eder Dam, bombed, 2659, 2660, 2789
 E.D.E.S. (Greek National Democratic Army), 2730, 3362, 3366
 Edinburgh, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —attack from air, 223, 224
 —sunk, 2086
 Edmondson, Cpl. John Hurst, V.C., grave, 1650
 Edmonton (Alberta), Alaska Highway at, 2319
 Edson, Brig. Merritt, at Betio, 2889
 —in Guadalcanal, 2481, 2482, 2485
 —at Tulagi, 2479
 Education Act (1944), 2596, 3017, 3026, 3511
 Edwards, Wing-Cdr. H. E., V.C., 1884, 1929
 Effingham, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —sunk, 825
 Egadi Is., surrender, 2842
 Egeberg, Lt.-Gen. Richard, in Leyte, 3275
 Eger, Russians take, 3482 [1722
 Eggs, controlled, Great Britain, 268, —dried for Britain, 2111, 2591, 3448
 —queue for, London, 1714
 Egret, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Egypt, air defence, 2273
 —Anzacs in, 774, 775, 777, 1187
 —Australians for, 1183
 —Battle of, 2513, 2526-38, 2548-9
 —Churchill on, 2364
 See also Alamein, El
 —co-operation with Britain, 715, 2637
 —declares war on Axis, 3579-81
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Free French Legion in, 1258
 —Greek government in, 1874
 —Indian troops for, 2217
 —Nahas Pasha and, 2431, 2432
 —political trends in, 2214, 2431, 2432
 —U.S. planes for, 2383
 See also Cairo; Libyan campaigns
 Eichelberger, Lt.-Gen. R. L., in New Guinea, 2465, 2471
 Eichhorst, Franz, painting by, 2172
 Eiffel Tower, in German hands, 969, 973, 975, 1040
 —German prisoners at, 3408
 —Hitler at, 1775
 Eighth Army, British. See under Army, British
 "Eighth Army News," 2830
 Eindhoven, airborne operations at, 3191, 3297
 —liberation, 3207, 3216-17, plate fol. p. 3482
 —works bombed, 2180, 2517
 Eire, events in, 114, 1145-48, 2350, 3157-58, 3953
 —Axis representatives, 3019
 EISENHOWER, General of the Army, Dwight David (b. 1890). Chief of Staff U.S. 3rd Army, 1941. Promoted Lt.-Gen. and commander European Theatre of Operations, June, 1942. Led U.S. forces N. Africa, Nov. 8, 1942. Supreme Commander Allied Forces N. Africa and promoted Gen., Feb. 1943. Led Allied armies N.W. Europe, 1944-45; promoted Gen. of the Army, Dec. 1944. Commanded U.S. Zone of Occupation after German surrender. Chief of Staff U.S. Army, 1945. G.C.B., 1943; O.M., 1945.
 —and Airborne Division (101341st), 7
 —and air power, 3961
 —Alexander with, 2829
 —Algiers, 2561, 2970
 —on Allied Control Council, 2914, 3915
 —Allied Expeditionary Force, command, 3103, 3184
 —Ardennes Battle, 3414, 3422
 —C-in-C. Mediterranean Forces, 2829, 2830, 2843, 2845

Eisenhower (contd.)
 —C-in-C. North African Forces 2539, 2541, 2567, 2970
 —C-in-C. U.S. Forces in Europe, 2141, 2142
 —De Gaulle meets, 3177
 —on end of A.R.P., 3507
 —George VI's message, 2845
 —and German surrender, 3805
 —invasion H.Q. in Hampshire, 3105
 —Italian armistice, 2865, 3229, 3234
 —Italian fleet, 2848
 —London freeman, 3890, 3895
 —and Luxemburg Royal Family, 3318
 —memorial parade, Algiers, 2567
 —message to French, 2539
 —message to Netherlands, 3207
 —at Messina, 2843
 —North African campaign, 2540-47, 2766
 —O.M. for, 3896
 —personal command, Allied Expeditionary Force, 3184
 —Peter Fraser and, 3453
 —report on W. European campaign 4001
 —and Resistance groups, 3409
 —return to U.S.A., 3849, 3850
 —and Rhine crossing, 3655, 2659
 —and Rhineland battle, 3567-74
 —Sicilian campaign, 2830
 —on success in Germany, 3797, 3798
 —Supreme Commander, European theatre of war, 3096; plate f. p. 3103, 3105, plate f. p. 3254, 3307, 3382, 3414, 3417, 3567-74, 3655, 2659, 3961-68, 4001
 —U.S. Army Chief of Staff (1945), 3850
 Ejector Pump, clears mines from beaches, 3897 [1177
 Ekkeberg, "Bluecher" memorial on, E.L.A.S. (Greek Popular Liberation Army), 2730, 3199, 3362, 3365, 3366
 —arms surrendered, 3867
 Elba, Allies take, 3067, 3069, 3459-60
 Elbe R., Allied advance to, 3661, 3720
 —British cross, 3666
 —9th Army reaches, 3798
 —U.S. cross, 3663
 Elbeuf, Seine crossed at, 3242, 3243
 Elbing, Russians take, 3556, 3558
 Electra, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —in Java Sea, 2082
 —sunk, 2072, 2074
 Elementary Flying Training School, in Canada, 1390
 Elephant Convoy, for Burma refugees, 2061
 Elephant Point, Indians take, 3827, 3828
 —parachute troops land at, 3786, 3788
 Elephants, African troops and, 2813
 —transport, Burma, 2692, 2693
 —U.S. use, 2651
 Elets, Russians retake, 1938
 Elista, Germans take, 2415
 Elisabeth, Queen of Belgians, 1468
 Elizabeth, H.M. Queen, broadcast to women (Nov. 11, 1939), 412, 423
 —in Ulster, 3904
 —on V.E. Day, 3514
 —on V.J. Day, 3882
 —at working party, 414, 423
 —and the Wrens, 424
 Elizabeth, H.R.H. Princess, Counsellor of State in King's absence, 3027
 —in Ulster, 3904
 —on V.E. Day, 3514
 Ellendorf, Maj.-Gen., captured, 3223
 Ellice Islands, 2879, 2888, 2889
 —coat of arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —U.S. occupy, 2604
 Elliot, Sgt. Keith, V.C., 2238
 Elliot, Rt. Hon. Walter, Minister of Health, 108, 830
 —Parliamentary delegation to Russia, 3562
 Elliott, Capt. J. Scott, 1564
 Elliott, Air V.M. William, A.O.C. Balkan Air Force, 3652
 Elser, Georg, and Munich bomb, 377, 610
 Elst, British take, 3373
 Elverum, bombed, 788, 791
 Elwes, Simon, portrait of F.M. Lord Wilson, 4000
 Embick, Lt.-Gen. S. D., 1237
 Emden, British bomb, 1705, 1708, 1710
 Emden (cruiser), sunk, 784, 822
 Emery, Stuart, death, 3006, 3012
 Emerald, H.M.S., at "Port T," 3771
 Emile Miguet (tanker), torpedoed, 282
 Emirau Is., travellers marooned on, 1416, 1766
 —U.S. occupy, 3118
 Emma, H.M.S., at Bone, 2542
 Emmahaven, bombed, 3088
 Emmaus, U.S.S., sunk, 3761
 Emperor, H.M.S., in Malacca Straits, 3765
 "Empire," in ship names, 3619
 Empire Ability, S.S., formerly "Uhenfels," 769

Eagle, in Nazi 'plane device, 1155
 Eagle, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —sunk, 2282, 2374, 2376, 2388
 —at Taranto, 1315, 1316
 Eagle Squadron, badge, plate 1655
 Eaker, Lt.-Gen. Ira C., Air C-in-C., Mediterranean, 3199
 —Cannon succeeds, 3649
 —commands M.A.A.F., 3650
 —in Russia, 2977
 —with Spaatz, 2519
 —in "Yankee Doodle," 2516
 Eakring, oilfield at, 3022, 3024
 E.A.M., (Greek National Liberation Front), 3362, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3866
 Eardley, Sgt. G. H., V.C., 3376
 "Earthquake Bomb," development, 2964, 2969, 2974
 East Africa, British. See Africa, British East
 East Africa, Italian. See Africa, Italian East
 East African Light Battery (1st), in Somaliland, 2454 [2243
 East African Rifles, take Mayotte, 3108, 3531, 3830
 —in Madagascar, 2243, 2244, 2247
 East Dudgeon Lightship, bombed, 595, 604
 Eastern Air Command, transport figures, 3786
 Eastern Fleet, British, function, 3395
 Eastern March, Hitler creates, 1950
 East India Fund, Spitfires from, 1393
 East Indies, Dutch. See Dutch East Indies
 East Indies Fleet, British, attack Nicobar Is., 3827
 —off Sumatra, 3763, 3765
 East Indies Station, for Royal Navy, 2402, 3390, 3395
 East Kent Regiment, Royal. See Buffs
 East Lancashire Regt., in Burma, 3541
 —in Madagascar, 2240, 2241, 2258
 East Surrey Regt., 2771, 2772, 2781
 East Sussex Agricultural College, women training at, 64

East Yorkshire Regt., in Libya, 2232
 —in Messina, 2843
 —in Tunisia, 2631
 Eather, Maj.-Gen. K. W., in Solomons, Eaton, Charles, 1966 [3591
 Eben Eymael, Germans take, 850, 853, 1524, 1525, 1526, 1527
 "E-boat Alley," little ships in, 2390, 2391
 E-boats, German, 1066, 1093, 1224, 2852, 3497
 —surrendered, 3503
 Eboue Felix Sylestre, Governor of Chad, 1263, 1264, 1784, 2269
 Echo, H.M.S., at Samos, 2944
 Echternach, U.S. hold, 3415, 3416
 Eclipse, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 —damaged, 2086
 Ecuador, flag, plate f. p. 3938
 Economic Warfare, Ministry of, Chamberlain on, 255
 —ends, 3889
 Eddy, Maj.-Gen., in Germany, 3796
 Ede, Rt. Hon. J. Chuter, Home Secretary, 3888
 —on Channel Islands, 3903
 Edelsten, Rear-Adm. J. H., plate fol. p. 3330
 Edelweiss-Jugend, resistance movement, 3173
 Eden, Rt. Hon. Anthony, in Algiers, 2970
 —Anglo-Greek Agreement, 2578
 —Anglo-Russian Treaty, 2116
 —in Athens, 1575, 1585, 3364, 3367, 3371
 —message to Greek people, 1587
 —in Berlin, 3922
 —Dominions Secretary, 67, 262, 351, 584, 588, 774, 775, 779
 —broadcasts, 67, 198
 —and Dominions Conference, 3441
 —message to Anzacs, 1116
 —Foreign Secretary, 1575, 1643, 1682, 1713, 1768, 1803, 1864, 1873, 1991, 1984, 1995, 2116, 2246, 2343, 2578, 2940, 2970, 3158, 3211, 3212, 3310, 3367, 3412, 3563, plate f. p. 3558



Empire Air Training Scheme, 588, 589, 687, 776, 1388-93, 3742
 — closes down, 3735, 3737
 — Australia and, 1184
 — Canada and, 776, 1187
 — in U.S.A., 1962
 — N.Z. and, 2202
Empire, British, war casualties, 1882, 2446
 See also under Colonies; Dominions; Great Britain
Empoli, fighting for, 3471
Empress Augusta Bay (Bougainville), Allies land at, 2886
Empress of Australia, S.S., 790, 1602
Empress of Britain, S.S., sunk, 1409, 1411, 1439
Empress of Canada, S.S., sunk, 2752
Empress of Russia, S.S., repatriates prisoners, 2590
Enckell, Carl, and Finnish armistice, 3319, 3320
Encounter, H.M.S., off Java, 2073, 2074, 2082
Endaïdère Cape, Allied tanks at, 2469, 2473
Endau, Japanese at, 2042, 2081
Enfidaville, Allies take, 2769
Engel U.S. take, 3089 3263, 3265
Engers, white flags in, 3633
Engineers, Allied, and Po crossing, 3694
Engineers, Bengal, bridge Chindwin, 3532
Engineers, Royal. See Royal Engineers.
Engineers, U.S., bridge Weser, 3664
 — in Italy, 3039
 — and Po crossing, 3694
 — road defences, Ardennes, 3418
 — in Sicily, 2840
England, German invasion plans, 4013
 See also Great Britain
English Channel, defences, 1114, 1163
 — Navy guards, 3084
 — scenes on both coasts, 1163
English Commercial Corporation, formation, 765, 833
Eniwetok Atoll, U.S. take, 3262, 3263, 3265, 3290
Enna, Allies take, 2839, 2841
"Ensa" (Entertainments National Service Assn.), badge, plate 1540
Ensigns, Polish and R.A.F., 703
Ent, Brig.-Gen., bombs Ploesti, 2666
Enterprise, H.M.S., and blockade runner, 2751, 2752, 2854, 2879
Epifani, Nicola, mayor of Benghazi, 1593, 1594
Epinal, Allies take (1944), 3381
 — Germans take (1940), 978
Epirus, 1297, 1305
Eppendorferbaum, destruction at, 3166
Epp, Gen. Franz Xavier von, 250, 254, 965, 1043
Erdelhun, Col., at Aldershot, 720
Erebus, H.M.S., 3074, 3375
Erfurt, Allies take, 3799
Eriboll, Loch, U-boats in, 3495
Erith, Casualty Station at, 267
Eritrea, British advance on, 1662
 — Free French in, 1782
 — New Zealanders in, 2201
 — Platt's Dispatch on campaign, 4006
Eritrea (cruiser), off Japan, 1747, 1896
Erkko, M., Finnish Foreign Minister, 285, 286, 288, 437
Eros Statue (Piccadilly Circus), sand-bagged, 831, 1912
Erskine, Maj.-Gen. I. B., in Milan, 3862
Ervine-Andrews, Capt. Harold Marcus, V.C., 913
Escalles, Allies take, 3252
Escut R., British retreat to (1940), 1549
Eschweiler, Allies take, 3383, 3421
Escort, H.M.S., loss, 1090
Escort Carrier Support Force, and Riviera invasion, 3191
Escreet, F.O., plate fol. p. 3634
Esino R., Allies cross, 3471
Esk, H.M.S., sunk, 1224
Eskdene, S.S., survivors from, 395
Eskeshir, Air College at, 721
Eskimo, H.M.S., at Narvik, 813, 814
Esmonde, Lt.-Cdr. Eugene, V.C., 2117, 2122
Esperance, Cape, battle off, 2481, 2483
Esperia, French take, 3054
Esquay, Allies take, 3183
Essen, Allies enter, 3798
 — bombed, 2976, 3550
 — 1,000-bomber raid on, 2167, 2962
Essential Work Order, 1720, 1918
Essex Regt., in Iraq, 1681, 1682
 — in Syria, 1689
Essex Scottish, in Normandy, 3146
 — at Dieppe, 2407, 2411
Esteva, Adm., sentence, 3700
Estonia, 115, 438, 1807, 1813, 1834
 — Germans repatriated from, 1807
 — Russia's treaty with (1939), 176, 187
 — union with U.S.S.R. (1940), 1813
Esztergom, fighting for, 3484, 3621-24
 — Russians capture (1945), 3623, 3624
Ethiopia, campaign in, Platt's Despatch, 4006
 — flag, plate f.p. 3939
 See also Abyssinia

Etna, Mt., Allies take, 2844
 — British gun-crew near, 2838
Etruria (trawler), bombed, 432
Eupatoria, Russians take, 3134
Eupen, liberation, 3310, 3377
 — National Front in, 863
Eurich, Richard, paintings by, plate f. p. 916, 2402, plate fol. p. 3634
Europe, Allied invasion (1944), 3961-68
 — Nazis' last battleground, 3807
Europe, N.W., Montgomery's Dispatch on campaign, 4011
Europe, W., Eisenhower's Dispatch on campaign, 4001
Euryalus, H.M.S., marines from Tonga, 3608
 — in Suez Canal, 2230
Evacuation Hospital Group (36th), at Leyte, 3270
Evacuation, of Berlin children, 1321, 1327
 — of British children, 106-11, 549, 550, 554, 829, 1490, 2368, 3022
 — of civilians, Ceylon, 2461
 — — Darwin, 2102
 — — German towns, 98, 1321, 1327, 2168, 2788, 2789, 2815
 — — Helsinki, 289, 299
 — — Turkey, 1871
Evans, Adm. Sir E. R. G. R., at A.R.P. rehearsal, 65
Evatt, Rt. Hon. R. V., Australian rep. in War Cabinet, 3449
 — and Constitutional reform, 2447

Fabricius, Dr., German Minister at Bucharest, 1075, 2341
Factories, British, 1481, 1487
 — Chinese, from Chungking, 1804
 — Dutch, Germans plunder, 3678
 — French sentries guarding, 301
 — German underground, 3165, 3173
 — of Leningrad, workers defend, 1953
 — of Stalingrad, defence, 2420
"Factory-buster" (bomb), 2964, 2966, 2969, 3384-85
Fadden, Rt. Hon. A. W., Australian premier, 1728, 1729, 1800, 1885, 2802
Faenza, Allies take, 3711, 3712
Fagalde, Gen., inspects Gordon Highlanders, 1560
Fahmi Said, Iraqi Commander, 1679, 1682
Fahmy el-Noukrachy Pasha, Mahmud, Egyptian Prime Minister, 3579, 3580, 3581
Fairbanks, aircraft for Russia at, 3442
 — Alaska Highway at, 2319
Fairey Aviation Co., make Barracudas, 3018
Fairey "Battle" Bombers, 30, 225, 227, 939, 940
Fairey "Fulmars", 1225, 1603, 2241
Fairey "Swordfish", 937, 1131, 1225
 — on convoy duty, 274
 — at Taranto, 1315, 1336
 — torpedo-bomb for, 1319
 — U-boat attack, 74
Fairmiles, Canadian speed boats, 2442
Faisal, Emir, in U.S.A., 2646
"Faith, Hope and Charity" (fighter aircraft), in Malta, 2126, 2275, 2808
Fakfak, Japanese evacuate, 3587
Falaise, French refugees in, 3405
Falange, in Spain, 1150, 2348, 3951
Falange Exterior, in Latin America, 2155, 2158
Falcon, H.M.S., for China, 2292, 2295
Falkenhausen, Gen. Von, and Belgian resistance, 3308
 — to German deserters, 2720
 — "La Libre Belgique" for, 1468
 — in Norway, 784, 785, 788
 — and Vemork sabotage, 3202
Falkland Isles, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 — war effort, 2460, 3112
Fallujah, British take, 1681
Family Allowance Act, Britain, 3896
Family Allowances, Canada, 3448, 3736
F.A.N.Y. See First Aid Nursing Yeomanry.
Far East, Allied strategy in, 2983
 — map, plate between pp. 2038-39
 — war in, review, 3965-68
Far East International Tribunal, Tokyo, 3978
Far Eastern Advisory Commission, 3854, 3856
Far Eastern Commission for Japan, 3856
Farinacci, Signor, 965, 2329
Farming, British success, 2593
 — in France, 989, 3687
 — in Malta, 1639
 — in U.S.A., 2490, 2494
Farnborough, wind tunnel at, 3908
Faroe Islands, British occupation and blockade, 1055, 1085
Farouk, King, of Egypt, 715, 2431, 2637
 — Churchill and, 3579, 3581
 — visits Ibn Saud, 3580

Evatt, Rt. Hon. R. V., (cont.) and European relief measures, 3738
 — and Far Eastern Advisory Commission, 3854
 — Minister for External Affairs, 1883
 — on Pacific War Council, 2102, 2106, 2141, 2143, 2494
 — at San Francisco, 3933, 3934
 — in "Shropshire," 2805
 — in Washington and London, 2803
Eve, Sir Malcolm Trustram, Chairman, War Damage Commission, 3896
Evreay, Allies take, 3183
Evzones, Greek troops, 1296, 1875
Ewener, Lieut. W. A., at Dieppe, 2411
Exeter, "Baedeker" raids, 2115, 2120, 2123
Exeter, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 — off D.E.I., 2066, 2068, 2073, 2074
 — in Java Sea, 2082
 — men in London, 650, 651
 — River Plate Battle, 475-7, 481-88
 — crew's reception, London, 650, 651
Exmoor, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
Exmouth, H.M.S., lost, 598, 603, 648
Expeditionary Force, British. See British Expeditionary Force.
Express, H.M.S., 1224, 1241
Ex-Servicemen's Legion, French, 2014, 2015
Extermination Camps, for Jews, 2778
Extra-territorial Rights, in China, 2295
Eynsford, V.E. Day celebrations, 3515

Farquhar, Sqd.-Ldr. A. D., receives D.F.C., 693
Farrar, Capt. T. H., of "Baharistan," 495, 496
Farrell, Gen., Argentine President, 3942, 3943
Fascism, for invasion, 3096, 3375
Fascism, birth and rise in Italy, 3-4, 563, 960-65
 — in Britain. See Mosley, Sir Oswald, also Fascists, British Union
 — decline in Italy, 2859-65, 3229
 — emblem, Mogadishu, 1661
 — as aeroplane device, 1330
 — Party dissolved in Italy, 2865
 — in Persia, 1858
Fascies, as aeroplane device, 1330
Fascist Grand Council, 563
 — Mussolini deposed, 2863
Fascist Party (Italy) dissolved, 2865
Fascists, British Union of, 1029
Fatherland Front, Bulgaria, 3868
Faulhaber, Cardinal, Nazi persecution, 537
Faulknor, H. M. S., Montgomery in, 3148
Faure, Paul, expelled from French Socialists, 3685
Favignana, surrenders, 2842
Fearless, H.M.S., sunk, 1894, 1895
Federated Malay States, 780, 2039
 — coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
Federated Malay States Squadron, plane emblem, 1724
Fegen, Capt. E. S. Fogarty, V.C., in "Jervis Bay," 1311-12
Feierabend, Ladislav, 1268, 1472
Feisal, Prince, of Saudi-Arabia, 717
Felix, Prince, of Luxembourg, 3318
Felixstowe, E-boats at, 3503
Felixstowe, H.M.S., badge, plate f.p. 3938
Fella, M.V., on fire, 1767
Fencer, H.M.S., 3647
Feodosia, Russians land at (1941), 1897, 1940
 — Russians take (1943), 3133, 3134
Fera, Colour-Sgt. Walisema Abdul, decorated, 3604
Fergusson, Brig. Bernard, in Burma, 3011, 3012, 3015
Fermo, Alpini take, 3462
Fernie, H.M.S., and Dieppe raid, 2405
Ferrara, Allies take, 2715, 3706, 3716
Ferry Command (R.A.F.), 1741, 1933, 2194, 2519
 — Controller's desk, 2524
 — organization, 1741
Ferry Pilots, trans-African route, 2274
Ferryville, U.S. take, 2782
Festing, Maj.-Gen. F. W., in Burma, 2997, 3001, 3015, 3522
Fez, Allied propaganda in, 617
F.F.I. (French Forces of Interior), 2906, 3175, 3178, 3183, 3244, 3245, 3251, 3408
 — destroy Grenoble barracks, 3404
 — liberate Paris, 3244, 3408, 3409
 — prevent sabotage, 3406
 — prisoners taken by, 3247
 — and Riviera landings, 3245
Fianarantsoa, Allies take, 2246
Fiat BR-20, Italian bomber, 1130
Fiat CR-42, 1130, 1343
"Fido", fog-clearing apparatus, 3906
Field Ambulance, British, in Berlin, 3918
 — Indian, Tunisia, 2647

Field Artillery, of Blue Division, 2032
 — Italian, at Sollum, 1367
 — U.S., in Luxembourg, 3416
Field Gun, A.A. gun as, 2551
 — in action, Metz, 3380
 — British, in mimic battle, 1111
 — German, in Greece, 1624
 — on Maaloy, 1891
 — on Meuse, 1528
 — camouflaged, in Finland, 3321
 — Italian, Tobruk, 1589
 — Turkish, in Istanbul, 719
Field Hospitals, in N. Guinea, 2472, 2473
 — U.S., at Viru, 2883
Field Marker, Japanese, Munda, 2885
Fierlinger, Zdenek, Czech Premier, 3883, 3886
Fifeshire, H.M. Trawler, sunk, 648
Fifth Column, in Belgium, 877
 — in Cyprus, 1643
 — in Eire, 1146
 — in France, 868, 1566, 1569
 — in Holland, 841, 844, 1513, 1514, 1517, 2179
 — in Iraq, 1679
 — Japanese, in British Empire, 1984
 — in Malaya, 1977
 — in Latin America, 2149, 2155
 — in N. Africa, 2907
 — in S. America, 2955
 — in U.S.A., 1049, 1437
 — in Yugoslavia, 1613
Fifty-first Division. See Highland Division
Fighter-bomber, British use, 2121
 — German, in battle of Britain, 1243, 1248
Fighter Command, R.A.F.
 — Battle of Britain, 1153-66, 1198, 1203, 1216, 1244
 — becomes "Air Defence of Great Britain" (March 1944), 3188
 — Central Control Room, 430
 — Churchill to, 1216
 — Continental "sweeps," 1922, 1930-35
 — "intruder patrols," 2120
 — name revived (Oct. 1944), 3102
 — operations, (1939) 223-4; (1940) 688, 1336; (1941) 1709-10, 1931; (1942) 2120, 2517; (1943) 2655, 2658; (1944) 3102, 3188
 — Poles with, 2574
 — reorganized, 2658
Fighter Pilots, Australian, at Bardia, 1391
 — Czech, 1268
 — Greek, 2580
 — Russian, 1867
Fighters, Allied, near Naples, 2670
 — in Sicily, 2832
 — with Bomber Command, 3188
 — bombers escort, 1932
 — British, in battle of Britain, 1195
 — leave Crete, 1631
 — for merchant ships, 1899, 1907, 1908
 — protect bombers, 2120
 — and U.S., plate f.p. 1810
 — German attack on, 2977
 — in Battle of Britain, 1192
 — R.A.F. tactics with, 1193, 1194
 — Russian, tactics, 1942
 — U.S., in Australia, 2445
 — bombed, 3418
 — in Iceland, 1964
 — refuelled, Sicily, 2669
Figl, Dr. Leopold, Austrian Chancellor, 3872, 3873
Fighter Squadron, N.Z., in Britain, 2202
"Fighting France" (France Combat-tante), 2191, 2192-93
 — Canada and, 2441
 — name adopted, 2191
 — nations recognize, 2192, 2504
 — poster, plate fol. p. 90
"Fighting French", badge, plate f. p. 2115
 — Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2530, 2531
 — at Bir Hacheim, 2231-32, 2233
 — Italian advance, 3052, 3053, 3054
 — at Mareth, 2631, 2634
 — in New Caledonia, 2317
 — in Syria, 2212
 — take Acquafondata, 3047
 — in Tunisia, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2773, 2776
Fig Tree Wells, at Halfaya, 2013
Fiji, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 — sunk, 1750
Fiji Infantry Regt., 3109, 3111
Fiji Islands, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 — Navy Volunteer Force, 2813
 — war effort, 2320, 2461, 2813, 3109, 3608
Filipinos, Japanese propaganda for, 3255
 — defend Philippines, 2988, 2991, 2993, 2996, 2999
 — welcome liberators, 3743, 3745
Films, Cinema. See Cinema Films.
Filoff, Bogdan, Bulgarian Premier, 762, 764, 1075, 1288, 1587, 1610, 2343-44, 2797, 2798, 3324, 3325
 — at Berchtesgaden, 1075, 1288, 3324

Filoff Bogdan (contd.)
 —disappearance, 3325
 —executed, 3868
 —on Regency Council, 2798
 —signs Tripartite Pact, 1587
Finagenov, M., in Bucharest, 3869
Finisterre Mts., Australians in, 3122
Finland, air war in (1939-40), 692-93, 801
 —as Axis satellite, 2326, 2334-37
 —Britain at war with, 1919, 2338
 —Bulgaria and, 568
 —Egypt breaks with, 2215
 —and Germany, 733, 1822
 —joins Axis (1941), 1822, 1835, 1836, 2168, 2326, 2334-37, 2793, 3319-21, 3222, 3328, 3337-45
 —Italy and, 577, 578
 —and Northern Neutrals, 434-38
 —Russian campaign (1939), 114, 296, 437, 441, 442, 444-462, 521-34, 577, 578, 630, 676, 678, 692-3, 733, 746, 747-59, 801, 1047, 1235, 1506-12
 —battle zones (map), 460-61
 —peace terms (1940), 746, 754
 —Russian relations (1917-1939), 1813, 1815
 —and Russo-German war (1941-44), 1822, 1835, 1836, 2168, 2326, 2334-37, 2793, 3319-21, 3322, 3328, 3337-45, 3490
 —joins Russia, 3490
 —liberation from Axis, 3337-45
 —sues for peace (1944), 3490
 —ships sunk by Germany, 113, 114
 —ski patrol of, 462
 —sues for peace with Russia (1944), 3490
 —Sweden and, 2346
 —Swedish and Norwegian volunteers, 437
 —U.S.A. and, 296, 676, 678, 1047
 See Kallio, Kiosti; Kunsinen, Otto; Mannerheim, Field Marshal; Mannerheim Line
Finlay, Lord, chairman of Contraband Committee, 318, 324
Finnmark, devastation in, 3817
 —food for, 3811
Finsch Coast (New Guinea), operations on, 3589-91
Finsch Hafen, Allied attack and capture, 2674, 2742, 2763-65
Fire Bomb. See Incendiary Bomb
Firebrace, Cmdr. A. N. G., 1919
Firedrake, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
Fire-Fighters, Royal Navy, badge, p. f. 3483
Fire-fighting, London exercise, 259
"Firefly", naval fighter aircraft, 3392, 3394
Fire Guard (British), armlet, plate f. p. 2647
 —compulsory service, 1918
 —of London, 1692
 —regulations suspended, 3022, 3027
 —reorganization, 2598
 —women in, 2364
Firemen, as artists, 1493, 1499-1502
 —of Brussels, on airfield, 3418
 —of Merchant Navy, 2138, 2397
 —as signallers, 1277
Firemen Artists, paintings, plates between pp. 2190-91
Fire Prevention Order (1941), 1692
Fire Service (Britain). See Auxiliary Fire Service: National Fire Service
Fire Service, Hungarian auxiliary, 3326
Fire Services, in Battle of Britain, 1206, 1250
Fire Services Act (1941), provisions, 1919
Fire-watching (Britain), 1352
 —suspended, 3507
Firing-party, German, in Poland, 1451
First Aid Nursing Yeomanry, badge, plate 1540
 —organization, 66, 416
First Aid Post, Hawaii, 2322
 —London, 831
"First Special Service Force", 2444
Firth of Forth, raids on, 223-25, 432
 —German merchant ships in, 3614
Fisher, Adm. Lord, and Adm. Sir D. Pound, 337
Fisher, Cdr. R. L., R.N., in "Musketeer," 2851
Fisheries Convention, Japan and Russia, 2899
Fishermen, British, hauling in nets, 454
Fishing Fleet (British), casualties, 1407
 —war services, 274, 275, 503, 510, 643, 649
Fish Oil, factories destroyed, Lofotens, 1888, 1889
 —Vaagso, 1892
Fitch, Lt.-Col. J. A. C., at Arnhem, 3300
Five Year Plans, in Russia, 1814, 1951
Flag Days, in Germany, 1033
Flags, Allied, over Kiska, 2884
 —Australian, at Kokoda, 2465
 —over Sattelberg, 3113
 —of Chetniks, 1877
 —of Czech Brigade in Russia, 2579

Flags, (contd.)
 —of Dover, Mayor hoists, 3009
 —Finnish, at half-mast, 755, 758
 —German, commandos capture, 1888, 2004
 —from Chaouach, 2770
 —Moroccan captures, 3383
 —Italian, captured, 1136, 1781
 —in Naples, 2877
 —Malta, air raid warning, 1641
 —Nazi Party, dedication, 6
 —new Norwegian, 1447, 1449
 —of Panzer Grenadiers, 2820
 —Russian, over Berlin, 3748-49
 —naval, Port Arthur, 3783
 —in Odessa, 3081
 —in Mozdok, 2678
 —over Riga, 3344
 —of United Nations, plate f. p. 3939
 —U.S., Corregidor, 3747
 —over Kwajalein, 3263
 —on Makin Is., 2888-89
 —at Midway, 2084
 —over Suribachi, 3767
 —of "Victory Fleet," 2491
 —of "Wild Goose," 3032, 3036
Flail Tank, British, in Caen offensive, 3182
 —at Overloon, 3376
Flak Ship, German, sunk, 3161
Flak Tower, of A.A. Command, 2598
 —German, 2163
Flame-throwers, Allied, in N. Italy, 3715, 3716
 —British, in Normandy, plates fol. p. 3102
 —Chinese, Tengyueh, 3278
 —"crocodile," at Brest, 3252
 —against Maginot Line, 986
 —Japanese, 3543
 —U.S., Iwo Jima, 3752
"Flaming Onions", German, firing, 1327
 —over invasion ports, 1333
Flandin, Pierre Etienne, French Foreign Minister, 1406, 1775
 —at Stresa Conference, 961, 988
Flares, German, over Britain, 1347
 —for Shipfinder Force, 3644, 3646
Flare Shells, German, 2963
Flash Bombs, for night photography, 3908
Flavell, Brig., Parachute Brigade, 2542
Flax, manufacture, Northern Ireland, 832
Fleet Air Arm (R.A.F.), plate fol. p. 630
 —in Arctic, 1897
 —in Battle of France, 940
 —catapulted aircraft, 3646
 —Cingalese recruits, 3112
 —and Coastal Command, 1129
 —and Dakar, 1107
 —at Dolvita (Bergen), 1336
 —first V.C., 2117, 2125
 —Irish Gunners of, 832
 —Japan bombed, 3793
 —and "Konigsberg," 1236
 —at Leghorn, 1600
 —Londonderry base, (836 Squadron), 3644
 —and Madagascar, 2240, 2241
 —in Mediterranean, 1131, 1225, 1750
 —in Netherlands, 806
 —new aircraft for (1944), 3392, 3394
 —New Zealanders in, 2202
 —in Norway, 802, 1336
 —Officer Observer's Badge, plate f. p. 2115
 —at Oran, 2384
 —"Pathfinders" from, 2119
 —radar for, 3642
 —with Russian convoy, 2392
 —at Salerno, 2872
 —and "Scharnhorst," 943
 —in Sierra Leone, 2811
 —Stavanger raid, 788
 —surplus aircraft scrapped, 3795
 —Taranto, 1314, 1315, 1336, 1338
 —and "Tirpitz," 3070
Fleet Aircraft Carriers, with convoys, 3200
Fleet Reserve, Royal Indian, 1418
Fleet Street (London), unexploded bomb in, 1285
Fleischer, Gen., Free Norway's C-in-C., 1448, 2194
Flemings and Walloons, Nazis exploit differences, 1468, 1470
Flemish Legion, for Russia, 1796
Flemish Nationalist Movement, 2176, 2177, 3309
Flensburg, daylight raid on, 2167, 2517
 —as "open town," 3666
Fletcher, Vice-Adm. F. J., U.S.N., in Coral Sea, 2080
Fleury, Canadians take, 3180
Floats, for crossing Beresina, 1829
 —for R.A.F., 1709. See also Dinghies
 —Russian, Karelia, 3340
"Floats" (automatic, crewless light-ships), 688, 697
Floods, Burma, 3821
 —as defences (Holland), 291, 464, 3206, 3207, 3383, 3677, 3679

Florence, advance on (1944), map, 3472
 —art treasures returned, 3860
 —8th Army in, 3464
 —"gateway to," 3460-61
 —liberation, 3471, 3472
 —Partisans and, 3703, 3706
 —Ponte Alle Grazie wrecked, plate fol. p. 3178
Flores (gunboat). Q. Wilhelmina in, 3213
Florina, Bulgarian troops in, 3324
 —German attack on, 1620
 —Italian advance on, 1296
Flour, German, for Russians, 2500
 —for Middle East troops, 2645
 —for Paris, 3409
 —for Syria, 2212
 —from U.S., for Britain, 1764
 —from U.S.A., for Vichy France, 2563
Flushing, Allies take (1944), 3375
 —Allied minesweepers at (1940), 1522
"Flying-bomb Alley", 3432-33
Flying Bombs ("V1" weapons), 2964, 2971, 3019, 3021-24, 3167, 3213, 3391, 3394, 3427-36, 3444-45
 —"Black Widow" and, 3394
 —on Britain, 2964, 3019, 3021-24
 —casualties, 3432
 —German experiments, Peenemunde, 2971
 —propaganda on, 3167
 —on London, 3424, 3425, 2429, 3431, 3434, 3444-45
 —"Meteors" against, 3391
 —Peenemunde experiments, 2971
 —Polish Air Force and, 3213
 —ships hit by, 3610
Flying Column, British, in Western Desert, 1594
Flying Cross (Greece), plate f. p. 3938
Flying Cross (Netherlands), plate f. p. 3938
"Flying Fortresses", 2495, 2516, plate f. p. 2646
 —off Bali, 2072
 —Bismarck Sea, 2602
 —bomb Bremen, 2976
 —bomb Hungary, 3483
 —bomb Lorient, 2378, 2660
 —British-based, 2971
 —day bombers, 2119
 —in Dieppe raid, 2517
 —at Midway, 2084
 —radio-controlled, 3386
 —raid Philippines, 2125
 —in Russia, 2963
 —over Sicily, 2669
 —in S.W. Pacific, 2523
 —U.S. in Australia, 2100
"Flying Fox", for transport, 2468, 2471
Flying Medal (Greece), plate f. p. 3938
"Flying Meteor", incendiary bomb, 3385
"Flying Pencil". See Dornier Aircraft
"Flying Shark", of A.V.G., 2048
Flying Squad, food van in Canterbury, 2112
 —Builders', 2367
"Flying Tigers", U.S. squadron, 2288
Foam, H.M. Minesweeper, 3505
Foch, Cmdr. Becourt, at Dakar, 1263
Foch, Marshal F., at Compiegne (1918), 1010, 1011
 —as Gamelin's instructor, 332
 —Weygand and, 866
Focke-Wulf Aircraft, factory bombed, 2976
 —and Battle of Atlantic, 1761
 —F.W. 190, 2134
 —Kurier, 1811
Focsani, Germans stand at, 3476
Fog, Prof. M., Norwegian Minister for Foreign Affairs, 3817, 3818
Foggia, 8th Army takes (1943), 2671, 2874, 2974, 3038, 3233
Foggia R., fighting on, 3468, 3472
Foligno, Allies take, 3458, 3461
Follonica, U.S., Japanese take, 3460
Folkestone, German raid on, 1193, 1196
Fondi, French take, 3054
Fondouk Pass, Allies storm, 2767
Fontency, M., and French Rassemblement National Populaire, 1778
Fontinelles, Les, tank battle at, 1566
Foochow, Chinese capture (1945), 3773
 —Japanese evacuate (1941), 1957
 —Japanese take (1941), 1996; (1944), 3280
Food, Britain's wartime, plate f. p. 4015
Food and Agricultural Organization, 3853
"Food Base", for Russian factories, 2508
Food Front, in U.S.A., 2490
Food, Ministry of, and British Restaurants, 2109
 —posters, 1489
Food Supply Officers, Hitler addresses, 1323
Foot, Mr. Dingle, and Emergency Defence Orders, 268
Foot, Lt.-Col. H. R., V.C., 2768
Foot, Hon. Maj. John W., V.C., 3447
Forbes, Adm. Sir Charles, C-in-C. of Home Fleet, 234, 336, 337, 1224
 —and Norway invasion, 819
 —Tovey succeeds, 1224, 1227, 1464

Forbes, Lt.-Com. J. H., in "Spearfish," 822
Forbes, Miss K. J. Trefusis, Director of W.A.A.F., 414, 418
Forced Labour, in German occupied lands, 1874, 2169, 2571, 2719, 2723, 2725, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2906
 —Belgium, 2725
 —France, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2906
 —Holland, 2723
 —Norway, 2719
 —Poles, 2571
Force Publique, Belgian Congo, 2190
Forces of the Empire, in Greece, 1624, 1628, 1632
Forces of the Interior, French. See F.F.I.
 —Norwegian, 3811
Ford, U.S.S., in battle of Java Sea, 2072, 2073
Ford, Michael, painting, plate f. p. 1004
Ford, Vice-Adm. Sir W., at Malta, 1639
Forde, Hon. F. M., Australian Army Minister, 2756
 —and Australian air lines, 3452
 —and Australia's war declaration, 1883
 —on Australians in N. Guinea, 3589
 —in Australian war cabinet, 3449
 —Deputy Premier, 3449
 —signs U.N. Charter, 3937
Ford Island, Japanese attack on, 1970, 1971, 1973
Ford Works, (Willow Run, Detroit), makes bombers, 2489
 —last motor car "for the duration," 2145
Foreign Legion, French, in destroyer, 799
 —at Palmyra, 1689
 —in Tunisia, 2617
Foreign Ministers, Council of, London meeting, 3860, 3893, 3931
 —and Bulgaria, 3868
 —and Dodecanese, 3867
 —in Moscow, 3987
 —and Rumania, 3868
Foreign Secretaries, Conference of, Moscow (1943), 3234
Foresight, H.M.S., sunk, 2388
Forester, H.M.S., at Narvik, 813, 814
Forestry Unit, from Newfoundland, 2802
Forfar, H.M.S., sunk, 1464
Forges-les-Eaux, in Rouen offensive (1940), 933
Forli, Allies take, 3710, 3711
Formby, evacuees at, 110
Formidable, H.M.S., and Africa landings, 2401
 —at Algiers, 2836-37
 —damaged, 3762, 3768
 —at Matapan, 1603, 1605, 1608
 —off Salerno, 2671
Formosa, air attacks on, 2606, 3094, 3787
 —Chinese sovereignty proclaimed (1945), 3777
 —Japan acquires, 1993
 —Japanese assemble in, 1805
Formosa (ship), "Graf Spee" and, 475
Forrestal, James, on Japanese losses, 3791
 —on Leyte Gulf battle, 3400
 —with Roosevelt, 3257
 —Secretary of U.S. Navy, 3254
Forrester, Senior Officer B. H., 1919
Forster, Albert, Danzig Gauleiter, 14, 15, 493
Fortaleza, rubber salvaged at, 2957
Fort Bonnelles, destroyed, 1039
Fort Capuzzo. See Capuzzo
Fort Drum (Manila Bay), 2093-94, 3746
Fort Dufferin, Allies take, 3533, 3537, 3539, 3786
Fort Frank, defence, 2091, 2093-94
Fort Frederik-Hendrik, Allies take, 3374
Forth Bridge, bombs near, 223, 224
Forth, Firth of, air raids on, 223-5, 432
 —German merchant ships in, 3614
Fort Knox, U.S. Armoured Corps at, 1432
Fort Lamy, 1264, 2270
Fort Maddalena, British take, 1133
Fort Mills, defence, 2093, 2094
"Fortress Holland", fighting for (1940), 1514, 1515, 1517, 1518, 1521
Fort Stikine, S.S., blows up, 2996
Fortune, Maj.-Gen. V. M., with B.E.F. 1543, 1544
 —commands 51st (Highland) Division, 1559, 1562, 1564
 —as prisoner-of-war, 1559
 —at St. Valery, 954
Fort Wynn, destroyed, 2089
Forward Observation Post, Burma, 3821
Fossacesia, Allies take, 3041
Fosso d'Arno, strongpoints on, 3470
Fougasse, posters by, 626, 630
Foulkes, Lt.-Gen. Charles, and German surrender, 3669
Foundry, bombed, carries on, 1481
 —British, for armaments, 361
Fournier, Alfonse, in Canadian Cabinet, 2444
Four-Power Pact, of Saadabad, 713
Fourteenth Army, British. See Army, British

FOURTEENTH

Fourteenth Army (German), routed, 3457
Four-year Plan, for British agriculture, 2593, 2599, 2600,
Forward Control Posts, Mobile, 3546
Foxhound, H.M.S., at Narvik, 813, 814
Foyer du Soldat, French Y.M.C.A., 352
Foz do Douro (barque), "mercy ship," 3253
Fragmentation Bombs, canister type, 3546
Francais de Grand Bretagne, demonstration, 2904
France, African possessions, 2539
 —Armistice with Germany and Italy (1940), 978, 980, 1003-21; 1018-19, 1040
 —**Battle of** (1940), 847-56, 886-87, 922-34, 966-80 (map), 970-71, 991, 993-1001, 1237-38, 1404, 1559-64, 1579
 —**Brooke's Despatch**, 4004
 —**Nazi air tactics**, 935-44
 —**Battle of the Rivers** (1940), 945-59
 —**B.E.F. in**, 208-17, 219-21, 945-59, 913-22, 901-12, 995, 1541-58, 1559-64, 1565-71
 —and Belgium, 852
 —**Boulogne and Calais**, defence (1940), 901-12
 —and Britain, Act of Union proposed, 1008
 —**Churchill's broadcast**, 1394
 —**Calais**, defence (1940), 901-12, 1565-71
 —**Canada and**, 2441
 —**Churchill's broadcast to** (Oct. 21, 1940), 1394
 —**Colonies**, 2539, 2907-17
 —**liberation campaign begins in**, 2907-17
 —**troops, in Syria**, 727. *See also* Algeria; Chad; Dakar; Morocco; North African campaigns; Oran, etc.
 —**Czechoslovakian agreement with**, 3214
 —**Defeat** (1940), 943, 984-90, 1034, 1037, 1040, 1167-69, 1238, 1395-1406
 —**effect on Balkans**, 1071-78
 —**on Burma defence**, 2059
 —**on French Canadians**, 1725
 —**helps Japan**, 2309
 —**and Middle East defences**, 1135
 —**Mussolini exploits**, 1366
 —**and Singapore defences**, 1985, 2040
 —**and Turkey**, 1865
 —**Dominions' representatives visit**, 584, 588
 —**Dunkirk retreat and evacuation** (1940), 913-22. *See also* Dunkirk
 —**flag**, plate f.p. 3939
 —**Free**. *See* "Fighting France"; *Fighting French*; *Free France*; *Free French*
 —**German occupation** (1940), 1041, 1396, 1403, 1405, 1769, 1777, 1778-89, 2014-17, 2562-67
 —**zone extended** (1943), 2901, 2393, 2907-14
 —**and Germany** (to May 10, 1940),
 —**at war** (1939-40), 33, 111, 152-156, 324, 325, 326, 327, 351-63, 430, 733-40
 —**Highland Division in** (1940), 1559-64
 —**and Italy**, 574, 958-65, 1132, 1366
 —**Armistice signed** (1940), 980, 1012, 1019
 —**declares war**, 958-65
 —**territorial demands**, 574
 —**Italy's "campaign"**, 958-65, 1132
 —**and Levant**, 3058, 3582-84
 —**Liberation campaign** (1944), 3010, 3016, 3031, 3034, 3074, 3186; (maps), 3248, 3249
 —**Navy**. *See* Navy, French
 —**at peace** (1944), 3403-12, 3685-700
 —**German warships transferred**, 3505
 —**Pétain assumes power**, 983
 —**Pétain's broadcast** (Oct. 30, 1942), 1394. (*See also* Pétain; Vichy)
 —**Polish troops in**, 703
 —**Resistance Movement in**, 1784
 —**and Russia**, military agreement (1935), 962
 —**pac proposed** (1933), 1815
 —**reactions to Soviet-German Pact** (1939), 183
 —**southern, operations in** (1940), report, 4002
 —**and Thailand**, non-aggression treaty, 1797. *See also* Vichy
 —**Turkish understanding with**, 716
 —**under Vichy Govt.**, 983, 1768-69, 2014-17, 2901-06
 —**Pétain assumes power**, 983
 —**—broadcast** (Oct. 30, 1942), 1394
See also De Gaulle, Free France; Fighting France; Laval; Pétain; Vichy
France and Germany Star, 3938, plate f.p. 3938
Franco, Gen. Francisco, appeal to belligerents, 3152

Franco, Gen. F. (contd.)
 —and Allied victory, 3947-51
 —Fascism and, 963
 —meets Hitler, 2349
 —on the peace treaty, 3154
 —with Pétain 1776, 1778,
 —pro-Axis, 2155
 —receives German ambassador, 3153
 —seizes Italian ships, 3153
 —and Spanish neutrality, 184, 1150, 1151, 2348
 —and Young Spain, 1149
Francofonte, German parachutists at, 2839
Francois-Poncet, M., French Ambassador in Rome, 740
Franco-Italian Pact (1935), 961
Franco-Soviet Treaty of Alliance (1944), 3357, 3358, 3412
Franc-tireurs, of French Resistance, 2906
Frank, Hans, Gov.-Gen. Occupied Poland, 493, 494, 704, 709, 1176, 1177, 1441, 1453, 2727
 —trial, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Frank, Karl Hermann, German governor of Bohemia, 347, 348, 710, 1472
 —trial and sentence, 3984
Frankforce, work, 1553
Frankfort-on-Main, looting in, 3636
Frankfort-on-Oder, Russians take, 3721
Franklin, U.S.S., bombed, 3762
Franklyn, Lt.-Gen. H. E., with B.E.F., 1543, 1544, 1553
 —and defence of Arras, 891, 892
 —and Home Forces, 3895
Fraser, Adm. Sir Bruce, C-in-C. British Pacific Fleet, 3390, 3395, 3402
 —with Board of Admiralty, 242
 —and Hongkong surrender, 3605
 —and Japanese surrender, 3775, 3825
 —in Melbourne, 3452
 —narrow escape, 3761
 —and "Scharnhorst," 2851, 2852
Fraser, Lt. Ian, R.N.R., V.C., 3765, 3771
FRASER, Peter (b. 1884). Emigrated N.Z. 1910. Entered House of Representatives, 1918; Minister of Education, Health, Marine and Police, 1935-40. Prime Minister of New Zealand, 1940; attended war cabinet, London, 1941; visited U.S., 1942, 1945. C.H., Dec. 1945.
 —Dominions Conference (1944), 3441, 3446
 —Deputy Premier, N.Z., 584, 586
 —Guildhall (London) speech (1944), 3455
 —in Italy, 3452, 3453
 —and Labour administration, 2804
 —in London (1941), 1731; (1944), 3455
 —and man-power, 2203
 —Prime Minister (1940) N.Z., 1187, 1233, 1800, 1885
 —N.Z. war effort, 2449
 —signs U.N. Charter, 3937
 —visits Australia, 2449
 —in Paris, 584, 586
 —at U.N. banquet, 3994
Fraser, H.M.C.S., loss, 1088, 1186
 —with refugees, 999
Fredendall, Maj.-Gen. Lloyd, R., 2543
Free Belgium, with Allies, 1272, 1273, 2189
 —training, Britain, 1796
Free Czechoslovakia, 2575, 2577-78, 2579
"Free Dalmatia", Yugoslav Partisan organ, 3362
Free Danish Association, 2194
Free Denmark, in London, 2194, 2732
Free France, 1007, 1254-65, 1780-84
 —Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —inauguration, 1007, 1254-65
 —military police, plate f. p. 471
 —name changed (1942) to "Fighting France," 2191
 —and Pétain's policy, 2015
See also De Gaulle; Fighting France.
Free French, in Abyssinia, 1671, 1674
 —at Dakar, 1257, 1263, 1265
 —in Egypt, 1258
 —at Halfaya, 1882
 —at Keren, 1664
 —in Libya, 1376, 1378, 1383
 —and Murzuk raid, 1594
 —in Palestine, 1772-73
 —Spahis with, 1774
 —in Syrian campaign, 1684-91, 1730
 —and W. African roads, 1881
See also De Gaulle; Free France; Fighting French
Free French Sudan Squadron, 1671
Free Germany National Committee, in Russia, 2935
Free Greece, 2578-80
Free Holland, 1270, 1790, 1794, 2188, 2189-90

Free Holland (contd.)
 —commemoration service, London, 1794
 —poster, plate fol. p. 90
Freeman, Air Chief Marshal Sir Wilfrid, at Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921
Free Norway, 1270, 1446, 1448, 1786, 1785-89, 2193-94
 —armed forces, 1786, 1788-89
Free Poland, 1453, 2574-77, 2578
Freestone, C., painting by, 1702
Freetown (Jamaica), 587, 2272, 2284, 2459
Free Yugoslavia, 2580, 2728, 2729
Freiburg, Allies take, 3801
French. Cpl. John A., V.C., 2467
French Committee of National Liberation. *See* National Liberation, French Committee
French Equatorial Africa, 1254, 1780, 2191, 2269
 —joins Free France, 1254, 1780
French Forces of the Interior. *See* F.F.I.
French National Committee. *See* National Liberation, French Committee
French West Africa, joins Darlan, 2566
Frere, Gen., 977, 979
FRÉYBERG, Lt. Gen. Sir Bernard Cyril (born 1890). Served 1st Great War, winning V.C. D.S.O. and 2 bars. C-in-C. New Zealand Expeditionary Force, 1939; organized evacuation of Crete May 1941. Commanded 2nd N.Z. Div. N. Africa; Italy; promoted Lt.-Gen. Gov.-Gen. N.Z., Sept. 4, 1945. K.C.B., K.B.E., 1942.
 —Churchill on, 2237
 —commands British and Imp. forces Crete, 1630, 1729, 1730
 —commands N.Z. Division, Tunisia, 2805, 2807
 —commands N.Z. 2nd Division in Italy, 3443, 3453
 —commands N.Z. overseas forces, 777
 —Gov.-Gen., New Zealand, 3739
 —crosses Isonzo, 3718
 —in Libya, 2237
 —at M. Cassino, 3051
 —storms Senio, 3713
 —and Trieste, 3861
 —in Trieste, 3706, 3718
 —in Tunisia, 2628, 2631, 2634, 2805, 2807
Freyberg (German hospital ship), 3504
Frick, Wilhelm, 250, 1453, 2726
 —trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Friede, Maj., and surrender in N.W. Germany, 3667, 3671, 3674
Friedeburg, Gen. Adm. Hans Georg, signs N.W. German surrender, 3638, 3651, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3671, 3674, 3802, 3805, plate f. p. 3862
 —suicide, 3914
Frigates, reintroduction in Royal Navy, 2745, 2850, 2854



Gabain, Ethel, painting by, 2361
Gabeitz, Josef, shot Heydrich, 2568
Gabes, Allies take, 2629
Gabes Gap, Allies force, 2632
Gaeta, French take, 3054
Gafencu, M., Rumanian Foreign Minister, 571, 1072
Gafsa, Allies abandon, 2620
 —U.S. attack from, 2633, 2634
Galatea, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
Galati, Russians take, 3475
Galatos, air attack, 1616, 1617
Gale, Maj.-Gen. R. N., on D day, 3189, 3190
Galea, Joseph, painting by, 1598
Galileo Galilei (Italian submarine), "Moonstone" takes, 1081, 1088, 1093, 1134
Gallabat, British abandon, 1136, 1238
 —retake, 1666
 —Italians take, 1136
Galloway, Lt.-Cmdr. A. H., of "Lady Shirley," 1898
Gallina, Gen., 1372, 1376, 1377
Gambia, Allied strategy in, 2272
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —and rice production, 2812
Gambia R., transport by, 3108
Gambier Parry, Maj.-Gen. M. D., captured, 1645, 1646
 —in Greece, 1295, 1297
Gambut, British H.Q. at, 2231, 2232
 —New Zealanders take, 1882
Gamelin, Gen. M. G., French C-in-C., 34, 97, 165-74, 330, 351-2, 357, 406, 410, 584, 620-21, 847, 863, 865, 938, 986, 1237, 1255, 1395, 1546, 1548, 2181, 2182, 2187, 3700, 3954, 3959

GARIGLIANO

Frisches Haff, Russians on, 3721, 3725
Fritsch, Gen. Werner Freiherr von, death, 251
Fritzsche, Hans, trial, 3976-77, 3980, 3999
"Fritt Folk", quisling newspaper, 1177, 1178, 1447
"Frog-men", British, 3498
 —German, 3373
Fromm, Col. Gen., and plot against Hitler, 3168-70
Front de l'Indépendance, in Belgium, 3307
Frontier, Albanian-Greek, Italians cross, 1297
 —German-Polish. Nazi guards on, 15
 —Germans remove posts, 1496
 —Russo-Polish, guards exchange greetings, 490
 —Yugoslav, Nazi sentry at, 1614
Frontier Force Regt., in Burma, 2051, 2061
Frontier Force Rifles, 1659, 3827, 3829
 —Post, burning, El. Wak, 1659
 —Nazis remove, Poland, 1496
Front Line Brigades, in Russia, 3351
Frossard, M., French Minister of Information, 627, 630, 740
 —and Nat. Assembly, 2902
Frost, Lt.-Col. J. D., at Arras, 3300
 —at Bruneval, 2253
Fruit Preserving Centres, 1719, 1722
F.T.P. (Franc-tireurs et Patriotes), and French liberation, 3409
Fuel and Power, Ministry of, 2114, 3509
Fuka, fighting at, 2548
Fukien, Japanese land in, 2287
Fujita, Vice-Adm., and Hongkong surrender, 3605
Funafute, 2320, 2888, 2889
Funen, Gestapo H.Q. bombed, 3818
Funeral, of "Altmark" sailors, 674
 —of Boris of Bulgaria, 2797
 —of British airmen, Belgium, 1793
 —of Lt. Cavaye, 1559
 —of Coventry air raid victims, 1345, 1347
 —of E.A.M. members, 3365
 —of German airmen, Scotland, 225
 —of Stephan Horthy, 2340
 —of Lord Moyne, 3055
 —of Gen. Metaxas, 1583
 —of R.A.F. personnel, Norway, 1788
 —of Rommel, 3161
 —of Roosevelt, 3848
 —of "Westfalen" victims, 3202
"Funeral of radio sets", Norway, 2719
Funk, Walter, trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Furious, H.M. Aircraft-Carrier, at Tromsø, 802
 —in Mediterranean, 1460-61
 —ship's badge, 1454
Furnes, Guards at, 877, 878
Furness, Lt. the Hon. Christopher, V.C., 3890
Furniture, aircraft factory makes, 3895
Utility, 2594
Furstner, Adm., Dutch leader, 1513, 1523, 1790
Furtwangler, Wilhelm, conducts orchestra in arms factory, 2790
Fusiliers Mont Royal, at Dieppe, 2407, 2411
 —in Normandy, 3146
Futa Pass, Allies take, 3473

Gamelin, Gen. (contd.)
 —arrested by Vichy Govt., 1395
 —character sketch, 2187
 —decorates British generals, 620-21
 —and De Gaulle, 1255
 —with Dominions representatives, 584
 —George VI with, 406
 —released from captivity, 3700
 —superseded in command, 865, 938, 1237
 —trial by Riom court, 2181, 2182
Games, Cpl. A., poster design, plate f. p. 90
Gander, and Atlantic Ferry, 3200
Gandhi, Mahatma, 191, 194, 206, 1427
 —arrested, 2220
 —Casey with, 3528
 —and "civil disobedience," 1732
 —Congress Party's spokesman, 2218, 2220
 —and Cripps' mission, 2111, 2217
 —fasts, 2647, 2648
 —meets Jinnah, 2995
 —at Simla, 3526
 —Wavell and, 3518
Gangaw, bombed, 2690
Gannet, H.M.S., for China, 2292, 2295
Gaponenko, T., painting by, 2937
Gardemoen, British troops at, 3810
Gardenia, H.M.S., sunk, 2392
Gardiner, Col. William T., and Italian-Allied armistice, 3229
Gardner, Lt. P. J., V.C., 2007
Gareloch, secret port at, 3894
Garhwalis, at Rangoon, 3827
Garigliano R., pontoon bridge over, plate fol. p. 3254

Garland, Flying Officer Ronald, V.C., 806
 Garland, Polish destroyer, 2577
 Garrod, Air Marshal Sir Guy, and M.A.A.F., 3650
 —and S.E.A.C., 3087, 3088
 —on U.N. Military Staff, 3993
 Garth, H.M.S., at Dieppe, 2410
 Garwhal Rifles, Royal, in E. Africa, 1659
 Gas Drill, for Polish infantry, 61
 Gas Mains, repairing, 1278
 Gasperi, Alcide, Italian Premier, 3863
 —and Trieste, 3860, 3863
 Gas Masks, for Australia, 195
 —British and German, 1646
 —for British civilians, 550, 554, 2368
 —gun-crew, 422
 —soldiers, 134, 135
 —in Maginot Line, 405
 —for Egyptian A.A. crew, 715
 —French, abandoned, 1016
 —store, 736
 —for R.A.S.C., 210
 —for repair men, 1278
 Gasmata, bombed, 2675, 3115
 —Japanese abandon, 3117
 Gas, Poison, cleansing station, London, 418, 2365
 Gas Test, for A.A. defence, 2132
 Gatch, Rear-Adm. Thomas L., administers oath to J. B. Forrestal, 3254
 Gatward, Sqd.-Ldr. A. K., D.F.C., 2281

G A U L L E, General Charles André Joseph Marie de (b. 1890). Commanded French 4th Armoured Div., May 1940. At fall of France, went to London to lead Free French fighting forces
 and form Free French National Committee. President of French Committee for National Liberation, 1943; head of Provisional Govt. after liberation of Paris, Aug. 1944. President of Govt., Nov. 1945; resigned Jan. 1946.



Yerbury

—Armistice Day (1944), 3412
 —armoured division commander in Battle of France, 1562
 —at Beirut, 2440
 —at Bizerta, 3404
 —at Dakar, 1257
 —and "Declaration of Union," 1008
 —Free French leader, 178-84, 1007, 1254-65, 1260-61
 —appeals to Frenchmen, 990, 1002, 1011, 1254
 —broadcasts, 990, 1002, 1254, 1255
 (See also under Free France; Fighting France.)
 —French Committee of National Liberation, 2907-10, 2915
 —French Premier, in Prov. Govt., 3352, 3353, 3406, 3410, 3412, 3583, 3685, 3686, 3688, 3690, 3693
 —ministerial changes, 3686
 —resignation and re-election, 3688-90
 —and French Republic, 3410
 —with George VI, 1260-61
 —and Giraud, 2902, 2908, 2911, 2916, 3406
 —and Koenig, 2233, 2236
 —lands in France (1944), 3177
 —in Lebanon, 2439
 —and Levant, 3059
 —in Libya, 2192
 —and Libyan campaign, 1378
 —in London, 1255
 —and Madagascar, 2246
 —and Martinique, 2191
 —in Moscow, 3352, 3357
 —on Oran affair, 1105
 —in Paris, 3406, 3407, 3412
 —and "invasion H.Q." 3105
 —in Reynaud's Cabinet (1940), 1003
 —and Syrian disorders, 3583
 —tank warfare expert, 1255
 —Under Sec. for War (1940), 1003
 Gauss, K. F., electric theory, 723-24
 Gavril, Patriarch, 1613, 1877
 Gayda, Virginio, 573, 574, 965, 2330
 —editor, "Giornale d'Italia," 578
 Gazala, fighting at, 1589, 2011, 2226, 2236
 Gdynia, 12, 148, 494, 2119, 3071, 3479
 —Allies take, 3497
 —"Gneisenau" at, 2119
 —U.N.R.R.A. at, 3876
 Geer, Jonkheer W. De., Dutch Premier, 466, 844, 1272
 Geiger, Maj.-Gen. Roy S., at Bougainville, 2887
 —takes Guam, 3266, 3268
 Geilenkirchen, Allies take, 3381, 3382
 General Assembly, United Nations, 3935

"General Grant" Tanks. Chryslers make, 2151
 —in Egypt, 2526, 2528, 2530, 2532-33, 2537
 —in Ireland, 2316
 —in Libya, 2231, 2236
 "General Lee" Tanks; Kohima, 3003
 General Motors, Detroit, strike, 3851, 3856
 General Post Office (British) at Christmas (1940), 1490, 1492
 —steel helmets, 1276
 —telephone repair party, 1280
 "General Stewart" Tanks ("Honey"), at El Helmemat, 2227
 —in Libya, 2231
 —in N. Guinea, 2457, 2469, 2473
 General Strike, in Copenhagen, 3201
 —in N. Italy, 2861, 3702
 Geneva, "Henri Dunant Centre," 2346
 Geneva Conventions, 3983
 Genoa, bombed, 1929, 2383
 —liberation, 3706-07, 3717
 —Royal Navy bombards, 1600, 1602
 Gensoul, Adm. at Oran, 1098, 1103-5

GEORGE VI, King of Great Britain and Ireland (b. 1895). From outbreak of 2nd Great War was tireless in services to Empire, visiting Navy, Army, Air Force, battle fronts and war factories.
 Frequently toured bombed areas in Britain. Broadcast many messages to nation, including address to Empire Sept. 23, 1940, during Battle of Britain.



Karsh

—bestows D.F.C., 693
 —and bombed areas, 1823
 —broadcasts (Sept. 3, '39), 54; (Sept. 24, '40), 1216; (Christmas, '40), 1491; (Christmas, '41), 1919; (Christmas, '42), 2369; (V.E. day '45), 3506
 —and C. D. Services parade, 3892
 —at Coventry, 1347
 —decorates Kemal Ram, 2993
 —Sgt. Willits, 427
 —and Dominions Premiers, 3446
 —Dunkirk message to Premier, 900
 —in France (1939), 330, 401, 405, 406; (1944), 3021
 —with Gamelin, 330 [3214
 —and Garter for Q. Wilhelmina, —George Cross and Medal instituted 1212, 1216
 —and Home Guard, 3016, 3021, 3023
 —with Indian troops, 1424
 —inspects Free French, 1260-61
 —inspects magnetic mine, 725
 —institutes George Cross and Medal, 1212, 1216
 —and Malta's G. C., 2278, 2282
 —and Maltese Artillery, 1639
 —message to Anzacs, 1116
 —to Channel Islands, 1116
 —to C.-in-C., Home Fleet, 232
 —to Fighter Command, 1164
 —to Gort, 880
 —to India, 191
 —to K. George of Hellenes, 1295
 —to Merchant Navy, 273
 —to Pétain, 1404
 —to Queen Wilhelmina, 857
 —Newfoundland's petition to, 2802
 —and N.Z. Navy, 1731
 —in Normandy, (1944) 3021
 —in N. Africa, 2912-13
 —opens Parliament, 3891, 3905
 —on Sicilian Campaign, 2845
 —and Stalingrad Sword, 2643
 —and Sultan of Zanzibar, 3112
 —and Truman, 3851 [3994
 —U.N. Delegates entertained, 3990,
 —on V.E. Day (1945), 3514, 3515
 —on V.J. Day (1945), 3882
 —visits R.A.F. camps, 427
 —visits Ulster, 3904
 —welcomes Q. Wilhelmina, 1523
 George II K. of Hellenes, appeal for unity, 2730
 —in Canada, 2197, 2444
 —and capture of Argyrokastró, 1354
 —in Crete, 1626
 —and Damaskinos, 3363, 3371
 —and Italian invasion, 194, 1295, 1296
 —in London, 1874
 —and plebiscite on return of monarchy, 3866
 —portrait, 1874
 —and post-war plans, 2737
 —on return to Greece, 2737
 —in Washington, 2580
 George Cross and Medal, 1212, 1216, 1347, plate f. p. 3938
 George Cross, for Malta, 1640, 2126, 2278, 2282

George Medal, for Tarawa men, 3264
 Georges, Gen. Alphonse Jacques, French second-in-command (1939-40), 331, 332-33, 620-21, 940
 —as French Commissioner, 2908
 —and B.E.F., 1542, 1546
 —and Belgian campaign, 1527, 1529
 —and Gort, 1546, 1548
 —and French Nat. Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
 —takes salute from Zouaves, 620-21
 Georges Leygues, French cruiser, 1107, 1264
 Georgetown (Brit. Guiana), V.E. Day in, 3609 [2042
 Georgetown (Penang) evacuation, 2039,
 Gérard Maj.-Gen. Yvon, commands Belgian F.I., 3307, 3315
 Gerasimov, Alex., portrait by, 3133
 Géraud, André, 988, 989, 1403
 Gerbrandy, Prof. P.S., Dutch Premier, 1272, 1467, 1790, 1794, 2179, 2189, 2190, 2723, 2724, 2732, 2733, 3123, 3208, 3678, 3675-84, 3216-17
 —at Breskens, 3208, 3214, 2678
 —broadcasts Queen's proclamation, 2179, 2189, 2190
 —at Eindhoven, 3216-17
 —to MacArthur, 3123
 —on Netherland's recovery, 3675-84
 —resistance appeals, 2723-4, 2732-3
 —resigns, 3679
 —and U.N. Assembly, 3992
 Gerhardsen, Finar, Norwegian Premier, 3811, 3813, 3817
 German-Russian Pact. See Germany; Russia
 Germany, Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —Allies control all territory (1945), 3796-808
 —Allied Control (post-war) 3914-3930
 —Argentina breaks with, 3942, 3943
 —and Balkans, 557, 760, 1071, 1288, 1610, 2339
 —Balkan Entente Conference, 761
 —and Baltic States, 438
 —Baltic control, map, 286
 —blockade, 766-69
 —non-aggression pact, 114
 —and Belgium, 863, 935, 1167, 1465, 1524, 1525, 1531, 1787, 2169
 —Allied armies enter (1944), 3248, 3295, 3307
 —German armies expelled, 3307-18
 —and Britain (including Dominions and Colonies)
 —Air War. See Air Raids; also under Great Britain; Royal Air Force, etc.
 —ante-war period, 3, 11, 17-26, 29-35
 —Battle of Britain. See under that heading
 —Britain's final warning, 27
 —ultimatum and its expiry, 28
 —British Expeditionary Force, 133, 208, 307, 405, 631, 873, 913, 945, 981, 995. See also under British Expeditionary Force
 —Gort's despatches, 1548, 1559
 —campaign in Flanders and France (1940), 879, 901, 913, 945, 966, 995, 1524, 1531, 1559, 1565
 —Commando Raids and Combined Operations. See under Combined Operations; Commandos; Dieppe Raid
 —Crete campaign, 1630
 —Flying Bomb attacks. See under Flying Bomb
 —North African campaigns. See under that heading
 —Norway, intervention, 783, 819. See also under Norway
 —Persia, intervention, 1858
 —Sea War. See under Navy, German; Royal Navy; also under Mine; Submarine
 —Syria, intervention, 1684
 —and Bulgaria, 1611, 2340-44
 —enters Bulgaria, 1611
 —Bulgaria seeks armistice, 3325
 —at war with Bulgaria, 3513
 —and Czechoslovakia, 343, 710, 1173, 1471, 2568
 —Germans expelled, 3207-09, 3214
 —and Denmark, 436
 —German forces expelled, 3201
 —invasion (1940), 781-99, 819
 —and Eire, 1145
 —and Finland, 437, 2334
 —Finland as ally of Axis, 2334
 —Finland seeks separate peace, 3319
 —German forces expelled, 3337-45
 —and France (see also under France)
 —Armistice (1940), 738, 978, 980, 1003, 1404
 —German occupation (1940-44), 1167, 1395, 1767, 2014, 2181, 2562
 —zone extended (1943), 2393, 2901, 2907-14
 —German warships for France, 3505

Germany and France (contd.)
 —invasion campaign (1940), 98, 165-4, 607-14, 631, 733, 847, 923, 945, 966, 978, 980, 995, 1559
 —Channel ports, capture, 879, 901, 1565
 —collapse of France, causes, 985
 —Dunkirk pursuit, 913, 1548
 —Gort's Despatches on, 1541, 1548
 —Meuse break-through, 847
 —Liberation campaign (1944-45), 3010, 3016, 3031, 3034, 3074, 3186; (maps) 3248, 3249, 3964
 —Allied forces penetration (Apl. 6, 1945), 3726
 —German forces expelled, (maps) 3248, 3249
 —German surrender, 3638, 3639, 3640-1, 3651, (map) 3661, 3796-808, plate f. p. 3862, 3914
 —and Greece
 —German occupation, 1874, 2571
 —invasion, 1584, 1586, 1623
 —and Holland
 —Allied armies enter (1944), 3295
 —German armies expelled, 3206-08
 —occupation, 1171, 1465, 1789, 2179
 —invasion, 836-45, 847, 1513-23
 —Home Front, 32, 374-78, 383-84, 1321-29, 2161-68, 2779-91, 3163-73, 3629-39
 —and Hungary, 564, 2339-40, 3326
 —Horthy seeks armistice, 3326
 —Hungarian aid for, 2325
 —Hungary signs armistice, 3566
 —and India
 —at war with India, 2217
 —and Italy, 563, 574, 579, 964
 —economic agreement, 2330
 —in Greek war, 1623-29
 —surrender in Italy, 3709-18
 —at war with Italy, 3231, 3234
 —and Japan, 1475, 1802, 2611
 —and Madagascar, 2240
 —and Mexico, 2156
 —and Norway, 435-8, 1447
 —invasion (1940), 781-99, 819
 —Liberation campaign (1944-45)
 —German forces expelled, 3201-03
 —U-boat bases, 3493
 —and Persia, 1857-63
 —and Poland, 11, 17, 36, 75, 125, 145, 1494
 —Germans expelled, 3203-06
 —German occupation, 701, 1174, 1450, 2570
 —invasion, 17, 36, 125, 145, 490, 1494
 —Warsaw siege and fall (1939), 145
 —reconstruction in, 3955, 4033
 —and Rumania, 2340-43
 —Rumania seeks separate peace, 3321
 —Rumanian aid for Axis, 2325
 —at war with Rumania, 3322, 3323
 —and Russia, 183, 1506, 1806-11, 1814, 1816
 —campaign (1941-45), fall of Smolensk (1941), 1820
 —Caucasus campaign (July-Nov., 1942), 2422
 —Moscow offensives (winter, 1941), 1843
 —Russia invades E. Prussia, 3329
 —Russian armies in final offensive (1944-45), 3489
 —Russian counter-offensive (Dec. 1941), 1935
 —Russian westward drive (1943), 2821, 2919
 —Russian winter offensive (1941-42), 2031; (Nov.-Dec. 1942), 2497
 —Russians reconquer Ukraine, 3075
 —Stalingrad, 2413, 2676, 2777
 —Summer campaign (May-July 1942), 2261
 —Soviet-German Pact (1939), 183, 1816
 —and Scandinavia, 435-8
 —and Spain, 2348
 —and Sweden, 113, 436-7, 2346, 3155
 —and Turkey, 1078, 1864, 1866, 1871, 1873, 2212
 —break with Axis, 3057
 —and Yugoslavia
 —German occupation, 1877, 2572
 —invasion, 1613, 1614
 —Serbs suppressed, 1877
 —and U.S.A., 154, 156, 303, 677, 1292, 1743, 1961, 1962, 1966
 —declaration of war, 1966
 —German Home Front and, 2162
 —German propaganda for, 1043
 —German ships transferred, 3505
 —reactions to Tripartite Pact, 1292
 Gerow, Lt.-Gen. L. T., commands U.S. 15th. Army, 3796, 3797
 —censured, 3854
 Gestapo, in Belgium, 1470
 —records burned, 3315, 3316

GREAT BRITAIN

Great Britain (*contd.*)
 —and Greece, 557, 1295-1308, 3365-66
 —campaign in (1941), 1728, 1729, 1747, 2201, 2453
 —liberation campaign, 3349, 3364
 —and Germany, ante-war period, 11, 17-26, 29-35
 —final warning, 27
 —ultimatum expires, 28
 —campaign in Flanders and France (1940), 879, 901, 913, 945, 966, 995, 1524, 1531, 1559, 1565
 —Crete campaign, 1630
 —Norway intervention, 783, 819
 —Liberation of Europe, 3010, 3016, 3031, 3034, 3074, 3186; (maps) 3248, 3249, 3726
 —surrender to Allies, 3638, 3639, 3640-41, 3651, (map) 3661, 3796-3808, plate f. p. 3862, 3914
 —and Hitler, 16, 23, 53, 247
 —Home Front, 55, 107, 256, 364, 413, 424, 455, 538, 547, 829, 1023, 1109, 1275, 1487, 1713, 1913, 2109, 2358, 2591, 3019, 3427, 3507, 3610, 3889
 —Home Guard, 1025, 1027, 1110, 1120, 3016, 3021, 3023
 —and India. *See under India.*
 —Iraq intervention, 1679
 —and Italy
 —Churchill's broadcasts, etc., 960, 1252, 1364, 2332, 2333, 3239, 3862
 —Italian campaign, 2868, 3038, 3229
 —and Japan, 1803, 1966, 1967, 1993, 1995, 1997
 —reconquest of Japanese-held lands, 3087, 3113, 3263, 3285, 3395, 3517, 3530, 3587, 3743, 3761, 3780, 3786, 3820, 3833
 —surrender to Allies, 3820, 3824-25, 3826, 3832, 3834, 3841, 3842
 —Liberation of Europe, 3095, 3137, 3175, 3243, 3295, 3307, 3373, 3403, 3414, 3456, 3475, 3507, 3545, 3567
 —Madagascar campaign, 2239
 —Merchant Navy, 269, 495, 695, 741, 1055, 1228, 1407, 1761, 1901, 2127, 2743, 3029, 3610, 3619
 —Navy. *See Royal Navy; and under Sea Warfare in present group.*
 —North African campaigns, 1365, 1373, 1589, 1644, 1649, 1998, 2225, 2526, 2539, 2548, 2613, 2622, 2766
 —and Norway, 783, 819, 1788
 —and Parliament
 —Chamberlains' Govt., 10, 17, 28, 29, 804, 1236 (*See further under Chamberlain.*)
 —Churchill's Govt., 1022-29, 1235, 3889, 3890 (*See further under Churchill.*)
 —Labour Govt., 3888
 —statesmen and leaders (1939-40), 469-73
 —and Persia, 18, 57-63, 2504, 2644-45
 —Anglo-Russian intervention, 1857-63
 —and Poland, 37, 38, 183, 1815, 2735-36
 —and Russia, 178, 183, 1928, 1930, 1947, 2107, 2116, 2811, 2850, 3034, 3070, 3336, 3562
 —and Rumania, 1610, 2342
 —Sea War, 87, 233, 387, 475, 505, 595, 645, 668, 723, 809, 819, 1083, 1097, 1218, 1311, 1455, 1599, 1605, 1747, 1895, 2081, 2387, 2601, 2847, 3067, 3395, 3492, 3610, 3761
 —and Siam, 1797
 —Sicilian campaign, 2829
 —and Sweden, 2346, 3156
 —and Syria [1684]
 —campaign against Vichy troops, intervention (1945), 3582, 3583
 —and Turkey, 1871, 2212
 —and U.S.A., 1207, 1225, 1407-10, 1428, 1429, 1430, 1914, 1917, 1965, 1966, 2166, 2459, 2494, 2802, 2982, 3855, 3856
 —Atlantic Charter, 1913, 1920, 1921, 1963
 —Churchill's visits, 1914, 1917, 1965, 1966, 2166, 2494, 2982
 —loan to Britain, 3855, 3856
 —Washington Conferences, 1992, 1993, 2378, 2978, 2979, 2982
 —Victory in Europe, 3638, 3639, 3796-808
 —celebrations, 3507-15, 3519, 3520-21, 3881, 3882
 —Victory in Far East, 3833-41
 —celebrations, 3882
 —and Yugoslavia, 1613
 —War casualties, Services, 3896
 Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, 1955, 1956, 2301, 2307

Grebbe Line (Holland), Germans attack, 844, 1521
 Greece, Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —British and Imperial forces' campaign (1941), 1728, 1729, 1747, 2201, 2453, 3642
 —British guarantee to, 557
 —Bulgaria and, 2797
 —Damaskinos as Premier, 3866
 —as Regent, 3367, 3371
 —fighting ends in, 3866-67
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —and Germany, 1229, 1806
 —German forces invade (1941), 1584, 1586, 1623-34, 1809
 —German occupation and rule, 1874-76, 2571
 —Germans evacuate (1944), 3648
 —Government in exile, 2737-38
 —and Italy, 563, 1294, 1309
 —Italian forces invade, 1295-1308, 1353-1363, 1581-87, 1635
 —Italian ultimatum, 1309
 —Liberation Campaign (1944)
 —subsequent political troubles, 3364-71
 —Mussolini on, 2327
 —political problems and disputes, 1077, 3068; (1944), 3364-71
 —British troops involved, 3365-66
 —Churchill flies to Athens, 3367
 —Resistance Movement, 2729-30
 —surrender to Axis (1941), 1626
 —Turkey's pact with (1933), 1864
See also Athens, Damaskinos, E.A.M.; E.D.E.S.; E.L.A.S.; George II
 Green Is., Allies take, 3591, 3596-97
 Green Hill, Allied attack on, 2545, 2616
 Green Howards, at Arras, 891, 893
 —and Italian landings, 2876
 —in Libya, 2232
 —in Tunisia, 2631
 Green Islands, Allies occupy, 3089, 3091
 Greenland, U.S. protect 1740, 1742
 Greenwich, Wrens at, 415, 418
 Greenwood, Rt. Hon. Arthur, and Beveridge Report, 2369
 —in Churchill's Cabinet (1940), 1023
 —deputy leader of Opposition, 473
 —dropped from Govt. (1942), 2111
 —Lord Privy Seal, 3888
 —Minister without Portfolio, 1023, 1278, 1408, 1487
 —in War Cabinet (1940), 1278
 Greiser, Arthur, Governor of W. Poland, 704, 1177, 2570
 —President of Danzig Senate, 14, 15
 Grenada, coat-of-arms, plate fol. 2796
 Grenade, H.M.S., plate f. p. 1311
 Grenades, as booby trap, 411
 —Finns capture, 659
 —use 523, 539
 —Germans use, Sevastopol, 2260, 2268
 —Indians make, 1422
 —against Maginot Line, 986
 —for Russian factory workers, 1953
 —of Russian guerilla, 1825, 1950
 —for Russian troops, 666
 —for tank disablement, 530
 Grenadier Guards, in Belgium, 875
 —in Berlin, 3922
 —cross Po, 3694, 3716
 —at Louvain, 876, 877
 —at Salerno, 2875
 —in Tunisia, 2610, 2618
 —tree-climbing practice, 1111
 Grenier, Fernand, French Minister of Air, 3405-06
 —on Resistance Movement, 2906
 Grenoble, barracks destroyed, 3404
 Grenville, H.M.S., sunk, 594, 595, 598, 648
 Grese, Irma, trial, 3973
 Grew, Joseph, U.S. Ambassador to Tokyo, 1486, 1801, 1955, 1965
 —and Syrian disorders, 3583
 Greyhound, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —at Matapan, 1606
 —sunk, 1750
 "Grid" (oil pipe-line system), England to France, 3098, 3099, 3103
 Grigg, Sir Edward, at Ministry of Information, 627
 Grigg, Rt. Hon. Sir James, Secretary for War, 2110, 2111
 —on A.T.S. in A.A. defence, plate f. p. 2494
 —Army estimates introduced, 3186, plate fol. p. 3482
 —and Palestine Regt., 2439
 —on Tripoli drive, 2556
 Gripenberg, Mr., and Finnish armistice, 3320
 —sees Eden, 2334
 Gris Nez, Cape, German guns on, 1230, 1231
 Gristock, C.S.M., awarded V. C., 874
 Grodetsk, Russian tanks at, 76
 Grodno, Germans take (1941), 1823
 —Russians recapture (1944), 3224
 Grol, M. Milan, Yugoslav Foreign Min., 2736
 Grom, Polish destroyer, 389, 822, 824

Gromyko, Andrei A., ambassador to U.S., 2940, 3351
 —at Dumbarton Oaks, 3255, 3256
 —on Far Eastern Commission, 3856
 —at San Francisco, 3933, 3935
 —on Security Council, 3937
 —signs U.N. Charter, 3936, 3937
 —at Yalta, 3563
 Groupes Frances, 632, 635
 Grove, H.M.S., sunk, 2086
 "Growler Gear," for U-boats, 3073
 Grezea, Dr. Petre, Rumanian leader, 3322
 —forms Cabinet, 3867-68
 Grudziadz, fighting for, 3556, 3560
 Guadalcanal, Allies land in (Aug. 1942), 2302, 2322, 2389, (map) 2482, 2522, (map) 2858, 2983
 —fighting at, 2475, 2476, 2479-88, 2523-24
 —Fijians in, 2813
 —Japanese attempts on, 2606
 —Japanese evacuate, 2674
 —paintings of, by Dwight Shepler, plate f. p. 2646
 Guam, Allies recapture (Aug. 1944), 3093, 3266, 3397, 3399
 —British Pacific Fleet at, 3764
 —Canadians in, 3735
 —Japanese take (Dec. 1941), 1975, 2309, 2310
 —H.M.S. "King George V" at, 3770
 Guani, Dr. Alberto, Vice-President of Uruguay, 2961
 Guards, British, help fire services, 1211
 —at "Knightsbridge" (Western Desert), 2231, 2232
 —at Longstop Ridge, 2614
 —on Voltorno, 3038
 Guards, Russian, at Staraya Russa, 2030
 Guards Armoured Brigade (6th) and Rhine crossing, 3660
 Guards Armoured Division, at Nijmegen, 3298, 3299
 Guards Brigade, at Bou Aoukaz, 2776
 —at Kasserine, 2620
 Guards' Chapel, flying-bomb on, 3432, 3434
 Guderian, Col.-Gen., 855, 1032, 1255, 1818, 3634
 —retirement, 2166
 —succeeds Zeitzler, 3171
 —Timoshenko defeats, 1835
 Guatemala flag, plate f. p. 3939
 Guerillas, in Abyssinia, 1666, 1667
 —Chinese, 2288
 —Corsican, 2909
 —in Crete, 1876
 —Croatian, 2340
 —in D.E.I., 2079
 —in Greece, 1874, 2730, 3366
 —Rumanian, 2342
 —Russia, 1825, 1831, 1840, 1846, 1936, 1949, 1950, 2919, 3132, 3338
 —in Serbia and Montenegro, 1877, 1878
 —in Timor, 2312
 —Yugoslav, 2726
 Gudgeon, U.S.S., successes, 2604
 Guernsey, Dornier, 17 over, 1251
 —liberation, 3903
 —Swastika over airport, 1117
 Guernsey and Jersey Militia, Royal, disbanded, 1116
 Guetar, El, Allies meet near, 2766
 —O.P. at, 2633
 Guiana, British, bauxite from, 2810, 3111, 3607
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —V.E. day in, 3609
 Guildford (Surrey), demobilization depot, 3897
 Guildhall (London), destruction, 1350
 —Wendell Wilkie at, 1713
 Guildhall, Middlesex, 2188, 3863
 Guinan, floating dry dock off, 3766
 Guinazu, Dr. Enrique Ruiz, Argentine Foreign Minister, 2155
 Gummersbach, prisoners at, 3806
 Gunboats, Allied for China, 2292, 2295
 —Dutch, A.A. guns, 1466
 —Italian, off Albania, 1458
 —Australian, N. Guinea, 2466
 —British, in action, 1087, 1240
 —in Belgium, 851
 —in Italy, plate f. p. 2950
 —routine drill for, 422
 —Dutch, 1466
 —Rumanian, in Russia, 2796
 —Russian, in Budapest, 3620
 —of "Shakespeare," 3763
 —U.S., in Australia, 2147
 —West Indian, 3110
 Gun-howitzer, Australian, in Malaya, 2040
 Gunlaying Team, in British battleship, 277, 1097
 Gunn, 2nd-Lt. G. W., V.C., 2007
 Gunners, Australian, at Wau, 2754
 —Belgian, on road, 982
 —British, Australians on, 1652
 —for merchant ships, 2127, 2751
 —naval, in training, 604
 —near Mt. Etna, 2838
 —Tripolitania, 2559

Gunters, (*Contd.*)
 —of F.A.A., 832, plate fol. p. 630
 —Italian, in E. Africa, 1661
 —Polish, with 8th Army, 2736
 —in France, 703
 —naval, 2577
 —Russian, Melitopol, 2921
 —naval, 1897
 —U.S., negro, Hawaii, 2954
 Gunnery, for merchant seamen, 276, 277
 —practice, Ceylon, 778
 —with "Queen Bee," 400
 —R.C.N.V.R., 779
 —R.N. Instructor, badge, plate 1655
 —training, Ontario, 1389
 Gunning, Sgt., receives D.F.M., 724
 Guns, by air, N. Guinea, 2464, 2467, 2524
 —Australian, Wau, 2754, 2755
 —British A.A., landed in France, 220-21
 —of cruiser, 400
 —coastal, 1114, 2598
 —field, camouflaged, 410, 897
 —at Gallabat, 1666
 —at Giovanni Berta, 1592
 —of Halifax, testing, 2971
 —in Iceland, 1085
 —manufacture, 360, 2368
 —for merchant ships, 90, 275, 276, 277, 1910, 1911
 —naval, of "Achilles," 580
 —of battle-cruiser, 81
 —at Berbera, 1604
 —"hedgehog," 3494
 —pom-pom, 840
 —"Port T," 3765
 —in Sidi Barrani, 1372
 —self-propelled, El Hanema, 2631
 —75-mm., Italy, 3711
 —and Tobruk, 1589
 —6-pdr., making, 2368
 —25-pdr., battle of Egypt, 2527
 —Beeringen, 3297
 —Loviste, 3360
 —San Antonio, 2855
 —Sicily, 2832
 —3.7-mm., 3435, 3466
 —5.5-mm., on Rhine, 3653
 —75-mm., Italy, 3711
 —105-mm., 2555, 2869, 3101
 —Finnish, L. Ladoga, 664
 —of Flying Fortress, 2516, 2518
 —French, 733, 734, 737, 977, 987
 —long-range, 105, 119
 —75-mm., 171
 —155-mm., 419
 —German, in Russia, 1936-37, 2030
 —cross-Channel, along Dover Straits, 1042, 3253
 —captured, 3009, 3022, 3388
 —shell convoys, 1230, 1231
 —self-propelled, 2008, 2925
 —Stalingrad, captured, 2499
 —Veliki Luki, captured, 2676
 —of West Wall, 2905
 —Russian, Leningrad, 2506
 —long-range, 3079
 —Sevastopol, 3133
 —at Stalingrad, 2502
 —self-propelled, advance on Riga, 3314
 —U.S., at Bastogne, 3419
 —in Britain, 2316
 —for 1st Army, 2543
 —"Long Tom," Italy, 3466
 —90-mm., Ardennes, 3418
 —105-mm., for Egypt, 2526
 —Guadalcanal, 2486
 —Rendova, 2878
 —Sicily, 2840
 —155-mm. (self-propelled), 3416
 Gun-sight, gyroscopic, for R.A.F., 3391
 Gurkha, H.M.S., sunk, 820
 Gurkhas, in Burma, 2051, 2061, 2988, 3006, 3011
 —cross Irrawaddy, 3535, 3821
 —Ronco, 3711
 —at Hlegu, 3829
 —in Italy, 2992
 —take Maymyo, 3535
 —take Medicina, 3716
 —at Pakokku, 3821
 —as parachutists, 2653
 —in Persia, 1859, 1860
 —in Tunisia, 2647
 Gurkhas (7th), at Hlegu, 3829
 —(8th), at Rangoon, 3827
 Gurney, Pte. A. S., V.C., 2803
 Gorov, Lt.-Gen. K., and Paulus, 2680
 Gurs, concentration camp, 2185
 Gurung, Rfm. Bhanbagta, V.C., 3525
 Gurung, Rfm. Lachman, V.C., 3525
 Gurung, Rfm. Thaman, V.C., 3525
 Gusev, M. Feodor, Soviet Ambassador to Britain, 2928, 2940, 2984
 —and Benes's farewell, 3883
 —Russian Minister to Canada, 2444
 Gustav V., King of Sweden, and Finland, 288, 660
 —and Four Powers Conference, 302
 —and Swedish neutrality, 113, 1144, 1147, 2346, 2347
 Gustav Line, fighting 3046, 3048, 3051, 3053, 3486
 Gutt, M. Camille, Belgian Defence Minister, 2189, 3310, 3315

Gestapo (contd.)

—in Bulgaria, 2344
—in conquered countries, 1173, 1177
—in Czechoslovakia, 711, 1473
—deemed illegal organization, 3980
—in Denmark, 2723, 3201, 3818
—Aarhus H.Q. bombed, 3194
—Copenhagen H.Q. bombed, 3552
—in France, militia works for, 3403
—Funen H.Q. bombed, 3817
—in Holland, 8675
—in Italy, 2330
—in Norway, 1446, 2719, 2720, 3201, 3811
—Norwegian victims mourned, 2176
—Oslo H.Q. 2175, 2176, 3811
—in Poland, 701, 704, 2727, 3980
—register of Polish Jews, 3980
—and Saar evacuation, 174
—in Spain, 1151
—in Syria, 1684
—in Yugoslavia, 1877, 1880
Ghade, Naik Yeshevant, 2993
Ghale, Havildar Gaja, V.C., 2696
Ghent, Germans take (1940), 868, 1531
Col. Ralston in, 3447
Gheorghieff, Col. Kimon, Bulgarian premier, 3325
Ghetto, Warsaw, 2725
—destruction, 3877
Ghetto System, in Poland, 1174, 1175
Ghormley, Rear-Adm. Robert, U.S.N., 1429, 2202, 2390
G.H.Q. Liaison Regt. See "Phantoms"
Gibraltar, censorship at, 677
—Chinese Military Mission in, 3109
—coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
—contraband control, 316, 317, 767
—defence, 1151, 1640-43, 2275
—garrison, regiments, 2276
—Ironsides as governor, 335
—Italian midget submarines at, 2659
—ship scuttled at, 1134
—Malta convoys from, 2373, 2395-96
Gibraltar Fortress Independent Coy., 2281
Gibson, Wing-Comdr. G. P., V.C., and Master Bombers, 2964
—and Ruhr dams, 2659, 2660
Giffard, Gen. Sir George J., 1881, 3108
—and Burma campaign, 2997
Gigurto, M., Rumanian Foreign Minister, 1070, 1072, 1075, 1077, 1288, 1289, 1290
Gilbert Is., air attacks on, 2675
—U.S. attack, 2310, 2314, 2888-89, 2984
—retake, 2605, 2606, 2858
Gilbert and Ellice Is., coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
Giles, Brig.-Gen. B. F., and Airborne troops, 3104
Gilmour, Sir John, Minister of Shipping, 258, 266, 275, 473
Giorgios Averoff, Greek cruiser, 3364
Giovanni Berta, British guns at, 1592
Giovanni delle Bande Nere (Italian war-ship), hit, 1900
Gipsy, H.M.S., sunk, 394, 396, 648
Giraud, Gen. Henri Honoré
—in Battle of France (1940), 855, 856, 1529
—captured, 855, 856, 1529
—replaces Corap, 1529
—and Belgian campaign, 1527
—on Defence Committee, Algiers, 2910
—and de Gaulle, 2902, 2908, 2911, 2916
—escapes from Germany, 2168, 2192, 2193
—French High Commissioner, N. and W. Africa, 2567, 2907, 2908
—and French National Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
—joins Allies, 2901
—at memorial parade, Algiers, 2567
—in Morocco, 2383
—at Moulins, 2185
—N. African C-in-C., 2566
—retires, 3406
Guilio Cesare (Italian battleship), surrenders, 2846
Gladiator Aircraft, at Bardia, 1377
—in Finland, 653, 692
—for Finns, from Britain, 801, 803
—in Libya, 1130
—Malta, 1640, 2126, 2275, 2808
—in Mediterranean, 1225
—in Norway, 803, 804
Glasgow, H.M.S., off Cherbourg, 3072
—and "Regensburg," 2751, 2752, 2854
Glasgow, "Athenia" survivors at, 52
—buses in London, 1487
—Russian festival in, plate f. p. 1810
Glenn Martin "Maryland," at Taranto, 1315, 1336
Glider Bomb, Germans use, 2848, 2849
—Japanese use, 3788, 3791
—U-boats use, 2751
Glider Pilot Regt., 2126, 2522
Glider Pilots, at Arnhem, 3301, 3304
—badge, plate f. p. 2115
Gliders, Allied, at Arnhem, 3301
—in Burma, 3006, 3013
—near Grave, 3294
—over Channel, 3084
—transport wounded, 3087

Gliders, Allied (contd.)
—use, Sicily, 2669
—German, in Crete, 1616, 1634
—N. Africa, 2662
—R.A.F., on D Day, 3189
—U.S., crashed, 3300
Glider-transport, Axis, Tunisia, 2667
Gloire, French cruiser, 1107, 1264
Glorious, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
—sunk, 943, 1086, 1090, 4012
Glory, H.M.S., Japanese surrender signed in, 3602, 3841
Gloster Gladiators. See Gladiator
Gloucester, H.R.H., Duke of, 2211
—Australian Gov.-Gen., 2803, 3453
—at Baghdad, 2211
—opens Captain Cook dock, 3451
—in Teheran, 2205, 2211
—visits Cyprus, 2276
Gloucester, Cape, Allied landings at, 3116, 3117, 3121
—bombed, 2675
—U.S. landing at, 2606, 2889
Gloucester, H.M.S., badge, 1454
—at Matapan, 1605, 1607, 1608
—sunk, 1750
Gloucestershire Regt., in Burma, 2061
Glowworm, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
—loss, 819-20, 821, 3492
Glubb, Maj. John Bagot, 1679, 1689
Gneisenau (German battleship), as block-ship, 3497
—Atlantic raider, 1603, 1767
—bombed at Brest, 1708, 1755, 1930, 1931
—damaged, Gdynia, 2119
—escape from Brest, 1897, 2085, 2122, 2168, 4013
—F.A.A. attack on, 2117
—"Salmon" and, 508
Goch, Allies take, 3568, 3571
Goddard, Air Commodore, on N.Z. air strength, 2202
Goebbels, Dr. Josef, German Propaganda Minister, 30, 157, 249, 250, 606, 618, 623, 624, 627, 1043, 1213, 1322, 1323, 1326, 1329, 1790, 1806, 1811, 2162, 2163, 2165, 2166, 2167
—and N. African debacle, 2784
—in air raid (Berlin) 3166
—on Britain, 1806, 1213, 1326
—on end of war, 3635
—and Hitler, 157, 249, 250
—and Italian surrender, 2789
—lectures generals (1944), 3164
—nominated Reich Chancellor, 3637
—on Normandy invasion (1944), 3167
—on Russian war, 1811, 1951
—on Stalingrad (Jan. 30), 2783
—suicide, 3638
—and total mobilization, 3172
—and Volkssturm, 3172
Goeben (ship) (renamed "Yavuz"), 722
Goerdeler, Herr, death, 3170
GOERING, Hermann Wilhelm (b. 1893). Prussian Prime Minister and Minister of Interior in 1933. As Air Minister organized new German Air Force; promoted F.-M., 1938. Nominated as Hitler's successor Sept. 1939. Captured, U.S. troops, May 10, 1945. Arraigned as war criminal at International Tribunal, Nuremberg, Nov. 1945. Sentenced to death; committed suicide, Oct. 15, 1946.
—5, 19, 23, 25, 33, 67, 70, 153, 162, 250, 373, 606, 608, 612, 622, 766, 1033, 1163, 1206, 1251, 1252, 1333, 1599, 1775, 2015, 2017, 2778, 3164, 3637
—at Bad Elster (1932), 250
—with Boris of Bulgaria, 2344
—at Compiègne (1940), 1009, 1010, 1012, 1014-15
—with Hitler, 157, 249, 1044
—with Hitler and Laval, 2901
—with Hitler and Matsuoka, 1799, 1801
—with Hitler and Mussolini, 3168
—on Hitler's birthday, 252, 1810
—with Messerschmitt (Dr.), 1328
—Mussolini with, 2860
—negotiates with Allies, 3637
—parade for, Libya, 575
—in Paris, 1775
—Pétain meets, 2015, 2017
—plans Coventry raid, 1344
—in Reichstag, 19, 162
—with Ribbentrop, 25
—at Salzburg, 2778
—with Siegfried Line model, 622
—with Speer, 2166
—surveys Channel, 1163
—at Tannenberg (1931), 5
—trial at Nuremberg, 3971, 3975, 3976-77, 3979, 3999



Gojjam, revolt in, 1667, 1669, 1671
Gold Coast, aid for Britain, 197, 1728, 3112, 3608
—bombers from, 1393
—chiefs visit R.W.A.F.F., 3108
—coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
—recruiting centres, 1725
—Spitfire Fund, 3112
Gold Coast Regiment, at Accra, 778
—in E. Africa, 1659, 1660
Gold Coast Squadron, plane device, 1724
Golden Hind, H.M.S., Sydney, 3451
"Golden Square" (conspiracy), in Iraq, 1679
Goliath Tanks, German 3167 3462
Golikov, Gen. Filip Ivanovich, and Don offensive, 2681, 2687
—takes and loses Kharkov, 2822
—and Soviet prisoners, 3357
—on Voronezh Front, 2711
Gomel, Germans take (1941), 1833, 1841
—Russians retake (1943), 2923, 2927
Gona, fighting at, 2322, 2464, 2467, 2523
Gondar, defence and surrender, 1665, 1671, 1672, 1674, 1677
Goose Bay, Canada buys, 3442, 3448
"Gooseberry" (concrete harbour units), 3099, 3119, 3143, 3150
Gordon, Pte. James Heather, V.C., 1689
Gordon Highlanders, in France (1939-40), 641, 951, 953, 1560, 1562
—in Singapore, 2046
—in Tripoli, 2555
Gorizia (Italian cruiser), 2847, 2848
Gorpenko, Alexander, "Spring in the Donetz," 3356
GORT, Field-Marshal Viscount, of Hamsterley (1886-1946), V.C. Promoted Gen. 1937; Chief of General Staff and commanded B.E.F. Sept. 1939. Governor and C-in-C. of Gibraltar in 1941 and Malta 1942. Promoted F.-M. 1943; High Commissioner and C-in-C. Palestine and High Commissioner Transjordan, 1944. Resigned Nov. 1945. Died London, Mar 31, 1946.
—and Badoglio, at Malta, 3229
—C-in-C. British Expeditionary Force, 132, 138, 309, 332, 333-5, 405, 406, 410, 641, 620-21, 852, 867, 870, 880, 891-3, 1527, 1535, 1541
—Churchill with, at G.H.Q., 1541
—and defence of Arras, 891, 892, 893
—dispatches, B.E.F., 1541-56
—maps illustrating, plates 1538-39, 1546, 1550, 1555
—George VI as guest, 405, 406
—Governor of Gibraltar, 1640, 1643
—Governor of Malta, 2275, 3109
—High Commissioner, Palestine, 3059, 3060
—on infantry in Malta, 2276
—King's message to, 880
—Leopold's telegram to, 1535
—at Malta, 1639, 1640
—and Malta's George Cross, 2278
—Order of Day, at Louvain, 852
—in Palestine, 3059, 3060
—receives Legion of Honour, 620-21
—wins V.C., 138
Gothic Line, 3456-61, 3462, 3463-65, 3466, 3467, 3468-69, 3470-73
Gott, Lt.-Gen. W. H. E., 2225, 2226, 2235, 2238
—Cairo memorial, 3580
Gottwald, Klemens, Czech Premier, 3886
Gouin, Felix, and French National Assembly, 3412
—succeeds De Gaulle as Premier, 3690, 3695, 3697
Gould, P.O. T. W., V.C., 2086
Goums (French Colonial troops), 2617, 2772, 2782, 2842, 2917, 3458, 3460
—in Italy, 3458
Gouwleiders, Flemish Gauleiters, 2176
Govorov, Marshal Leonid, attacks Finland, 3222
—and Leningrad offensive, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3329, 3330, 3338, 3339, 3341, 3347
—at Moshaisk, 2032
—at Stalingrad, 2679, 2680
—takes Tallinn, 3344-45
—under Timoshenko, 2711, 2715
Gowrie, Rt. Hon. Earl of, Governor-General of Australia, 779, 2445, 3114, 3453
—signs declaration of war, 1883, 1885
Gracey, Maj.-Gen. Douglas D., in Burma, 3001, 3002, 3532, 3534, 3829
Graham, Maj.-Gen. D. A. H., in Normandy, 3143, 3146
—in Norway, 3814



Grain Ships, as aircraft-carriers, 3043
Grammichele, Canadians take, 2831, 2839
Grampus, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
"Grand Slam," new British bomb, 3389
Grantham, A. G., in Nigeria, 2810
Granville, Vice-Adm. the Earl of, Governor of Northern Ireland, 3904
Grasse, Gen., Military Commander, Belgium, 3308
Gratwick, Pte. P. E., V.C., 2446
Grave, airborne troops at, 3294
Grave, of Belsen prisoners, 3917
—of British airmen, France, 2904
—British, in Holland, 3684
—of British pilot, Norway, 1788
—of Finnish war dead, 758
—Free French, Tobruk, 1781
—of German soldier, Smolensk, 1826
—of Roosevelt, 3848
—Russian, Petsamo region, 530
—of S. Africans, Sidi Rezegh, 2005
—of Warburton-Lec, V.C., 3814
Gray, Lt. R. H., V.C., 3736
Gray, Sergt. Thomas, wins V.C., 806
Grayburn, Lt. John H., V.C., 3302
Grayston, Cndr. E. T., of "Karama," 495, 496
Graziani, Marshal Rodolpho, Italian Defence Minister, 3701, 3702
—in N. Africa, 1136, 1366, 1371, 1380-81, 1387, 1728
—taken prisoner, 3704
Great Britain, and Abyssinia, 1663, 1665-74
—agriculture, 538, 543-45, 2592, 2594
—Air Force. See Royal Air Force; also under Bomber Command; Coastal Command; Fighter Command, etc.
—Air Force markings, plate f. p. 1734
—Air Raid Precautions Services. See under that heading
—Air War against, 69, 223, 425, 687, 801, 1116, 1125, 1348, 1359-60, 1811, 2019, 2359, 2369, 2518, 3019, 3650
—Battle of Britain, 1153, 1193, 1205, 1243
—"Baedeker" raids, plate f. p. 2114, 2115, 2120, 2122, 2133, 2134, 2167
—London. See under Air Raids; and London
—night bombing begins, 1343
—ports and industries attacked, 1692
—"Reprisal Weapons" (flying-bombs and rocket bombs), 3426-40
—and Allied Conferences: Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921, 1963; Cairo, 2431, 2432, 2638; Casablanca, 2908, 2911, 2979; Quebec, 2799, 2800, plate f. p. 3255; Teheran, 2636, 2643, 2645, 2983; Yalta, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
—anti-aircraft defence. See under that heading.
—Army. See under Army, British.
—and Belgium, 863-70, 872-78
—bombing of Germany and Nazi-held territories, 687-93, 1331-39, 1705-10, 1806, 1922-33, 2117-26, 2167, 2356, 2517-18, 2784, 2785, 2655-75, 2786-88, 2789, 2962-77, 3166, 3183-3200.
(See also under Bomber Command; and Royal Air Force.)
—British Expeditionary Force. See under that heading.
—and Bulgaria, 570, 1611, 2343
—and Burma, 1393, 1985, 1960, 1997, 2048-61, 2075, 2076-77, 2104-20, 2216, 2223, 2689, 2695, 2997-3015, 2999, 3087, 3106, 3107, 3395
—casualties, civilians, 3507
—Merchant Navy, 3619
—Royal Naval, 3505
—Services, U.K., 3896
—and China, 2289, 2294, 2295, 2697, 2992, 3284
—Civil Defence. See under that heading.
—and Colonies and Dominions, 1724-31, 2411, 2452-61, 2916, 3107, 3448
—Dominion Premiers' Conference, 3441, 3446
—Crete Battle, 1616-17, 1630, 1634
—Dunkirk evacuation. See under Dunkirk
—East African Campaigns, 1659, 1666
—and Finland, 1919, 2334, 2335, 2338
—and France, 208-27, 901-02, 913-22, 945-59, 1004, 1006, 1394, 1541-58, 1559-64, 1565-71
—Act of Union proposed, 974, 983, 1008, 1009, 1238
(See further under France; Free French, etc.)



H2S, radar navigation method, 3910
H49 (submarine) exploit, 1225

HAARON VII, King of Norway (b. 1872). On German invasion of Norway, Apr. 9, 1940, left Oslo with Govt. for Hamar. Left Norway for Britain, June 10, 1940, where remained until end of war. Approved Govt.'s decision reintroduce death penalty in Norway for crimes against State, Oct. 4, 1941. Returned to Norway, June 7, 1945.



—302 787, 788, plate f.p. 2722, 3812, 3813, 3814
 —at British farewell parade (1945), 3814
 —in London (1940), 798
 —with Crown Prince, 788
 —fortieth anniversary of accession, 3817
 —Norwegian loyalty to, 1177, 1788, 2174, 2177
 —opens Parliament, 3813
 —returns to Norway (1945), 3812, 3813

Haar, Germans surrender at, 3808
Habbakuh, iceberg airfields, 3735
Habbaniya, R.A.F. at, 1680, 1681, 1682
Hacha, Emil, President of Czechoslovakia, 343, 347, 350, 710, 712
 —death, 3886
 —on destiny of Czechoslovakia, 2726
Hackzell, Antti, and Finnish surrender, 3320

Hafiz, Jem. Abdul, V.C., 3525
Hagana, Jewish organization, 2640, 3059

Haggard, Lieut.-Cmdr., H.A.V., of "Truant," 1455, 1458

Hagglund, Gen., at L. Ladoga, 665, 666
Hague, attack on, 1514, 1517, 1519
 —destruction in, 3678

—German defences in, 2723
 —pin-point bombing of, 3194, 3207
 —States-General opened in, 3680
Hague Conventions, and War prevention, 3981

Haidar, Sepoy Ali, V.C., 3525, 3716

Haifa, air raid on, 1643

—bomb outrages at, 3059

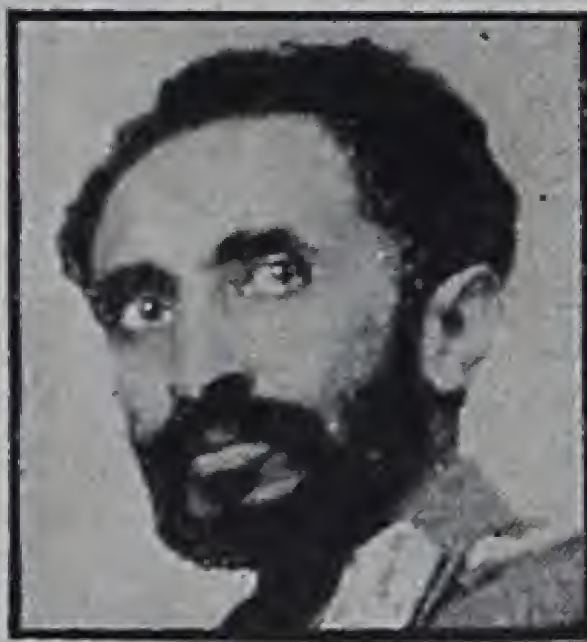
—contraband control base, 316

—police patrol boat at, 3584

—railway to Syria, 2212, 2214

Hailar, Russians take, 3781, 3782

HAILE SELASSIE, Emperor of Ethiopia (b. 1891). Left Abyssinia, May 1936, following Italian conquest, but renounced none of his rights. Great Britain recognized him as Emperor, June, 1940, promising full support for his cause. Crossed Sudan frontier into Ethiopia at head of his troops, Jan. 15, 1941; entered Addis Ababa, May 5, 1941.



—in Addis Ababa, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671

—at Debra Marcos, 1664

—kingdom restored, 1665-74, 1677

—and League of Nations, 962

—rallies troops, 1666, 1667

—Roosevelt and, 3581

Hailstone, Bernard, paintings by, 1501, plate fol. p. 2190

Haines, W. S., "At High Tide," 1702

Haiti, joins U.S.A., 2157

—flag, plate f. p. 3939

Haitung Bridge, Chinese retake, 2699

Hakko Ichiu Principle, 2297, 2307, 2314

Halder, Col.-Gen., Hitler plot, 3168

Halfaya, Allies take (Jan 17, 1942), 2012, 2013

—British withdraw from (May 27, 1941), 1648

—Germans stopped at, 2380-81

—S. Africans at, 1882

Halfaya Pass, Allies take (Nov. 11, 1942), 2548

Halifax, Earl of, 163, 262, 471, 472, 546, 680, 681, 712, 765, 965, 1070

—Ambassador to U.S., 1740, 2949, 3255

—in Chamberlain's Cabinet, 262, 471, 681, 765

—at Dumbarton Oaks, 3255

—and Far Eastern Advisory Commission, 3854

Halifax, Earl of (contd.)

—Foreign Secretary, 262, 471, 681, 1005, 1023, 1070, 1114, 1118, 1472, 1713, 1752, 3959

—in "King George V," 1752

—at Pacific War Council, 2143, 2494

—at San Francisco, 3933, 3934

—signs U.N. Charter, 3936, 3937

—and UNRRA agreement, 2949

—and U.S. loan to Britain, 3856, 3897

—in War Cabinet, 262, 471, 681, 1278

—Mr. Welles with, 680, 681

Halifax Planes, bomb Brest, 1930

—bomb Juvisy-sur-Orge, 2975

—in Coastal Command, 2121, 2275

—crew's graves, France, 2904

—guns tested, 2971

—in Norway, 3810

—in service, 1705, 1707, 1709, 1927, 1930, 2121, 2375, 3810

—sink U-boats, 2749

Hall, Rt. Hon. G. H., Financial Sec., Admiralty, plate fol. p. 3330

—Colonial Secretary, 3888

—on Colonies' effort, 3609

—and Malaya, 3604

Halmahera Group, Allies invade, 3588, 3589

Halsey, Adm. William F., 2314, plate fol. p. 3710

—Commander U.S.N., S. Pacific, 2314, 2390, 2858

—and Philippines assault, 3399, 3402

—raids Wake Is., 2083

Haltern, cave shelters in, 3634

Hamburg, bombed, 425, 692, 1708, 1709, 2260, 2975, 3550

—capture, R.N. and, 3498

—devastation in, 2787

—Dutch workers in, 1466

—looted metal in, 3635

—prefabricated U-boats at, 3504

—surrenders, 3665, 3666

—war criminals trials, 3984

Hamel Pipe, for "Pluto," 3098

Hamilcar Glider, 3101, 3190

Hamilton, Duke of, Hess and, 1723

Hamilton, Rear-Adm. L. H. K., and Lofoten raid, 2251, 2252

Hamilton, R. M., inventions, 3645

Hamilton Dive-bomber, on "Saratoga," 2611

Hamilton Light Infantry, Royal, at Dieppe, 2407, 2411

Hamm, bombed, 1126, 1142

Hamma, El, 8th Army advance on, 2631, 2634

Hammam, U.S.S., sunk, 2078, 2085

Hampden Aircraft, 34, 1125, 1708, 1709

—in Bismarck Sea, 2602

—on ferry service, 3200

—returns from Berlin, 1131

Hamshire Regt., at Hunt's Gap, 2624

—at Salerno, 2875

—in Sicily, 2830

—at Tebourba, 2547

Hangman's Hill, Cassino, Indians take, 3050, 3051, 3064-65

Hango, air raids on, 533, 653, 692, 693

—leased to Russia, 756, 1512

Hannah, Sergt. John, V.C., 1331

Hanneken, Gen. von., 2720, 2722, 2723, 2732

Hanneken, Lt.-Col. H. H., in Guadalcanal, 2845-46

Hanover, Allies take, 3663

—bombed, 1128, 1331, 1706, 2976

—camouflage at, 3637

—firearms surrendered, 3918

Hansell, Brig.-Gen. H. S., Jr., 2341, 3092, 3094 [809]

Hans Ludemann (ship), photos from, —sunk, 814

Hara, Vice-Adm. Tiezo, signs Japanese surrender, 3826

Harbin, Russians take, 3782, 3785

Harbours, Artificial, for invasion, 3030, 3099, 3102

Harcourt, Rear-Adm. Cecil H. J., at Hongkong, 3605, 3615, 3771

—and Italian convoy, 2393

Harden, L.Cpl. H. E., V.C., 3569

Hardy, H.M.S., at Narvik, 808, 809-14, 822

—badge, plate f. p. 3938

—Warburton-Lee in, 3814

Hardy, Capt., of "Carnarvon Castle," 1457

Harewood, supply depot at, 414, 423

Hargeisa, Italians occupy, 1137, 1138

Hargest, Brig. James, commands N.Z.E.F., 1118

Harman, L.Cpl. J. P., V.C., 3015

Harman, Lt.-Gen. Millard, 3092

Harper, Cpl. John William, V.C., 3302

Harriman, Mr. Averell, at Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921

—in Bucharest, 3868

—with Lord Woolton, 1714

—in Moscow, 1918, 1947, 1962, 2358, 2504

Harriman, Mr. Averell (contd.)

—and Poland, 3874

—in Washington, 1914

—at Yalta, plate f. p. 3558

HARRIS, Mar-

shal of the

Royal Air Force

Sir Arthur

Travers (b.

1892). Began

military career,

1914, with 1st

Rhodesian

Regt., transfer-

ring to R.F.C.,

1915. Promoted

Air Vice-

Marshal, 1939;

Deputy Chief of Air

Staff, 1940-41;

A.O.C.-in-C., Bomber

Command, 1942.

Directed R.A.F.

bombing attacks on German industrial

centres. G.C.B., 1945; promoted

Marshal of Royal Air Force, Jan. 1946.

—and Bomber Command, 2962, 2966

—in conference, plate fol. p. 3634

—and "earthquake bomb," 3385

—and bombing tactics, 2119, 2120

Harris, Col. Harold D., at Peleliu, 3269

Harris, P.O. Percy, of "Rawalpindi," 399

Hart, Adm. Thomas C., and Australian

defence, 2101

—defence discussions, 1798

—in D.E.I., 2064

—in Pacific, 2081

Hartland, H.M.S., sunk, 2392, 2540

Harvard Training Planes, for R.A.F. 304

Harvard II, in S. Rhodesia, 2469

Harvester, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951

Harwell, atomic research at, 3892

Harwood, Adm. Sir H., 1227

—at the River Plate, 475-88

Hashim Khan Mahomed, H.R.H., premier of Afghanistan, 714

Hasty, H.M.S., sunk, 2086

Hata, Lt.-Gen., surrenders, 3785

Hatfield House, Civil Resettlement Unit, 3897

Haute-Savoie, Resistance Movement in, 2904, 2906

Havana, Falangist restaurant closed, 2158

Havoc Aircraft, in Bismarck Sea, 2602

—as night fighters, 1703

Havock, H.M.S., at Narvik, 809, 810, 812

—badge, 1454

—at Matapan, 1606

Havre, Le, clearing up in (1944), 3687

—Germans surrender (1944), 3252

—take (1940), 995, 996

—"Tallboy" on, 3385

Hawaii, Negro gunners in, 2954

—U.S. fortify, 2317, 2320, 2322

"Haw-Haw, Lord," broadcasts, 608, 630

Hawkins, Lt., Arthur G., in "San Demetrio," 1313

Haydon, Maj.-Gen. J. C., plate f. p. 2570

—and Vaagso raid, 1890, 1892

Hayner, W. S., painting by, 1502

Health, Ministry of, at Blackpool, 554

—and civilian casualties, 550

—Emergency Medical Service, 424

Heavy Water, and atomic bomb manufacture, 3911

—Plant, in Norway, sabotage, 3203

—stores bombed, 3891

Hecla, H.M.S., sunk, 2392

"Hedgehog," R.N. battery, 3494

Heidelberg, Allies take, 3799

Heidous, artillery barrage at, 2770

Heidrich, Lt.-Gen., with Kesselring, 2873

Heiligenbeil, German prisoners at, 3721

Heim, Lt.-Gen. Ferdinand, surrenders

Boulogne, 3253

Heimemat, El, fighting at, 2227, 2238

Heinkel Bomber, brought down, Britain, 431, 687, 689, 690, 692

Heinkel 111 Bomber, 938, 942, 943, 1197, 1928, 3436

—in air battle, 1247, plate f. p. 1962

—in battle of Britain, 1194

—bombs "Domala," 801

—with cable fender, 1928

—drops V1 (flying bomb), 3436

Heinkel 111-K Bomber, 2

HIMALAYAS

Himalayas, air transport over, 2702, 3088

Himmler, Heinrich, and air-raid damage, 2788

—captured by Allies, 3923
—and Count Bernadotte (peace attempts), 3950, 3951
—death by suicide, 3923
—**Gestapo** chief, 130, 148, 249, 250
—on Hitler's birthday, 1810
—inspects air-raid damage, 2788
—**Minister of Interior**, 2787
—Mussert with, 1806
—negotiates with Allies, 3637, 3721
—powers in Nazi Party, 3164
—in Rome, 2332
—S.S. (Schutz-staffel) commander, 2164
—and Volkssturm, 3171, 3173

Hindenburg, Field-Marshal Paul von Hitler with, 5, 9

—at Tannenberg commemoration, 5

Hinton, Sgt. John Daniel, V.C., 1628

Hiranuma, Baron ((Japanese premier), 184, 249, 250

Hird (Norwegian Nazi force), 1787, 2170, 2175

HIROHITO, Emperor of Japan (b. 1901)
Succeeded to throne, Dec. 25, 1926. Encouraged westernization of his country. Regarded as divinity by his subjects but had little actual



authority. Broadcast for first time to Japanese nation, Aug. 15, 1945, acknowledging defeat by United Nations. Divinity of Emperor expressly repudiated in Imperial rescript, Dec. 31, 1945. —2302

—attempt to seize, 1904

—declares war, 1907

—first broadcast, 3834

—greets subjects, 3840

—Imperial rescripts, 1907, 3830, 3840

—repudiates divinity, 3841

—Roosevelt and, 1960

Hiroshima, atomic bomb on, 3780, 3795, 3834, 3839, 3847, 3890, 3900-01, 3902, 3903

Hirayu (Japanese carrier), at Midway, 2078

—sunk, 2084, 2085

HITLER, Adolf, (b. 1889). Leader of German Reich and Chancellor. Aug. 1933. Marched to Rhine; annexed Austria and Czechoslovakia; and plunged Germany and Europe into war, Sept. 1, 1939. Assumed supreme command of armed forces, Dec. 1941. Attempt to assassinate him made by army officers, July 20, 1944. Trapped by Russians in Berlin, Apr. 1945, alleged to have committed suicide with wife, Eva Braun, and bodies burnt.



1. **Soldier, Agitator, Nazi Party Leader** (1914-1932)

—at Bad Elster (1932), 250

—civilian, Munich (1914), 4

—infantryman (1916), 4

—Nazi movement leader (1920), 2; (1931), 3, 6

—prisoner, Landsberg, 9

—Reich Chancellor (1933), 5, 9

—at Tannenberg commemoration, 5

2. **Reichs Chancellor and President: Reichs Fuehrer** (1933-39)

—assumes Presidentship on death of Hindenburg (August 2, 1934), 4-5

—correspondence with Chamberlain (1939), 16

—Czechoslovakian annexation (1939), 29-30, 249, 712

—Danzig claimed, 11-15

—seized, 15

—Memel seized (1939), 248

—Munich negotiations (1938), 10

—with Nazi service leaders, 252

—and Neville Henderson, futile pourparlers (1939), 23

—Henderson's account of last peace attempts, 247

—pact with Russia (1939), 18, 24

—Polish corridor claimed, 23-25

—Polish territory invaded (1939), 15, 25, 78

—Polish treaty (1934), 14

3. **War Leader** (1939-45)

—British ultimatum, reply to, 53

—calls Germany to war, broadcast, 53

—Reichstag speech, 19

Hitler, Adolf (contd.)

—invasion and conquest of Poland, 42, 44, 124, 130, 342, 345, 494

—invasion and conquest of Denmark and Norway, 792, 1792

—invasion and conquest of Belgium and Holland, 847, 852, 855, 2723, 2725, 3308, 3309

—invasion and conquest of France, 934, 984, 1009, 1010, 1012, 1014-15, 1042, 1045, 1167-69, 1238, 1403, 1404, 1768, 1769, 1776, 2181, 2565, 2901

—invasion and campaigns in Russia, 1294, 1811, 1816, 1819, 1824, 1843, 1852, 1951, 2416, 2419, 2438, 2497, 2498, 2714, 3959-60

—Allied invasion of Europe and final campaign (1944-45)

—Ardennes offensive, 3414, 3422, 3629

4. **General**

—at Army manoeuvres, 248

—assassination attempt, 3168, 3169

—and Balkans, 558, 1950

—with Antonescu, 2795

—with Boris of Bulgaria, 2797

—and Horthy, 3325

—and Hungary, 1288, 2339

—and Paul of Yugoslavia, 1612

—and Szalasy, 3324

—and Yugoslavia, 1610

—and Baltic lands, 3167, 3378, 3342

—at Berlin victory parade (1940), 1044

—and Berlin workers, 1322

—birthday celebrations, 32, 1792

—"Black List," 3924

—"blood-bath" (Party purge, 1934), 961

—with Ciano, 156

—and Czechoslovakia, 249, 1173-78, 2568

—at Heydrich's funeral, 2569

—death by suicide, 3637-38, 3722, 3924

—and Degrelle, 3309

—on board "Deutschland," 102

—and "Eastern March, 1950

—and Finland, 2334, 2335, 3319

—friction with commanders, 2416

—and Germany's downfall, 3964

—and Inonu, 1611, 1866, 1871

—and Japan, 1994

—and Laval, 1770, 2901

—"last appeal to reason," 1046

—in Maginot Line, 984

—marriage to Eva Braun, 3368, 3924

—and Matsuo, 1799, 1801

—and Molotov, 1293, 1294

—and Munich beer cellar, 373, 377, 2777, 2778

—and Munich bomb explosion, 377

—and Mussolini, 760, 958, 963, 1008, 1039, 1043, 1292, 1807, 1811, 2168, 2329, 2789, 2778, 2859, 2860, 2862, 3168

—postage stamps, 1809, 3915

—New Year proclamation (1941), 1806

—message (1945), 3629

—at Nijmegen bridge (portrait), 3311

—at Oder H.Q., 3638

—Orders of the Day, 922, 3635

—with parachute troops, 1527

—in Paris, 973, 1040, 1775

—Party flag dedicated, 6

—Pétain and, 1770

—Proclamation (Battle of France, June, 1940), 922

—New Year (1941), 1806

—and propaganda, 615, 616

—Reichstag speeches, 19, 162, 1324, 1810

—with Reichstatthalters, 254

—and "reprisal weapons," 3427-40

—and Ribbentrop, 25, 156

—and Riom trials, 2181, 2184

—and Rundstedt, 3574

—on Russian campaign, 1953, 2031, 2162, 2166

—and Spain, 963, 2348, 2349

—speeches, 19, 162, 606, 608, 609, 1324, 1809, 1810, 2165, 2819, 3630

—on Stalingrad, 2419, 2438, 2497, 2498, 2714

—at Strasbourg, 1045

—strategical blunders, 3965

—as supreme commander, armed forces, 59, 1939, 1953, 2165

—as supreme law lord, 2167

—and U-boat campaign, 1602, 2168

—and U.S.A., 1743, 2164

—and Vichy Govt., 1768, 1770, 2181, 2184

Hitler Salute, in German Army, 3171

Hitler Youth, 2784, 3163, 3164

Hoare, Sir Samuel. See Templewood, Viscount

Hodges, Lt.-Gen. Courtney H., at Aachen, 3378

—advance into Germany, 3963-65

—commands U.S. 1st Army, 3178, 3183, 3185, 3796

—and Rhine crossing, 3661

—in 12th Army Group, 3295

Hoepfner, Col.-Gen., and plot against Hitler, 3168

Hoey, Maj. F., V.C., 3015

Holcombe, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938

Holland, air warfare (1940), 804, 805, 935-44; (1944-5), 3215

—Allies cross border (1944), 3295

—defence measures, 117, 291, (map) 292, 315, 464 (map) 1515

—East Indies territories. See Dutch East Indies

—flag, plate f. p. 3939

—flood defences, against invasion, 117

—German use, 3644

—**German conquest** (1940), 741, 742, 804, 805, 836-45, 935-44, 1034, 1039, 1236, 1237, 1513-23, 1548, 1573, 1826

—German defences, 2723, 3644

—German occupation and rule, 1171-72, 1465-68, 1789-95, 2170

—and Germany, 156, 288, 623, 624

—Government in exile, 2723, 3214-14 (See also Free Holland)

—Hook of Holland, demolition at, 842, 845

—and Japan, 1966, 1997, 2062

—**Liberation Campaign** (1944-45), 3206-7, 3208, 3212, 3215, 3295

—Nazi parachute troops in, 804, 805

—recovery after liberation, 3675-84

—Resistance Movement, 2723-24

—shipping, Allied, and invasion (1940) 741, 742

—losses, 698, 699

—surrender to Germans (1940), 1237, 1548

See also Amsterdam; Arnhem; Bernard, Prince; Free Holland; Hague; Juliana, Princess; Rotterdam; Wilhelmina, Queen.

Holland, Capt. C. S., in conference, 596

—and Oran, 1098, 1103

Hollandia, Allies bomb, 3085, 3090

—Allies capture, 3090, 3118, 3123, 3125

—"Arunta" off, 3402

—courier-service from, 3123

Hollis, C.S.M. Stanley Elton, V.C., 3184

Holmes, Brig.-Gen. H. B., in Pacific, 2882

Holmes, Maj.-Gen. W. G., with B.E.F., 1543, 1544

—in Lebanon, 2641

Home Counties' Division (44th), in Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2529, 2531, 2538

Home Forces, G.H.Q. disbanded, 3895

Home Guard, British, 1025, 1027, 1110, 1115, 1120, 1238, 1274, 1275, 1344, 1443, 1722, 1723, 1919, 2598, 3021, 3023, plate f. p. 3406

—armlet, 1540

—formation, 1025, 1027

—functions, 1110, 1115, 1120

—with London's A.A. defence, 2598, 3023

—stands down, 3016, 3021, 3023

See also Local Defence Volunteers.

Home Guard, Cyprus, 2453

Home Guard, N.Z., 2203, 2804

Home Security, Ministry of, 258

—ends, 3889

Honan, famine refugees from, 2708

—Japanese offensives in, 1803, 3277

Honduras, flag, plate f. p. 3939

"Honey" Tanks. See General Stewart Tanks.

Hongkong, Allies, reoccupy, 3604, 3615, 3771, 3787, 3832

—Australians in, 2104

—Brooke-Popham at, 2050

—Canadians at, 1885, 1886, 2442

—Chinese help for, 2287

—coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796

—defences, 588, 1959

—harbour bombed, 3094

—history, 1983

—importance to China, 1984

—Japan and, 1478

—**Japanese assault and capture** (1941), 1899, 1900, 1987-91, (map) 1989, 2296

—**Japanese surrender** (1945), 3605

—reoccupation by Allies, 3604, 3615, 3771, 3787, 3832

—R. Navy at, 3771

Honolulu, U.S.S., Pearl Harbor, 1973

Honshu, bombed, 3791, 3795

Hood, H.M.S., in Mediterranean, 1135

—ship's badge, 1454

—sunk, 1755, 1758, 1811

Hook of Holland, demolition at, 845

—fires at, 842

Hoover, Herbert, and Finland, 677

—on Poland's plight, 3878

HUDSON

Hudson Aircraft, for R.A.A.F., 585
—for Britain, 304, 305, 1272, 1437, 1741
—in Burma, 2524
—at Dunkirk, 941
—from Dutch East Indies, for Britain, 1272
—radar for, 3642
—of R.C.A.F., 2136
—in Singapore, 2104
—transport wounded, 2376
—and U-boat warfare, 1932, 1938

HUGGINS, Sir Godfrey Martin (b. 1883). Went to Southern Rhodesia, 1911; served with R.A.M.C. in 1st Great War. Elected to Southern Rhodesian Legislative Assembly, 1932; became Prime Minister, 1933, remaining in office throughout the war. K.C.M.G., 1941; C.H., 1944.



Fayer

—Premier of S. Rhodesia, 1190, 2807, 3441, 3442, 3742
Hughes-Hallett, Capt. J., D.S.O., R.N., and Dieppe Raid, 2405, 2406
—in Jamaica, 2851
Hull, Cordell, U.S. Secretary of State, 154, 297, 676, 680, 1048, 1428, 1436, 1445, 1483, 1730, 1738, 1742
—and Argentina, 2957
—and Burma Road closure, 1483
—at Dumbarton Oaks conference, 3255
—and Eire, 3019
—and Finland, 2336
—with Foreign Affairs Committee, 1738
—on Italian unrest, 2332
—and Lease-Lend for China, 2289
—and Molotov, 2144
—at Moscow conference, 2940
—and Neutrality Act, 297
—and Nomura, 1959, 1964, 1965, 1966
—and Pearl Harbor disaster, 3853
—warning to Japan, 1048
Hull, air raids on, figures, 2023, 2369
Hulme, Sgt. A. C., V.C. 1630
Humphreys, Christmas, and war criminals trials, 3985
—“Hump, The,” air route over Himalayas, 2702, 3088, 3277, 3283
Hunan, fighting for, 1957, 2700
Hungaro-Yugoslav Pact, 1610
Hungary, 118, 149, 2339-40
—Britain and, 1919, 2338, 2339
—fighting ends in, 3868-69
—and Germany, 1293
—declares war on Germany, 3326
—Horthy's regime overthrown, 3326
—and Italy, 558, 563, 564, 1293
—Land Reform, 3869
—and Russia, 1071, 2325, 2339
—Russian armistice with, 3566
—Russian campaign in, 3326, 3478, 3479
—and Transylvania, 1074, 1288, 1290
—and Tripartite Pact, 1293

Hungary (contd.)
—and Yugoslavia, 762, 1620, 1866
See also Arrow Cross Movement; Budapest; Horthy, Adm.; Kallay; Miklos, Gen.; Szalasy.
Hunter, Cpl. Thomas Peck, V.C., 3710
Hunter, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
—at Narvik, 809, 811, 812
—off Salerno, 2670, 2671
—sunk, 822
Hunt's Gap, action, 2623, 2624, 2771
Huntziger, Gen., and Franco-German armistice, 980, 1010, 1012, 1014-15, 1017, 1021
—Commander designate, French North Africa, 2016
—death in air accident, 2016
—Minister of War in Vichy Govt., 1395, 1404, 1778
—and oath to Petain, 2015
—and Syrian aerodromes, 1776
Huon Gulf Campaign, 2753-65
Huon Peninsula, Allies clear, 3089, 3113
—Australian advance on, 2674
Hurley, Maj.-Gen. Patrick L., U.S. representative, Middle East, and Ibn Saud, 2646
—Ambassador to China, 3282, 3776, 3778
—“Hurribombers,” at Ft. Dufferin, 3537
—in Libya, 2231
Hurricane, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
Hurricane Aircraft, 34, 80, 427, 685, 692, 944, 1195, 1245, 1250, 1703, 1734-35, 1882, 1929, 1932, 2120, 2273, 2378, 2523, 2634, 3090, 3786
—in Battle of Britain, 1153, 1154, 1156, 1158, 1165, 1166, 1204, 1205, 1208, 1213, 1245
—as bombers, 1929
—in Burma, 2524, 2691, 3090, 3786
—Canadian Squadron, 1186
—in Ceylon, 2219
—in Cyprus, 2282
—at Dieppe, 2408, 2411
—in Dutch East Indies, 2066
—on Intruder Patrol, 2523
—Malta, 1641, 1930, 2275
—for merchant ships, 1907
—as night-fighters, 1250, 1703
—offensive sweeps by, 1710, plate between pp. 1734-35
—in Pantellaria, 2668
—pilots of, 1122
—in Russia, 1951
—for Russia, instruction in, 1928, 1930
—spray D.D.T., Burma, 3786
—as “tank-busters,” 2373, 2378, 2634
—in W. Africa, 1882, 2273
—in Western Desert, 1368, 2375
See Sea Hurricanes
Hurtgen Forest, battle in, 3883
Hurworth, H.M.S., “Adrias” and, 2738
—badge, plate f. p. 2951
Huso (Japanese battleship), sunk, 3402
Hussar, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
Hussars, in Persia, 1860
—(4th), in Vienna, 3880
—(11th), at Benghazi, 1590
—at Sidi Rezegh, 2008
—in Tripoli, 2555
—in Tunis, 2775
Hussars 13th/18th, in Normandy, 3147
Hutton, Lt.-Gen. T. J., G.O.C., Burma, 1960, 2049, 2050, 2052
Hyperion, H.M.S., sunk, 1602

IACCHINO, Squad, Adm., supplants Bacci, 1335
Iatrides, Capt., of “Papanicolas,” 1456, 1458, 1582
Ibadan, native chiefs at, 2810
Iba Field, Japanese bomb, 2087
Ibarra, President Velasco, 3284, 3943-45
Ibis, H.M.S., sunk, 2392
Ibn Saud, Churchill and, 3581
—Farouk visits, 3580
—as leader of Islam, 716
—U.S. military mission to, 2646
—and Pan-Arab Conference, 3055
—and Rashid Ali, 3582
Icarus, H.M.S., at Narvik, 813, 814, 816
Icebergs, as airfields, project, 3735
Iceland, British occupation, and blockade, 1055, 1083, 1085
—Canadians in, 1186
—Churchill, in, 1914, 1921
—Norwegian Air Force in, 2194
—Norwegians in, 2731
—proclaims republic, 3211
—U.S. forces in, 1899, 1907, 1962, 1964
Ichang, fighting for, 1959
Ichida, Gen., signs Japanese surrender, 3832
Idarwald, S.S., intercepted, 1410, 1413, 1414
Identity Card, British, 56, 1113, 2591
Ie, Japanese envoys at, 3834, 3839-40
Igorotes, help Filipinos, 2091
Ile de France, Squadron, 1782, 1791
Ilex, H.M.S., at Salerno, 2873

Ilex, H.M.S., (contd.) sinks M.T.B.s, 1225
Ilmen, Lake, Russian artillery at, 2032
Illustrious, H.M. Aircraft-Carrier, air attack, on 1581, 1598, 1599-1600, 1610
—at Madagascar, 2240, 2241
—at Malta, 1640
—in Pacific, 3761
—off Salerno, 2671
—ship's badge, 1454
—at Taranto, 1315, 1316
Ilyushin-2, Russian bomber, 3334
Imamura, Gen., surrenders, 3602, 3841
Imogen, H.M.S., loss, 1090
Imola, Poles take, 3715
Imperial Rule Assistance Association, in Japan, 2298, 3838
Imphal, siege of, 3003
Imperial-Tiddim Road, importance, 3001
Impruneta, Allies take, 3467, 3471
I.M.R.O. (Macedonian revolutionary body), German arrangement with, 1611
Incendiary Bombs, 1225, 1349, 3385, 3789, 3907
Incident Officer (air raids), badge, plate f. p. 2647
—post, London, 1214
Inconstant, H.M.S., 3493
Indefatigable, H.M.S., damaged, 3762, 3768
India, 191, 194, 195, 196, 205, 586, 590, 780, 1357, 1417-27, 1732-35, 2216-23, 2647-53
—air-link with China, 2289

India (contd.)
—as Allied air base, 2671
—and Allied attack on Japan, 2986-96
—bridge guard in, 195
—Britain offers independence, 3529
—Burma and, 2049
—Chiang Kai-shek visits, 2294
—Cripps's mission to, 2111
—flag, plate f. p. 3939
—freed from Japanese menace, 3517-28
—German propaganda map, 626
—Japanese attempt on, 3491
—Japanese designs on, 3001
—Japanese menace ended, 3517-28
—Nazi postage stamps for, 3923
—political divisions, 1418
—politics in, 1959, 2216-23
—Wavell as Viceroy 2647-53
—Wavell's Dispatch, 4010
See also All-India Congress Party; Gandhi; Jinnah; Muslim League; Nehru; Pakistan, etc.
Indian Air Force. See Royal Indian Air Force.
Indian Army, 1735, 1959, 3517, 3528
—at Hongkong, 1983, 1987, 1989
—and famine relief, 2649
—Indianization, 3528
—in Persia, 1859, 1860
—in Tunisia, 2647
—V.C.s of, 2993, 3525
—volunteers, 2648, 2651
—war record, 3517
—“Indian Army of Liberation,” 2696
Indian Artillery, renamed Royal Regt. of Ind. Art., 3528
Indian Motor Brigade Troop (3rd), in Libya, 2232
—“Indian National Army,” agitation over, 3524, 3528
Indian Ocean, Axis raiders in, 1747, 1765
—British Navy in, 1458
—German raiders in, 1233
—Japanese in, 2083, 2601, 2611
—Secret British naval base (“Port T.”) in, 3765
India Service Medal, 3939, plate f. p. 3938
Indian Troops, in Asmara, 1664
—in Auchinleck's offensive, 1998, 2004, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2011
—in Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2530, 2531
—in Burma campaign, 2051, 2061, 3786, 3788, 3820, 3821, 3827
—in E. African campaign, 1663
—in France, 631
—on foreign service, 2992
—in Iraq, 1682
—in Italy, 3042, 3456, 3458, 3471, 3473, 3712, 3714-16
—in Malaya, 2041, 2046
—in Middle East, 778
—at Monte Cassino, 3051
—Nazi leaflets for, 3715
—parachutists, Burma, 3786, 3788
—in Syria, 1685, 1689, 1690
—take Roccasecca, 3054
—at Tobruk, 2236
—at Wadi Akarut, 2635
Indo-China, French, and Japan, 1478, 1483
—French reassume control, 3832
—Japanese bases in, 1802, 1803
—Japanese forces in, 1885, 1962
—and Japan's campaign in Burma and Malaya, 1986, 2040, 2050, 2309, 2311
—Matsuoka on, 1797
—and Siam, Japan mediates, 1797, 1798
Indomitable, H.M.S., at Hongkong, 3605, 3771
—at Madagascar, 2240, 2241
—servicing crews, plate fol. p. 630
Indramayu, Japanese land at, 2074, 2079
Indura, tank battle at, 1847
Indus, H.M.I.S., sunk, 2083
Industrial Co-operatives, Chinese, 2292, 2293
Infantry, Allied, in New Guinea, 2469
—British, in Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2529, 2536
—in Caen offensive, 3182
—in Flanders, 880
—modern formation, 135
—French, in Battle of France, 886, 948, 987
—German, outside Warsaw, 130
—Polish, 121, 1504
—Russian, near Kalinin, 1825, 1946
Information, Ministry of, posters, 1489
Inger, Gen. Serge, and Czech Legion, 347
Ingersoll, Ralph, on London shelter life, 1286
—“Top Secret” (book), 3709
Ingham, Capt. J. C. P., R.N., in “Alcantara,” 1093
Inglefield, H.M.S., 3067, plate f. p. 3938
Ingr, Maj.-Gen. Sergei, 1268
Initial Training School, in Canada, 1390
Inland Sea (Japan), mined, 3791
—shipping attacked, 3792
Inn E., Allies reach, 3801

IRELAND

Inniskilling Fusiliers, Royal, in Crete (1908), 1303
—and Italian landings, 2876
—in Sicily, 2842
Innitzer, Cardinal, Nazi persecution 537
Innsbruck, Allies take, 3801
—German surrender at, 3808 118, 718
INONU, Ismet, President of Turkish Republic (b. 1884). Elected president, 1938. Affirmed Turkish non-belligerency and friendship for Britain, June 1940. Signed non-aggression pact with Germany, June 18, 1941. Re-elected to Presidency, Mar. 8, 1943; met Roosevelt and Churchill, Cairo, Dec. 1943. Severed diplomatic relations with Germany, Aug. 2, 1944; declared war on Germany and Japan, Mar. 1, 1945. Pres. for 3rd time, Aug. 5, 1946. 718 718
—at Cairo Conference, 2638
—and chrome export, 3057
—with Churchill, 2639
—Eden and, 1864
—inspects earthquake damage, 722
—reviews troops, 2440
—at Samsun celebrations, 1078
—with Shah of Persia, 713
Insterburg, Russians take, 3555, 3556
Inter-Allied Conference, in London, 1915, 1918, 1920
—“International, The” (song), Russia discards, 2937
International Convention (1921), and Finland, 114
International Court of Justice, of U.N., 3936, 3988, 3993
International Red Cross, in Geneva, 2345, 2346
—in Switzerland, 1148, 1150
Intramuros (Manila), Japanese in, 3744, 3745
Intrepid, H.M.S., and “Altmark,” 668, 671
—badge, plate f. p. 2951
Intruder Operations, inauguration, 1922, 2120, 2523
Invalided Soldiers, etc., King's badge for, plate 1655
Invasion, of Britain (by Germany), Churchill on possibility, 1123, 1124, 1274, 1275, 1490
—Dutch jests, 1466-67
—German exercises and preparations for, 1329, 1335
—German plans, 4013
—instructions to civilians about, 1108, 1109, 1712
—preparations against, 1099-1102, 1108-20, 1121, 1223
Invasion of Europe (by Allies), air power prepares for, 2962-77
—Merchant Navy and, 3029-37
—Royal Marines train for, plate bet. 2570-71
Invasion of France (1944), anniversary service, 3690
—preparations, 3086, 3095-105
—Dominion Premiers see, 3441, 3448
Invasion Barge, aircraft by, Arakan, 3787
—Crete, 1617
Invasion Exercise, off Gibraltar, 2281
—“Invasion Ports,” R.A.F. batter, 1329, 1333, 1335
Ionian Sea, naval action in, 1090, 1091, 1135
Iorabaiwa, Japanese at, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2523
Iowa, U.S.S., broadcast on bombardment of Honshu, 3763
—launched, plate f. p. 2190
Ipoh, fall of, 1978, 2042
—Penang evacuees at, 1986
Iran. See Persia.
Iraq, and Axis, 1679-81, 2433, 3582
—Baghdad embassy beleaguered, 1682
—China's treaty with, 2294
—flag, plate f. p. 3939
—joins United Nations, 2434
—internal affairs, 2204, 2211, 2294, 2646, 3058, 3582
—Rashid Ali's revolt in, 1678-83
—Turkey and, 1871
—Turkey and, 713, 1871
—Wavell's Dispatch on, 4009
—Wilson's Dispatch, 4010
See also “Golden Square”; Hab-baniyah; Rashid Ali
Ireland, Nazi propaganda about, 628
—telephone service to, suspended (1944), 3020
—U.S. troops in, 2316
See also Eire
Ireland, Northern, and Eirean Constitution, 2350



IRELAND

Ireland Northern (contd.)
 —air raids on, 1704
 —travel restrictions lifted, 3892
 —war effort, 832
Irish, in British services, 2350, 3158
Irish Brigade, in Tunisia, 2614
Irish Fusiliers, Royal, in Belgium, 882-83
 —in France, 1554
 —in Leros, 2943, 2944
"Irish Republican Army," bomb outrages, 1145
Irish Sea, minefield in, 1083, 1093
Iron Guard, 116, 118, 764, 1072, 1290, 2341, 2796, 3322
 —murders Calinescu, 116, 118
Ironsides, Field-Marshal Lord, C.I.G.S., 132, 138, 333, 335-36, 1552, 1565
 —and British N.W. Exp. Forces, 792, 798
 —C-in-C. Home Forces, 1112
 —receives Legion of Honour, 620-21
"Ironsides," armoured cars, 1112
Iroquois, H.M.C.S., on convoy, 3074
Irrawaddy R., Allies cross, 3533, 3535, 3543, 3820
 —reconnaissance map built up, 2995
Irwin, Lord, as Viceroy, 2216
 See also Halifax, Viscount
Irwin, Lt.-Gen. N. M. S., and Burma offensive, 2223
Isaacs, Rt. Hon. George A., Minister of Labour, 3511, 3888, 3994
Isaac Sweers, Dutch destroyer, 1896, 2188, 2190, 2393
Isernia, Allies occupy, 3039
Ishiguro, Lt.-Gen., surrenders, 3832
Ishiguro, Lt.-Gen., surrenders, 3832
Ishiguro, Lt.-Gen., surrenders, 3832
Isigny, Allies take, 3175
De Gaulle in, 3177
Isis, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
Isitt, Air Vice-Marshal, and Japanese surrender, 3825
Iskanderun, bombs unloaded at, 3057
Islam, strongholds of, map, 717
"Island Forts," off E. coast, 3071
"Island-hopping," in Mediterranean, 2847
 —in Pacific, 2984
Islington, air raid rehearsal at, 65
V2 (rocket bomb) on, 3440
Ismailia, standards presented at, 1258
Ismay, Lt.-Gen. Sir Hastings, at Casablanca, 2979
 —in Moscow Mission, 1947
 —at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
 —at Yalta, 3563
"Isolationism," in U.S.A., 1047-52, 1433, 2143 [1963]
"Isolationists" (U.S.A.), 678, 1739
Isonzo R., Allies cross, 3718
Issawy, Mahmud, killed Maher Pasha, 3579 [1872]
Istanbul, defence measures, 719, 1871, Sarajoglu returns to, 718
Istria, Allied agreement on, 3859, 3871
Itagaki, Gen., in Singapore, 3604, 3606
Italian Consultative Assembly, 3863, 3865
"Italian Social Republic," Mussolini forms, 3233
Italinga, S.S., and "Clement" survivors, 236
Italo-Yugoslav Pact, 762
Italy, Abyssinia seized, 574, 961, 962
 —liberated, 1665-74, 1677
 —Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —air war against, 943, 1130, 1330-39, 1705-10, 1929, 2683
 —anti-Fascist revolution, 2859-65, 3229-41
 —and Allies
 —Allied warnings, 1364, 3051
 —invasion and campaign, 2670-71, 2683, 2801, 2805, 2848, 2865, 2868-77, plate f. p. 2950, 3212, 3254, 3452, 3471, 3472, 3487, 3604, 3607, 3649, 3701-07, 3709-18, 3740, 3742, 3961, 3963
 —Wilson's report, 4000
 —joins Allies against Axis, plate f. p. 3254
 —surrender, German forces, 3649, 3709-18
 —surrender in south, 2789, 2848, 2866, 2868, 2899, 3327
 —and Axis (neutral and non-belligerent), 35, 116, 123, 155, 156, 251, 252, 572-83
 —and Axis (military ally), 579, 934, 958-65, 1295, 1309, 1807, 1966
 —war with Britain and France, 934, 943, 958-65, 1039, 1086, 1132-38, 1143, 1238, 1769
 —war with Greece, 1309
 —war with U.S.A., 1966
 —and Balkans, 558, 563
 —Hungary, 763, 2339
 —Rumania, 568
 —Yugoslavia, 511, 762
 —and Britain
 —British troops in, 3862
 —Churchill's broadcast, 1252, 1364
 —Ciano as Foreign Minister, 156, 251, 2339
 —opposes Mussolini, 2863
 —trial and execution, 3233

Italy (contd.)
 —Consultative Assembly, 3863, 3865
 —Colonies, 1135. See also East Africa, Italian
 —democratic revival, 3229-41
 —Dodecanese Is., 2942
 —East African campaigns, 1659-64. See also Africa, Italian East
 —Fascism in, 563, 1939, 2329
 —abolished, 2865
 —Female Suffrage, 3863
 —and France, armistice, 1012, 1017, 1019
 —and Germany, 579, 1623, 1807, 1808, 1809, 2330, 2789, 2868
 —and Greece, campaign in, 1295-1309, 1353-63, 1410, 1581-87
 —German intervention, 1623
 —and Hungary, 763, 2339
 —and Islam, 717
 —and Japan, 2899
 —Jewish Brigade in, 3604, 3607
 —joins Allies, plate f. p. 3254
 —internal affairs, 3, 35, 116, 251, 252, 2727-33, 2859-65, 3229-41
 —and Malta, 1640
 —and Mexico, 2156
 —and Mussolini
 —death 3705, 3707
 —fall from power, 2859-65, 2902
 —rescued by German airborne troops, 3233
 —National Liberation Committee, 3862
 —naval strength, 1088
 —Newfoundlanders in, 2801
 —New Zealanders in, 2805, 3452, 3740
 —and Pacific war, 2085, 2611
 —Polish forces in, 3212, 3471, 3472
 —Republic voted for, 3858-65
 —revolution (anti-Fascist) in, 2859-65, 3229-41

Jackal, H.M.S., badge plate f. p. 2571
 —sunk, 2186
Jackman, Capt. J. J. B., V.C., 2007
Jackson, Sgt. N. C., V.C., 3545
Jackson, Justice Robt. H., and Nuremberg trials, 3972, 3974
Jacquinot, André, on French National Liberation Committee, 2916
 —in Reynaud's Cabinet, 740
Jadiao, Sepoy Namdeo, V.C., 3525, 3716
Jaguar, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
Jalo, Indians take, 2004, 2009
Jalo Oasis, raid on, 2238
Jamaica, bomber gifts, 1388
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —census in, 3112
 —Gibraltar refugees in, 1726
 —recruits from, 3109
 —war effort, 1731
Jamaica, H.M.S., and "Scharnhorst," 2851, 2856
Jamaica Squadron, of R.A.F., 1401
James McKay (freighter), launched, 1901
Jamieson, Capt. David, V.C., 3184
Jankowski, Jan, arrest and trial, 3875-6
Jan Mayen Is., meteorological station, 3210
Janus, H.M.S., 3067, 3938
Japan, aircraft and air power, 2081
 —Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —air warfare against Allies, 1928
 —Allied campaigns against, 191, 2142, 2983, 3087-94, 3940, 3113-27, 3743-58, 3762, 3833-41, 3959-60, 3968
 —occupation, 3738, 3740
 —surrender to Allies, 3775, 3783, 3824-5, 3826, 3832, 3829-42, 3891, 3968
 —Argentina breaks with, 3942, 3943
 —and Atlantic Conference, 1964
 —Australia menaced, 2099-2106
 —B.C.O.F. in, 3846
 —and Bolivia, 2149
 —and Britain, assets "frozen," 1803
 —at war with Britain, 1919, 1966
 —Burma conquest, 2049
 —liberation campaigns, 2997-3015
 —China war
 —surrenders to China, 3772, 3774, 3777
 —Dominions and, 1881, 1883, 1885, 2104, 2197, 2198, 2451, 3734
 —Dutch East Indies conquest, 1048, 1789, 2062-66
 —and Egypt, 3056
 —Far East domination plans, 2307
 —Germany and, 1291, 1463, 1953
 —Tripartite Pact, 1292, 1299
 —and Holland
 —at war with Holland, 2062
 —and Hongkong conquest, 1987-91
 —surrender, 3604, 3615, 3771
 —and India, 1735, 2219, 2986-96
 —New Delhi conference, 2663
 —internal affairs, 2296-2314, 2895-2900, 3285-90
 —Italy and, Tripartite Pact, 1292, 1299
 —Madagascar threat, 2239

Italy (contd.)
 —Roosevelt's denunciation, 1049
 —and S. Africa, 1881
 —S. Africans in, 3740, 3742
 —shipping losses, 745, 1062, 1230, 1414
 —and Soviet-German Pact, 184
 —strategic position, 1365, 1380-81
 —surrender, in South, 2696, 2789, 2848, 2866, 2868, 2899
 —surrender of German forces in, 3649, 3709-18
 —and Turkey, 761, 1077
 —Umberto as King, 3865
 —Regent, 3239, 3240
 —U.N.R.R.A. and, 3447
 —U.S.A. and, 49, 1743, 1049, 1966, 2819
 —Victor Emmanuel's abdication, 3239
 —Washington Conference and, 2980
 See further under Ciano; Fascism; Mussolini; Umberto; Victor Emmanuel
Italy Star, 3938, plate f. p. 3938
Ithuriel, H.M.S., 3493
Ito Constitution, in Japan, 2298
Itri, French take, 3054
Iugaga Pass, British hold, 1137, 1138
Ivanhoe, H.M.S., and "Hardy" survivors, 814
 —sunk, 1224
Iwamura, Michiyo, Japanese Minister, 2296
Iwo Jima, bombed, 3093, 3094
 —naval support at, 3760, 3761
 —U.S. Marines at, 3850
 —U.S. take, 3746-53, 3754, 3767, 3968
Izycki, Air Vice Marshal Mateusz, Polish A.O.C.-in-C., 3213
Izyum, German counter-attack at, 2264, 2267
 —Russians take, 2711

Japan (contd.)
 —Malayan conquest, 2039-47
 —and Manchuria
 —surrender to Allies, 3785
 —Mexico and, 2156
 —New Delhi Conference, Allied chiefs, 2663
 —New Guinea invasion, 2462-73
 —and New Zealand, 2203
 —Pacific plans and strategy, 1475-86, 1600, 1797-1805, 1954-60, 1969, 1972, 1985, 2307-14, 3274
 —Peru at war with, 3943
 —and Persia, 2205
 —Quebec Conference and, 2799
 —and Russia, 184, 249, 250, 1292, 1947, 2261, 2504, 2777
 —Pact signed, 1816
 —at war with Russia, 3780
 —Tripartite Pact, 1292, 1293
 —Uruguay at war with, 3945
 —assets "frozen," 1803
 —and U.S.A., 1755, 1961-67
 —U.S. working committees on, 3856
 —war criminals, 3978, 3985
 —at war with U.S.A., 1966, 1969, 1997
 —Venezuela at war with, 3945
 —war casualties, 3744, 3753, 3755, 3829
 See also Atomic Bomb; Haku Ichii Principle; Hirohito; Konoye; Matsuoka; Tanaka
Japan, Emperor of. See Hirohito.
Japan, Empress of, visits wounded, 2897
Jarabub, British take, 1664
Jaspar, M. Marcel-Henri, Belgian Health Minister, 1272
Jassy, Russians take, 3322, 3475, 3479
Java, defence and fall (1941-2), 2065, 2066, 2067-79, 2298, 2310
 —Mandalin, Simon hydro-electric plant bombed, 3787
 —ordnance shop, 1271
 —"scorched earth" in, 2069, 2071
Java (Dutch cruiser), off D.E.I., 2066, 2069, 2070
 —in Java Sea 2082
Java Sea, Battle of, 2068-72, 2074, 2082
Jean Bart (French battleship), 363, 1107, 2392, 2541
Jeanne d'Arc (French cruiser), at Martinique, 2185
Jeanneney, Jules, French Min. of State, 2564, 3407, 3412
Jedabia, Allies take, 2012, 2013, 2384
Jedda, U.S. Military Mission at, 2646
Jeff, Flight-Lieut. R. V., receives Croix de Guerre, 690
"Jeep Carriers" (aircraft carriers), escort type, 2879
Jefferson, Fusilier F. A., V.C., 3456
Jehol, Japan takes, 1993, 1994
Jelgava, Russians take, 3332, 3341 3342
Jellicoe, Col. Earl, 3083, 3349
Jena, Allies take, 3799
 —Russians bomb, 2520
Jersey, H.M.S., torpedoed, 393
Jerusalem, Nazis in, 773, 775
 —bomb outrages in, 3059
 —sabotage in, 3585

JUVISY

Jervis, H.M.S., attack on, 1606, 2086, 2873
Jervis Bay (auxiliary cruiser), story, 1311, 1312, 1408, 3619
Jet-propelled Aircraft, first British, 3386, 3908
 —German, 3393
 See also under Meteor Aircraft.
Jetty, Floating ("Swiss Roll"), 3645
Jewell, Lieut. N. L. A., R.N., and landings in N. Africa, 2539
Jews, in Allied armies, etc., 728, 2214, 2282, 3060, 3604, 3607
 —in Finland 2793
 —Germany's post-war problem, 3923
 —in Vichy France, 1403, 2015
Jews, Axis persecution of, Austria, 1324
 —Bielec camp, 709
 —Belgian, 1469, 1470, 3308
 —Bulgaria, 3324
 —Croatia, 1877
 —Czechoslovakia, 2569
 —Danzig expulsion, 14
 —Denmark, 2723, 3155
 —France, 1170, 1403, 2015, 2017, 2567, 2904, 3404
 —Germany, 618, 2162, 2719, 2778, 3635
 —Holland, 1790, 2180, 2724
 —Hungary, 2340, 2795, 3326
 —Poland, 128, 491, 494, 702, 1174-76, 2570, 2571, 2727, 3206, 3980
 —Rosenberg and, 535
 —Rumania, 1072, 2342, 2796, 2798
 —in Russia, 2503
 —Streicher and, 535, 536
Jews and Palestine, 728, 2214, 2640
Jezzin, Allies take, 1686, 1690
Jibuti, Italy claims, 574
Jiglov, Maj., in Bucharest, 3869
Jijiga, British take, 1664, 1671
Jimma, Abyssinian patriots take, 1672
Jinnah, Dr. Ali Mohamed, President of Moslem League, 1427, 1732, 2217, 2219, 2648, 2650
 —and elections, 3523
 —Gandhi talks with, 2995
 —at Simla, 3526
"Jock Columns," desert Commandos, 2009
Jodl, Col.-Gen., surrenders, 3638, 3802, 3805, 3807, 3808
 —arrested, 3923
 —trial at Nuremberg 3975, 3976-77, 3979, 3982, 3999
Joessing Fjord, "Cossack's" exploit in, 668-74, 1449, 3202
Jogendra Singh, Sir, 2217, 2223
Johan Maurits, Dutch frigate, 2732
Johan Maurits van Nassau (Dutch gunboat), 1518, 1523
Johnson, Maj.-Gen. D. G., V.C., with B.E.F., 1543
Johnson, Very Rev. Dr. Hewlett, Dean of Canterbury, plate f. p. 2114
Johore-Bahru, Japanese attack on, 2043
Johore Military Force, 1190
Johore Strait, midget submarines in, 3765, 3771
Jolly, Commander R. F., killed in "Mohawk," 225, 510
 —widow receives medal, 505
"Jolly Roger," for "Porpoise," 2390
Jones, Brig.-Gen. Albert M., 2089, 2094
Jonsvannet, lake as aerodrome, 789
Jordana, Gen., Spanish Foreign Minister, 2348, 2861, 3152, 3153, 3154
Joubert de la Ferté, Sir Philip, on air defence, 1700, 1703, 2656
Jowitt, Lord, Minister of Social Insurance, 3027
 —Lord Chancellor, 3888
 —Paymaster-General, 2111
 —at U.N. banquet, 3944
 —and war crimes trials, 3972
Juan, Don, Spanish claimant to Throne, 3948, 3949
Juba R., battle of, 1660, 1661
 —King's African Rifles on, 2454
Jubaland, frontier post burning, 1659
Judge, Lt. K. Singh, V.C., 3525
Juin, Gen. Alphonse, in N. Africa, 2540, 3406
 —takes Siena, 3453, 3461
Juliana, Princess, 1271, 1523, 2732
 —at patriots' grave, 3683
 —portrait, Tilburg, 3208
 —and States-General, 3680
Julich, Allies take, 3192, 3383
Juneau, U.S.S., sunk, 2390
Junkers Bomber, 937, 942, 1225, 1328
 —in Battle of Britain, 1126, 1156, 1162, 1192
 —over Nile delta, shot down, 2213
 —tows glider, N. Africa, 2262
Junkers Jet-propelled Aircraft, 3165
Junkers Transport Aircraft, in Holland invasion, 804
 —in North Africa, 2379, 2385
 —in Russia, 3077
Juno, H.M.S., sunk, 1750
Jupiter, H.M.S., off Java, 2073, 2082
 —sunk, 2074 [2975]
Juvisy-sur-Orge, railway yards bombed



Kabaw Valley, fighting in, 3002, 3603
Kachin Rangers, with Allies, Burma, 3005, 3011, 3830
 —with Chindits, 2691, 2692
Kagoshima, destroyed, 3792
Kahla, air photo, 3551
Kaigulin, Allies take, 3113
Kain, Flying Officer Edgar, 943, 1393
Kairiru Is., seaplane base, 3125
Kairouan, Fighting French in, 2767
Kaiser, Henry J., and U.S. manpower problem, 2489, 2491, 2493
Kaiserslautern, Allies take, 3574
Kaitak, Hongkong aerodrome, 1987, 1988, 1991
Kaiyo (Japanese escort carrier), bombed, 3793
Kalabaka, fighting at, 1625, 2730
Kalamai, evacuation port, 1629
Kalavrika, destruction at, 2730
Kalemyo, British take, 3531
Kalewam captured, 3106, 3531, 3532
Kali Mas R., Surabaya on, 2071
Kalinin, Mikhail Ivanovich, Pres. U.S.S.R. supreme Soviet, 762
 —and Benes, 2734, 2735
 —George VI to, 2643
 —and Polish Ministers, 1948
Kalinin, Germans take, 1846, 1852, 1868
 —Russians retake, 1936-37, 1939, 1951
Kalinovsky, Maj.-Gen., takes Yuhnov, 2036
Kallay, Nicholas de, Hungarian Premier, 2794, 2795
 —and Hitler, 2339, 2340
 —resignation and flight, 3325
Kalliff, Lt. W., interpreter, 2646
Kallio, Kiosti, President of Finland, 114, 285, 445, 652, 653
 —death, 2336
 —in Stockholm, 288, 302
Kalmar, V2 (flying bomb) on, 3439
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, trial at Nuremberg, 3979, 3999
Kaluga, fighting at, 1846, 1852, 1940
Kamaing, Allies take, 3008, 3012, 3015
Kamaispai, bombarded, 3762, 3765
Kamenka, Russians take, 3329
Kamenets Podolski, Russians take, 3082
Kamikaze Corps, bomb hospital ships, 3771
 —in Pacific, 3761, 3766, 3768
 —in Philippines, 3743, 3757
Kamikaze Pilots, wreck "Bunker Hill" 3762
 —Allied losses from, 3788, 3790
Kamil Shabid, Iraqi commander, 1679, 3058
Kamiri Airstrip, 3091
Kanaris, H.H.M.S., at Augusta, 2834
Kanda, Lt.-Gen. S. G., surrenders, 3594, 3602
Kandahar, H.M.S., badge, plate 2571
Kandanos, destruction, 2730
Kanelopoulos, Panagotis, Greek Premier, 3866
Kaneohe Bay, aircraft destroyed at, 2117
 —Japanese submarine in, 1970
Kanga Force, at Wau, 2753, 2755
"Kangaroo" Tank, in N. Italy, 3714
Kangaw, fighting for, 3536, 3538
Kanoro Bridge, Allies reach, 2245
Kantara, bomber down near, 2213
Karachev, Russians take, 2824
Karachi, flying-boat base, 3524
 —Thunderbolts towed through, 2994
Karavitis, Lt.-Col., in Middle East, 1876
Karelia, fighting in, 2337
Karelian Isthmus, ceded to Russia, 1816
 —fighting front (1939-40), 446, 447, 523, 1507, 1511
 —fighting in (1939-40), 653, 747, 750-51, 753, 1510; (1941) 2337, 3319, 3340
 —Russians attack in (1944), 3319, 3340
 —trenches in (1944), 3347
Karinhall, Boris and Goering at, 2344
Karlshorst, German surrender in, 2639
Karlsruhe, "block-busters" on, 2964, 2969
 —evacuation, 165
Karlsruhe (German cruiser), sunk, 1819, 822
Karolyi, Count, death, 2340
Karpenision, U.N.R.R.A. centre, 3867
Kars, Russia and, 3581
Karun R., supplies by, 2206
Kashmir, H.M.S., sunk, 1750
Kassala, British withdraw from, 1238
 —Italians occupy, 1136, 1143
Kassel, Allies take, 3798
Kasserine, battle of, 2613, 2620, 2621
Kastelholme, in Aaland Isles, 285
Kastelrosso, naval H.Q. at, 3492
Katha, Allies take, 3533, 3543
Katowice, Germans capture (1939), 36, 37

Katowice (contd.)
 —Nazi welfare organization in, 146
 —Russians take (1945), 3558
Katyn, massacre of Poles at, 2735, 2935, 2939, 3357
Kavieng, Japanese occupy, 2311
 —bombed, 3089
 —Japanese ships sunk off, 2603, 2675
Kavtaradze, M., in Persia, 3060-61
 —in Teheran, 3357
Kawaraki, oil refineries bombed, 3795
Kazvin, British and Russians meet at, 1860
 —railway at, 2206
Kearney, U.S.S., torpedoed, 1899, 1900
Kedah, fighting in, 1977, 1978, 2042

KEITEL, Field-Marshal Wilhelm (b. 1882). Chief of Supreme Command, German armed forces, Feb. 1938. Urged Hitler to attack through Low Countries, May 1940. Promoted F.-M., July 1940. Signatory to final act of Germany's unconditional surrender, May 1945; major war criminal tried by International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1945-46; sentenced to death.



—984, 1032, 1801, 2335, 2778, 2791, 2797
 —at Compiègne, 1009, 1011, 1012, 1014-15, 1017
 —with Hitler, 345, 868, 1810
 —and Horthy, 2339, 2794
 —with Mussolini, Russia, 2329
 —signs surrender, 3638, 3651
 —trial, 3975, 3976-7, 3979, 3982, 3999
 —and Volkssturm, 3171

Keith, H.M.S., sunk, 1083
Kelantan, British protectorate, 1984
Keller, Maj.-Gen. R. F. L., in Normandy, 3146, 3147, 3159
Kelliher, Pte. Richard, V.C., 2758, 2763
Kelly, H.M.S., saga of, 1084
 —ship's badge, 1454
 —sunk, 1750

Kelvin, H.M.S., Churchill in, 3150
Kemal, Mustapha. See Ataturk
Kemmel, fighting at (1940), 885, 897
Kempfenfelt, H.M.S., 3068, 3074
Keneally, L.Cpl. J. P., V.C., 2768
Kenna, Pte. Edward V.C., 3587
Kennedy, Capt. E. C., of the "Rawalpindi," 395, 398
Kennedy Peak, British take, 3531
Kennedy-Purvis, Adm. Sir Charles E., plate fol. p. 3330

Kenney, Maj.-Gen. George, 2464, 2467, 2756, 2757, 2880, 3275
Kennington, Eric, Home Guard portraits, plates fol. p. 3406
 —portraits by, 1922, plate f. p. 1004, 2734
 —portrait of Sir J. Grigg, plate fol. p. 3482

Kensington Court, S.S., seaplane rescues from, 92, 93, 276
Kent, H.R.H. Duke of, death, 2519
Kent, Wing-Cdr. John A., Canadian pilot, 1392

Kenya, Caproni down in, 1338
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —Savoia-Marchetti down in, 1400
 —S. Africans for, 1188, 1189
 —war effort, 197, 1189, 1190, 1728, 1881, 2454, 3607

Kerama Is., U.S. take, 3753
Kerch, fighting for, 1844, 1897, 1940, 2036, 2262, 2922, 3133, 3134

Keren, battle of, 1661, 1662, 1663, 1664
Kerensky, Alexander F., 1813
Kermanshah, Allies enter, 1860, 1862
 —Tough Tactics School, 2642

Kerr, Sir Archibald Clark, British Ambassador to China, 1960, 2294
 —in Bucharest, 3868
 —and Poland, 3874

Kershaw, Lt. R. H., on S.A. postage stamp, 2198

Kesselring, Field-Marshal Albert, German C-in-C. in Italy, 2671, 2870, 2873, 2982, 3331, 3456, 3706, 3710
 —C. in C., Western Front, 3574, 3664
 —Luftwaffe commander in Libya, 2237
 —and Southern Redoubt, 3664
 —succeeds Rundstedt, 3574
 —trial, 3983, 3999

Keyes, Lt.-Col. Geoffrey, V.C., 1887, 1891

Keyes, Adm. Lord, and commandos, 1887

—on Leopold III, 1468

Keyes, Adm. Lord, (contd.)
 —on Norwegian campaign, 797, 1023
 —in Sydney, 3451

—U.S.A. loan mission, 3854-55, 3856, 3897

Kharkov, devastation in, 1851
 —fighting for, 1838, 2262, 2283, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714

—liberated, 2822, 2824
 —Moscow celebrates, 2930
 —reconstruction, 3346
 —war criminals hanged at, 2935, 3972

Khedive, H.M.S., 3074

Kholm, Russians take, 2033, 2034

Khorramshahr, 1859, 1862, 1869, 2206, 3061

Kianta, L., Russians defeated at, 450, 526, 527

Kibby, Sgt. W. H., V.C., 2446

Kiel, British bomb, 1129, 1708
 —as open town, 3666
 —R.A.F. over, 692

—Royal Navy in, 3504
 —"Scharnhorst" at, 1089
 —ships broken up at, 3926

—U-boats at, 31, 3497
Kiel Canal, R.A.F. photo, 691
 —R.A.F. raids on, 100-01, 1710
 —reopened, 3955

Kielce, Russians take, 3553, 3555

Kiev, Germans take, 1833-41
 —reconstruction in, 3353
 —Russians recapture, 2923, 2926

Killearn, Lord, British Ambassador to Egypt, 2637, 3580

—with Emir Mansour, 2214
 —welcomes Anzacs, 775

Killinger, Baron Manfred, von, 1610, 2796, 3322

Kimada, Adm., surrenders, 3602

Kimberley, H.M.S., badge, 1454
 —at Narvik, 813, 814
 —in Red Sea, 1227

Kimmel, Rear-Adm. Husband, U.S.N., and Pearl Harbor disaster, 1969, 2141, 3853

Kindersley, Lord, and War Savings Campaign, 1025, 1283, 1719

King, Maj.-Gen. Edward B., U.S.N., 2092

King, Vice-Adm. E. L. S., and Danish seamen, 3211

King, Adm. Ernest, C-in-C. U.S. Atlantic Fleet, 1913, 1921

—C-in-C. U.S. Navy, 2141, 2142, 2144, 2314, plate f. p. 1963

—2746, 2888, 2979, 2980, 3254, plate f. p. 3255, 3268

—at Atlantic meeting, 1913, 1921
 —at Casablanca Conference, 2979, 2980

—and Molotov, 2144
 —and Quebec Conference, plate f. p., 3255

KING, William Lyon Mackenzie (b. 1874). Prime Minister of Canada. Concluded Ogdenbury Agreement with Roosevelt, Aug. 1940, instituting Permanent Joint Defence Board for study of defence problems relating to northern half of Western Hemisphere. Attended Quebec Conference, 1943; discussed control of atomic energy and secret method of production with Truman and Attlee, Washington, Nov. 1945. C.M.G., 1906; P.C., 1922.



—Canadian Premier, 192, 194, 591, 776, 1183, 1186, 1237, 1429, 1725, 1886, 1959, 2116, 2196, 2197, 3284, 3734
 —and atomic energy question, 3855
 —and Canada's war effort, 2441, 2443, 2800, 3448
 —and conscription, 2197, 3450
 —and Dominions Conference, 3441, 3446

—election defeat, 3734
 —election success, 591
 —in London, 1886
 —in New York, 1725
 —and Pacific War Council, 2116, 2494

—signs U.N. Charter, 3937
 —Roosevelt meeting, 1429
 —at White House, 2444

King, Lieut. W. D., of "Snapper," 823, 1090

King George V, H.M.S., and "Bismarck," 1757, 1758

—in Chesapeake Bay, 1752
 —bombards Hamamatsu, 3763
 —and Japanese surrender, 3824, 3837

—and Italian invasion, 2848
 —Nimitz in, 3770
 —in Pacific, 3761, 3764

King George's Fund for Sailors, Colonies and, 3112

KNIGHTSBRIDGE

King George's Medals, 3938, plate f. p. 3938

Kingsepp, fighting at, 1834, 1836, 3131

King's African Rifles, 1659, 1672, 1728, 2452, 2454, 3108

—at Moyale, 1136

King's Badge, for Invalids, plate 1655

Kingsbury, Pte. B. S., V.C., 2467

King's Dragoon Guards, 2013, 3711

King's Own R. Regt., in Leros, 2043, 2944

—in Syria, 1689

King's Own Scottish Borderers, in France, 3147

—(7th), at Arnhem, 3301

King's Own Yorkshire L.I., in Burma, 2054, 2061

—and Italian landings, 2876

King's Royal Rifles, badge, 908

—at Calais, 911, 1565, 1566, 1568, 1570

—in Normandy, 3147

"King Tiger" Tank, in Berlin, 3724

Kinkaid, Vice-Adm. Thomas Cassin, C-in-C. U.S.N., Aleutians, 2880, 2881

—in Admiralties, 3118
 —in Leyte, 3275
 —in Luzon, 3743
 —and Philippines assault, 3390

Kinzel, Gen., and German surrender, 3667, 3671, 3674, plate f. p. 3862

Kiosseivanov, M., Bulgarian premier, 568, 571, 762

Kipling, H.M.S., sunk, 2086

Kirschschlag, Russians take, 3624

Kirin, Russians take, 3785

Kirk, Rear-Adm. Alan G., and "Ark Royal," 234

—and invasion of Normandy, 3137, 3138

Kirk, Alexander, U.S. Ambassador to Rome, 3241

Kirke Fjord, British warship in, 2252

Kirkenes, Allies bomb, 2336
 —Norwegian troops in, 3210
 —Russians take, 3341

Kirkpatrick, Ivone, and Hess, 1723

Kirkwall, contraband control base, 316

Kirov (Russian cruiser), damaged, 449

Kirov, tanks made at, 2264, 2510

Kishinev, Rumanians enter (1941), 1831

—Russians retake (1944), 3475
 —Russians welcomed at (1940), 1073, 1080

Kiska, Allies capture (1943), 2884, 2886, 2949

—Japanese take (1942), 2085, 2314, 2321, 2522

—U.S. attack on, 2313, 2522, 2524, 2601

Kismayu, British occupy (1941), 1661, 1727

—Royal Navy bombards, 1458, 1603
 —S.A.A.F. bombs, 943

Kistrzin, Russians take, 3556, 3559

Kitano Point, U.S. break through at, 3752

Kite, H.M.S., 2854, plate f. p. 3938

Kitela, fighting at, 524, 665

Kitsos, Lt.-Col., in Middle East, 1876

Kittyhawk Aircraft, 2125, 2126, 2442, 2470, 2602, 3115, 3117, 3588

—Canadian, on U-boat patrol, 2442
 —in Los Negros, 3117
 —U.S. fighter-bombers, 2125, 2126

Kjeller Aerodrome, 3815

Kleffens, Dr. Eelco N. van, Dutch Foreign Minister, 845, 1465, 1467, 1790, 3680

—"Rape of the Netherlands," 1513
 —on Security Council, 3989
 —and U.N. Assembly, 3992

Kleist, Field-Marshal Ewald von, in Carpathian struggle (1944), 3081-2
 —Panzer commander in Caucasus offensive, 2430
 —and Rostov fighting, 1843, 1855
 —in Russia (southern offensive, 1941), 1843
 —in S. Russia (1944), 3475, 3476
 —in Yugoslavia campaign (1941), 1619
 —and White Russian offensive (1944), 3222, 3331

Klin, Germans reach, 1852
 —Russians retake, 1936-37, 1939

Klisura, Greeks take, 1581, 1582

Klopper, Maj.-Gen. H. B., at Tobruk, 2231, 2234, 2236

Klucher, Gen., and Polish campaign, 1497, 1498, 1503, 1505

Kluge, Field-Marshal Gunther von, commands 7th Army, 3185
 —with Hitler, Russia, 3329
 —in Polish campaign, 1495, 1497, 1498, 1503

Knapsack, daylight raid on, 1927, 1929

Knatchbull-Hugessen, Sir H., at Foreign Office, 765

Knight, Dame Laura, painting by, plate between pp. 1810-11
 —portrait by, plate f. p. 1004
 —war paintings, plates f. p. 3634, fol. p. 3634

"Knightsbridge" (Libya), fighting at, 2210, 2231, 2232, 2236

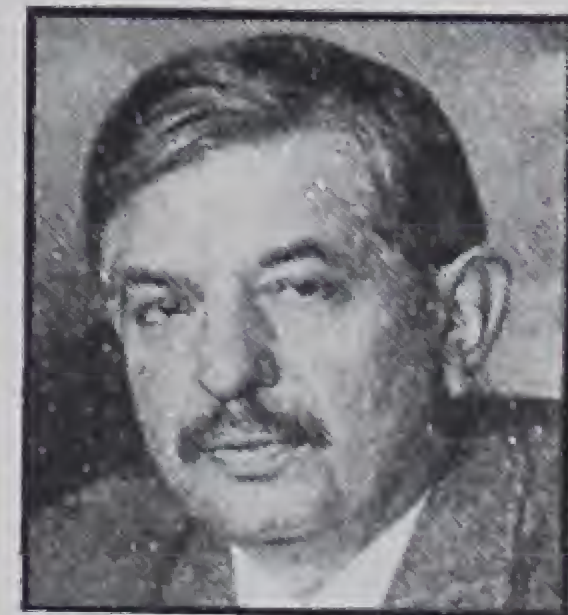
Knocke, Allies take, 3374
Knowland, Lt. G. A., V.C., 3530
Knox, Col. Frank, U.S. Secretary for Navy, 1050, 1052, 1436, 1742, 1744, 1956, 1962
 —death, 3254
 —on Japanese shipping losses, 3286
 —on Naples, 3041, 3236
Knudsen, Lt.-Gen. William, U.S. Director-General of Production, 1742, 1744, 1961
Kobe, U.S. bomb, 2125, 2126, 3791
Koc, Col. Adam, Polish minister, 148, 149
Koeln (German cruiser), 3496, 3551
Koenig, Gen. Joseph, at Bir Hacheim, 2231-32, 2233, 2235
 —commands F.F.I., 3183, 3251-52
 —De Gaulle decorates, 2192
 —leads Resistance groups, 3409
 —Military Gov. of Paris, 3251
Koenigsberg, Ohqvist and Hitler at, 2335
 —Russians capture, 3560
 —Russians raid, 2520
Koenigsberg (cruiser) sunk, 1236
Koepang Harbour, Japanese surrender in, 3832
Kohima, defence of, 2988-89, 3002
 —Wavell at, 2987
Kohima-Imphal Road, cleared, 2988-89, 3002, 3004
Koht, Dr., Norwegian foreign minister, 436, 673, 783
Kokoda, fighting at, 2455, 2467, 2470, 2521, 2523
Kokomtabu Is., 2480
Kollontai, Mme., Russian Min. in Stockholm, 3319, 3320
Kolombangara Is., Fijians in, 3111
 —Japanese evacuate, 2886
Kolomyia, Russians take, 3082
Komet, Messerschmitt-163, 3391, 3393
Komorowski, Gen., and Battle of Warsaw, 3204, 3205, 3206
 —released, 3875
 —starts rising, 3333
Kong Haakon VII, Norwegian merchant ship, 2174, 2193
KONIEV, Marshal Ivan Stepanovitch (b. 1898). Commanded on Smolensk sector, Russian front, Aug. 1941; promoted Col.-Gen. C.-in-C. Kalinin front, 1942; under his joint direction, Russian armies broke 2nd German summer offensive. Liberated Ukraine; his 2nd Ukrainian Army invaded Silesia, Saxony and Czechoslovakia, 1944-45. Member on Allied Control Council for Austria, 1945.
 —and Berlin surrender, 3720-31
 —and Breslau siege, 3557
 —takes Kremenchug, 2919
 —Lwow offensive (1944), 3329, 3330
 —and Oder advance, 3553-58
 —promoted Marshal, 3357
 —joins Rokossovsky, 3335
 —with Rotmistrov, 3723
 —in summer offensive (1942), 2821, 2822, 2824
 —and Ukraine offensive (1942-3), 3076, 3077, 3079, 3081, 3082
 —in Vienna, 3872
 —and White Russia offensive (1944), 3225
 —takes Znamenka, 2927
Konoye, Prince Fumimaro, Japanese Premier, 1478, 1484, 1802, 1955, 1964, 1965
 —letter to Roosevelt, 1964
 —resignation, 1965
 —Tojo succeeds, 1955
 —and Tripartite Pact, 1484
Koo, Dr. V. K. Wellington, at Dum-barton Oaks, 3256
 —at San Francisco, 3933
 —on Security Council, 3989
 —signs U.N. Charter, 3936, 3937
Korea, Japan acquires, 1993
 —raids on, 3792
Koritz, fighting at, 1296, 1297, 1303, 1307, 1357
 —Greek hospital at, 1363
Korizis, Alexander, Greek Premier, 1583, 1587, 1626
Kormoran (German raider), "Sydney" sinks, 1885, 1899, 1900, 1911
Korosten, fighting at, 1833, 2923, 2924, 3075
Korsun Pocket, liquidated, 3076-78, 3077
Kortenaar (Dutch destroyer), off Java, 2073-74, 2082
Kosice, Russians take, 3623, 3625
 —Benes welcomed at, 3882
Kosti S.S., mined, 743



Kot, Prof. Stanislaw, Polish Min. for Home Affairs, 1948, 2575, 2727, 2736
Kota Bharu, fighting at 1978, 1984, 2041, 2042
Kotelnikovo, fighting at, 2415, 2497, 2502
Kotor, "Regent," in, 1749
Kovno, Russians take, 3332-33
Kowel, Russians take, 3224
Kowloon, Japanese occupy, 1983, 1988, 1990
Kragujevac, Germans take, 1620
Kramer, Gen. Fritz, trial, 3985
Kramer, Josef, trial, 3973
Kramer, Maj.-Gen. Myron C., and war criminals trials, 3985
Krasnodar, Germans retreat to, 2679-80
 —oil refineries burned, 2423, 2426
 —Russians retake, 2680
Krasnograd, Russians take, 2713
Krasnoye, Russians take, 3329
Krause, Ernst, painting by, 2173
Kremenchug, fighting for, 1836, 1841, 2919, 2920
Krimskaya, Germans take, 2423, 2427
Kristensen, Knud, Danish Premier, 3819
Krivoi Rog, fighting for, 2921-22, 3078
Kronstadt, Finns bomb, 693, 1839
Krueger, Lt.-Gen. Walter, at C. Merkus, 3115
 —at Leyte, 3270, 3275
 —in N. Guinea, 3127
 —in Philippines, 3743-46, 3750
Krulak, Lt.-Col. Victor, at Choiseul Is., 2887
Krupp, Gustav von Bohlen, war criminal, 3979, 3999
Krupp's Works, 2976, 3550, 3798
Krylenko, M., Russian Ambassador to Rome, 3241
Krylov, Maj.-Gen. H., and Von Paulus, 2680
Krzemieniec, air raid on, 70
Kuala Lumpur, evacuated (1942), 2041, 2045
 —Japanese surrender at, 3832
 —swords laid down at, 3697
Kuantan, Japanese take, 1978, 2042
Kuban, cleared, 2922
 —panzers in, 2423, 2424
Kublis, Jan., shot Heydrich, 2568
Kuching, Japanese land at, 2310
Kufra, fighting at, 1594, 1781
Kuibyshev, Soviet government at, 1851, 1953
Kula Gulf, battles of, survivors, 2603
Kulaks, 1814, 1950
Kumusi R., "flying fox" rope-and-pulley bridge, 2468, 2471
Kun, Bela, Hungarian Bolshevik, 564
Kuneitra, fighting at, 1685, 1686, 1730
Kung, Dr. H. H., in Chinese Govt., 3281, 3775
Kunming, A.V.G. at, 2048
 —Japanese threaten, 3280
Kuolemajarvi, Finnish troops at, 1511
Kuomintang, 1992, 2295, 2709
 —and Communists, 3774
 —Chiang Kai-shek and, 3281-82
Kupang, Allies bomb, 2313, 2523
 —Japanese parachutists at, 2312
Kupiansk, fighting at, 2264, 2267, 2682
Kurds, unrest among, 2211
Kure, Australians land at, 3740
 —bombed, 3793
 —B.C.O.F. at, 3846
Kure Bay, Japanese navy in, 3845
Kurier Aircraft, as "scouts," 2122
Kurile Is., Allied raids on, 2601
 —bombed, 3765
 —Japan acquires, 1993
 —Russians occupy, 3785
Kurochkin, Gen., at Staraya Russa, 2030, 2034
Kursk, battles for, 1852, 2682, 2687, 2823-24, 2826
Kursk Salient, German offensive against, 2789
 —Russian offensive from, 3961
Kurusu, Saburo, Japanese ambassador to Germany, 1291, 1299
 —Envoy to Washington, 1957, 1959
 —1960, 1965, 1966
Kusaka, Adm., surrenders, 3602, 3841
Kushimoto, bombarded, 3763
Kushitake, Japanese burned out at, 3757
Kuttelwascher, Flt.-Lt., Czechoslovak air ace, 2734
Kuusinen, Otto, and Finnish puppet government, 435, 446
Kvaternik, Gen. Sladko, Croatian quisling, 1620, 1622, 1878, 2573
"K.V." Tanks, near Voronezh, 2264
Kwajalein, U.S. take, 3262, 3263
Kwantung Army, in Manchuria, 3288
 —surrenders, 3784, 3785
Kweilin, Japanese take, 3279
 —Chinese recapture, 3773, 3774
Kyaukpadaung, captured, 3830
Kyllburg, U.S. occupy, 3636
Kyrl, Prince (Bulgaria), 3325
 —on Regency Council, 2798
 —executed, 3868
Kyushu, airfields bombed, 3791
 —Japanese destroyer bombed at, 3789

L-5 Sentinel Aircraft, in Arakan, 3787
 —over Okinawa, 3791
Laborde, Adm. Jean de, scuttled warships at Toulon, 2400, 2564, 2567, 2903
Labour, Min. of, Appointments Dept., 3511
 —posters, 1489
Labour Charter, Pétain's, 2902
Labour Corps, British, A.M.P.C., 635
 —Nazi, in Danzig, 15
Labour Movement, S. Africa, 2806
Labour Party, Australian, 1184, 2803
 —British leaders, 473
 —and Coalition, 3511
 —Declaration of Policy (Feb. 9), 829
 —in power, 3888, 3889
 —Zionists and, 3585
Labour Service, German, in Norway, 3201
Labour Supply Board, formation, 1025, 1028
Labuan Is., Allies land on, 3601, 3602
 —Japanese surrender at, 3602
Ladoga, L., fighting on (1940), 447, 524, 658, 664, 665, 1509, 1512
 —fighting on (1941), 1826
 —Leningrad supplies by, 2035, 2036, 2506
Ladybird, H.M.S., and defence of Tobruk, 1650
 —off Libya, 1457, 1463
 —ship's badge, 1463
 —sunk, 1750
Lady Shirley, H.M. Trawler, 2137
 —and U-111, 1898, 1899
Lae, airfields, 2464
 —Allied assault and capture, 2106, 2312, 2313, 2665, 2672, 2674
 —Japanese assault troops at, 2755
 —attempt to reinforce, 2880
 —land at, 2104, 2312
 —take, 2463
Laer, Vice-Adm. M. J. van L., 1513
Lafèche, Maj.-Gen. L. R., in Canadian Cabinet, 2444
Lafeyre, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
Lagg-3, Russian fighter, plate f. p. 1811
Lagos, air base, 1881, 2459
La Guardia, Hon. Fiorella H., Mayor, New York, 1212, 1237
 —and A.A. unit, 2934
 —and A.R.P., 2950
 —and Civil Aviation Conference, 3258
 —and Eisenhower, 3849, 3850
Lahore, A.R.P. at, 1427
Laidlaw, Capt. G., commands Sparrow Force, 2312, 2806
Lakehurst, U.S.N., base at, 2130
Lakin, Lt. Richard Barklie, R.N., in "Safari," 2852
Lakunai Airfield, bombed, 3094
Lama, Rfn. Ganju, V.C., 2993
Lambeth, A.R.P., warden, 830
Lambeth Walk, Spitfire Fund, 1285
 —street market, 1214
Lambourn, G., painting by, 1565
Lamplash, "Lily," at, 3645
Lammers, Dr. Heinrich, 254, 3171
Lampedusa, surrenders, 2667, 2829, 2861
Lampson, Sir Miles. See Killearn, Lord
Lancashire Fusiliers, in Burma, 2691
 —at Medjez, 2545
 —take Djebel el Aug, 2771
 —(2nd) in Vienna, 3880
Lancashire Regt. See East Lancs, Regt.; South Lancs Regt.
Lancaster, Wt.-Eng. Owen, R.N., receives D.S.C., 507
Lancaster Bombers, 2098, 2117, 2119, 2442, 2443, 2668, 2800, 2971, 3454, 3649, 3675, 3907
 —Berlin raid briefing, 2972
 —bombs for, 2518, 2696, 3389
 —Canada makes, 2442-3, 2800
 —Danzig and Flensburg raid, 2517
 —food dropped for Holland, 3675
 —Hanover raid, 2976
 —Juvisy-sur-Orge bombed, 2975
 —Le Creusot raid, 2514, 2517
 —prisoners repatriated, 3649
 —Rhodesia Squadron, 3454
 —Ruhr dams attacked, 2659, 2660
 —shuttle-bombing, 2668
 —U-boat pens bombed, 3192
 —Villers Bocage bombed, 3191
 —Walcheren dykes breached, 3374
Lancastria, R.M.S., sunk, 998, 1001, 1068, 1088
Lancers, 12th, in France, 1548, 1552, 1553, 1555
 —by Menin Gate, 884
 —in N. Africa, 2767
Lancers, 5th/16th, in Tunisia, 2620
Lancers, 17th/21st, in N. Africa, 2542
 —in Vioforce, 2620
Lancers, 19th, in Arakan, 3538
 —at Rangoon, 3827
Land, Adm. Emory S., 3037, 3260
Land Army. See Women's Land Army

Land Forces, Adriatic, in Albania, 3366, 3371
 —and Yugoslavia, 3361, 3362
Landing Craft, Allied, Bougainville, 2886
 —N. Africa, 2540
 —for Normandy, 3086, 3097
 —off Normandy beaches, 3139-41, 3144
 —in Pacific, 2611, 2879, 2887
 —Sadoe, 3600
 —at Salerno, 2871
 —for Sicily, 2837
 —British, off Gibraltar, 2281
 —carriage overland, 3658
 —Lofoten Isles, 1888
 —Loviste, 3360
 —off Madagascar, 2241, 2248
 —Marines training in, plate fol. p. 2570
 —at Piraeus, 3363
 —at Rangoon, 3827, 3828
 —at Salerno, 2857
 —at Salonika, 3364
 —at Taranto, 2874
 —at Westkapelle, 3368-69, 3379
Landing Craft, Japanese, N. Guinea, 2462, 2470
Landing Craft, U.S., at Betio, 2605
 —Luzon, 3750
 —N. Africa, 2543
 —at Sansapor, 3588
Landing Craft, Tanks, off Elba, 3069
 —Germans deported in, 3682
 —(Rocket), 3069, 3071, 3760
 —U.S. in Palau Is., 3268
Landing Ships, Tanks, with airstrip, 3394
 —carries wounded, 3160
 —for France, 3028
 —for invasion, 3101
 —at Kiska, 2884
 —at Leyte, 3273, 3399
 —at Nettuno, 3045
 —off Normandy, 3139
 —at Tacloban, 3401
Landing Vehicle Tracked (Armoured). See Buffalo
Land-mine, Aerial. See Parachute Bomb
Landsberg-am-Lech, Hitler in prison at, 9
Langemark, Flemish S.S. Brigade, 3309
Langlaate (minesweeper), Smuts in, 3454
Langley, U.S.S., sunk, 2081
Langsdorff, Capt. Hans, of "Graf Spee," 483, 484, 486, 668
Laos, Thailand's gains in, 1798, 1800
Larminat, Gen. de, Free French commander, 1258, 1263, 1781, 1784
 —Alexander with, 2193
 —and new French army, 3693
Laroche, Allies link up at, 3420
Lascars, in Merchant Navy, 1418
Lashio, Japanese take, 2287
Lassen, Maj. Anders, V.C., 3710, 3714
Last Post, at Menin Gate, 3313
Latécoère, French torpedo-aircraft, 358
Lathbury, Brig. G. W., at Arnhem, 3300
Latin America, and the War, 2149-58, 2955-61, 3941-45
Lattimore, Owen, at Chungking, 1960
Lattre de Tassigny, Gen. Jean, on Allied Control Council, 3914, 3915
 —commands 1st Army, 3796, 3800
 —at Elba, 3069, 3459
 —in 6th Army Group, 3295
 —in S. France, 3245, 3246
 —and surrender terms, 3638
Latvia, German nationals leave, 284, 1807
 —Russia's treaty with, 176, 188
 —in U.S.S.R., 1813
Lauenburg, Allies take, 3666
Lauches, Rescue, for R.A.F., 1709
Laurencie, Gen. de la, 977, 979, 2016
Laurent, Augustin, French Min. of Posts, 3407
Laurentic, H.M.S., torpedoed, 1402, 1414
LAVAL, Pierre (1883-1945). Joined Pétain's Government, June 1940. Nominated as Pétain's successor, collaborated with Germans, but arrested and dismissed, Dec. 1940. Returned to office as Chief of Vichy Government, Apr. 1942. Fled to Germany, Aug. 1944. Sentenced to death in absence; flew from Germany to Spain, but forced to surrender to French. Shot, at Fresnes prison, Paris, Oct. 15, 1945.
 —assassination attempted, 2014, 2016
 —character sketch, 2187
 —and Déat, 3404



Liège, in Ardennes offensive (1944), 3414-22
 —church bells from, 2724
 —fighting for (1940), 848, 867, 1039, 1470, 1527, 1529
 —flying bombs on, 3439
 —fortifications, 466, 1039
 —Germans enter, 867
 —under Germans, 2178
 Lieksa, Finnish fighting front, 446, 449
 Liepaja, Latvian port, 187
 Lifeboat, airborne, for Air-Sea Rescue, 3200
 —of "Bretagne," 243
 Lifebuoy Flame-throwers, plate fol. p. 3102
 —in Italy, 3716
 Life-saving Jackets, for B.E.F., 219
 Light Coastal Forces, Allied, exploits, 2390, 2391, 2852
 Lighting, Britain, restrictions, 257, 548
 —restrictions lifted, plate f. p. 3863
 3892 (See also Black-out)
 Lightning, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Lightning Aircraft, plate between 1810-11
 —Axis convoys bombed, 2664
 —in Bismarck Sea, 2602
 —at Salerno, 2872
 —in Tunisia, 2384
 Lightships, crewless, 688, 697
 Lightships, German attacks on, 604, 688, 1064
 Liguria (Italian transport) torpedoed, 1583, 1599
 Liinahamari, Finnish port, 435, 452, 533
 Lille, Germans take, 880
 —junction bombed, 1922
 Lillehammer, Allied delegation at, 3813
 —British prisoners at, 791
 "Lily" floating airstrip, 3645
 Limbourne, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 —sunk, 2852
 Limoges, "factory-busters" on, 2964, 2966, 2969
 Lincolnshire Regt., Bermudans with, 3110
 —in Burma, 3001
 —at Rangoon, 3827
 Lindbergh, Col. C. A., 1436, 1962
 Lindemann, Col.-Gen., in Baltic States, 3337, 3338, 3341
 —captured, 3330
 —superseded, 3342
 —and White Russia offensive, 3221, 3224
 Linder, Gen. Ernst, in Finland, 437, 667
 Linea, La, from Gibraltar, 1642
 Lingayen, Gulf of, Japanese land at, 1976, 2090, 2091
 —U.S. landings on, 3743, 3744, 3750
 Linkomies, Prof. Edwin, Finnish Premier, 2793
 Linlithgow, Marquess of, Viceroy of India, 191, 205, 206, 1425, 1664, 2217-18, 2222
 —and Gandhi, 2648, 2650
 —and Indian Defence Council, 1733, 1734, 1735
 Lin Sen, President of China, 2287, 2708
 Linton, Cdr. J. W., V.C., 2387
 Lin Tsao-Nan, Chinese Communist leader, 3281
 "Lion Has Wings, The," propaganda film, 100-01, 430, 630
 Lippe R., Allies link up on, 3660
 Lipski, Dr. Joseph, Polish Envoy to Germany, 18, 23
 Lisbon, V.E. Day in, 3947
 Liscombe Bay, U.S.S., sunk, 2606
 List, Field-Marshal, in Balkan campaign, 1587, 1611, 1614
 —Boris of Bulgaria with, 1587
 —in Caucasus campaign, 2420, 2429
 —in Polish campaign, 1495, 1498, 1503
 Litani R., fighting on, 1686, 1687
 Lithgow, Sir James, controller of Merchant Shipbuilding, 696, 697, plate f. p. 3330
 Lithuania, Germans repatriated, 1807
 —and Russia, 115, 176, 188, 189
 —in U.S.S.R., 1813
 Little, Adm. Sir Charles, with Board of Admiralty, 242, 399, 2197
 Little, W., poster by, 1725
 Little Entente, Conference (1940) 571
 "Little Ships," Allied, actions off Normandy, 3150
 Littorio, Italian battleship, 1088, 1315, 1316, 2848
 Litvinov, Brigade Commissar, takes Yukhnov, 2036
 Litvinov, Maxim, Soviet Foreign Commissar, 178
 —Ambassador to Washington, 1947, 2116, 2144, 2978
 —and Colombian Agreement, 2960
 —recalled from U.S.A., 2940, 3351
 —Soviet Deputy Foreign Minister, —and Uruguay, 2961
 Liuchow, Chinese take, 3774
 —U.S. bases abandoned, 3279
 Lively, H.M.S., exploit, 1897
 —sunk, 2086

Liverpool, air raids on, 1251, 1252, 1348, 1349, 1704, 2023
 —children evacuated, 110
 —communal restaurants at, 1714
 —experimental lighting in, 257
 —repatriated prisoners at, 2590
 —Western Approaches operations room, 3961
 Liversedge, Lt.-Col. H. B., in New Georgia, 2884
 Livorno Division, in Sicily, 2830
 Ljubljana, Italians take, 1622
 Ljungberg, Col. Birger, Norwegian Defence Minister, 438
 Llewellyn, Lord, Minister of Aircraft Production, 2110
 —Minister of Food, 2596
 —Pres. Board of Trade, 2110, 2111
 —in Supply Ministry, 364
 Lloyd, Lord, 566, 1005, 1006, 1010, 1011
 Lloyd, Air Vice-Marshal, H. P., and Malta Defence, 1639, 1640, 2374
 —Park succeeds, 2275, 2373
 Lloyd, Maj.-Gen. H. C., with B.E.F., 1543, 1544
 Lloyd George, Earl, hears Smuts speech, 2360
 —death, 3514
 Lloyd George, Major G., Minister of Fuel, 2114
 —and coal problem, 2366, 2367, 2597-98
 —on food situation, 2112
 Lloyd's War Medal, 3938
 Loan, for Britain, from U.S.A., 3855, 3856, 3897
 Local Defence Volunteers, 1025. See also Home Guard
 Locarno, Pact of, Germany signs, 4
 Lock, Flt.-Lt. Eric Stanley, 1922, 1932
 Lockheed and Vega Employees give plane, 1437
 Lockheed Hudson Aircraft. See Hudsons
 Locomotives, Belgian, for Germany, 2177
 —by ferry, Cherbourg, 3176
 —German armoured, 2783
 —for Leningrad, decoration, 3128
 —U.S. for Britain, 2367
 —for W. Front, 3105
 "Locust" Tanks, for invasion, 3101
 Lodz, church, before and after bombing, 1505
 —Germans in, 37, 44, 490, 494
 —Hitler visits, 44
 —Russians take, 3555
 Lofoten Islands, Commando raids on, 1604, 1888, 1889, 1891, 2175, 2251
 —Home Fleet raids, 2852
 Loftus, Ruby, armament worker, plate f. p. 3634
 Loire, R., Allies cross (1944), 3183
 —bridges bombed (1944), 3190
 —bridge destroyed (1940), 1406
 —temporary bridge over (1945), 3687
 Lomax, Maj.-Gen. C. E. N., in Burma, 2997, 2999
 Lomonosov State University, students, 2509
 Lomza, Russians take, 3335
 London, A.A. defences, 1206, plates f. pp. 2132, 2494, 2598
 —air raids on, 1163, 1197, 1198, 1209, 1211, 1326, 1344, 1348, 1349, 1352, 1692, 1694, 1699-1702, 1703, 1715-17, 3019, 3020, plate f. p. 3559
 —A.R.P. in, 65, 1244, 1245, 1699
 —air-raid shelters, 65, 831, 1214, 1219, 1350, 3434
 —deep, 3434
 —"Tube" tunnels as, 1244
 —"Ajax" men, 650
 —A.T.S. in A.A. defence, plate f. p. 2494
 —balloon barrage, 32, plates bet. 1810-11
 —in Battle of Britain, 1158, 1205-15, 1220-21, 1242, 1244-45, 1248-49, 1251, 1252
 —black-out in, 548
 —Buckingham Palace bombed, 1213, 1246
 —buildings damaged by air raids, 1248, 1249, 1250, 1352, 1694, 1699, 1720
 —Cabinet's wartime H.Q., 3899, 3962
 —"Canada Walk" in, 3736
 —casualties, civilians, 3508
 —churches bombed, 1248, 1340-41, 1342, 1699, 1701, 1703, 2361
 —Churchill's tribute, 1216
 —"Citadel" of Empire, 3894
 —docks bombed, 1207, 1246
 —Eisenhower a freeman, 3890, 3895
 —evacuation, women and children, 106-109, 2368, 3426, 3507
 —Fire Guards, 1692, 1918
 —fire raids on, 1197, 1202, 1277, 1340-41, 1349, 1350-52, 1359-60, 1493, 1499-1502
 —Fire Services, 1250, 1277, 1715, 1716, 1720
 —first air-raid sirens sounded, 1125
 —floodlit, plate f. p. 3863
 —flying bombs (V1) on, 3021, 3424, 3425, 3429, 3431, 3434, 3444-45
 —Foreign Ministers Council in, 3860, 3898
 —Home Guard in, 2598
 —hospitals bombed, 1242
 —houses bombed, statistics, 3896
 —Houses of Parliament bombed, 1700
 —Inter-Allied Conference in, 1915, 1918
 —invasion defences, 1099, 3025
 —Lord Mayor's broadcast (1941), 1212
 —Lord Mayor sworn in, 1282
 —markets decentralized, 455
 —"Phantom's" H.Q. in, 3964
 —railways and bombing, 1279
 —rocket-bombs (V2) in, 3439
 —St. James's Palace damaged, 3019, 3020
 —St. Paul's Cathedral bombed, 1699, 1703, 2361
 —U.N. Assembly in, 3988, 3990, 3996
 —U.N. postmark, 3988
 —U.N. Preparatory Commission in, 3986
 —V.E. Day in, 3881
 —Victory Celebrations, 3514, 3515
 —V.J. Day in, 3882
 —V-weapons and: See Flying Bomb; Rocket Bomb, under London
 —wartime scenes in, 55, 264, 831, 1281, 1282, 1285, 1286, 1719, 1912, 2112, 2316, 2365, 3019
 —World T.U. Conference in, 3511
 London Bridge, air raid damage near, 1211
 —emergency water pipes removed, 3893
 London County Council, civil defence costs, 549
 —park-keepers, 1027
 London Fire Brigade, saves City, 1715, 1716
 —steel helmets, 1276
 London Irish Rifles, in Austria, 3873
 London Passenger Transport Board, Government agreement with, 1918
 —information men, 1285
 —Ministry of Transport and, 829
 —posters, 1489
 —V1 (flying bomb) casualties, 3432
 —women conductors, plate 1537
 Longmore, Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur, A.O.C. in C. Middle East, 1134, 1314, 1640
 —Churchill's tribute, 1384, 1594
 —Free French leaders with, 1780
 —and Libyan campaign, 1373
 —and Malta defence, 1640
 Long Range Desert Group, 1594, 2201, 2224
 Long Range Penetration Group. See Chindits.
 Longshaw, U.S.S., sunk, 3762
 Longstop Ridge, fighting at, 2614, 2771, 2772, 2781
 Lookout, H.M.S., 3492, 3714
 Lord, Flt.-Lieut. David Samuel Anthony, V.C., 3302
 Lord Mayor's Fund, Dutch gift, 1272
 —Indian contribution, 1426
 Lorengau, Allies take, 3089, 3117 3118, Lorient, U-boat base, 1055
 —raids on, 2122, 2378, 2383, 2518, 2660, 2746
 —surrenders, 3695
 Lorraine, Cross of, Free French emblem, 1254, 1256
 Lorraine Squadron, Free French bombers, 1783 2192
 Lothian, Marquess of, British Ambassador to U.S.A., 1007, 1428, 1430
 —death, 1436
 —last message to U.S.A., 1434-35
 Lothian and Border Horse, in Vicforce, 2620
 Loudon, Dr. Alexander, at Pacific War Council, 2143, 2494
 —Far Eastern Advisory Commission, 3854
 Loudon, Wing-Cdr. M., in New York, 2154
 Lough Swilly, naval base, 1145
 Louisa Islands, Japanese in, 2313
 Louvain, fighting at (1940), 852, 863, 872, 873-8, 1550
 —bridge destroyed in, 861
 —British defence of (1940), 852, 863, 1550
 —plan of, 872
 —University Library, 872
 Lovat, Lt.-Col. Lord, Commando leader, 2258
 —at Dieppe, 2407, 2408
 Loviste, British raid, 3360

Low, David, cartoons by, 570, 1294
 Low Countries, Hitler's designs on, 608
 See also Holland, Belgium
 Lowland Regiment, badge, plate f. p. 2115
 Loyalty, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
 Lozovaya, fighting for, 2036, 2263, 2711, 2714
 Lozovsky, M., Matsuoaka with, 1800
 Lübeck, Allies enter, 3666
 —raids on, 2118, 2119, 2167, 2517
 —Pathfinders over, 2962
 Lublin, Jewish reserve at, 494, 702
 —Maidanek Camp, 3204
 —Poland's temporary capital, 3203
 —Russians take, 3329
 —school repaired at, 3353
 Lublin Committee, Polish Govt. and, 3874
 —Russia and, 3212
 Lucca, Allies take, 3473
 Luck, Germans take, 1823
 Ludendorff, Gen. Eric von, 615, 3241
 Ludendorff Bridge, Remagen, collapse, 3796, 3797
 Ludgate Circus (London), bombs on, 1715
 Ludlow-Hewitt, Air Chief Marshal Sir Edgar, Chief of Bomber Command, 338
 Ludwigshafen, Allies take, 3573
 Luetjens, Rear-Adm., in "Admiral Scheer," 1312
 —in "Bismarck," 1755, 1756
 Luetzow Vice-Adm., on U-boat failure, 2745, 2748
 Luetzow (German battleship), at Kiel, 1089
 —sunk, 3497
 Luigi Cadorna (Italian warship), at Valetta, 2846
 Lumsden, Lt.-Gen. Herbert, and Battle of Egypt, 2526
 —death, 3761
 —in Libya, 2226, 2232, 2238, 2548
 Lundqvist, Gen., Finnish air chief, 656
 Luneburg, Germans surrender at, 3664, 3668, 3671, 3674, plate f. p. 3862
 —Belsen trials at, 3973
 —surrender memorial at, 3668
 —surrender news at, 3914
 Lunéville, Allies take, 3381
 Lunga Point, fighting at, 2481, 2483, 2488
 Lunin, Capt. Nikolai, torpedoes "Tirpitz," 2386, 2387
 Lushai Brigade, in Burma, 3532
 Luxemburg (city), liberation, 3377
 Luxemburg, Grand Duchy, 116, 117, 166, 463, 464, 465
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Germans invade, 848, 849, 1034, 1573
 —liberation, 3307-18
 Luzon, Japanese conquest of, 1974, 1975, 1976, 2088, 2089
 —U.S. reconquest of, 3094, 3743-46, 3750, 3761, 3787
 —surrender message, 3834
 Lwow, fighting for (1941), 1505, 1821
 —(German-Polish war, 1939), 44
 —Russian liberation campaign, 3204, 3330, 3335
 —war map in street, 3351
 Lydda, rioting at, 3584
 Lyell, Lord, V.C., grave, 2779
 Lye-mun, Japanese land at, 1989
 Lyne, Maj.-Gen. L.O., in Berlin, 3920, 3921
 —in Normandy, 3147
 Lyons, Allies occupy, 3251
 —French refugees at, 1396
 —Germans take, 978
 —July 14 celebrations in, 2587
 Lys, R., B.E.F. defence line (1940), 1531
 —British withdraw to, 1555-56
 —Germans cross, 868, 1531
 Lysander Aircraft, over Madagascar, 2245
 —for Polish Air Force, 2574
 Lyster, Rear-Adm. Arthur L. St. G., at Taranto, 1315, 1316
 Lyttelton, Rt. Hon. Oliver, President, Board of Trade, 1278, 1284
 —and clothing rationing, 1722
 —and Lend-Lease for Russia, 2984
 —Minister of State in Middle East, 1916
 —Minister of War Production, 2111, 2144, 2364, 2398, 2591, 2984, 3022
 —in U.S.A., 2144
 Lyuban, Russians take, 3130

===== M =====
 M-10 Tank Destroyer, Normandy, 3149
 Maaloy, combined raid on, 1891, 1892, 1904, 2175
 Maas, R., bridges (1940), 838-39, 841, 1514
 —bridging of (1945), 3655
 —as Holland's defence (1940), 292

—Liberation Armies reach (1944), 3376, 3383
 —Moerdyk bridge, 841
 Maastricht, Allies take, 3377
 —Germans take bridges (1940), 1548
 —R.A.F. attack bridges (1940), 806, 1522, 1526
 Maastricht "Appendix," 466

Laval, Pierre (contd.)
 —death-warrant, 3411
 —De Gaulle and, 2192
 —execution, 3700
 —and Franco-German armistice, 1009
 —and Franco-Italian Pact, 961
 —French Foreign Minister, 961, 988, 1404
 —French Premier, 2185, 2186, 2566, 2903
 —and French workers for Germany, 2186, 2562, 2564
 —and German agents, 3403
 —in Germany, 3405
 —and Herriot, 3405
 —and Hitler, 1403, 1404, 1770, 2901
 —intrigues, 1397
 —in Pétain's cabinet, 1167, 1395, 1397, 1406, 1770, 1775
 —dismissed, 1397, 1406, 1775
 —return to office, 2184-5, 2566
 —and Rassemblement National Populaire, 1778
 —in Spain, 3949
 —at Stresa Conference, 961
 —trial as traitor, 3700
Lavarack, Lt.-Col. Sir John, in Syria, 1689
 —at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
Lavrentieff, M., 1071, 3324
Law, Richard K., Sec. of State, 1023, 2595, 2738, 3154
 —and Austrian Govt., 3872
Lawford, H.M.S., 3074
Lawrence, Lord Justice, and Nuremberg trials, 3974, 3976-77
Lawson, Rt. Hon. J. J., in China, 2289, 2295
 —War Minister, 3888
Lawson, Brig. J. K., death, 1990
 —in Hongkong, 1959, 1987, 1989
Laycock, Maj.-Gen. R. E., 1890, plate fol. p. 3558
Layman, Com. H. F. H., at Narvik, 808
Layton, Adm. Sir Geoffrey, defends Ceylon, 2460
 —and Malaya, 2040
 —Order of Day (Dec. 8, 1941), 1997
L.C.T. See Landing Craft, Tanks
L.D.V. See Local Defence Volunteers
Lea, Tom, painting by, plate 916-17
Leach, Capt. J. G., R.N., death, 2097
Leadership Corps, of Nazi Party, deemed illegal organization, 3980
Leaflets, Propaganda, Allied, for French, 2539
 —to Italians, 3051
 —Japan, 3791, 3795
 —British, Abyssinia, 1674
 —Bougainville, 3594
 —Teheran, 1859
 —R.A.F. drop, 68, 70, 71, 616, 628
 —Finnish, for Russians, 533
 —German, 626
 —Belgium, 1532, 1536
 —Holland, 1514
 —for Indians, 3715
 —on Leningrad, 1951
 —Tobruk, 1652
League of Merit, U.S. award, 3939
League of Nations, and Abyssinia, 962
 —and Danzig, 14, 15
 —De Gaulle and, 2908
 —Finland's appeal to, 443, 453
 —Germany joins, 4
 —India in, 2216
 —Russia and, 436, 443, 1815
 —Russia joins, 1815
 —and United Nations, 3936
Leahy, Adm. W. D., U.S. ambassador to Vichy, 2182
 —and Madagascar, 2239
 —at Pearl Harbor, 3261
 —at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
 —at Teheran, 2983
 —at Yalta, 3563
Leakey, Sgt. Nigel Grey, V.C., 3609
Leander, H.M.N.Z.S., 1731, 1759, 1765, 1767, 1911
 —transferred from Royal Navy, 592
Leander, H.M.S., lent to New Zealand, 592, 1603
Learoyd, Flight-Lt., awarded V.C., 1128
Leary, Vice-Adm. Herbert, U.S.N., and Fiji Islands, 2461
 —in New Zealand, 2202
Lease-Lend Act, U.S.A., 1738, 1739, 1763, 2142
Lease-lend Agreement, Britain's supplies to U.S., 3025
Lease-lend Agreement, between China and Britain, 3284
Lease-Lend Agreement, U.S.A. (Feb., 1942), 2159
 —and Australia, 2103, 2446, 3452
 —and Chile, 2956
 —for China, 2289, 2294, 2709
 —ends, 3854, 3897
 —and food for Britain, 1714
 —for Iraq and Iran, 2211
 —Murmansk supplies, 2505

Lease-Lend Agreement, U.S.A. (contd.)
 —Newfoundland base, 2445
 —and Russia, 2142, 2144, 2984
 —Russian priority, 2318
 —and Saudi Arabia, 2646
 —and Turkey, 1865, 3057
 —in Windward Islands, 2460
Leatham, Vice-Adm. Sir Ralph, at Malta, 1639, 1640
Leathers, Rt. Hon. Lord, Minister of War Transport, 1764, 1765, 2799, 3029
Lebanon, British prestige in, 2434
 —British troops evacuate, 3585
 —declares war on Axis, 3579, 3582-84
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Greek conference in, 3364
 —independence proclaimed, 1691, 1698, 1784
 —unrest in, 2204, 2212, 2641, 2642
Lebanon Charter, 3364
Lebrun, M. Albert, French President, 54, 283, 681, 1007, 1018, 1770
Lecco, Graziani captured at, 3704
LECLERC, General Jacques (b. 1902). Taken prisoner by Germans, 1940; escaped to Britain, joined De Gaulle. Assigned to Cameroons; promoted Brig.-Gen., 1941. Led French and native troops 1,500-m. from Chad Territory to Tripoli to join British 8th Army, 1942. Commanded French 2nd Armoured Div., which liberated Paris, Aug. 1944; led this div., Indo-China, 1945.
 —French Cameroons, 1264
 —joins Free France, 1258, 1263
 —Kufra, siege and capture, 1594, 1781, 2270, 2385
 —and Liberation campaign, France, 3170, 3184, 3244, 3405
 —motorized column from Chad, 2270, 2385
 —and new French army, 3693
 —in Paris fighting, 3244
 —in Tunisian campaign, 2631, 2767
Leda, H.M. Minesweeper, sunk, 2392
Ledo-Burma Road, construction, 2688, 2689, 2704, 2709, 2997
 —map, 2692
 —opened (1945), 3281, 3292-3
 —renamed Stilwell Road, 3281
 —Stilwell's offensive on, 3005, 3011, 3538
 —Mountbatten's help for, 2997
 —use discontinued (1945), 3774
Leeb, Field-Marshal Ritter August von, 1832
 —Finnish aid for, 2334
 —Leningrad advance and assault, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1826, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1840, 1855

LEESE, Lt.-Gen. Sir Oliver William Hargreaves (b. 1894). Deputy Chief of General Staff to B.E.F., 1940. Promoted Lt.-Gen., 1942; commanded XXX Corps, 8th Army, Middle East. Succeeded Montgomery as commander of 8th Army, Jan. 1944; C-in-C. 11th Army Group, S.E. Asia, Nov. 1944. G.O.C.-in-C., Eastern Command, Nov. 1945. K.C.B., 1943.
 —commands 8th Army in Italy, plate f. p. 3026, 3052, 3053, plate f. p. 3178, 3469, 3710
 —and Battle of Egypt, 2526, 2548
 —in Burma, 3530, 3536, 3831
 —Churchill with, plate fol. p. 3178
 —C-in-C. Land Forces, S.E. Asia, 3710
 —in Gothic Line, 3469
Leeward Islands, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
Legentilhomme, Gen. Paul Louis, in Damascus, 1688
 —on Free French Defence Committee, 2910
 —joins Free France, 1258, 1263, 1780
 —and Madagascar, 2246
 —and War Commissariat, 2910
Leghorn, Allies take, 3067, 3470
 —bombed, 1600, 2668
Legion of Merit, plate f. p. 3938
Legion, H.M.S., in Mediterranean action, 1896
Lehman, Herbert H., Director-Gen. of U.N.R.R.A. at Montreal, 3447, 3448
 —with Roosevelt, 3256
Leicestershire Regt., in Syria, 1689



Leigh, Wing-Comdr. H. de V., invention of aircraft searchlight, 2519, 2745, 3032
Leigh Light, 3032, 3035, 3073, 3642
Leigh Light Squadrons of R.A.F., 2519, 2745
Leigh-Mallory, Air Chief Marshal Sir Trafford, A.O.C.-in-C., France, 3188, 3190
 —C-in-C. Allied Air E.F., 3102, 3103
 —C-in-C. Fighter Command, R.A.F., 2405
 —on D Day, 3138
 —death, 3087
 —and Dieppe Raid, 2405, 2406, 2517
 —and invasion of Normandy, 3095, 3102, plate f. p. 3103, 3967
 —and Tactical Air Force, 2658
Leipzig, Allies take, 3799
Leipzig (German cruiser), "Salmon" and, 508, 509, 1090
Leipzig Fair, first of war, 612, 613
Leistikow, Gunnar, and new Danish Cabinet, 2169
Leith, "Cossack" at, 662-63, 673, 674, —repatriated prisoners at, 2590
Leigh-Ross, Sir F., and Czechoslovakia, 3884
Leith-Ross Mission, in Japan, 1995
Leluc, Rear-Adm. Maurice, and Franco-German armistice, 1011, 1014-15, 1097
Lemay, Maj.-Gen., on cost of Tokyo raids, 3791
Le Mesurier, Major G. J., of S.A.A.F., 2373, 2374
Lemnitzer, Maj.-Gen., in Budapest, 3870
Lemnos, Allies take, 3364
Lenin, 1813, 1814, 2937
 —bust of, Washington, 1947
 —and Stalin's command, 2414
Leningrad, air raid shelter, 2512
 —bombardment, 2933
 —defence of, 1837, 1897, 1953, 2386, 2387, 2506
 —Finnish leaflets on, 533
 —threat from L. Ladoga, 2334
 —trenches, Karelian Isthmus, 3347
 —German drive (1941), map, 1836
 —encirclement (1941), 1824, 1826, 1833-41, 1950
 —Hitler's boast, 2164
 —liberation, 3562
 —reconstruction, 3564
 —Russian counter-offensive (1944), 3128, 3129-3133, map, 3132
 —winter offensive (1942-3), maps, 2355, 2715
 —siege, 1855, 1950, 2676, 2929-30, 2933
 —raised, 2679
 —supplies for, by L. Ladoga, 2035, 2036
 —workers decorated, 2510
 —workers defend factories, 1953
Lentaigne, Brig.-Gen. W. D. A., in Burma, 3006, 3011, 3012, 3015, 3089
Leonian, H.M.S., at Algiers, 2836-37
Leopold III, K. of Belgians, 117, 293, 1524
 —at Allied leaders' conference (May 12/40), 1526-7
 —and Belgian liberation, 3315
 —and Belgian neutrality, 115
 —and Belgian surrender, 870, 871, 911, 940, 1237, 1468, 1529, 1531, 1535, 1536
 —message to British Govt., 1531
 —message to Modart, 1529
 —Proclamation (May 11/40), 858
 —telegram to Gort, 1535
 —C-in-C. Belgian Army, 1524, 1548
 —and German invasion, 847, 1796
 —and liberation of Belgium, 3315
 —Order of Day, (May 25/40), 1532
 —peace efforts, 26, 283, 290
 —prisoner of war, 1796, 2178, 2179, 3310
 —Regency of Prince Charles, 3309, 3315
 —removed to Germany, 3310
 —visits Q. Wilhelmina, 209, 465
Leopold Canal, Canadians attack across, 3373
Le Patourel, Maj. Herbert W., V.C., 2546
Lepel, street-fighting in, 3224
Lequerica, José Felix, Spanish Ambassador to France, and French armistice, 976, 1010, 1011
 —Spanish Foreign Minister, 3154
 —and Spanish neutrality, 3947
Leros, 2942, 2943-46
 —loss, and Turkey, 2640, 2947
Lesjieskogen, air battles at, 803, 804, 1573
Lewis, Pilot Officer Albert G., S. African pilot, 1392, 1393
Lewis, John L., and U.S. coal miners, 2953, 2954

Lewis, Capt. Neville, portraits by, frontis. Vol. VI., 2198, 2374, plate between pp. 2494-95
Lewis Guns, of "Chatwood," 705
 —Filipinos instructed in, 2096
 —for merchant ships, 2751
 —for trawlers, 649, 2404
Lexington, U.S.S., Adm. King in, 2142
 —in Coral Sea, 2080
 —sunk, 2085, 2106
Ley, Dr. Robert, Leader, German Labour Front, 350, 1322, 1799, 2187
 —arrest and suicide, 3970, 3995, 3999
Leyte, Allies land on, 3094, 3268, 3272, 3273, 3279, 3399, 3491
 —hospital ships off, 3771
 —Japanese destroyer bombed, 3789
Leyte Gulf, battle for, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3743, 3968
Liaotung, returned to China, 1993
Libau. See Liepaja
"Libération, La", French secret newspaper, 2016
Libération, Order of, plate f. p. 3938, 3939
Liberator Aircraft, 1437, 1933, 2121, 2363, 2373, 2443, 2518, 2602, 2675, 2745, 2978
 —Axis convoys bombed, 2383
 —Battle of Atlantic, 2658
 —and blockade-runners, 2752, 2854
 —centimetric radar for, 3462
 —Churchill's "Commando," 2978
 —in Coastal Command, 2121
 —Java bombed, by R.A.A.F., 3786
 —Malta convoy escort, 2373
 —in Middle East, 2947
 —in Newfoundland, 2445
 —phosphorus bombs on, 3093
 —Ploesti bombed, 2666, 2671
 —of R.A.A.F., bomb Java, 3786
 —radio-controlled, 3386
 —down in Rumania, 2795
 —over Salamaua, 2673
 —in S.W. Pacific, 2671
 —tanker guarded, 2745
 —at Wake Island, 2604
 —for Yugoslav unit, 2737
Liberia, history and description, 2271
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
Liberty Ships, first in Antwerp, 3035
 —in N. Africa, 2750
 —U.S. production, 2477, 2489, 2491
"Libre Belgique, La" (secret newspaper), 1468, 1470, 1809, 2178
Libreville, Free French take, 1264
Libya, De Gaulle in, 2192
 —Italian colonization and development, 572, 577, 1366
Libyan Campaigns
 —Alamein, El. See under that heading
 —Alexander and, 2363, 2372, 2550
 —Auchinleck's offensive, 1998-2013, 2231, 2235, 2238, 2363, 2372
 —Australians in, 1728
 —Battle of Egypt, 2376-78, 2513, 2526-2538, 2548-9
 —British withdrawals (1940), 1132-35
 —Commandos in, 1891
 —Cunningham's offensive, 1881, 1882, 1998, 2003
 —Eighth Army and, 1998-2013, 2225-38, 2363, 2526-38
 —Free French in, 1780, 1781, 1782
 —Indians in, 1735
 —Naval operations and, 1457, 1463, 1600, 2388
 —New Zealanders in, 2201
 —Rommel's offensives, 1644-48, 2225-38, 2550
 —S. Africans in, 1881, 1882, 2197, 2199
 —Tobruk. See under Tobruk
 —Wavell's offensives, 1372-81, 1580
 —strategy of, 1380-81
 See further under Africa, French North
Liddell, Capt. Ian Oswald, V.C., 3890
Lidice, destruction, 2569
 —commemoration at, 3886
 —Frank and, 3984
 —Mexico and, 2959
 —U.S. memorial, 2568
 —War Cross for, 2578
LIE, Trygve (b. 1896). Sec. Norwegian Labour Party, 1919; legal adviser, Norwegian Trade Union Federation, 1922. Minister of Justice, 1935; Minister of Trade, Industry and Shipping, 1939. Minister of Foreign Affairs in exiled Norwegian Govt., 1941-45. Elected Sec.-Gen. United Nations, Jan. 1946.
 —Norwegian Foreign Minister, 1449, 1786, 2731, 3211, 3317
 —Sec. Gen., United Nations, 3991, 3993
 —and U.S. defence plans, 1436



MACARTHUR

MacARTHUR, General of the Army Douglas (b. 1890). Commanded U.S. and Filipino forces at outbreak of war with Japan, Dec. 7, 1941; directed defence until Mar. 1942, when appointed C-in-C., Allied Forces, S.W. Pacific Area. Planned U.S. offensive against Philippines, Oct. 1944; promoted Gen. of Army, Dec. 1944. Received unconditional surrender of Japan on U.S.S. "Missouri," Tokyo Bay, Sept. 2, 1945. Commanded occupation forces, 1945-46. Hon. G.C.B., 1943.

- 2101, 2758, 2858, 3117, 3261, 3272, 3275, 3491, 3775, 3836,
- on Australians in Pacific, 3453
- at Balikpapan, 3602
- on Biak operations, 3127
- broadcast to Japan, 3839
- and Burma campaign, 2689
- at C. Sansapor, 3587, 3588
- C. in C. Allied Forces, Australia, 2100, 2101, 2103, 2141, 2446
- Com. in S.W. Pacific, 2858
- Commndg. Gen. U.S. Forces in Far East, 2088, 2091, 2094
- and Dutch East Indies, 3832
- on Japan, 3401, 3838, 3839
- in Japan, 3836, 3840, 3841
- Japanese surrender, 3775, 3824-25, 3840
- and Japanese war crimes, 3985
- Labuan landings, 3601
- "leapfrog tactics," 2886
- at Los Negros, 3117, 3118
- at Luzon, 3743, 3744
- Morotai landings, 3268, 3588-89
- and New Britain, 3115, 3123
- and New Guinea, 2104-5, 2757, 2758, 2880
- and offensive against Japan, 3966-68
- at Pearl Harbor, with Roosevelt, 3261
- with Percival and Wainwright, 3836
- Philippine defence (1941-42), 1975, 1979, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2092
- Philippine reconquest, 3089, 3254, 3263-75, 3491, 3743, 3744
- Philippine liberation proclaimed, 3275
- with Roosevelt, Pearl Harbor, 3261
- Supreme Commander, Invasion Forces, Japan, 3836
- on Tadjik airstrip, 3125
- enters Tokyo, 3840, 3841
- and Trobriand Isl., 2882

Macassar Strait, actions in, 2064, 2081

Macawley, U.S.S., sunk, 2882

Maccache, President, of Lebanon, 1691

McAuliffe, Brig.-Gen. A.C., at Bastogne, 3416, 3419

McCain, Vice-Adm., in Pacific, 3094

McCarthy, Capt. E. D. B., in "Ajax," 1226

McCarthy, Kathleen, war worker, plate between pp. 2114-15

McCarthy, Leighton, 2494, 2949

McColpin, Flt.-Lt. C. Q., in New York, 2154

McCreery, Lt.-Gen. Sir Richard, plate f. p. 3482

- commands 8th Army, 3710
- decorates Boldrini, 3706
- in Vienna, 3872

Macdonald, Sir Gordon, Governor of Newfoundland, 3737

MacDonald, Rt. Hon. Malcolm, High Commissioner in Canada, 2195

- Minister of Health, 1284, 1287

MacDonald, Rt. Hon. Ramsay, at Stresa Conference, 961

McDougall, Justice Stuart, on War Crimes Tribunal, 3840

Macedonia, civil war in, 3366

- Italy and, 2343

McElwaine, Sir Percy, released, 3777

MacFarlane, Capt. David, D.S.O., 2394, 2396

MacFarlane, Lt.-Gen. Sir F. N. Mason, Macforce under, 1549, 1553

- at Malta, 3229
- resignation, 3241

Macforce, operations, 1549, 1552, 1553

Machek, Dr., Croat leader, 1076, 1877

Machine-gunners, British, Battle of Egypt, 2529

- Chinese, on Salween River, 2699
- of Eireann Air Force, 1146
- French in Tunisia, 2616
- in Paris, 3408
- German, in Siegfried Line, 167
- Italian, bombed, 1379
- Milan, 3704
- at Sollum, 1367
- of Malacca, 195
- Russian, camouflaged, 1509



Machine-gunners (contd.)

- on Dnieper, 2918, 2931
- at Kharkov, 2283
- in Vilna, 3235

Machine-gun Post, Allied, Mt. Tambu, 2757

- German, on Dnieper, 2918
- Tikhvin, 1855
- Highlanders hold, 955

Machine-guns, Besa, in Valentine tank, plate f. p. 1310

- British, for aircraft, 439, 1195
- at Derna, 1592
- at Dunkirk, 915
- instruction in, 140
- of Manchester Regt., 897
- on Senio, 3713
- for tanks, 137
- Two Tree Hill, 2615
- Dutch on canals, 1514
- French, Tunisia, 2616
- W.A. troops, 356
- German, on Channel coast, 1769
- from Dornier, 17, 1246
- of J9 (Swedish bomber), 1147
- of Johore Military Force, Malaya, 1190
- of Mustang, 2657
- Russian, abandoned, 529
- anti-aircraft, Finns with, 521
- testing, Moscow, 1853
- U.S., in Aleutians, 2320
- of dispatch-rider, 2096

Macintosh, Capt. L. D., R.N., in "Eagle," 2374, 2388

McIntyre, Capt. Peter, pictures by, 1616-17, 1874, 2224, 2447, 2558, 3443

Mackay, Maj.-Gen. Sir Iven, in Libyan campaign, 1383, 1384, 1594

- in Greece, 1624, 1625

Mackay Force, in Greece, 1624, 1625

Mackensen, Gen. von, retreat into Tuscany, 3456

Mackensen, Hans Georg, and Mussolini, 2860

Mackenzie, Capt. J. A., wins M.C., 635, 636

Mackey, Cpl. John Bernard, V.C., 3587

Mackrell, Gyles, saves refugees, 2061

Maclean, Brig. Fitzroy Hew Royle, and Tito, 3359

MacMichael, Sir Harold, High Commissioner in Palestine, 2640

- and Malayan Union, 3604
- wounded, 3059

Macmillan, Rt. Hon. Lord, K.C., Minister of Information, 472, 554, 628

Macmillan, Rt. Hon. Harold, Colonial Under-Secretary, 2364

- in Athens, 3366, 3367
- Minister Resident, N.W. Africa, 2364, 2369
- Minister Resident, G.H.Q., Mediterranean, 2908

McMorris, Rear-Adm. Charles H., in Pacific, 2880, 2882

MacNarney, Lt.-Col. J. T., 1237

McNary, Senator C. L., 297, 1966

McNaughton, Lt.-Gen. A. G. L., C.B., Canadian C-in-C., 590, 779, 2195, 2405, plate f. p. 1962

- Canadian Defence Minister, 3450, 3734
- and Dieppe raid, 2405

McNutt, Paul V., and U.S. manpower, 2490, 2493

McPherson, Flying Officer A., receives D.F.C., 70, 71

M.A.C. (Merchant Aircraft Carrier) Ships, 3200, 3043, 3644

Maczek, Gen., 1494

- with Montgomery, 3212
- in Normandy, 3184

Madagascar, Allies occupy, 2083, 2126, 2222, 2239-48, 2258, 2356, 2389

- Platt's Despatch, 4006
- Colonies and, 2461
- Commandos and, 2258
- East African troops in, 2812
- Japan and, 2198
- N. Rhodesians in, 2811
- S. Africans in, 2200
- return from, 2449, 2451

Madang, Allies take, 2672, 3115

Maddox, U.S.S., sunk, 2845

Madrid, British envoy at, 1149

- Bulgarian Legation in, 2344, 2349
- German gold in, 3949
- Italian prisoners in, 962
- University City reopened, 3153

"Mae Wests" (floatation vests), for F.A.A., plates between pp. 630-31

Magennis, Ldg.-Smn. James, V.C., 3765, 3771

"Magic Eye", for blind navigation, 2963, 3546

Maginot, André, designed Maginot Line, 35, 97, 333

Maginot Line, 35, 96, 97, 312, 333, 355, 357, 402, 466, 855, 985, 974, 984, 986, 1237

- B.E.F. in, 1544, 1560
- French evacuate, 974
- Germans in, 984, 986, 1405
- Hitler visits, 1040
- Japanese officers visit, 1483

Magnetic Mine. See Mine, Submarine

Magnetron Valve, and air war, 3642

Magnitogorsk, foundation, 1814, 1817, 1948, 2508, 2028

Magpie, H.M.S., in 2nd Escort Group, 2854

Mahomed Ali El-Kebir, H.M.T., sunk, 1232

Mahony, Maj. John K., V.C., 3447

Mahratta, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938

Mahratta Light Infantry, in E. Africa, 1659

Maidanek, extermination camp at, 3204, 3206

Maidstone, H.M.S., at Algiers, 2836-37

Maikop, fighting at, 2423, 2425, 2437, 2679

Maillé Brézé (French destroyer) blows up, 826

Mailleraye-sur-Seine, La, wrecked German transport at, 3243

Maisky, Ivan, Soviet Ambassador to Britain, 755, 1947, 1961, 2116, 2575

- and Anglo-Russian Treaty of Alliance, 2116
- entertains Churchill, 1923
- and Czech treaty, 2575
- and Russo-Finnish Treaty, 755
- Vice-Commissioner for Foreign Affairs, 2928, 2940
- at Yalta, 3563

Maison-Blanche, parachutists take, 2384

Majlis, Persian Parliament, 2205

Majunga, fighting at, 2242, 2244, 2247, 2248, 2258

Makeig-Jones, Capt. W. T., of "Courageous," 91, 192, 520

Makin, N. J. O., 3449, 3989

Makin Is., fighting at, 2605, 2888-89

Maknassy, U.S., take, 2633, 2635

Makram Ebeid Pasha, 2431, 2432, 2637, 3056

Maktila, British take, 1372, 1373, 1375

Malan, Wing-Cdr. A. G., S. African pilot, 1392, 1393

Malan, Dr. D. F., anti-war, 589, 1727, 2200

Malaya, British defence of (1941-2), 1190, 1928, 1956, 1978, 1985, 2039-47, 2045, 2059, 2104, 2217, 2297, 2351

- Australians in, 1956, 2022, 2104
- Indian troops in, 2217
- Japanese invasion notes, 2297
- surrender of, 3832
- liberation of, 3604, 3607, 3832
- union plans, 3604
- war effort, 593, 780, 1731

See further under Penang; Singapore, etc.

Malaya, H.M.S., 1240, 1600, 1602, 1963

Malayan Union, plans for, 3604

Malcolm, Wing-Cdr. H. G., V.C., 2517, 2667

Maleme Aerodrome, Germans take, 1632

- R.A.F. bomb, 1636

Malenkov, M., and Council of Defence, 1818

Maletti, Gen., 1373, 1374, 1375, 1378

MALINOVSKY, Marshal Rodion Yakovievich (b. 1899). Commanded Russian 6th Army, 1939. Fought successful delaying action, Dnieper, 1941; defeated German attempts relieve Stalin-grad 1942. Helped liberate Ukraine, 1943-44; entered Bucharest, Aug. 1944, where signed United Nations Armistice with Rumania. Promoted Marshal of Soviet Union, 1944; his 2nd Ukrainian Army led drive through Hungary into Austria, 1944-45.

- in Balkans (1945), 3620-27
- at Budapest, 3620, 3622
- Caucasus advance (1942-3), 2678, 2679, 2711
- at Dnepropetrovsk, 2922
- Dnieper advance (1943), 2922-27
- at Kharkov, 2822
- in Manchuria, 3780-85
- promoted Marshal, 3357, 3476
- on Rumanian front (1944), 3475-90
- in Russian summer offensive (1943), 2823, 2824, 2826
- and Trans-Baikal Army, 3780
- and Transylvania, 3867
- and Ukraine offensive (1944), 3070, 3079, 3081

Malmédy, Allies hold, 3415, 3416

- National front in, 863

Malo-Yaroslavets, fighting at, 1846, 1852, 1940

Malta, A.A. barrage, 1637

- air attacks on, 943, 1129, 1131, 1134, 1598, 1639-41, 1895, 1930, 2275-77



MANUILSKY

Malta (contd.)

- air power and, 1365, 2126, 2374
- air raid scenes, 1641
- air reinforcements for, 2275-76
- and Axis convoys, 2373
- British leaders at, 1640
- broadcasting system, 2277
- coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
- convoys for, 2086, 2276-82, 2373, 2374, 2376, 2388, 2394, 2395-96, 3619
- defence of, 1639-41, 2275-77
- Gladiator aircraft in, 2126, 2275, 2808
- Eisenhower and Badoglio at, 3229, 3234
- food shortage, 2277, 2278, 2281
- George Cross award, 1640, 2126, 2278, 2282
- "hub" of the Mediterranean, 2276
- "Illustrious" attacked at, 1498
- Italian fleet surrenders at, 2846, 2848
- midget submarines at, 2850
- in Mediterranean offensive strategy, 1930, 2374
- and North Africa landings, 2383
- "Ohio" at, 2394
- restoration in, 3604
- Roosevelt's salutation, 3109
- siege of, 1639-40, 2395, 2898, 2814
- raised, 2660, 2662
- Yugoslav partisans in, 3366

See also Dobbie, Sir William; Gort, Viscount; Royal Air Force.

Malta Artillery, Royal, George VI and, 1639

Malta Brigade (231st), in Normandy, 3110

Malta Relief Fund, British contributions, 1639

Maltby, Maj.-Gen. C. M., in Hongkong, 1959, 1987

Man, Henri De, 1795, 2176, 2177

Manchester, air raids on, 1349, 2024

- bomb damage at, 1491
- white-coated policemen in, 267

Manchester, H.M.S., off Sardinia, 1317

- sunk, 2282, 2388

Manchester Aircraft, 1707, 1709, 1927, 1933

Manchester Regiment, at Wytschaete, 896, 897

Manchukuo, declares war on United Nations, 2293

- Japan annexes, 1904, 2307

Manchuli, Russians take, 3781

Manchuria, factories evacuated to, 3792, 3835

- Japanese foothold in, 1903
- surrender in, 3785
- Russia and, 1802
- campaign in, 3774, 3777, 3780-85

Mandalay, bombed, 2052, 2054

- Japanese take, 2083
- Liberation campaign, 3530-35, 3536, 3539-40

Mandated Territories, British, coats-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796

Mandel, Georges, French Minister of Colonies, 355, 740, 985, 988, 1004, 1005, 1006, 1011

- death, 3403, 3410

Manhattan, S.S., repatriates Americans, 1050

Manila, defence discussions at, 1798, 1800

- Japanese capture, 1974, 1976, 2083, 2089, 2296
- envoys in, 3834
- military court at, 3841
- U.S. take, 3743-44, 3745

Manistee, H.M.S., sunk, 1604

Maniu, Dr. Jules, Rumanian Peasant Leader, 2341-42, 2343, 2796, 3322, 3868

Mannerheim, Marshal Baron Carl Gustav, Finnish C-in-C., 445, 446, 658, 746, 755, 758, 759, 1568

- Hitler visits, 2168, 2335
- and "holy war" against Russia, 2326, 2334
- President of Finland, 3320, 3343
- on winter operations (1941-2), 2031

Mannerheim Line, in Karelian Isthmus, 287, 446, 523, 524, 657, 1597, 1598, 1511, 3222

Mannheim, bombed by R.A.F., 1708

- captured by Allies, 3796

Manolescu, M., Rumanian Foreign Minister, at Berchtesgaden, 1075, 1076, 1077, 1288, 1289

Mansell, Lt.-Cdr., 808, 812, 814

Manser, F.O. L. T., V.C., 2122

Mansfield, Rear-Adm. J. M., 3083, 3494

Mansour, Emir, in Egypt, 2214

Manstein, Field-Marshal, besieges Sevastopol, 2260, 2267

- at Kotelnikovo, 2502
- List replaces, 2420
- takes Kerch, 2262
- in Ukraine, 2923-24, 2927, 3075-77, 3081-82

Mantle, Leading Seaman Jack F., V.C., 1086

Manuilsky, Dmitri, and U.N. Assembly, 3992

Manus Is., Allies in, 3089, 3117, 3118
Maori, H.M.S., in Mediterranean, 1896
Maoris, in England, 1118
 —in N. Italy, 3713
 —in N.Z. forces, 1187, 2201, 2804
 —at Sollum, 2550
Mao Tse-Tung, Chinese Communist, 3280, 3282
 —Chiang Kai-shek and, 3776, 3777
Maquis, origin, 2901
 —take Oyonnoux, 2914. *See also* F.F.I.
Marauder Aircraft, attacks ME-323, 2667
"Marble Arch" (Libya), 2559
 —fighting at, 2385
 —on Italian medal, 2328
Marcus Is., neutralized, 3398
 —U.S. attack on, 2083, 2312, 2314, 2887
Marda Pass, British take, 1664
Mar del Plata, U 530 at, 3504, 3943
Mareth Line, Allied assault prepared, 2623
 —barbed wire on, 2628
 —Battle of, 2622-35, 2860
 —bombs on, 2661
 —British observers in, 2628
 —history, 2624
Margaret, H.R.H. Princess, on V.E. Day, 3514
Mariana Islands, Japan and, 1975
 —U.S. attack, 2606, 3264-67, 3397, 3398
Marigny, U.S. take, 3180
 —destruction and reconstruction, 3698
Marine Corps Raiders, 2879, 2882-84, 2885, 2886
Mariner Bombers, at Rio, 2957, 3941
Marines, Dutch, in Java, 2079
 —Free French, for Syria, 1781
 —French, in Libya, 1376, 1378
 —colours decorated, 3693
 —with woman spy, 890
 —Japanese, at Finschhafen, 2765
 —Norwegian, at Lofoten Isles, 1889
 —Royal. *See* Royal Marines
 —Russian, defend Sevastopol, 2387
 —U.S. attack Engebe, 3265
 —in Attu, 2881
 —at Betio, 2605, 2888, 2892
 —on Bougainville, 2886
 —at Dutch Harbour, 2321
 —Emerau Is., captured, 3118
 —at Guadalcanal, 2389, 2475, 2476, 2479-88, 2525
 —at Iwo Jima, 3751-53, 3754
 —with Japanese prisoners, 2898, 3290
 —Makin raid, 2888
 —in Marshalls, 3262
 —in Munda, 2674
 —in New Britain, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3121
 —in N. China, 3778
 —in Okinawa, 3753-58, 3769
 —parachutists, plate fol. p. 2874
 —Peleliu landing, 3268, 3269, 3271
 —in Philippines, 2083, 2088, 2096
 —postage stamp tribute to, 3850
 —at Rendova, 2878
 —at Suribachi, 3767
 —at Tarawa, 2889
 —at Tinian, 3267
 —at Tulagi, 2522
Maritime Court, Dutch, 2188
Maritime Regiment, badge, plate f. p. 2115
 —formation and training, 2127
Mariupol, fighting for, 1843, 1844, 2827
Mark III Tanks, German, wrecked, Aqqagir, 2537
Mark IV Tanks, German, Salerno, 2857
 —in Libya, 2236
Mark VI Tanks. *See* Tiger Tank
Marker Bombs, 3908
Markham, Sir H. V., plate fol. p. 3330
Markovitch, Cincar, Yugoslav Foreign Minister, 571, 1071, 1076, 1610, 1611, 1612, 1613, 1809
Marseilles, anti-Axis feeling in, 1776
 —destruction at, 2902
 —liberation, 3246
 —Muselier at, 1258
 —Pétain at, 1399
 —scenes in, 2183, 2563
 —V-campaign in, 2017
MARSHALL, General of the Army George Catlett, (b.1880). Served France in 1st Great War; Chief of Staff, U.S. Army, Sept. 1, 1939, promoted Gen. Directed expansion of American armies; attended Casablanca, Quebec, Cairo, Teheran and Crimea conferences. Promoted Gen. of Army Dec. 1944; resigned Nov. 1945. Ambassador to U.S.S.R. Mar. 1946.
 —U.S. Chief of Staff, plate f. p. 1963
 —in Algiers, 2970



Karsh

Marshall, Gen. G. C. (contd.)
 —on Ardennes offensive, 3418
 —at Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921
 —in Chungking, 3778
 —Eisenhower to, 3797
 —and Italian campaign, 3709, 3718
 —and Molotov, 2144
 —and Pearl Harbor, 3853
 —at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
 —retires, 3850
 —on Super-Fortress, 3090
 —and U.S. conscription, 1433, 1962
Marshall Is., U.S. attacks, 2310, 2311, 2314, 2606
 —take, 3089, 3262, 3263, 3397
Mars Task Force, 3538, 3543
Martaban, Japanese take, 2051, 2052
Marteaux, Dr., Belgian Min. of Health, 3315
Martell, Gen. Giffard Le Quesne, at Arras, 892, 894
 —with B.E.F., 1543, 1544
 —with Churchill, 1119
 —in Russia, 2821, 2823
Martin, H.M.S., sunk, 2392, 2540
Martinique, French ships at, 2182, —U.S.A. and, 2185, 2191 [2185]
Martlet Aircraft, in Desert, 1932
 —and Madagascar, 2241
 —in Marshall Is. attack, 2310
Maryland, U.S.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1973
Maryland Aircraft, bomb transport, 1903
 —in Malta, 2276
Marylebone Station (London), evacuation party at, 3426
Masaryk, Jan., in Czech National Council, 1472
 —and Czech-Russian treaty, 2575
 —Foreign Minister, 3883
 —U.N.R.R.A. agreement, 3884
Mascarenhas de Moraes, Gen. Joao B., 2956, 3718
Mascherpa, Rear-Adm. Luigi, surrenders, 2946
Mashona, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —sunk 1757
Maslennikov, Col-Gen. Ivan I., in Caucasus, 2678, 2711
 —commands 3rd Baltic Army, 3337, 3338-45
 —and storming of Riga, 3314
 —and White Russia offensive, 3225
Mason, Capt. Dudley William, G.C., 2388, 2394, 2396
Mason-Macfarlane, Lt-Gen. F. N., Governor of Gibraltar, 2276, 2281
Massachusetts, U.S.S. bombards Hamamatsu, 3763
Massacre Bay, U.S. land at, 2602, 2881
Massawa, Allies take, 1664, 1747, 1780
 —dry dock in harbour, 2751
Massey, Hon. Vincent, High Commissioner for Canada, and Lend-Lease for Russia, 2984
Massigli, M. René, in Algiers, 2908
 —Ambassador in London, 3407
 —and French Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
 —on situation in France (1942), 2567
Massy, Lt-Gen. Hugh R. S., D.C.I.G.S., 334, 336-37
 —Norwegian campaign Despatch, 4003-4
Master Bombers, 2964
Master Mariners, retired, at Admiralty, 2138
Matabel, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
Matanikau R., fighting on, 2482-84, 2485, 2486 [1607]
Matapan, Cape, battle of, 1605, 1606
Matchless, H.M.S., and "Scharnhorst," 2851
Mateur, fighting at, 2384, 2553
Mathews, Mrs. Loughton, head of Wrens, 414, 418, 424
Matilda Tanks, at Finschhafen, 2765
 —in N. Guinea, 3113, 3114
 —for Russia, 1913
 —U.S., Tarakan, 3600
 —on Wewak, 3616
Matmata Hills, fighting in, 2626, 2631
Matsumiya, Hajime, and Thailand-Indo-China dispute, 1797, 1798
Matsuoka, Yosuke, Japanese Foreign Minister, 1478, 1483, 1484, 1486, 1797, 1801
 —and Axis alliance, 2297, 2298
 —dismissal, 1802
 —"peace mission," 1799, 1800
 —in Rome, 1800
 —in Russia, 1800, 1816
 —signs Neutrality Pact, 1996
 —and Thailand-Indo-China dispute, 1797, 1798
 —and Tripartite Pact, 1483
Maubeuge, forts destroyed at, 1039
 —surrenders, 853
Maund, Capt. L. E. H., R.N., of "Ark Royal," 1896
Maungdaw, Allies take, 3536
Mauretania, R.M.S., gun for, 90
 —at New York, 708, 723

Mauretania, R.M.S. (contd.)
 —in Panama Canal, 732
Mauritius, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —produce, 2810, 2812
 —Riza Shah at, 1861
 —strategic importance, 2459, 2461
 —troops from, 1731
 —war effort, 1886
Mauritius, H.M.S., off Anzio, 3068
 —off Lorient, 3074
 —at Mauritius, 2459
Maxim Gorki, Fort, Germans take, 2260, 2268
Maymyo, Gen. and Mme. Chiang Kai-shek in, 2303
 —Gurkhas take, 3535
Maynard, Air Vice-Marshal, A. C., at Malta, 1639, 1640
Mechanization, of French army, obsolete, 930
 —in German army, success, 60
 —of Indian Army, 1735
 —transport problem, 211-12, 216
Mechanized Transport Training Corps, badge, plate, 1540
 —dispatch riders, plate, 1537
Medal, Italian, for Egypt, 2328
 —for Paris liberators, 3410
Medals, War, Royal Mint makes, 3940
Medenine, Allies take, 2622, 2627
Medicina, Gurkhas take, 3716
Mediterranean Allied Air Force, and D Day, 3190
 —work, 3649-50
Mediterranean Fleet, Churchill's tribute, 1594
Mediterranean Sea, air war in, 1129, 1225, 1355, 2372-85, 3642-50
 —Allied war policy in, 3961
 —British convoys in, 1894, 1895
 —transports in, 1086
 —warships in, 1055, 1459, 1460-61
 —Eastern, and Dodecanese, 2942
 —Gibraltar's role, 1639
 —Italian shipping bombed, 1355
 —strategic map, 963
 —Italy and, 574, 576, 960, 963
 —Malta's role, 1639
 —reopened to commerce, 2744, 2809, 2849, 2980
 —Smuts on, 2451
 —strategy in, 963, 1365-71, 1380-81
See further under Alexandria; Gibraltar; Malta; Pantalleria; Royal Air Force; Royal Navy; Sicily
Medjez-el-Bab, British guns at, 2551
 —Germans hold, 2545
 —parachute troops at, 2544
Mega, S. Africans take, 1663, 1727
Megara, airfield captured, 3363
 —Allied aircraft at, 3349
Meiktila, Allies take, 3820, 3821
 —supplied by air, 3786
"Mein Kampf", 29, 249
Meissner, Dr., in Cracow, 1453
 —with Sir N. Henderson, 26
 —in Strasbourg with Hitler, 1945
Mekili, Allies take, 2011
Meknes, S.S., torpedoed, 1065, 1068, 1093
Mekong R., Burma boundary, 2049
 —bridges bombed, 3786
 —suspension bridge over, 1479
Melbourne, 17th Brigade in, 3449
 —aircraft manufacture at, 204, 1184
 —gas-masks for, 195
 —troopship leaves, 1183
 —Victorian Scottish leaving, 198
 —V.J. Day in, 3738
 —wool shipped from, 201
Melilli, mines in caves, plate fol. p. 2722
Melitopol, fighting at, 1843, 1845, 2921
Mellersh, Air Commodore E. W., and S.E.A.C., 3087
Memel, Hitler incorporates into Reich, 177, 182
 —Russians storm, 3558
Memphis, U.S.S., Roosevelt in, 2272
Mendès-France, Pierre, on French Liberation Committee, 2916
 —Minister of Nat. Economy, 3407, 3685
Mendoub of Morocco, at Tangier, 3949
Menemencoglu, M., Turkish Foreign Minister, 2440
 —meets Eden, 2639, 2640
 —resignation, 3057
Menetshov, Army Commandant, with Gen Reek, 185
Menin Gate, at Ypres, 884
 —Last Post at, 3313
Menthon, François de, and Nuremberg war criminals trials, 3974
Mentone, Franco-Italian frontier, 1012
 —Italians occupy, 980, 981, 1132, 1238
Menzies, Rt. Hon. R. G., Australian Premier, 190, 192, 193, 591, 593, 779, 1183, 1728
 —on Empire Air Scheme, 588, 589
 —on Empire Cabinet, 2102, 2447
 —leaves office, 1885
 —Minister of Munitions, 1184
 —at Ottawa, 1726, 1730
 —visits Britain, 1730

Merano, Axis naval talks at, 1762, 1809
Mercantile Marine, Allied, losses, 1908
 —Belgian, for Allies, 1273, 2189
 —British. *See* Merchant Navy
 —Dutch, for Allies, 1271, 1795, 2188
 —Free French, 1783
 —French, for Axis, 2564
 —Norwegian, with Allies, 1448, 1786, 2174, 2193
Mercantile Marine Medal, Belgium, plate f. p. 3938
Merchant Aircraft Carriers (M.A.C. ships), 3043, 3200, 3644
Merchant Navy, 245, 269-80, 387, 495-98, 503-04, 695-700, 1055, 1407-16, 1418, 1749, 1756, 1765, 2394-2404, 3029-37, 3097, 3610-19
 —arming of, 387
 —badge, plate, 1540
 —brave conduct, plate f. p. 2647
 —"Bismarck" and, 1756
 —Crete evacuation, 1749
 —at Dunkirk evacuation, 914-16
 —fighter aircraft for, 1907, 1908
 —first D.S.O.s, 2396
 —gunners for, 2127, 2751
 —Lascars in, 1418
 —New Zealanders in, 2202
 —and Normandy invasion, 3029-37, 3097
 —peak losses, 2394-2404
 —and submarine warfare, 495-98, 503-04
 —on war basis, 695-700
 —war service summed up, 3610-19
 —war casualties, 3619
Merchant Shipping, Allied, statistics (1939-45), 3612
 —Japanese losses, 3286, 3289
Meretskoy, Marshal Kiril, Finnish campaign (1940), 1506
 —Finnish campaign (1944), 3222, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341
 —and Japanese surrender, 3785
 —and Leningrad relief, 3129-31
 —in Manchuria, 3780, 3781, 3784
 —at Stalingrad, 2679, 2680
 —under Timoshenko, 2711, 2715
Merj Ayoun, Australians take, 1685, 1882
 —fighting at, 1686, 1689
 —Wavell at, 1690
Merrill, Brig-Gen. Frank, in Burma, 3006, 3011
"Merrill's Marauders", casualties, 3005
 —in Ledo Road, offensive, 3011
 —take Myitkyina airfield, 2990, 3014, 3015
Merritt, Lt-Col. C. C. I., V.C., at Dieppe, 2407, 2410-11
Mersa Matruh, British evacuate (June, 1942), 2235, 2237
 —recapture (Nov. 1942), 2431, 2548
 —sentries at, 715
 —strategic importance, 1365, 1381
Mers-el-Kebir, Americans in, 2543
 —"Rodney" at, 2552
Merseyside, air raids on, 1215, 1347, 1348, 1349, 1700, 1703, 1704, 2023
 —repair and maintenance on, 3031
Merton, Prof. Sir Thomas, invents range-finder, 3428, 3429
Messe, Marshal, in N. Africa, 2631, 2634, 2635, 2767, 2771
 —taken prisoner, 2776, 2860
Messerschmitt, Dr., 1328, 1810
Messerschmitt Aircraft, 74, 231, 687, 690, 943, 1129, 1161, 1243, 1343, 1344, 1928, 1932, 3386, 3393
 —in Battle of Britain, 1127, 1156, 1196, 1243
 —as bombers, 1343, 1344
 —bomb landing craft, Salerno, 2871
 —camouflaged, Libya, 1647
 —captured at Chir, 2496
 —fighter-bombers, 1161
 —French shoot down, 228, 427, 428, 430
 —German Spandau gun brings down, 1246
 —ME-109, 1203
 —ME-109 F/2, 1928
 —ME-110, 942, 1203
 —ME-163, rocket interceptor, 3909
 —ME-323, transport plane, 2667
 —latest types, 3386, 3393
 —in Siegfried Line battle, 225
 —for Vultee factory, U.S.A., 1744
Messervy, Maj-Gen. F. W., in Burma, 2997, 3820, 3829
 —in Libya, 2226, 2232
 —and 7th Indian Div., 2998, 2999, 3001
Messina, Allies take, 2843, 2844
 —bombed, 2667, 2669
Metapona R., fighting on, 2486
Metaxas, Gen. John, Greek Premier, 571, 765, 1077, 1303, 1307, 1308, 1354, 1363, 1582, 1583, 3366
 —death, 1583
 —and Italian invasion, 1295, 1296, 1309
 —at Little Entente Conference, 571
Meteor Aircraft, 3386, 3908, 3910
 —and flying bombs, 3431
See also Jet-propelled Aircraft

METEOR

Meteor, H.M.S., exploit, 4392
Metz, 3rd Army takes (1944), 3380, 3381
 —Germans capture (1940), 977
 —Nazi plans for, 1398
Meulebroeck, M. van de, Burgomaster of Brussels, 2178, 3316
Meuse R., Allies cross (Sept. 1944), 3377
 —German break-through on (1940), 846-56, 968, 1528
 —German drive for (Dec. 1944), 3414-22
Mexico, 2130, 2156, 2959, 2961, 2967, 3945
 —declares war on Axis, 2130, 2156
 —and Falangist Spain, 3947
 —flag plate f. p. 3939
 —Japanese in, 2155
 —and Joint Defence Commission, 2150
 —and Russia, 2157
 —and Spanish refugees, 2156
 —Spanish republicans in, 3948
Mexico City, demonstrations in, 2156, 3944
Meyer, Col. Constantine, in Metz, 3380
Michael I. K. of Rumania, 1290, 1291, 2341
 —arrests Antonescu, 3322, 3465, 3489
 —post-war difficulties, 3867
Michoff, Gen., Bulgarian War Minister arrested, 3325
 —on Regency Council, 2798
Middelburg, devastation in (1940), 1172, 1522
 —reconstruction in, 3681
Middelburg Is. (New Guinea), Allies take, 3091, 3375, 3377, 3588
Middle East (military command), 1656-57, 1679
 —Auchinleck's Dispatch, 4009
 —Czechs in, 1471, 1473
 —De Gaulle in, 1780
 —French collapse and, 1135
 —Greek army in, 1876
 —Indians in, 1735
 —neutrals declare war on Axis, 3579-85
 —as offensive base, 2978
 —political trends in, 2204-15, 2431-40, 2637-46, 3055-61
 —Samos refugees in, 2946
 —strategical map, plates 1656-57
 —striking force built up (1940), 775-80
 —U.S. help for, 2322
 —Wavell's Dispatches 4007
 —Yugoslav forces in, 1879
Middle East Supply Centre, 2135, 2204, 2211, 3056
Middlesex Guildhall, Dutch Maritime Court in, 2188
 —floodlit, plate f. p. 3863
Middlesex Regt., in Tripoli, 2556
 —(1st) in Hongkong, 1987, 1990
 —(7th), in battle of France, 1562
Middleton, Capt. G. B., R.N., in "Ramillies" 3178
Middleton, Flt.-Sgt. R. H., V.C., 2517, 2661
Midway Island, air patrol, 2323
 —Battle for (June 1942), 2078, 2084, 2085, 2126, 2314, 2983
 —and Guadalcanal operations, 2479
 —and defence of Hawaii, 2321
 —Japanese attempts on, 1976
M.I.G.-3 Aircraft, Russian fighters, 1941, 1942, plate f. p. 1811
Mignano, art treasures at, 3232
 —Italian wounded at, 3234
Mignano Gap, battle for, 3041
MIHAILOVITCH, General Draga (1893-1946). After German conquest of Yugoslavia, Apr. 1941, he organized formidable guerilla force—the Chetniks—of considerable value to Allies. Minister for War in exiled Yugoslav Government; promoted Gen. Restricted activities against Germans, 1943, Chetniks frequently clashing with Tito's partisans. When suspected of collaboration with Germans, 1944, Allied aid was transferred to Tito. Captured Mar. 1946, sentenced to death for treason; he was shot July 17, 1946.
 —Serb patriot, 1877, 1878, 1880
 —Ambrosio's association with, 2860
 —Chetnik commander, 2728
 —compromises with Germans, 3359
 —executed, 3871
 —guerilla leader, 2342
 —Minister for War, 2580, 2736
 —Germans offer reward for capture, 2726
 —Peter II and, 3361
 —and Tito, 2572
Michoff, Gen., Bulgarian War Minister, 3325
Miklos, Gen. von, in Russian campaign, 1843



Miklos, Gen. Bela, Hungarian C-in-C., 3326
Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw, Polish Premier, 2576, 2735, 2736, 3212
 —Deputy Premier, 3875, 3876, 3878
Milan, anti-French demonstration in, 574
 —bombed, 1338, 2330, 2332, 2383, 2862
 —British Military Police in, 3862
 —Ciano and Ribbentrop at, 578
 —civilians evacuate, 2333
 —German armour in, 3241
 —liberators honoured, 3707
 —Mussolini in, 3703
 —body in, after execution, 3705, 3707
 —partisans clear 3704, 3707, 3717
 —wheat grown in city squares, 2327
Miles Magister, Aircraft, Turkish built, 2215
Milford, Maj.-Gen. E. H., at Balikpapan, 3602
 —Kimada surrenders to, 3602
Military Cross (1939), Czech, plate t. p. 3938
Military Govt. Police, in Germany, 3918
Military Mission, Brazilian, in N. Africa, 2956
 —to Albania, 3366, 3371
 —British, in Russia, 2821, 2823
 —British, to Turkey, 3056
 —Chinese, in Gibraltar, 3109
 —Norwegian, with Russians, 3211
Military Police, British, and transport of B.E.F., 215, 221
 —in Austria, 3373
 —in Italy, 2874, 3862
 —Russian, at Smolensk, 2825
 —U.S., in London, 2316
 —on Riviera, 3245
Military Staff, of U.N., 3993, 3994
Military Staff Committee, of U.N., 3925
Militia, Australian, for home defence, 2448, 2803
 —British, revival, 57, 58, 133, 134
 —training, 33, 136, 140-41, 1547
 —French (Vichy), 3403
 —Russian, in Moscow, 2509
Miller, Yeoman W. L. J., makes flag, 3032
Millerovo, fighting at, 2267, 2676, 2677, 2679
Millington-Drake, Sir Eugen, 1457
Mills, Reginald, painting by, plate between pp. 2190-91
Milne Bay, Japanese defeat at, 2462, 2466, 2522, 2755, 2983
Milwaukee, riots at, 1751
Milwaukee, U.S.S., for Russia, 3073
Mindanao, bombed, 3093
 —Japanese attack on, 2094
 —MacArthur's journey to, 2092
 —Quezon goes to, 2087, 2088
 —U.S. by-pass, 3268
 —U.S. take, 3275
Mindoro Is., Japanese land in, 2094
 —U.S. invade, 3094
Mine, Acoustic, Magnetic, etc. See under Mines, Submarine
Minefields, British, in Irish Sea, 1083, 1093
 —in Mediterranean, 1086
 —German, off Australia, 1311
 —round Derna, 1592
Mine-layer, British, equipment, 600
 —German, in action, 497
 —Indian, launched, 2218
Mineralnye Vodi, fighting at, 2427
 —Russians retake, 2678
Mines, Military, in Battle of Egypt, 2530, 2632, 3579
 —in Belgrade, cleared, 3481
 —Britain, cleared, plate f. p. 3710
 —delayed-action, Naples, 2874-5
 —Odessa, 1845
 —at Derna, clearing, 1592
 —in Desert, destruction of, 3579
 —dogs for detection, 3378
 —Dutch use, 839
 —near Dnieper, 1834
 —French, 170
 —French detection methods, 734
 —at Gabes Gap, cleared, 2632
 —German, in No-man's Land, 179
 —in Western Desert, 3579
 —Russians clear, 2021, 2496, 3130
 —warning against, 3907
 —at Medenine, 2627
 —at Naples, 2374-5
 —in Odessa, 1845
 —in Tilly, 3177
 —for Tobruk, 1649
Mines, Ministry of, and Coal Production Council, 833
Mines, Submarine, acoustic, 1456
 —aircraft clear, 2020
 —aircraft sow, 387, 425, 429, 1126, 1513, 3156, 3645
 —counter measures, 505, 2020
 —German, destruction of, 386, 497
 —on French coast, 738
 —magnetic, 387, 505, 645, 700, 723-32, 724, 766, 1228, 1513, 1518, 1522, 3505
 —in Melilli caves, plate f. p. 2722
 —Merchant Navy and, 277, 495-8, 503-4, 1060
 —neutrals, danger from, 468

Mines, Submarine (contd.)
 —Royal Navy and, 387
 —for submarines, 2745-46
 —in Swedish waters, 3155, 3156
Minesweepers, 281, 386, 826, 1189, 1227, 2722, 2738
 —British, capture submarine, 2834
 —clear seas at end of war, 3505
 —organization, 388, 498
 —Petty Officer's badge, plate 1655
 —and Tobruk, 1653
 —for D Day, 3073, 3138
 —for Denmark, 3211
 —fishing fleet and, 274, 275
 —N.Z. builds, 2202, 2208
Mine-sweeping, off Cape Town, 589
 —by fishing fleet, 274, 275
 —kite in use, 497
 —in Scheldt estuary, 3375
Ministry of Economic Warfare, 255, 3889
Ministry of Information, 67, 154, 258, 627, 628
 —Indian posters, 1417, 1489
 —Press Room, 258
 —publishes Russian weekly, 2510
Minsk, Germans take, 1828
 —Russians take, 3223, 3224, 3337
Minster, H.M.S., 3074
Minturno, Allies take, 3040, 3047
Miquelon, Grand et Petit, Free French occupy, 2182, 2191
Miri, oil wells destroyed at, 2309, 2310
Mississippi, U.S.S., in dry dock, 3766
Missouri, U.S.S., Japanese surrender in, 3740, 3775, 3824-25, 3835, 3836, 3840
Mitchell, Pte. G. A., V.C., 3456
Mitchell, Sgt. Peter, R.M., C.G.M., at Calais, 1570, 1571
Mitchell Aircraft, armament, 3385
 —Axis, convoys bombed, 2664
 —B-25, plate f. p. 2646
 —in Burma, 3087, 3088
 —at Fort Dufferin, 3537
 —Japan bombed, 2125, 2126, 2299
 —Japanese convoy bombed, 3089
 —Rouen bombed, 3199
 —Sicily, 2828
 —of R. Dutch Naval Air Service, 2733, 3209
 —in Sicily, 2828
Mitscher, Vice-Adm. Marc, at Marshall Is., 3264
 —flagship wrecked, 3762
 —off Honshu, 3789
 —at Iwo Jima, 3751
 —and Truk attack, 3397
Mitsubishi Aircraft Factory, Nagoya, bombed, 3287
 —Tojo's appeal to, 2895
Mivo R., Japanese peace envoys on, 3594
Modart, Col., and Liège forts, 1527, 1529
 —and Ruhr pocket, 3798, 3806
Model, Field-Marshal, and Ardennes offensive, 3414
 —and White Russian offensive, 3222
Modena, Allies take, 3706, 3715, 3716
Modlin, air raid and effect, 144
 —Germans take, 1505
Moehne Dam, bombed, 2659, 2660, 2789, 3907
Moeller, John Christmas, Free Danish leader, 2194, 2732
 —Danish Foreign Minister, 3817, 3818
Moerdijk, Allies take, 3374
 —Germans take bridges (1940), 1514, 1522
 —Hollandsch Diep bridge destroyed (1944), 3678
 —reopened (1945), 3681, 3682
Mogadishu, bombarded, 1603, 1659
 —S. Africans take, 1661, 1663, 1727
Mogaung, Allies advance on, 3011
 —Chindits at, 3015
Mogaung R., Allies cross, 3008
Mogilev, Russians take, 3223
Mohacs, Russians take, 3482
Mohamed Riza Shah, Shah of Persia, 1861, 1862, 2205, 2211
Mohawk, H.M.S., air casualties, 223, 225, 510
 —badge, plate f. p. 1311
MOLOTOV, Vyacheslav Mikhailovich (b. 1890). People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, May 1939; signed Soviet-German non-aggression pact, Aug. 1939. Negotiated 20-year Soviet-British mutual assistance pact, 1942. Russian representative on Council of Foreign Ministers, 1945-46; Paris Peace Conference, 1946.
 —Soviet Foreign Commissar, 18, 24, 75, 178, 184, 189, 254, 286, 297, 438, 443, 446, 760, 762-3, 764, 1070, 1144, 1293, 1294, 1801, 1814-5, 1816, 1818, 1819, 1824.



MONTGOMERY

Molotov, Vyacheslav (contd.)
 1915, 1918, 1947, 1948, 2116, 2144, 2503, 2504, 2645, 2940, 3321, 3558, 3563, 3566, 3775, 3934, 3942
 —and Anglo-Russian Pact, 1824
 —Treaty, 2116
 —and Atlantic Conference, 1964
 —and Benes, 3883
 —in Berlin, 1293, 1294
 —on Bessarabia, 760, 762-3
 —and British envoys, 1947, 1948
 —and Bulgarian armistice, 3325
 —with Churchill and Harriman, 2504
 —and Council of Defence, 1818
 —and De Gaulle, 3352
 —at Foreign Ministers' Council, 3398
 —at Moscow Conference, 3566
 —and Poland, 3874-76
 —and Polish partition, 189
 —and Russo-German Pact, 18, 24, 184, 1816
 —and Russo-Japanese Pact, 1816
 —at San Francisco, 3933, 3934
 —and Sino-Russian Treaty, 3775
 —at Tripartite Conference, 2940
 —and U.N. Conference, 3957
 —and war crimes, 3972
 —at Yalta, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
"Molotov's Bread-basket" (incendiary bombs), 692, 693
Molucca Is., Allies land in, 3588, 3589
Momote, Allies take, airfield, 3089, 3117, 3118
Monaghan, U.S.S., lost in typhoon, 3771
Monastir, Germans take, 1620
Monckton, Sir Walter, in Canada, 2444
 —and Emir Mansour, 2214
Monfalcone, N. Zealanders at, 3740
 —generals meet at, 3861
Mongolia, Inner, Japanese infiltration 2307
Mongolia, Outer, Japan and, 1802
Monitors, Russian, in Danube, 3482, 3623
 —defend Stalingrad, 2419
Monnet, Jean, and French Liberation Committee, 2908, 2910, 2915
 —in Reynaud's Cabinet, 740
Mono, Allies land in, 2674, 2886
Montcalm (French cruiser), 1107, 1264
Montague, Rt. Hon. Edwin, and Indian Government, 2216
Montebourg, Allies take, 3175, 3177
 —devastation at, 3178
Monte Cairo, Poles take, 3054
 —destruction and reconstruction, 3699
Montenegro, fighting in, 2573
 —German offensive against, 2729
Montevideo, "Carnarvon Castle" at, 1455, 1457
 —Free Italians at, 2155
 —"Graf Spee" at, 478, 479, 480, 484
 —Harwood at, 475, 486
MONTGOMERY, Field-Marshal Viscount, of Alamein, of Hindhead (b. 1887). Promoted Maj.-Gen., 1938; commanded 3rd Div., France and Belgium, 1939-40; G.O.C.-in-C., S.E. Command, Nov. 1941. Commanded 8th Army N. Africa, Sicily and Italy, July 1942-Dec. 1944. Commanded Allied Armies at invasion of Normandy, June 1944; becoming C-in-C. 21st Army Group and F.M., Aug. 30, 1944. C-in-C. British forces of Occupation after unconditional surrender of Germany, May 8, 1945. Chief of Imperial General Staff, June 1946. Knighted 1942; received viscounty, 1946.
 —on air power, 2662, 3961
 —in Algiers, 2970
 —on Allied Control Council, 3914, 3915
 —and Ardennes battle, 3415, 3420-22
 —on Argentan, 3198
 —and Battle of Egypt, 2332, 2526-38, 2777
 —with B.E.F., 1543, 1544
 —at Benghazi, 2554
 —in Berlin, 3922
 —in Brussels, 3316
 —Caen operations, 3179
 —on campaign in N.W. Europe, 4011
 —Churchill's tribute, 2560
 —Churchill with, 2981, 3502
 —commands Eighth Army, 2238, 2548
 —commands 21st Army Group, 3185, 3243, 3295
 —decorates Eardley, 3376
 —and dock workers, 3104
 —Field-Marshal, 3213, 3295
 —and German surrender, 3514, 3666, 3671, plate f. p. 3862
 —and invasion of Europe, 3962-68
 —knighted, 2548
 —liberation of France, 3253



MONTGOMERY

Montgomery, Field-Marshal Lord (contd.)
 —and Maczek, 3212
 —in Messina, 2843
 —Normandy invasion, plate f. p. 3103, 3138, 3140-41, 3143, 3148
 —on N.W. Europe campaign, 4011
 —railway H.Q., 3105
 —Rhine crossing, 3653, 3655-69
 —Rhineland battle, 3567-74
 —Ritchie superseded, 2363, 2372
 —and Rokossovsky, 3669, 3725
 —with Royal Marine Commandos, 3038
 —to Royal Navy, 3503
 —on Salerno landings, 2875
 —on Sangro crossing, 3044
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2830, 2831, 2843, 2845
 —in Sousse, 2769
 —Tripoli to Wadi Akarit advance, 2624, 2630, 2631, 2635
 —Tripoli surrenders, 2556, 2558
 —in Tunisian campaign, 2771
 —U.S. Legion of Merit, 2843
Montoire, Hitler and Pétain at, 1770
Montoire Policy, 1775
Montpellier, Allies take, 3251
 —Franco at, 1776
Montreal, Civil Aviation Conference at, 3447
Montreux Convention, Russia and, 3581
 —Turkey and, 719, 760, 1871
"Monty's Highway", in Italy, 2874
Monuments, Fine Arts and Archives, Sub-Commission for, 2845
Monywa, Allies take, 3534
Monza, S. African armour at, 3742
Mook, Dr. H. J. van, 2062, 2104
Moonstone, H.M.T., and "Galileo Galilei," 1081, 1088, 1093
Moore, Adm. Sir Henry, Governor of Kenya, 1189
 —on U.N. Military Staff, 3993
Moorman, Boatswain W. J. H., and "Galileo Galilei," 1081, 1088, 1093
Morais, Gen. J. B., Brazilian C-in-C., 3467
Morane Aircraft, 168, 733, 734
Morane-Saulnier Aircraft, 230, 342
Moravia, Germany annexes, 6, 29
Moresby, H.M.A.S., Japanese surrender in, 3832
Morgan, Lt.-Gen. Sir F., and invasion preparations, 3095, 3096
 —and German surrender, 3805
Morgan, Brig. H. de Rimer, at Aandalsnes, 791
Morgan, Lt.-Gen. W. D., and German surrender in Italy, 3718, 3727
 —and Trieste, 3859-60
Morocco, Allied landings in, 2541
Moroku, airfield taken 3127
Morondava, Allies land at, 2243, 2244
Morotai, U.S. invade, 3093, 3268, 3390, 3588, 3589
Morrison, Rt. Hon. Herbert, and Black Market, 2114
 —in bombed areas, 1213
 —broadcast (March 28, 1941), 1711
 —in Channel Is., 3903
 —on Civil Defence workers, 2115
 —at Coventry, 1347
 —and "Daily Worker," 1714
 —Home Secretary, 1278, 1487
 —industrial mission to India, 1425
 —Leader, L.C.C., 108, 473
 —London A.R.P. chairman, 473
 —Lord Pres. of Council, 3888
 —Minister of Supply, 1024, 1025
 —and nationalization of industry, 3897
 —on war production, 2364
Morrison, Malcolm, of "Arlington Court," 596
Morrison, Rt. Hon. W. S., Food Controller, 258, 266, 455-58, 473, 546
 —at docks, 454
 —Minister for Town and Country Planning, 2595
 —Postmaster-General, 833
Morshead, Lt.-Gen. Sir Leslie, in Borneo, 3600
 —and Labuan landings, 3601
 —and Tobruk defence, 1638, 1649
Mortain, fighting for, 3183
Mortar Carriers, Allied at Longstop Ridge, 2614
Mortar Crew, Australian, Balikpapan, 3598
 —Bougainville, 3593
 —Russian, 3499, 3724
Mortars, Allied, 4-2, Italy, 3053
 —Meiktila, 3820
 —New Guinea, 2469
 —for dropping depth charge, 234
 —German, Austrian frontier, 3624
 —in Crimea, 1846
 —heavy, Sevastopol, 2268
 —in Libya, 2226
 —mobile Stalingrad, 2681
 —of Welsh Guards, 893
Moscicki, Ignacy, President, Polish Republic, 125, 149
 —U.S. and, 49-50
Moscow, air attacks on, 1867, 1930, 1952
 —air raid shelter in, 1850

Moscow (contd.)
 —Allied conference at, 1843, 1915, 1918, 1947, 1948, 2358, 2979, 3357, 3564, 3566
 —army parade in, 1814-15
 —British Mission to, 178, 183
 —Churchill in, 2358, 2979
 —De Gaulle in, 3352
 —Dr. Garbett in, 2939
 —Foreign Ministers in, 3988
 —German offensives against, 1840, 1843-55, 1936-37, 1938, 1939, (map) 2033, 2162, 2715
 —prisoners in, 3350
 —Hitler covets, 1951
 —and Kharkov's liberation, 2930
 —Kuban celebrations in, 2922
 —and loss of Leros, 2947
 —Matsuoka in, 1800, 1801
 —newspapers from, for Poland, 76
 —new underground station, 2929
 —and Normandy landings, 3352
 —shell factory in, 2508
 —Sino-Soviet Treaty signed at, 3775
 —Stalin and Hopkins in, 1961
 —victory celebrations, 3565
 —War crimes declaration, 3972
 —wartime scenes in, 2509
Moscow Declaration (Nov. 1943), 2709, 2940
 —Dumbarton Oaks and, 3256
Moselle R., Allies cross, 3382
 —ruined houses on, 411
Moskenes, Commandos occupy, 2251, 2252
Moslem League. See Muslim League.
Mosley, Sir Oswald, interned, 1029
Mosquito Aircraft, 2175, 2176, 2443, plate f. p. 2646, 2659 2660, 2975, 3090, 3194, 3384, 3391, 3644
 —Amiens prison bombed, 3194
 —bombs for, 2966
 —in Burma, 3087, 3090
 —Canada makes, 2443, 2800
 —of Coastal Command, 3644
 —daylight raids, 2660
 —England-Russia trips, 3391
 —fighter-bombers, 2659
 —Gestapo H.Q., Copenhagen, bombed, 3817
 —Oslo bombed, 3811
 —Mark XVIII, 3384
 —Oslo bombed, 2175, 2176, 3811
 —precision bombing, 2975
Mosul, British take, 1682
Motor-boats, German explosive, 3497
 —for R.A.F., 1158
 —Russian, in Varna, 3477
Motor-car Industry, in U.S., 2145, 2151
Motor-cycle troops, British, in Belgium, 850, 851, 873
 —near Brussels, 3247
 —of Northern Command, 1283
 —of Northumberland Fusiliers, 893
 —German, in Belgium, 854
 —cross Beresina, 1829
 —enter Bulgaria, 1810
 —on French road, 904
 —in Orleans, 976
 —in Serbia, 1620, 1621
 —Greek, in Athens, 1296
Motor Gunboats, British, achievements, 2391
 —at St. Nazaire, 2249, 2255, 2256
Motorized Troops, German, in Bulgaria, 1586
 —in Kuban, 2423 2424
 —enter St. Quentin, 903
Motor Launches, British, deliver mail, 3029
 —at Dieppe, 2409
 —at St. Nazaire, 2249, 2255, 2256
 —off W. Africa, 2274
Motor Torpedo Boats, British, achievements, 99, 1223, 1224, 1755, 2249, 2255, 2391
 —at St. Nazaire, 2249, 2255
 —of Eire, 1146
 —of Free Norway, 1448
 —German, at Dunkirk, 918, 1229, 1455, 1462
 —Italian, attack Gibraltar, 1643, 1895
 —attack Malta, 1895
 —of U.S. Navy, 1430, 2604
Motor Transport, Army, women and, 416
 —for British Artillery, 138
 —for desert warfare, 1594
 —Indian, on Eritrean frontier, 1420-21
Motor Transport Service, U.S., in Ardennes, 3417
Moulins, Franco-German conferences at, 2185
Mouillie A. B. Royde, of "Penelope," 2285
Moulmein, Japanese take, 2050, 2051
Moulmein R., Japanese cross, 2050
Mountain Brigade, in new Greek Army, 3366
Mountain Pack Mortar Regt., 3480
"Mountains, King of," badge, 2906

MOUNTBAT-TEN, Admiral Viscount, of Burma (b. 1900). A cousin of King George VI; distinguished himself as destroyer commander early in 2nd Great War. Chief of Combined Operations with acting rank of Vice-Adm. Mar. 15, 1942. Supreme Allied Commander, S.E. Asia, Aug.; promoted Adm., Sept. 1943. Directed Allied offensive that liberated Burma; received surrender of Japanese forces, S.E. Asia, Singapore, Sept. 12, 1945. K.C.B., 1945; viscountcy, 1946.
 —Supreme Allied Commander, S.E. Asia, 2671, 2689, 2696, 2701, 2979, 2984, 3539, 3606, 3826
 —and Burma reconquest, 2689, 2696, 3005, 3530, 3539, 3822
 —at Casablanca, 2979
 —Chiang Kai-shek with, 2986
 —Chief of Combined Operations, 1890, 2252, 2405, plate f. p. 2570
 —and Dieppe raid, 2405
 —and E. Indies Station, 3402
 —and "Illustrious," 1601
 —and Japanese surrender, 3826, 3832
 —and "Kelly," 1084
 —on land communication with China, 3277, 3281
 —in Mandalay, 3539
 —and Normandy invasion, 3095
 —Order of Day (May 4), 3829
 —and "Pluto," 3103
 —Rangoon plans, 3822
 —and Singapore surrender, 3606
 —with Vaagso raiders, 1890
 —and Wingate's scheme, 3005
Mouvement Republicain Populaire, 3410, 3685, 3686, 3695
Moyale, fighting at, 1134, 1136, 1238, 1666
Moyne, Lord, Minister of State, Middle East, 2059, 3060, 3364
 —assassination, 3055
Mozdok, fighting at, 2428, 2430, 2678
Mozhaisk, fighting at, 1846, 1852, 2021, 2032-33
 —reconstruction, 2928
M.R.P.: see Mouvement Republicain Populaire
Msus, Fort, British take, 1590
Muar, Japanese take, 2046
Mubo, Allies occupy, 2672, 2757
 —Japanese base, 2755
"Mud and Blood", Tobruk newspaper, 1652
Muehlhausen (Thuringia) Allies take, 3799
Mueller, Gen., in Leros, 2944
Muenchen-Gladbach, Allies take, 3570, 3572
Muenster, bombed, 1884, 2163, 3542
 —Allies take, 3660
Mukden, Chinese Government control in, 3778
 —memorial to Soviet tank-troops, 3784
 —Russians take, 3783, 3785
 —Ten-ho factory gutted, 3784
"Mulberry" Harbours, for Normandy invasion, 3099, 3102, 3119, 3145, 3196, plates f. p. 3635, 3690
 —at Arromanches, 3145, 3690
 —construction, 3150, 3177, 3184-85
 —Germans deceived by, 3962
 —for Walcheren dykes, 3692
Mulhouse, French take, 3170, 3382, 3383
Multiple Gun, Russian, Berlin, 3748
Multiple Pom-pom. See "Chicago Piano"
Munch, M., Danish foreign minister, 436
Munda, airport captured, 2282-84, 2674 2885, 2889
Munich, aero-works bombed, 1332
 —Allies take, 3801, 3802
 —Bardossy at, 1611, 1612
 —Buergerbrau Keller, bomb at, 377, 383
 —Dictators at, 1008, 1011, 1039, 1043
 —"factory busters" on, 2964
 —"martyrs" of, "blood flag," 6
 —Nazi anniversary at, 1807
 —Nazism born in, 2
 —revolts in, 2788, 3169
 —Rosenberg at, 536
 —Teleki at, 1075
 —university students' revolt, 2788
Munich Agreement, 5, 10, 29, 208, 343, 1815, 2578
 —Chamberlain and, 469
Munitions, Australian manufacture, 1184, 1185, 2804
 —British manufacture, 364-71, 1022, 1913-19, 2591
 —Canada's output, 1886, 2443, 2800
 —French output, 735, 736, 737
 —German, Poles work at, 704



Munitions (contd.)
 —Indians make, 1422, 1423, 1424, 1472, 1734, 2218
 —N. Zealand makes, 2805
 —U.S.A., supplies for Britain, 1436
 —U.S. women make, 2146
Munster (Westphalia). See under Muenster
Munster, Lord, in India, 2996
Munster, M. V., mined, 650, 699
Munters, Wilhelm, Latvian Foreign Minister, 114, 187, 188
Muravieff, Kosta, Bulgarian premier, 3324
Murmansk, "City of Flint" at, 297
 —convoys for, 2396-97, 2520
 —Dietl at, 2334
 —German attacks, 1822, 1831, 1840
 —Lease-Lend port, 2505
 —Russian development, 436
 —naval base, 1839
Murmansk Railway, 1507, 3339
Muroc Airfield, battleship target at, 3256
Musashi (Japanese battleship), bombed, 3400, 3402
Muselier, Adm. Emile, Free French naval leader, 1007, 1107, 1256, 1263, 1265, 1780, 1782, 2191, 2193
 —on Dakar expedition, 1265
Musketeer, H.M.S., and "Scharnhorst," 2351
Muslim League, 2112, 2217, 2220
 —All-India Convention, 2650
 —and Legislative Assem. election, 3523
 —and Viceroy's speech, 2991
 —and war, 1427, 1732
Muslims, in India Congress, 2217
 —Russian, congress, 2940
Mussert, Anton Adrian, Dutch quisling, 1465, 1467, 1806, 2179, 2723, 2724, 2732
 —death sentence, 3682, 3684
MUSSOLINI, Benito, Dictator of Italy. (1883-1945). When France collapsed, June 1940, Italy declared war on Great Britain and France; later joined Tripartite Pact. Mussolini launched attack on Greece, autumn 1940, which was repulsed. Lost Cyrenaica, N. Africa, 1941-42; Italian East Africa, 1941. After invasion of Sicily, admitted grave discontent in Italy; resigned July 25, 1943. Imprisoned; rescued by German parachutists; re-arrested by Italian partisans, Dongo, Lake Como, and shot, Apr. 28, 1945.
 —3, 10, 26, 123, 178, 254, 563, 574, 583, 609, 934, 958, 960, 961, 965, 1039, 1043, 1132, 1295, 1800, 2333, 2778, 2789, 2859-65, 3701, 3703, 3705
 —Albanian campaign, 178, 1584
 —on Alpine front, 1132
 —Churchill and, 1364, 2333
 —death, 3705, 3707
 —declares war on Allies, 934, 958, 960, 2338
 —and Dodecanese, 2942
 —on Eastern front, 2329
 —fall from power, 2789, 2795, 2859-65, 2899, 2902
 —Franco-Italian Pact, 961
 —and French collapse, 1238
 —in Germany (1944), 3168
 —on Greek campaign, 1295, 1304, 1309
 —and Hitler, 1008, 2168, 2778, 2789, 2860, 2862
 —with Hungarian Ministers, 563, 2340
 —imprisoned by anti-Fascists, 2789
 —last public speech, 2861
 —with Matsuoka, 1800, 1801
 —at Munich, 1008, 1039, 1043
 —and Munich Agreement, 10
 —in North Africa, 2327, 2328
 —postage-stamp portrait, 1809
 —released by Germans, 2333
 —Republican Fascist Party formed, 3701, 3703
 —Roosevelt's appeal to, 1049
 —at Salzburg, 2330
 —at Stresa Conference, 961
 —and Victor Emmanuel, 965
Mustang Fighters, plate between 1810-11
 —bomb Japan, 3789, 3791, 3795
 —in Burma, 3005
Mustang P-51, preparing, 2657, 2658
Mutaguchi, Gen., in Burma, 3001
Muti, Ettore, Secretary to Italian Fascist Party, 578
Myers, Lt.-Col. E. C., at Arnhem, 3305
Myitkina, Allies take airfield, 2990, 3014, 3015, 3088, 3277, 3538
Myitkina-Mandalay Rly., bombed, 3788



N.A.A.F.I. See Navy, Army and Air Force Institutes.

Nadab, Allies take, 2758, 2763

Naga Hills, Chinese scouts in, 2695

—men of, Wavell with, 2987

—U.S. troops in, 2651

Nagano, Adm. Osumi, superseded, 3285

—trial, 3985

Nagasaki, atomic bomb on, 3781, 3795, 3834, 3839, 3847, 3891, 3900

—damage at, 3902, 3913

Nagato (Japanese battleship) surrendered, 3845

Naga Village, Kohima, 2998

Naggiar, M. Paul-Emile, 183, 184, 3854

Nagoya, bombed, 2125, 2126, 3094, 3287, 3789, 3791, 3792, 3795

Nagy Kanizsa, Russians take, 3624

Naha, capital of Okinawa, 3753, 3755

—U.S. take, 3756

Nahas Pasha, Egyptian Premier, 2215, 2418, 2432, 2637

—and Anglo-Egyptian Treaty, 3055

—dismissed, 3056, 3579

Naiad, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571

Nairana, H.M.S., escort-carrier, 3645

Nalchik, fighting at, 2427, 2428, 2677, 2678

Namsos, British evacuated from, 792, 796

Namsos Fjord, "Bittern" in, 818

—British N.W. Exp. Force at, 815

Namure (Marshall Is.), U.S. take, 3262, 3263

Nancy, Allies occupy (1944), 3377

—devastation (1940), 848

—Tintoretto, painting from 2016

Nand Singh, Naik, V.C., 2993

Nanking, Japanese capture, 1996

—Japanese surrender at, 3772, 3774, 3777

—puppet government at, 1803, 2293

—Tojo at, 2898

Nanning, Chinese take, 3774

—Japanese capture, 3279

Nantes, Nazi vengeance at, 2017

—temporary bridge at, 3687

Nanumea Island, Allied supplies at, 2889

Naples, airfield taken, 2670

—Allied convoy in, 3041

—Amgot and, 3232, 3236, 3240

—bombed, 1929, 2667, 2963, 2969

—Brazilians at, 3942

—Fifth Army take, 2671

—liberation, 2868-77, 3234

—railways bombed near, 2683

—relief ships at, 3864

Naqqash, President of Lebanon, 2212, 2439

N.A.R.P.A.C. (National Air Raid Precautions Animal Committee), badge, plate, 1540

Narva, Russians take, 3329, 3330, 3338

Narva R., fighting on, 1826, 1834, 1835, 3131

Narvik, Allies take, 798, 799

—evacuate, 1236

—Germans at, 809

—German shipping bombed, 3647

—sea battle of, 808-16, 1573

—commemorated, 3814

Narvik, German raider, 1061, 1065

—"Alcantara" and, 1093

Narvik Bay, panorama, 810-11

Nash, Paul, paintings, plates between pp. 1004-5

Nash, Hon. Walter, N.Z. Minister to U.S.A., 2202

—on Pacific War Council, 2102, 2143

Nashville, U.S.S., damaged, 3788

Nasjonal Samling (Norwegian Nazi Party), 1787, 2175, 2720

Nassau Bay, Allied artillery at, 2756

—Allies land at, 2672, 2757, 2882

Nasugbu, Japanese land at, 2089

—U.S. landings at, 3744

Natal, Provincial Board of Control in, 3454

Natal Carabineers, Royal, with Sgt. Smythe, V.C., 2207

—in Somaliland, 1727

Natal Mounted Rifles, in Chalbi Desert, 1727

Natal Squadron, of R.A.F., badge, 1401, 2450

National Air Raid Precautions Animal Committee, badge, plate 1540

National Fire Service, cap badge, plate f. p. 2647

—and Fire Guard, 2598

—formation, 1919

—members released, 2115

—overseas service, 3019

National Insurance, Ministry of, 3511

National Liberation, French Committee of, Allies recognise, 2915

—Canada recognises, 2799

—liberation preparations, 2907, 2908, 2910, 2915

—and Madagascar, 2246

National Liberation, French Committee (contd.)

—Provisional Government of France, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3412

—Russia and, 2940

National Liberation, Italian Committee of, 3701-07, 3234

National Liberation, Polish Committee of, 3203

National Liberation, Yugoslav Army of, Russia aids, 3477

National Savings Campaign, British, development, 553, 830, 1719

National Savings Certificates, British, 550, 551, 553

—Kindersley and, 1025

National Service, Ministry of, posters, 1489

National Socialism, German, 2, 4-5, 13, 14-15, 2788, 3163-73, 3981

"Natter" (viper), German rocket missile, 3909, 3911

Naugard, Russians take, 3731, 3732

Naval Patrol Service, Royal, badge, plate, 1540

Navarino (submarine), formerly "Echo," 2944

Navasota, R.M.S., sunk, 398, 498, 510

Navy, Australian. See Royal Australian Navy

—Belgian, achievements, 2734

—Canadian. See Royal Canadian Navy

—Dutch, activities, 1513, 1518, 1522, 1523, 2188, 2732, 2733

—and Britain, 1271, 1790

—in D.E.I., 1271, 2062-63

—joins Allies, 1790

—strength, 2732, 2733

—Eirann, 1146, 1147

—Free French, formation, 1780, 1782, 1783, 2848

—Free Norwegian, 1789, 2193, 2731

—French, 215, 222, 320, 324, 325, 326, 327, 340-41, 358, 359, 363, 686, 730, 734, 1010, 1089, 1238, 1458, 1463, 2566, 2567, 2903, 3067, 3492

—air arm, 358, 363, 730

—Darlan's order to (Nov. 12/42), 2566

—ships scuttled, Toulon, 2393, 2567, 2903

—German, fate of, 3496, 3505

—last operations against, 3647

—Norway, 788, 3811

—surrenders to Allies, 3503

—unrest in, 3498

—Greek, 1296, 1456, 1582, 1749, 2738

—mutiny in, 3363

—and Sicilian campaign, 2832, 2834

—Indian. See Royal Indian Navy

—Italian, 576, 1314, 1315, 1456, 1599, 1809, 2846, 3233

—German bomb, 2848

—surrender, 2814, 2846, 2848, 2982

—Taranto attack, damage, 1314, 1315, 1338

—Japanese, 2589, 2900, 3093, 3288, 3498, 3757, 3833

—Bismarck Sea losses, 2589

—Coral Sea battle, 2080, 2083

—Luzon disaster, 3093

—Midway Island attacks, 2078, 2084

—surrender to Allies, 3845

—New Zealand. See Royal New Zealand Navy

—Polish, 2736, 2832

—in Britain, 1269, 1270

—Royal. See Royal Navy

—Russian, 1818, 1834, 1838, 1839, 1896-97, 2386, 2387, 2505

—British ships for, 3073

—Sevastopol, 3135

—at Tallinn, 1834

—Swedish, 3155

—Turkish, 721, 722

Navy, Army and Air Force Institutes (N.A.A.F.I.), at Arras, 891

—badge, plate 1540

Nazi Party, chart of its organization, 3981

See Germany; National Socialism

Neame, Lt.-Gen. Sir Philip, V.C., captured, 1645, 1646

—and Czech troops, 1471

—D.C.I.G.S., 132, 337

—in Guernsey, 3903

Nebelwerfer (fog-screen machine), captured, N. Africa, 2774

Nedich, Gen. Milan, 1878, 1880, 2728

Negrin, Dr. Juan, Spanish republican, 3948

Negros, Los, Allies land on, 3117, 3118, 3124

Nehring, Gen. Walter, 2546, 2547, 2616

Nehru, Pandit Jawaharlal (All-Indian Congress Party leader), arrest, 1732, 2220

—in Congress Working Committee, 1732

—and elections, 3522

—released, 3518

—at Simla, 3526

Neidenburg, Russians take, 3555

Neill, Maj. Jock, at Arnheim, 3303

Neisse, Russians in, 3557, 3723

Neisse, R., Russians cross, 3720

Nelson, Donald, in China, 3282

—and U.S. production, 1744, 2144, 2147, 2490

Nelson, H.M.S., and Africa landings, 2401

—aircraft over, 1131

—at Algiers, 2836-37

—Badoglio in, 3229, 3234

—damaged, 646

—and Italian invasion, 2848

—for Normandy, 3074

—off Salerno, 2671

—sunk, 1894, 1895

Nemec, Dr. Frantisec, Czech Minister, 1268, 3214

Nepal, H.M.A.S., with Eastern Fleet, 3396

—carries food, 3739

Neptune, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571

Neptune Tank, British amphibian, 2894

Netherlands. See Holland

Netherlands East Indies. See Dutch East Indies

Netherlands Flag, plate f. p. 3939

Netherlands People's Movement, 3680

Nettleton, Sqd.-Ldr. J. D., V.C., 2117, 2119, 2154

Nettuno, Allies take, 3032, 3045, 3067

Neu Breisach, prison camp at, 1038

—Allies take, 3570

Neurath, Baron Constantin von, Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia, 348, 350, 606, 710, 712, 2726

—trial, 3976-7, 3979

Neutrality Act, U.S., 207, 294, 744, 1899, 1907, 1961, 1964

Neutrality, Pact of, between Russia and Japan, 1996

Neva R., forbidden to Finnish ships, 114

—Von Leeb reaches, 1834, 1836

—at Leningrad, 2933

—Russian submarine in, 1837

Nevada, U.S.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1972

—off S. France, 3074

Newall, Marshal of the R.A.F., Lord, Gov.-Gen., New Zealand, 2202, 3453, 3739

—and Battle of Britain, 1164

—Chief of Air Staff, 72, 228, 337, 338

Newbould, Frank, poster designs, plate f. p. 90

New Britain, Allied campaigns in, 2984, 3115, 3121, 3124, 3125

—Australians in, 3599

New Caledonia, joins Free France, 1258, 1780, 1783

—U.S. troops in, 2317, 2320

Newcomb's Rifles, in Battle of Rivers, 945, 946, 951

Newfoundland, artillery from, 1182

—change-over to peace in, 3736-37

—war effort, 386, 1726, 2443, 2444-45, 2801-02

Newfoundland Airport, Lockheed bombers at, 1741

Newfoundland, H.M.S., at Wewak, 3590

New Georgia, fighting for, 2674, 2675, 2882, 2883-84

—N. Zealanders in, 2816

—R.N.Z.A.F., scoreboard, 3453

New Guinea, Allied campaigns in, 2322, 2455-58, 2463-73, 2671-73, 2897, 3123-25, 3588, 3589-91

—airfields fought for, 2671-73

—air support essential, 2983

—Australians in, 3738, 3739

—battle for Australia fought in, 2104, 2105, 2106

—conquest by Allies, 3968

—Dutch, Allied invasion, 3123-25

—Huon Gulf campaign, 2753-65

—Japanese landings, 2521

—withdrawals, 2302, 2858

—last battlefields in, 3588

—natives help wounded, 2759

Newman, Lt.-Col. A. C., at S. Nazaire, 2255, 2256, 2258

New Mexico, U.S.S., off Luzon, 3761

Newspapers, British, as propaganda, 618

—size reduced, 833

—of Chungking, 1804, 2305, 2306

—clandestine, Belgium, 2178, 2724, 2725

—Czechoslovakia, 2568

—French, 1778, 1779

—Poland, 2570, 2727

—foreign in London, 1285

—German, numbers reduced, 2783

—from Moscow, for Poland, 76

—for U.S. Army, 2147

—Vichy, suppression, 3411

Newton, Flt.-Lt. W. E., V.C., 2673, 2674

New York, air raid exercise in, 2950

—black-out in, 2140

—British A.A. unit in, 2934

—British armed liner at, 277

—Eisenhower in, 3849, 3850

—election returns in, 1444, 3257

—Lord Mayor's broadcast, 1212

—"Malaya" in, 1963

—motor torpedo boat at, 1430

—petrol restriction, 2145

New York (contd.)

—population shifts, 2950, 2953

—"Queen Elizabeth" at, 700, 708

—"Queen Mary" at, 3617

—Roosevelt's welcome in, 1442

—ships laid up at, 306

—V.J. Day in, 3852

—war heroes welcomed, 2154

—war reaction in, 1967

—"Washington" at, 298

New Zealand, Air Force. See Royal N.Z. Air Force

—Air Training Scheme, 589, 1388, 1392

—Australia and, 3450

—change-over to peace in, 3739-40

—declares war on Axis, 190, 192, 193

—flag, plate f. p. 3939

—and Japanese aggression, 1800, 1885

—and Mandates, 3990

—meat from, for Britain, 207

—Navy. See Royal N.Z. Navy

—prepares for offensive, 2201-03

—U.S. forces in, 2320

—U.S. Navy visits, 1729, 1730

—war effort, 203, 207, 592, 593, 776, 780, 1187-88, 1727, 2447, 2449, 2804-06, 2807, 2816, 3452, 3453

New Zealanders, in "Achilles," 481, 486

—advance on El Hamma, 2631

—aeroplane emblems, 1724

—anti-tank unit, in England, 203

—in Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2530, 2531, 2535

—casualties, 3453, 3740

—Crete and Greece, 1730

—in Christchurch, 772

—in Crete battle, 1730

—cross Isonzo, 3718

—Po, 3694, 3716

—Senio, 3713

—at El Duda, 1870

—take Faenza, 3711, 3712

—and flour for Syria, 2212

—flying column, Libya, 1594

—at Gabes, 2629

—in Greece, 1625, 1626, 1730

—in Green Islands, 3089, 3591, 3596-97

—in Italy, 3459, 3471, 3473

—in Libyan offensive, 1882

—losses in Greece and Crete, 1730

—and mandates, 3990

—at Mersa Matruh, 2237

—at Sidi Rezegh, 1998, 2003, 2004, 2007, 2011

—take Italian prisoners, 2328

—Tobruk garrison joins, 2006

—in Treasury Is., 2887

—in Trieste, 3706, 3718

—in Tripoli, 2555

—at Wadi Akarit, 2635

Ngakyedauk Pass, Allies clear, 3001

—Japanese reach, 2998, 2999

—mule convoy in, 3000

Ngarimu, Lt., Moana-Nui-a-Kiwa, V.C., 2623, 2804

Nibeia, British take, 1372-74, 1375

Niblett, Capt. E. J., of "Eskdene," 395

Nicaragua, flag, plate f. p. 3939

Nice, Allies take, 3249

—Italians occupy, 2332

—petrol shortage in, 2183

Nicholl, Capt. A. D., R.N., of "Penelope," 2285

Nicholls, Lt. Harry, awarded V.C., 874, 877

Nicholson, Brigadier Claude, at Calais, 907, 908, 910, 1553, 1565-71

Nicholson, Cmdr. Hugh St. L., R.N., and "Bartolomeo Colleoni," 1092, 1093

Nicobar Is., bombarded, 3765, 3766, 3827

—bombed, 3786

Nicola, Enrico de, first Italian President, 3865

Nicolson, Flt.-Lt. James Brindley, V.C., 1164, 1344

Niculescu-Buzesti, Grigore, Rumanian Foreign Minister, 3322

Niemen, R., bridges destroyed, 3555

—Russians on, 3335

Niemoller, Pastor Martin, Nazi persecution, 537

Niers, R., Allies cross, 3570

Nigeria, aid for Britain, 1728

—coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796

—conscripted labour in, 3110

—mineral wealth, 2270, 2271, 2272

—oilseed from, 2811

—rubber production, 2810, 3607

—troops from, 1881

—war effort, 2459, 2810

Nigeria, H.M.S., in Malacca Straits, 3765

Nijmegen, airborne operations at, 3191, 3297

—casualties from, 3297

—Arnheim survivors at, 3306

—bridge captured, 3299, 3311

—destruction at, 3678

—German attacks on, 3373

—patriots liberate, 3207, 3209

Nikitchenko, Maj. Gen. L. T., and Nuremberg trials, 2972, 3974, 3976-77



HEART OF THE EMPIRE CELEBRATES FINAL VICTORY

London held its Victory Parade on Saturday June 8, 1946, when the King took the salute from British, Empire and Allied forces in the Mall. The Civil Defence section here swings past the Houses of Parliament into Whitehall.

To face p. 4054

Direct colour photograph by Pictorial Press



PEACE Conference of the twenty-one Allied nations, convened to draft treaties with Italy, Rumania, Hungary, Bulgaria, and Finland, began in the Luxembourg Palace in Paris on July 29, 1946. It was formally opened by Mr. Georges Bidault, French Premier and Foreign Minister. Debates at times were stormy and frank to a degree. Dr. Herbert V. Evatt, Australian Minister for External Affairs, provoked much discussion at the first Plenary Session by claiming that the 16 small nations represented in addition to the Big Five—Britain, the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R., France, and China—should have an equal right in making the peace.

After prolonged deliberations which at times threatened to end in deadlock, it was not until August 7 that the Committee on Procedure reached agreement on the methods of voting to be adopted. By 15 votes to 6, it was finally agreed to accept the British compromise amendment whereby all recommendations, whether passed by a simple or a two-thirds majority, should automatically go forward to the Foreign Ministers' Council. On the question of chairmanship the Committee on Procedure on August 2 decided that this office should rotate between the 'Big Five.'

At the opening stages of the Conference the British delegation was led by the Prime Minister, Mr. Clement R. Attlee, in the absence, through illness, of Mr. Ernest Bevin, the Foreign Secretary. Here, Mr. Attlee addresses the Conference on July 30. Above him is Mr. Georges Bidault; below, some of the team of interpreters.

Photo, Associated Press

To face page 4055

Niklos, Gen. von, surrenders Breslau, 3728

Nikolaiev, Germans occupy, 1897

—Russians destroy submarines, 1833

—Russians evacuate, 1826, 1833

—Russians retake, 3079, 3133

Nikolayeva, Mme., in Supreme Soviet, 762

Nile, Army of, and capture of Ben-

ghazi, 1589-96

—Libyan campaign, 1372-87, 1644-48

Nimes, Allies take, 3251

NIMITZ,

Fleet - Admiral

Chester William

(b. 1885). Rear-

Adm., 1938;

C-in-C. Pacific

Fleet, Dec. 17,

1941, with rank

of Adm. and

Commander of

Pacific Ocean

area, with army

and marine

units under his authority. Directed

conquest Solomon, Gilbert, Marshall,

Mariana and Palau Is. Promoted

Fleet-Adm., Dec. 1944; Chief of Naval

Operations, Dec. 1945. Hon. G.C.B.,

1945.

—C-in-C. U.S. Pacific Fleet, plate

fol. p. 2950

—and British Pacific Fleet, 3402,

3770

—on Japanese strength, 3836

—and Japanese surrender, 3775,

3825

—“leapfrog” tactics, 2886

—Leyte Gulf Battle, 3401, 3402

—at Midway, 1976

—and New Zealand, 2202

—and offensive against Japan, 3966,

3968

—and Okinawa, 3753-58

—in Pacific, 2689, 2879, 2882, 2984,

3093

—at Pearl Harbor, 3261

—Rawlings with, 3764

—Truk attack, 3396

Nineteen-thirty-nine-Forty-five Star,

3938, plate f. p. 3938

Ningpo, Japanese occupy, 1805, 1996

Nish, ambulance train in, 1621

—Germans take, 1619

Nizyros, British take, 3492

Noble, Adm. Sir Percy, C-in-C. Western

Approaches, 1600, 1604, 1902, 2137

Noel, M. Leon, and French armistice,

1011, 1012, 1014-15

Noel-Baker, Rt. Hon. P., 2174

—and U.N., 3986, 3987

Nogués, Gen., in Imperial Council,

2907, 2908

—Resident-General for Morocco,

1258, 2566

Nomura, Adm. Kichisaburo, Japanese

Ambassador to U.S.A., 1478, 1484,

1486, 1801

—Cordell Hull and, 1959, 1960,

1964, 1965, 1966

Nonsuch, blockade-runner, 3036, 3037

Noon, Sir Firoz Khan, and Dominions

Conference, 3441, 3442

—Indian Defence Minister, 2223

Norfolk, H.M.S., and “Bismarck,”

1755, 1757

—K. Haakon in, 3812, 3813

—and “Scharnhorst,” 2851

Norfolk Regt., Royal. See Royal

Norfolk Regt.

Norhval, whaling factory ship, 3613

Normandie, R.M.S., at New York, 306,

708

Normandy, Allied invasion of, 3095-

3105, 3137-50, 3159-60

—approach to beaches, 3142

—frogmen and, 3498

—and Italian campaign, 3487

—Moscow and, 3352

—Navy's part, 3029, 3072, 3073,

3084, 3151

—coast, map, 957

—devastation and reconstruction,

3698-99

—liberation, 3174-85

Norrie, Lt.-Gen. Willoughby, Auchin-

leck's tribute, 2235

—in Libya, 2225, 2226

Northampton, U.S.S., sunk, 2390, 2488

Northamptonshire Regt., in Burma,

3534

—in Italy, 2876

—in Madagascar, 2242

—at Tebourba, 2547

—at Wytshaete, 896

Northcott, Lt.-Gen. J., C-in-C., B.C.O.F.,

3846

Northern Fleet, Russian, work, 2386,

2387

North Irish Horse, in Forli, 3711

Northrop Seaplanes, in Iceland, 2194,

2731

—Norwegian, 1786

North Sea, minefields, 388

Northumberland Fusiliers, Royal. See

Royal Northumberland Fusiliers

Northumbrian Division, in Normandy,

3143, 3146

—(50th), in Sicily, 2830

—at Wadi Zigzau, 2626

Norton, Lt. Gerard Ross, V.C., 3453

Norway, Allied campaign in (1940),

788-98, 1086, 1236, 1572

—Fleet Air Arm and, 802

—map, 794-5

—Poles fight in, 1268, 1269

—R.A.F. and, 803, 804

—sea battles, 817-27; See also

under Narvik

—shipping losses, 741, 742

—Massy's Despatch, 4003-04

—Allies liberate, 3201-03, 3210,

3810-17

—anti-aircraft machine guns, 434

—Arctic, map, 797

—Chamberlain and, 1023

—Commandos in, 1887

—and Finland, 435, 437, 755, 759

—flag, plate f. p. 3939

—Free. See Free Norway

—German invasion (1940), 781-99,

817-27

—strategic value, 3954

—occupation, 1177-89, 1446-49,

1787-89, 1902

—Government in exile, 2731-32, 3211

—merchant ships, escape, 2138

—pre-war politics, 1235

—Resistance Movement in, 2170,

2719-20

—Sweden and, 3155

—U-boat bases in, 3493

See further under Aandalsnes; Ber-

gen; Haakon VII; Namsos;

Narvik; Nygaardsvold; Oslo;

Stavanger; Trondheim.

Norwich, air raids on, 2115, 2120, 2123,

2369

Nosworthy, Lt.-Gen. Sir Francis, with

African chiefs, 3108

Noumea, Allied aircraft carriers at,

2604

—Free French at, 1783

Novgorod, fighting at, 1834, 1835, 1836,

2676, 3129, 3130

Novikov, Maj.-Gen. V. V., in Persia,

1861

Novo-Alexeyevskoe, liberation, 2711

Novograd Volynsk, fighting for, 1824,

3075

Novorossiisk, Germans take, 2424, 2427

—Rumanian gun-crew near, 2796

—Russian naval base, 1839

Novorossiisk (contd.)

—Russians retake, 2850

Novosibirsk, gifts for Kharkov, 2928

—new theatre at, 3562

—tractors from, Vyazma, 2717

Novo Sokolniki, fighting for, 3076, 3132

Nuernburg (German cruiser), R.A.F.,

escorts, 3650

—last efforts, 3819

—for Russia, 3496, 3505

—surrenders, 3500, 3504

Nuffield, Lord, aircraft production, 34,

1025

—Director-General of Maintenance,

427

Nugee, Brig., in Gibraltar, 3109

Numa Numa, fighting at, 3593, 3594

Numata, Lt.-Gen. Takazo, surrenders,

3826

Numfor Island, airstrip on, 3091

—U.S. take, 3267, 3587

Nuremberg, Allies take, 3635, 3801, 3804

—war criminals trial at, 3975, 3976-7,

3995, 3999

Nuri Pasha, Iraqi Premier, 1682, 2646,

3058

—and Arab League, 3582

—and Arab unity, 2637

—and post-war Iraq, 2433, 2439

Nurses, Allied, in Burma, 2057, 2075

—Australian, from Greece, 1729

—Belgian, of White Army, 3308

—Burmese, tend Kachins, 2691

—casualties among, Dunkirk, 916

—Chinese, on Salween, 2699

—Greek, with wounded, 1308

—New Zealand, 1730

—Sepoy, airborne, 2653

—sheltering, London, 1211

—U.S., Bataan, 2091

Nyasaland, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p.

2796

—K.A.R.'s from, 1728

—troops from, numbers, 1881

Nyasaland Regt., honours for, 2244

Nye, Lt.-Gen. Sir Archibald Edward,

Gov. of Madras, 3518, 3528

—in Moscow, 1947, 1948

Nye, Gerald P., and U.S. Neutrality

Law, 49

—and “peace by negotiation,” 1962

Nygaardsvold, Dr. Johann, in Canada,

2197

—in England, 1270, 1446

—proclamations, 781, 798

—returns to Norway, 3813

Nyohaung, W. Africans at, 3603

Oil (contd.)

—pipe-line under construction, 714

—Rumanian production, 557, 558

—installations bombed, 2666

—Singapore dumps on fire, 2055

—Surabaya, 2071

—Tarakan installations, 2063, 3595,

3601

—from Trinidad, 2810

—U.S.A.'s shortage, 2492

—vegetable, Colonies produce, 3107,

3108

—West Indies refineries, 2128

—Yenangyaung dumps burning, 2056,

2059

See also Petrol

“Oil defences,” British, 3894

“Oil” Indaw, British take, 3532

Oilseed, W. African product, 2811

Oise R., Germans cross, 1549

Oita, bombed, 3795

Oivi, fighting at, 2471, 2472

Okada, Maj.-Gen., and Hongkong

surrender, 3605

Okamura, Gen., surrenders to China,

3774, 3777

O'Keefe, Lanigan, with Rhodesian air-

men, 1390

Optical Instruments, British production, 368, 369
 Oqvist, Gen. Harald, visits Hitler, 2335
 Oradour-sur-Glane, massacre at, 3403, 3404
 —on postage stamps, 3686
 Orama, H.M. Transport, torpedoed, 1065, 1068, 1086
 Oran Allies take, (1942), 2383, 2384, 2540, 2543
 —port of, 1098
 —strategic importance, 2539
 Oran, Naval Action at (1940), 1094-7, 1103-06, 1238, 1580, 1770, 1777
 —Churchill and Alexander on, 1094-5
 —Darlan and, 1770, 1777
 Orange Book, Holland publishes, 290
 Oranges, bombs among Spanish shipment to Britain, 3154
 Oranienburg, Russians take, 3721
 Orbay, Gen., and Anatolian earthquake, 722
 —in London, 294
 Ord, Maj.-Gen. J. G., with Brazilian general, 2956
 Orde, Capt. Cuthbert, portrait by, 1922
 Ordnance Corps, Royal. See Royal Army Ordnance Corps.
 Ordnance Factories, R. workers' badge, plate f. p. 2647
 Ordzhonikidze, fighting at, 2520, 2677
 Orel, fighting at, 1845, 1852, 2676, 2820, 2822, 2823
 Oribi, H.M.S., for Turkey, 3493
 Orion, H.M.S., and Crete evacuation, 1634
 —Dodecanese attacked, 1225
 —off Italy, 3047
 —at Matapan, 1605, 1607
 —at Otranto, 1458
 —in Piraeus, 3083
 —ship's badge, 1454
 Orissa, new Indian province, 2216
 Orkney Islands, Contraband Control station shut, 1064
 —Germans bomb, 801, 802
 Orlando, Vittorio Emanuele, President of Italian lower House, 3241
 Orleães, Germans in (1940), 976
 Ormoc, fighting for, 3270, 3275
 —Japanese destroyer bombed at, 3789
 Orne R., Allies cross, 3179
 Oropesa Float (minesweeping), in use, 281
 Orpington, last V2 (rocket-bomb) on, 3440, 3507
 Orr, Sir John Boyd, and U.N.F.A.O., 3736
 Orr, J. Wallace, painting, 1499
 Orsha, Russians take, 3222
 Orsona, fighting for, 3041
 Orthodox Church, in Russia, 3353
 Ortona, Allies take, 3042, 3047
 Orvieto, S. Africans take, 3457, 3459
 Orzel (Polish submarine), 115, 1086, 1088
 Osaka, bombed, 2125, 2126, 3791, 3792, 3795
 Osborn, C.S.M. John Robert, V.C., 3736
 Osborne, Maj.-Gen. E. A., with B.E.F., 1543, 1544
 Osetrov, Maj.-Gen. at Kiev, 2926
 Osipov (Russian submarine), exploits, 2387
 Osiris, H.M. Submarine, exploits, 1225, 1226
 Oskol R., fighting, 2264, 2682
 Oslo, approach to, map, 783
 —bombed, 2175, 2176, 3811
 —British farewell parade, 3814
 —Day of Mourning in, 2176
 —German occupation, 782, 783, 793, 1236, 1446, 1448, 1788, 1792, 2175, 2720
 —Gestapo H.Q. bombed, 3811
 —R. Navy at, 3810
 —V-sign in, 2177
 Oslo University, Switzerland and, 3157
 Osmena, President Sergio, and Philippine legislation, 3275
 Osnabruck, Commandos take, 3661, 3663
 —shelters at, 1326
 Osobka-Morawski, M., Pres. Polish Liberation Committee, 3203, 3204
 —Polish Premier, 3875, 3876
 Ostend, war scenes in (1940), 880
 Ostermann, Lt.-Gen., Finnish C-in-C., 286
 Ostra, Poles take, 3471
 Ostralenko, Russians take, 3335
 Ostrov, Russians take, 3337
 Osusky, Stefan, 712, 1268, 1472
 Ottawa, Lord Alexander in, 3736
 —Canadian air review at, 586
 —Churchill in, 1914, 1917
 —conferences at, 2195, 2799
 —Menzies speaks at, 1726, 1730
 —Queen Wilhelmina at, 2190
 Oureq R., German tank fording, 971
 Ouithe R., at Houffalize, 3422
 Oustrata, Mr. Edvard, in England, 1267, 1268
 Ouyry, Lt.-Com. J. G. D., and magnetic mines, 386, 723, 725

Overloon, Allies take, 3376
 "Overlord" Plan, for invasion of Normandy, 3095-105
 Owen, Evelyn, sub-machine gun, 2103
 Owen, Cmdr. J. D., in conference, 596
 Owen Stanley Mts., fighting for, 2465, 2471
 Oxenius, Maj. Wilhelm, and German surrender, 3802, 3805
 Oxford and Bucks L. I., at Salerno, 2875
 Oxford Trainer Aircraft, N.Z., 1187

P-40 Aircraft, at Rendova, 2878
 Paasikivi, Juho, and Finnish armistice (1944), 3319, 3321
 —and Molotov (1940), 285, 288
 Pachino Airfield, Allies take, 2829, 2832, 2834
 Pachino Peninsula, Canadians in, 2801
 Pacific Cable Co., offices, Sumay, 3266
 Pacific Fleet, British, 3390, 3402, 3451, 3452
 —bombed Japan, 3763
 —at Okinawa, 3755
 —produces newspaper, 3766
 —off Saki Is., 3761, 3764
 Pacific Fleet, Russian, takes Sheishin, 3784
 Pacific Ocean (war area), Allied advances, Central and S.W. (1944), 3490
 —Allied naval operations (1942), 2081-86; (1943), 2601-11; (1944), 3395-3402
 —battlefields of, 2858
 —Britain at bay in, 1977-86
 —British naval forces in, 1600, 2849
 —operations (1943), 2601-11
 —Central, Allied advances (1944), 3490
 —Free French colonies in, 1784
 —Japanese strategy, 1475, 1965, 1972, 1985, 1996
 —pre-war tension in, 1463
 —Pearl Harbor attack, and, 1969-76
 —S.W., air war in, 2665, 2771
 —Allied advances (1944), 3490
 —Australia and, 3738
 —"combat area," 3599
 —Japanese conquests, 3274
 —defence chain, 1996
 —surrender, 3841
 —last landings in, 3587-3602
 —theatre of war in, 2058
 "Pacific Post," naval newspaper, 3766
 Pacific Star, 3938, plate f. p. 3938
 Pacific War Council, Chinese on, 2294
 —inauguration, 2102
 —in Washington, 2141, 2143, 2494
 Pack Animals, of First Army, 2619
 —in Italy, plate f. p. 2950
 Pact of Friendship, between Germany and Turkey, 1866, 1871, 1873
 Padang, bombed, 3088, 3765
 Paddington Station, bombed, 3020
 Padua, German troops in, 1808
 Padua, Paul, painting by, 2172
 Paestum, 5th Army at, 2894
 Page, Sir Earle, in War Cabinet, 1885, 2101, 2102
 Paget, Gen. Sir B. C. T., in Norway, 791, 792
 —C-in-C. Home Forces, 3095, 3895
 —C-in-C. Middle East, 3056, 3060, 3454
 —and Syria dispute, 3583
 Pagoda Hill, Mandalay, 3537
 Paiforce, functions, 3061
 Pajala, bombed, 653, 658
 Pakenham, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Pakistan, Muslim demand for, 1733, 2219, 2650, 3524
 See also under Jinnah
 Paladin, H.M.S., in Pacific, 3766
 Palaret, Sir Charles, at Foreign Office, 765
 Palau Is., U.S. attack, 3267-71, 3397
 Palawan, R.A.A.F. at, 3792
 Palembang, fighting at, 2065, 2066, 3094
 Palermo, Allies take, 2841, 2862
 —Amgot H.Q., in, 3232
 —art treasures preserved, 2845
 —bombed, 1929, 2667, 2860
 —"human torpedoes" in, 2847
 Palestine, and Arab unity, 2637
 —coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
 —Czechs in, 1471, 1473
 —Egypt and, 3055
 —Free French in, 1772-73
 —internal affairs, 250, 1190, 2204, 2434, 2637, 2640, 2813, 3059, 3584, 3585
 —Iraq and, 3058
 —Labour Corps, in France, 728
 —Poles in, 1261
 —Police, and rioting, 3584
 —Regiment, formation, 2434, 2439
 —railway to Tripoli (Syria), 2212
 —recruiting in, 2813
 —unrest in, 2204, 3584, 3585
 Palestine Labour Corps, arrives in France, 728

P

Oxley, H.M.S., loss, 388, 505
 Oxy-acetylene Welder, woman as, 2790
 Oxygen Bottles, for airmen, 366
 Oxygen Cutter, woman using, 1721
 Oxygen Cylinders, from wrecked Dornier, 433
 Oxygen Masks, in China transport planes, 2702
 Oyen, Gen. van, Air C-in-C., D.E.I., 2065, 2188, 2195
 Oyónnax, Maquis take, 2914

Palestine Police, and rioting, 3584
 "Palestine Post," on Anzacs in Palestine, 775
 Palestine Regiment, formation, 2434, 2439
 Pallice, La, bombed, 2518
 —German warships at, 1930
 Palma di Montechiaro, Allies take, 2839
 Palmer, Squadron-Leader Robert Anthony Maurice, V.C., 3188
 Palmiry, Forest of, executions in, 1451, 1453
 Palmyra, fighting for, 1681, 1684, 1689, 1690, 1696-97
 —German aircraft at, 1690
 Panama, joins U.S.A., 2157
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —"safety belt," 676
 Panama Canal, A.A. defences, 1051
 —new locks, 1431
 Pan-American Conferences, and Latin America, 2149, 2152-53
 Pan-American Union, 1743
 —Argentina and, 3942
 —Mexico Conference, 3945
 Pan-Arab Conference, 3055
 Pangsao Pass, path over, 2060
 "Pantagruel," secret newspaper, 1779
 Pantelleria, 575, 576
 —surrenders, 2667, 2668, 2829, 2861
 Panther, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 —at Salerno, 2873
 Panther Line, in Russia, 3221, 3225, 3337
 Panzer Columns, German in Belgium, 1532
 Panzer Division, attacking, 991
 —(15th), in Sicily, 2831, 2839
 —(16th), at Salerno, 2873
 —in Polish campaign, 1495
 Panzerfist (anti-tank bomb), 3172, 3379
 Panzer Grenadiers, oppose 8th Army, 2873
 —in Russia, 2820
 Papagos, Gen. Alexander, Greek C-in-C., 1295, 1296, 1583, 1874
 Papandreou, George, forms Greek Government, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366
 Papanicolis (Greek submarine), 1456, 1458, 1582, 1699
 Papen, Franz von, German ambassador in Turkey, 252, 624, 1866, 1871, 3057
 —arrested, 3970
 —in Hungary, 2211, 2340
 —trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
 Paper, control and shortage, Britain, 552, 833, 1283
 —shortage, S. Africa, 2200
 Paper Money, French, for Allied invasion, 3406
 Papua, civil government restored, 3739
 —hostilities cease, 2672
 —Japanese leave, 2675, 2753
 Papuan Infantry Battalion, 3114
 Papuans, help Allies, 2473, 3113, 3114
 Paquin, Messrs. (Paris), wartime window, 353
 Parachute and Cable Rocket, 2403
 Parachute Battalion (1st) at Gavutu, 2479
 Parachute Bombs, R.A.F. use, 2518
 —U.S. use, N. Guinea, 2524
 —on Wewak, 2765
 Parachute Brigade, Polish, on Lower Rhine, 3192
 Parachute Instructor, badge, plate f. p. 2115
 Parachute Packing Unit, mobile, 2661
 Parachute Regt., badge, plate f. p. 3483
 Parachutes, Arnhem supplies by, 3194
 —Burma, supplies by, 2672, 2694, 3533, 3788
 —Chinese supplies by, 3283
 —of French airmen, 168
 —German, entangled, 1518
 —in Midlands, 1166
 —for German mines, 429
 —signal made with (Burma), 2694
 —supplies by, Kohima, 3002
 —W.A.A.F. load, 2136
 —White Army supplies by, 3308
 Parachute Troops, plate fol. p. 2722
 —Allied, at Maison-Blanche, 2384
 —near Grave, 3294
 —at Lae, 2764
 —Rhine crossing, 3548, 3549
 —Riviera invasion, 3191, 3193

Parachute Troops (contd.)
 —Sicily, 2669
 —in Tunisia, 2384
 —Belgian, training, 1796
 —British, badge, plate f. p. 1655
 —at Arnhem, 3301, 3303
 —at Bruneval, 2253, 2254
 —in Greece, 3363
 —in Italy, 1705
 —at Oosterbeek, 3303, 3312
 —take Primo Sole, 2832, 2839
 —training, 1943, plate f. p. 3102
 —in Tunisia, 2542, 2544, 2545
 —Canadian, wings, plate, 3483
 —French, on Zuider Zee, 3663
 —German, in Ardennes battle, 3414
 —in Belgium, 852, 1524, 1527
 —on Corinth, 1627
 —in Crete, 1613, 1616, 1630, 1632, 1636
 —in Eire, 3158
 —in Holland, 804, 805, 841, 844, 1513, 1514, 1517, 1519, 1523
 —in Italy, 3229, 3230
 —in Leros, 2943, 2944, 2945
 —N. Africa, 2545
 —in Norway, 804
 —in Ortona, 3024
 —in Reichswald, 3571
 —rescue Mussolini, 2789
 —on Rhine, 3660
 —in Sicily, 2839
 —in Tunisia, 2544, 2616
 —Greek, in Samos, 2944, 2946
 —Gurkhas, 2653
 —Hungarian, in Yugoslavia, 1620
 —Indian, Burma, 3786, 3788
 —for Elephant Point, 3827
 —Iraqi, 3058
 —Italian, in Libya, 1371
 —Japanese, at Kupang, 2312
 —in Palembang, 2065, 2066
 —Norwegian, 2193, 3811
 —Russian, in Bessarabia, 1072
 —in Bulgaria, 2344
 —Eastern Front, 2675
 —in Finland, 532, 657, 666
 —U.S., Corregidor, 3747
 —in Holland, 3300
 —in Italy, 3039
 —at Kamiri, 3091
 —Marine, plates fol. p. 2374
 —at Cheseul, Is., 2887
 —in New Guinea, 2758
 —in Pacific, 2665
 —in Sicily, 2831
 —in Tunisia, 2615, 2616
 Parafrog Bombs, U.S. use, 3094
 Paraguay, breaks with Axis, 2158
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 Paravane, for minesweeping, 2387
 Parga, K.A.R.'s weapon, 1728
 Paris, air raids on, 943, 944
 —Allies enter (1944), 3242-53
 —Armistice Day in (1944), 3412
 —A.R.P. restrictions, 737, 739
 —Consultative Assembly in, 3412
 —Dominions representatives in (1939), 584
 —food shortage in, 3696
 —French deportees in, 3688
 —Foreign Ministers Council, 3860
 —Germans in, 943, 969, 972, 973, 975, 1007
 —Hitler in, 1040
 —Intercession Service in (1940), 1004
 —liberation (1944), 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409
 —Nazi chiefs in (1931), 1775
 —new French army in, 3693
 —new banknotes in, 3686
 —as open town, 967, 973
 —patriots memorial in, 3689
 —Polish leaders in (1939), 159
 —Reparations Conference, 3700
 —under German occupation, 1168, 1170
 —V.E. Day in, 3695
 —War Council in (1940), 1003
 —wartime aspects, 111, 215, 353, 355, 966, 1170
 Paris Kommuna (Russian battleship), in Black Sea, 2850
 Parisot, Gen., and Italian armistice, 1012, 1017
 P A R K, Air Chief Marshal Sir Keith Rodney (b. 1892). Commander No. 11 Fighter Group, R.A.F., during Battle of Britain, 1940; responsible for defence of London and S.E. coast. Commanded R.A.F. in Egypt; A.O.C. R.A.F., Malta, 1942-43; A.O.C.-in-C., Middle East, 1944-45. Allied Air C-in-C., S.E. Asia, Feb. 1945 to Jan. 1946. K.B.E., 1942; K.C.B., 1945.
 —Allied Air C-in-C. S.E. Asia, 3087
 —A.O.C.-in-C. Malta, 2975, 2978
 —A.O.C.-in-C. Middle East, 3199



PARK

Park, A.C.M., Sir K. R. (contd.)
 —and Battle of Britain, 1153
 —at Mandalay, 3539
 —and S.E.A.C., 3087
 —in Singapore, 3606
Parkash Singh, Havildar, V.C., 2696
Parkash Singh, Jemadar, V.C., 3525
Parker, Sgt., portrait, plate f. p. 1004
Parker, Judge John J., and Nuremberg war criminals trials, 3974, 3976-77
Parliament, Belgian, in Britain, 1273
 —British, Smuts addresses, 2360, 2363-64
 —Irish members in, 3904
 —State opening, 3891
Parliament, Houses of, (Westminster), bombed, 1700, 1704, plate f. p. 1005
 —defences, 1099
 —floodlit, plate f. p. 3863
 See also Commons, House of; Lords, House of.
Parliamentary Electors (Wartime Registration) Act, 3027
Parliamentary Mission, Britain to China, 2289, 2295
Parma, marshalling yard bombed, 3648
Parool, Het, Dutch newspaper, 3683
Parramatta, H.M.A.S., sunk, 1885
Parri, Ferruccio, and Italian liberation, 3703, 3707
 —Italian Premier, 3929
Parris Island, U.S. Marine training centre, plate fol. p. 2874
Parry, Capt. W. E., of "Achilles," 475, 476
Parthian, H.M.S., badge, 1454
 —exploits, 1090, 1224, 1600
 —sunk, 2845
Partisans, Albania, 3366, 3371
 —in Burma, 2691
 —and Chetniks, 2728, 2737
 —in Crete, 3868
 —Italian, with Allies, 3241
 —after armistice, 3701-07, 3711
 —Yugoslav, British aid for, 3359, 3360
 —training, 3200
 See also Guerillas
Partridge, Pte. Frank John, V.C., 3587
Partridge, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2950
Pas de Calais, V-weapon launching sites, 3427, 3428
Pasig R., U.S. cross, 3744, 3745
Passar, Maxim, sniper, 2511
Passau, Allies take, 3801
Pasteur, Free French liner, 1783
Patch Lt.-Gen. Alexander M., commands U.S. 7th Army, 3295, 3796, 3800, 3801, 3802
 —in Guadalcanal, 2487, 2488
 —and liberation of France, 3253
 —and Riviera landings, 3244, 3245, 3249, 3251, 3377
Paterno, British take, 2834
Pathan, H.M.I.S., 1418
Pathfinder, H.M.S., at Salerno, 2873
Pathfinder Aircraft, role, 2119
Pathfinder Force, of Bomber Command, 2659, 2962, 2964, 2975, 2977
 —new bomb-sight for, 3391
 —at Rangoon, 3827
 —W. Indian in, 3110
Patiala State Forces, 1424
"Patrie, Famille, Travail" in Vichy France, 1395, 1404
Patriotic Action, Groups and Squads of 3701, 3707
Patriotic War, Order of (U.S.S.R.) plate f. p. 3938
Patriots, in Abyssinia, 1667 1669, 1671, 1672, 1674, 1676
 —French, memorial to, 3689
 —Dutch, reburial, 3683
Patriots, Union of, Rumania, 3322
Patrol Boat, Bermudan, 1731
Patrol Service, Royal Naval, badge, plate, 1655
Patterson, Rear-Adm. W. R., plate fol. p. 3330, 3765
Patton, Gen. George S., Jr., commands U.S. 3rd Army, 3796, 3798, 3801
 —advance into Germany, 3963-64
 —in Brittany, 3962-63
 —and Czechoslovakia, 3807
 —death, 3929
 —in France, 3183, 3185, 3238, 3380
 —in N. Africa, 2541
 —in Rhineland battle, 3570, 3573, 3574
 —Patch joins up with, 3251
 —in Sicily, 2830, 2841
 —in 12th Army Group, 3295
Paul, H.R.H. Prince, Regent of Yugoslavia, 556, 1076, 1866
 —and Hitler, 1612, 1613
Paulus, Field-Marshal Frederick von, appeal to Germans, 3226
 —broadcasts from Moscow, 3163
 —6th Army under, 2498-500, 2502
 —at Stalingrad, 2521, 2676-82
 —surrender, 2680, 2682, 2783
Pavelich, Anton, Croat quisling, 1613, 1620, 1622, 1877, 2728
Pavuvu (Russell Is.), occupied 2879 2880

Pay-as-you-earn Scheme (income tax)
 —in Australia, 3450
 —in Britain, 2595
 —in Canada, 2799
 —in U.S.A., 3259
"Pays Réel, Le", Rexist newspaper 2176
PBY Fly-boat, bombs up, 2675
Pearl Harbor, Japanese attack on 1960, 1966, 1969-76, 2308, 2309
 —damage concealed, 2081
 —graves at, plate f. p. 2191
 —inquiry into disaster, 3853, 3854
 —Japanese failed to exploit, 3960
 —and Pacific, 2104
 —Roosevelt at, 3261
 —Stalin on, 3287
 —U.S. naval losses at, 1900, 1980 1981, 1982
 —and U.S. prestige, 2317
 —U.S. "settle debt with Japan," 3397
 —"Wahoo" arrives, 2603
Pears, Charles, paintings by, plate f. p. 916, 1898, plate f. p. 2799
Pecs, Russians take, 3482
"Peel-Raam" Position, Dutch abandoned, 1521
Peenemunde, flying-bomb experiments at, 2971
 —master bombers at, 2964
 —research station at, 3427
 —bombed, 2658
 —rocket research at, 3909
Peeping Tom, effigy, Coventry, 1345
Pegram, Vice-Adm. F. H., plate fol. p. 3330
Pegu, Allies take, 3821, 3822
Peiping, Japanese propaganda in, 2890
Peipus, L., fighting at, 1824, 1826
Peirse, Air Chief Marshal Sir Richard, and Battle of Britain, 1164
 —C-in-C. Bomber Command, 1922 1926
 —A.O. C-in-C. India, 2652
 —A.O. C-in-C. S.E. Asia, 2652, 2671, 3087
Peking, Japanese in, 1994
Peking Convention, and Hongkong, 1983
Peleliu Is., Allies land on, 3093, 3267-71, 3399
Pelkosennieme, Russian prisoners from, 450
Penang, evacuation, 1885, 1978, 1986, 2104
 —Japanese raids on, 1977, 2042
 —origin of name, 2039
Penaranda, Gen. Enrique, President of Bolivia, 2799, 2958
Pendlebury, Lt. Robert H., at Aitape, 3126
Penelope, H.M.S. 1897, 2285, 2873, 2947
 —badge, plate fol. p. 3938
 —sunk, 3067
Pengal Camp Mine, Nigeria, 2810
Pennsylvania, U.S.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1973, 1981
"People's Actress, The" (Russia), 2505
People's Court, in Norway, 2175
 —tries Witzleben, 3169, 3170
People's Dispensary for Sick Animals, rescue work, 1488
"People's Illustrated Newspaper", at Aden, 617
People's Party, in Turkey, 718
People's Political Council, in China, 3281
People's Radio, in Germany, Goebbels and, 624
"Pepperpot, H.M.S." See Penelope, H.M.S.
Percival, Gen. A. E., G.O.C. Malaya, 2044, 2047, 2103
 —in Yokohama, 3836
Perekop Isthmus, Russian attack on 1843, 1844
 —strategic importance, 3133
Périers, U.S. take, 3180
 —destruction and reconstruction, 3699
Periscope, of submarine, 241
Pernot, M. Georges, French Minister of Blockade, 324, 326
Péron, Col., Argentinian Minister, 2958, 3942, 3944
Péronne, fighting at, 865, 924, 1531
Perowne, Brig. L. E. C., in Battle of the Rivers, 945, 946, 951
 —in Burma, 3004
Pershing, Gen. J. J., and U.S. aid for Allies, 1050, 1436
Persia, Allied Declaration (1943), 2636, 2646
 —Allied intervention, (1941) 1856-63, 1869, 1896
 —Allies' policy in, 2431, 2432-33
 —appeal to U.N., 3991
 —internal affairs, 2204, 2644, 3060, 3585
 —Axis designs on, 1682
 —British evacuate, 3998
 —British-Soviet Treaty with 2504
 —China and, 2294
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Russia and, 3357
 —soldiers of, 706-7

Persia (contd.)
 —supplies to Russia through, 2434, 2644
 —10th Army (British) in, 2642
 —Turkey's relations with 713, 1871
 —Wavell's Dispatch on, 4009
 —Wilson's Dispatch on, 4010
Persia-Iraq Command. See Army, British (10th)
Persian Gulf, Russian supplies by, 2204, 2205
Personal Injuries (Civilian) Scheme, Britain, 1488
Personal Points (rationing), Great Britain, 2593
Personal Ration Book, British, 2366
Perth, H.M.A.S. and Crete evacuation, 1634
 —in Java Sea, 2068, 2072, 2073
 —off D.E.I., 2066
 —at Matapan, 1605, 1607
 —sunk, 2082
Perthshire, ploughing in, 545
"Pertinax". See Géraud, André
Peru, Japanese in, 2155
 —and the war, 2960, 2961, 3943
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
Perugia, Allies take, 3457, 3458
Pervukhin, M. in Supreme Soviet, 763
Petacci, Clara (Mussolini's associate), death, 3705
P É T A I N, Marshal Henri Philippe (b. 1856). Ambassador to Spain 1939-40. Prime Minister of France, June 17, 1940; as Chief of French State instituted Vichy régime, but resisted efforts of Laval to increase collaboration with Germans. Head of the State, 1942; taken to Germany, Aug. 1944. Went to Switzerland Apr. 1945; surrendered to French Apr. 26. Sentenced to death, Aug. 14, 1945, for collaborating with enemy, but sentence commuted to life imprisonment.
 —1398, 1399, 1684, 1770, 1776, 1778 2014, 2017, 2168, 2182, 2184, 2185, 2240, 2562, 2565, 2566, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2906, 3404, 3405, 3697, 3700
 —at Bordeaux memorial, 1018
 —broadcasts, 983, 990, 1002, 1010, 1011, 1394, 1406, 1768, 2565
 —and Darlan, 2566
 —and Déat, 3404
 —and Dentz, 1684
 —and Franco, 1776
 —and Franco-German armistice, 1039, 1042, 1089, 1395, 1404
 —and French defeat, 986
 —and French Fleet, 1097, 1463
 —French Premier, 943, 976, 983, 1009, 1010, 1167, 1238
 —French Vice-Premier, 864, 866
 —and Germany, 1403, 1404, 2181, 2562
 —in Germany (1944), 3405
 —hatred of Britain, 2184
 —and Hitler, 1403, 1404
 —Labour charter, 2902
 —and Leahy, 2182
 —and Madagascar, 2185, 2240
 —at Marseilles, 1399
 —and North Africa, 2901
 —at Tours, 968
 —trial, 3697, 3700
Pétange (Luxemburg), collaborators in, 3318
Petard, armoured vehicle, 3096
Petard, H.M.S., at Salerno, 2873
Peter II, King of Yugoslavia, 1076, 1613, 1622, 1877, 2577, 2580, 2729, 2736, 2737
 —in London, 3359, 3361
 —post-war problems, 3869
 —return banned by Yugoslav Govt., 3621
Peter, Prince, of Greece, 1876
Peterhof, destruction at, 3130
Peters, Actg. Capt. F. T., V.C., 2387, 2540
Pethick-Lawrence, Lord, M.P. criticises Government, 2110
 —Secretary for India, 3888
 —at U.N. banquet, 3994
 —Wavell with, 3518, 3523
Petre, Gen. R. L., defends Arras, 891, 892-96, 1549, 1553
Petreforce, work, 1550, 1552, 1553
Petrella, Allies take, 3039
Petrol, for Azores aircraft, 2656
 —British basic ration abolished, 2114
 —restored, 3875
 —U.S.A. rations, 2145, 2146, 2492, 3851
Petrol Company, of R.A.S.C., 954-57
Petroleum. See Oil.
Petroleum Warfare Dept., and "Fido," 3906
Petrol Tanks, India makes, 3527
Petroskoye, Finnish tanks in, 2337



PILOTS

Petrov, Gen., commands 4th Ukrainian Army, 3335
 —defends Sevastopol, 2267
 —and Oder battle, 3555, 3558, 3559
 —in Slovakia, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3499, 3621, 3623
Petrozavodsk, Russians take, 3338
Petsamo, British bomb, 2334, 2336
 —in Finnish war (1939-40), 341, 446, 452-53, 542, 1510
Peyrouton, M., in Vichy Cabinet, 1395, 2907, 2910
Pfeffer-Wildenbruch, Col.-Gen., surrenders, 3623
"Phantoms," G.H.Q., Liaison Regt., 3964
Pharaon, M. Henri, Lebanese Premier, 3585
Philadelphia, "Argonaut" at, 3492
Philadelphia, U.S.S., at Toulon, 3069
 —recruits in, 2493
Philip, André, in Aigiers, 2908, 2909-10, 2915-16
 —in England, 2192
 —French Socialist Deputy, 2563, 3690
Philippeville, U.S. land at, 2383
Philippine Is., Japanese attack and conquest (1941-42), 1803, 1962, 1966, 1974, 1976, 2087-96, 2125, 2298, 2317, 2352
 —Americans reconquer (1944), 3089, 3254, 3263-75, 3399, 3401, 3491, —flag, plate f. p. 3939 13968
 —Japanese propaganda in, 3285
 —map, 2089
Philippine Sea, Battle of, 3265, 3288-89
Philippine Sea Frontier, U.S. naval command, 3766
Philippine Scouts, 2088, 2090, 2094
Phillips Valve Works (Eindhoven), bombed, 2180
Phillips, Brig. Charles G., bar to D.S.O., 791
Phillips, Cdr. G. C., of "Ursula," 507
Phillips, Adm. Sir Tom, C-in-C. Eastern Fleet, 242, 596, 1899, 2040
 —Churchill defends, 2097, 2111
 —death, 1899, 2041
 —in "Prince of Wales," 1899, 1906, 1977, 2041
 —succeeds Layton, 2040
Phillips, Sir Thomas, on Labour Supply Board, 1028
Phillips, William, U.S. envoy to India, 2222, 2223, 2996
"Phoenix", caissons for "Mulberry" Harbours, 3102, 3119
"Phoney War", 1572
Phosphorus Bombs, Japanese use, 3093
 —U.S. use, 3094
Photographic Reconnaissance Units, 2962, 2965
Photography, and propaganda, 617, 630
 —R.A.F., 3551
P.I.A.T. (Projector, Infantry, Anti-Tank), in Italy, 3042
Piazza Luigi, Italian partisan, 3241
"Piccadilly", in Burma, 3006, 3013
Pickard, Group-Capt. P.C., and Amiens prison raid, 3192, 3194
 —at Bruneval, 2253
Picnic Bay, Japanese rounded up in, 3605
Pienaar, Maj.-Gen. Dan., South Africans' C-in-C., 1189, 1659
 —in Abyssinia, 3740
 —death, 2451
 —in Libya, 2226, 2236
Pierlot, Hubert, Belgian Premier, 290, 848, 858, 937, 1171, 1272, 2734
 —agreement with U.K. and U.S.A., 3310
 —on Belgian surrender, 858
 —farewell broadcast, 3315
 —on reprisals in Belgium, 3307
 —resigns and returns, 3315
 —with Spitfire Squadron, 3310
Piet Hein, Dutch destroyer, 2068, 2069, 2070
Piéri, M., in Pétain's Cabinet, 1167
Pigeons, and Dieppe dispatches, 2412
 —as R.A.F. mascot, 1368
Pilet-Golaz, M. Marcel, Swiss Foreign Minister, 1148, 1150, 3157
Pilkington, Capt. R. A., plate fol. p., 3330
Pillau, Russians take, 3725
Pill Box (defence), anti-tank, Maginot Line, 984
 —Chinese, in Changsha, 3280
 —in Finland, 3340
 —Japanese, Attu, 2884
 —at Biak, 3127
 —in New Britain, 3117
 —for merchant ships, 700
 —for Singapore, 1983, 2044
Pilots (aircraft), British, at Benina, 1593
 —British casualties, Battle of Britain, 1246
 —of Halifax, 1706
 —of night fighters, 1704
 —Norwegian grave, 1788
 —reporting, 1165, 1708
 —skull-caps for, 1709
 —in Western Desert, 1368
 —Canadian, and air photography, 2965
 —Empire. personal emblems, 1724

PILOTS

Pilots (contd.)
 —Free French, 1782
 —German, examine map, 1251
 —of Heinkel, 693
 —rescued, 1246
 —Italian, with U.S.A.A.F., plate fol. p. 3254
 —Polish, story, 1268
 —of R.C.A.F., 1389
 —U.S., in Australia, 2445
Pilsen, Allies take, 3807, 3885
"Pimple, The," Australians storm, 3115, 3120, 3122
Pinkney, Capt., of "Flyingdale," 742, 823, 826
"Pinocchio," aeroplane emblem, 1330
Pin-point Bombing, Allies' achievements, 3192, 3194
Pinsk, Russians take, 3225
Pinwe, Allies take, 3522
Pinyang, Chinese take, 3774
Pioneer (carrier), dumps aircraft, 3795
Piombino, U.S. take, 3460
Pioneer Corps, badge, plate, 1655
 —in Belgium, 3297
 —in Caen, 3195
 —private demobilized, 3021
 —in Sicily, 2832, 2834, 2836
 —Smoke Companies, 3105
 —Indian, 1418, 1419
 —in Italy, 3859
 —in N. Africa, 2545
Pioneers, German, clear Brussels bridge, 865
 —at Mohn, 1836
 —patrol railway, 1534
 —in Russia, 1854
 —Japanese, "living bridge," 1986
Piorun, Polish destroyer, 1757, 2577
Pipe-lines, construction, 714
 —cross-Channel to France, 3098, 3099, 3103
 —gas, Saratov to Moscow, 3351
 —map, 717
 —oil, in Burma, 3011
 —for China, 3283
 —Iraq, 1680, 1681
 —for U-boats, 2747
Pipe-line-under-the-Ocean. See Pluto.
Piper, Lt. Aston, receives D.S.C., 507
Piper, John, designs by, 2109
 —paintings, plates between pp. 1004-5
Pipers, of A. & S. Highlanders of Canada in Berlin, 3920
 —of Black Watch, Gabès, 2629
 —of 51st Division, Tunis, 2760-61
 —of Indian Pioneer Corps, 1419
 —Tobruk, plays for wounded, 2000-01
Piraeus, British troops at, 3363
 —Italians bomb, 1582
 —liberation, 3349
 —Royal Navy in, 3083
Pirrie, Lord, Minister of Shipping, 696
Pisa, liberation, 3470, 3473
Pitesti, Russians take, 3478
Pittman, Senator Key, 297, 677, 1052, 1436
Pius XII, Pope, and air-raid victims, 2863
 —first encyclical, 163
 —and mass executions, 2017
 —Matsuoka and, 1801
 —and Nazism, 537
 —peace efforts, 26, 49
 —Roosevelt's letter to, 680
 —on subjugation of Poland, 701
Piva, Allies' airstrip at, 2887
 —Marine Raiders at, 2886
Pizey, Capt. C. T. M., R.N., 2085
Place, Lt. Basil, C. G., V.C., 2851, 2853
Place Names, British, obliteration, 1109, 1113
 —order revoked, 3022, 3027
Planters' Rifle Corps, Ceylon, 1886
Plasma Transfusion, on Bougainville, 2814
Plate, Battle of. See River Plate.
Platt, Maj.-Gen. Sir William, in E. Africa, 1664, 4005
 —on Ethiopia, Eritrea and Madagascar, 4006
 —in Madagascar, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2247, 4006
 —in Middle East, 4006
Platunov, Mikhail, tanks in Leningrad, 3356
Playfair, Air Vice-Marshal P. H. L., at R.A.F. H.Q., 425
Playing Fields, Chinese girls make, 2293
Plebscite, in St. Pierre, 2191
Pleven, René, and French Liberation Committee, 2910, 2915
 —Min. of Finance, 3407, 3685
Ploesti, oilfields bombed, 2666, 2671, 2795, 2977
 —oil for Germany at, 566
 —Russians take, 3476
Ploughing, of airfields, by tractors, 2377, 2388
 —by Home Guard, 1110
 —at night, Britain, 2363
Ploughing-up Order, execution, 538, 542, 545, 559
Ploughmen's Front, in Rumania, 3322
Plumb, Mrs. Elizabeth, 1416, 1766
Plumber, Lord, and Menin Gate, 3313

Plunkett-Ernie-Erle-Drax, Sir Reginald, in Moscow, 183
"Pluto, Operation," 3098, 3099, 3103
Plymouth, air raids on, 1693, 1694, 1700, 1703, 2023
 —"Ajax" at, 482, 486
 —"Exeter's" return, 487
 —V.E. Day in, 3519
Po R., Allies cross, 3694, 3715, 3716
 —bridges cut, 3649
Pocket Battleships, as raiders, 236.
 See also Admiral Graf Spee;
 Admiral Scheer; Deutschland
Poggibonsi, French take, 3467
Pointe Noire, French African port, 2269
Points System (Britain), 1916, 1919, 2114, 2365
Poissey, bombed, 2963
 —Matford works bombed, 2119
Pola, Allies to hold, 3860
Pola (Italian cruiser), sunk, 1603, 1605, 1606
Poland, Air Force badges and markings, 1330, plate f. p. 470
 —Army Commanders, 1494
 —before Second Great War, 11-15, 23-25, 26, 45, 83, 84, 177, 178, 1813, 1815
 —Berlin Conference and, 3931
 —Britain's guarantee, 183, 1815
 —Communism in, 3878
 —"Corridor," 12
 —and Czechoslovakia, 2576
 —Danzig and, 11-15
 —and Eastern Pact, 1815
 —"extermination camps" in, 2778, 3206
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —German demands, 17-26, 36-44, 60, 61, 69, 72
 —German invasion and conquest (1939), 75-84, 124-30, 144-50, 250, 1235, 1494-1505
 —German occupation and rule, 488-94, 610, 701-04, 709-12, 1033, 1174-77, 1441, 1450-53, 2570-71
 —German postage stamps for, 1033
 —Germans evacuated, 3923
 —Govt. in exile, 159, 2735-36, 3211-13
 —Komorowski, Gen. Thadeusz, commander "Home Army," 3205
 —Hitler and, 23
 —Hungary and, 118
 —Jews deported to, 2162
 —exterminated, 2778
 —liberated (1944), 3203-06
 —Lithuania and, 115
 —Lublin, temp. capital, 3203
 —Maiden "extermination camp," 3206
 —Osobka-Morowski, Pres. Nat. Lib. Committee, 3203
 —partition of, 45, 83, 84, 189
 —Polish Field Artillery Regt. 2013
 —Polish Home Army, Warsaw, 3204-6
 —Polish Legion, 148, 150
 —Polish Patriots, Union of, 2940
 —Polish Prov. Govt., 3203-4
 —"Polish Voice," secret newspaper, 1450
 —post-war frontiers fixed, 3923
 —post-war conditions, 3874-79
 —Provisional Govt., 3874
 —and Russia, 177, 178, 1947, 1948, 2504, 2789, 2939, 3355
 —Russia Invades Poland (1939), 75-85
 —Russia partitions Poland with Germany, 189
 —Russian loan, 2504
 —Russo-German Treaty and, 173, 183, 187
 —Service casualties, 2736, 3213
 —Warsaw liberated (1944), 3203-06
 —revolt (1944), 3203
 —siege and fall (1939), 125-130
Poles, on All-Slav Committee, 2935
 —at Arnheim, 3297, 3304
 —in Battle of Britain, 1205
 —at Berlin surrender, 3720
 —and Breda capture, 3373, 3374
 —Britain's allies, 1267, 1269
 —from France, 1001
 —on German farms, 1807
 —enter Holland, 3295
 —infantry equipment, 121
 —in Italy, 3471, 3472
 —join British, Palestine, 1261
 —King and Queen with, 1723
 —liberate Ypres, 3251
 —at Monte Cassino, 3049, 3051, 3054
 —Russia arrests and tries, 3875-76
 —settled in S. Rhodesia, 2807
 —Switzerland interns, 2345
 —in Tobruk, 1653
 —with White Russian Army, 3332
 —at Ypres liberation, 3251
Polforce, work, 1553, 1555
Police, Austrian at Spittal, 3873
 —Belgian, search civilians, 3307
 —in Turnhout, 3315
 —British, in Battle of Britain, 69, 1207
 —and Defence Regs., 1113
 —steel helmet markings, 1276
 —Volunteer Reserve, 66
 —War Reserve, 831, plate 1540

Police (contd.)
 —British, white coats in black-out, 257
 —Burmese Military, 2050
 —Danish, suppression, 3201
 —Dutch, disarmed, 3207
 —German, in Belgium, 1469
 —in Greece, 2729
 —in Hamburg, 3665
 —Greek, near Tirarica, 1584
 —Indian, guarding bridge, 195
 —Italian, Amgot and, 3232
 —military, etc., of United Nations, plate f. p. 471
 —of Military Govt., Germany, 3918
 —Papuan, work, 2473
 —U.S., guard "Queen Elizabeth," 700
Police, Women's Auxiliary (Britain), 424
Police Station, London, bombed, 1720
Polikastell, German tanks at, 1623
Polish Corridor, demarcation, 12
 —Red Army in, 3732
Polish-Czechoslovak Co-ordinating Committee, 2575
Polish-Czechoslovak Declaration, 2576
Polish Field Artillery Regt., at Bardia, 2013
Polish Legion, formation, 148, 150
Polish Patriots, Union of, 2940
Polish-Soviet Agreement, 3876, 3878
"Polish Voice" secret newspaper, 1450
Political Action Committee, in U.S.A., 3255
Political Affairs Commission, in China, 2294
Political Association of Great Japan, 3838
Pollard, Chief Engineer, of "San Demetrio," 1313
Polotsk, Russians take, 3224, 3225, 3337
Polysesye, marshes of, 3079, 3228
Pomaret, M., in Reynaud's Cabinet, 740
Pomerania, the Polish Corridor, 12
 —Red Army in, 3732
Pompeii, R.A.F. in, 2876
Pom-poms, British naval, Lofotens, 2252
Pom-poms, Multiple. See Chicago Piano
Pondicherry, joins Free France, 1780
Pontassieve, Arno bridges at, 3467
Pont de l'Arche, 933
 —Seine crossed at, 3243
Pont du Fahs, fighting for, 2616
Pontian Besar, Japanese occupy, 2046
Pontine Marshes, Germans flood, 3039
Pontoon, German, across Meuse, 846
Pontoon Bridge, across Atbara, 1420-21
 —British, over Seine, 3242
 —over Chindwin, 3522
 —over Danube, 3477
 —over Garigliano, plate fol. p. 3254
 —German, over Dnieper, 1841
 —Drava R., 1621
 —over Yssel, 1522
 —tank crossing, 1040
 —Japanese, over Moulmein R., 2050
 —by Netherlands Indian Army, 1260
 —over Po, 3694
 —over Volturno, 3039
 —over Weser, 3664
Poole, Maj.-Gen. W. H. Everard, 2802, 3472
Poorten, Gen. Hein ter, in D.E.I., 2063, 2064
 —interned, 2079
Pootung, Japanese in, 1995
Pope, U.S.S., 2074, 2082
Popoff, M. Ivan, Bulgarian Foreign Minister, 1075, 1078, 1288, 1611
"Popolo d'Italia," on Fascist Party, 2329
 —war enthusiasm, 965
Popov, Army Gen. Markiyani, in Russian summer offensive (1943), 2821, 2822, 2827
 —in Ukraine, 3076
Population, movement of, U.S.A., 2950, 2953
Porpoise, H.M.S., as freighter, 2390
Portal, Lord, and Coal Production Council, 829, 833
 —Minister of Works and Buildings, 2111, 2115
PORTAL, Marshal of the Royal Air Force, Viscount, of Hungerford (b.1893).
 Air Member for Personnel in February 1939;
 A.O.C. - in - C., Bomber Command, R.A.F., Mar. 1940. Chief of Air Staff, Oct. 1940-Jan. 1, 1946. Retired January 1946; appointed head of dept. of Ministry of Supply dealing with materials for atomic energy. K.C.B., 1940; O.M., 1946; Viscountcy, 1946.
 —on Anglo-Russian raids, 1930
 —at Casablanca, 2980
 —inspects Meteor, 3910
 —at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255



Portal, Marshal of the R.A.F., Viscount (contd.)
 —in Washington, 1914, 1917, 2982
Port Arthur, Russians take, 3783, 3785
Port Blair, bombed, 3088, 3765, 3827
 —Japanese surrender at, 3826
Port Edda. See Santi Quaranta
Port en Bessin, Royal Marines at, 3148, 3161, 3175
Porteous, Capt., P. A., V.C., at Dieppe, 2407, 2408
Porter, U.S.S., sunk, 2390
Portes, Countess of, and Baudouin, 1770
Portland, air raids on, 1156, 1196
 —U 249 at, 3495
Portland (U.S.A.), shipbuilding in, 2490
Portland, U.S.S., at Sydney, 1729
Port Moresby, as Allied air base, 2126
 —bombed, 2105, 2311, 2313, 2464
 —defence, 2083, 2465, 2983
 —Japanese raids on, 2675
Port of London, transferred to Clyde (1940), 3618
Portolago (Leros) bombed, 2945
Port Operating Groups, in Normandy, 3162
Ports, British secret, 3894
Portsmouth, children leaving, 106
 —Churchill's speech, 1711
 —E-boats at, 3503
 —German air raids, 1153, 1193, 1196, 1693, 1694, 1700, 1703, 2023
 —and "Mulberry" harbours, 3100
Port Swettenham, evacuated, 2045
 —Japanese bomb, 2042
"Port T." in Addu Atoll, 3765, 3771
Port Tewfik, Australian corn at, 3056
Portugal, and Allied Victory, 3947
 —and Azores bases, 2658, 2746
 —events in, 123, 468, 2347-48, 3152
 —matches from, 1067
 —treaty with Spain, 1151
Posen (Poznan), German traffic regulation in, 147, 494
Postage Stamps, "British Victory," 3891
 —of Free Poland, 2578
 —new French, 3411, 3686, 3697
 —German, for Hitler's birthday, 1810
 —last Nazi, 3915
 —propaganda, 3632
 —for India, 3923
 —and Italian, 1809
 —in Poland, 1033
 —Hungarian, and inflation, 3870
 —S. African, 2198
 —San Francisco Conference, 3934
 —Soviet, 2937
 —tribute to U.S. Marines, 3850
Posters (information and propaganda), Amgot, Naples, 3232
 —British, plate f. p. 90, 551, 828, 1183, 1417, 1725, 2108, 2503, 3027, plate f. p. 3786
 —Chinese, 2294
 —French, 733, 1777, 2183
 —German, 1395, 1777, 1809, 1949, 2720, 3173
 —Greek, 1357
 —Italian, 2333, 2859
 —Japanese, 2301, 2899
 —Mexican, 2156
 —Russian, 1853, 1949
 —United Nations', plate fol. p. 90
 —U.S.A., 1047, 1742, 2141, 2490, 3256
Posthumus, Capt., Dutch seaman, 1272, 1273
Postman, of Merchant Navy, 3029
Postmark, United Nations, London, 3988
Postmaster, in Home Guard, 1120
Post-War Credits (Britain), 2112
Post-War Reconstruction, Australian Ministry, 2448
Post-War Trade Pact, U.S.A. and Canada, 2444
Postwomen, of 1914-18 and 1940, 417
 —uniform, plate 1537
Potenza, Canadians take, 2874
Potenza R., Allies cross, 3462
Potez Factory, "factory-buster" bomb on, 3385
Potsdam, Russians take, 3721
Potsdam Conference, 3890, 3919
 —and Italy, 3865
Potsdam Declaration, 3834, 3842, 3847, 3985
Potsdam Grenadiers, in Tunisia, 2616
Pound, Adm. of the Fleet, Sir Dudley, First Sea Lord and Chief of Naval Staff, 242, 337, plate fol. p. 3330
 —at Atlantic Meeting, 1913
 —in Canada, 2197
 —at Casablanca, 2980
 —at Washington, 1914, 1917, 2982
 —welcomes "Exeter," 487
Pourville, battery attacked at, 2407, 2410
Power, Capt. A. J., of "Ark Royal," 732
Power, Vice-Adm. Sir Arthur, and E. Indies Station, 3390, 3395, 3402
 —in Singapore, 3606
Power, Capt. M. L., R.N., 3074, 3765
Power Grinder, woman using, 1721
Power Station, Mobile, for Russia, 3357

POWNALL

Pownall, Gen. Sir H., C-in-C., Far East, 1960, 1977, 1983, 2101
 —Gort's Chief of Staff, 132, 143, 1527, 1541
 —in Persia, 2642
 Poznan, German destruction in, 1176
 —Russians take, 3555, 3559
 Prado, President, opens new road, 2960, 2961
 Praga, devastation in, 129
 —Germans occupy, 130
 —Russians reach, 3332-33
 Prague, air service to, 3884
 —Germans in, 349, 710, 712, 1173
 —Independence Day demonstration, 346
 —liberation, 3626, 3883, 3885
 —Pantheon, 347
 —war criminals trials, 3984
 Prasca, Gen., superseded, 1298, 1303
 Prato, Allies take, 3473
 "Pravda," Russian newspaper, 1802, 2504, 2508, 2927
 Predictor, British troops fixing, 300
 —in Irish A.A. post, 832
 —King inspecting, 406
 Prefabricated Houses, for Britain, 3025
 Prefabrication, of Liberty Ships, 2477, 2489
 Pre-heating Van, 3547
 Premet, Greeks take, 1353, 1354
 Premier Bataillon du Pacifique, 1783
 Preparatory Commission, of U.N., 3986, 3987
 President Harding, S.S., afterwards "Ville de Bruges," 749
 Presov, Russians take, 3623, 3625
 Press Censorship (Britain), ends, 3892
 Preston, Adm. Sir Lionel, in conference, 596
 Prestwick, Air Ferry terminus, 3200
 Pretty, Capt., F. C., 1415
 Preveza, R.A.F. attack, 2729
 Price Administration, Office of, in U.S.A., 3258
 Price Control, U.S.A., 3851
 Priddy, Cpl. T. W., first British Army casualty, 407, 408
 Pridham-Wippell, Vice-Adm., at Otranto, 1458
 —at Matapan, 1605, 1607
 Prien, Capt. German submarine commander, 1325
 —and "Arandora Star," 1090
 —and "Royal Oak," 245
 Priest Guns, British, 2008
 —in Burma, 3821
 —for invasion, 3101
 —in Italy, 2869
 —in N. Africa, 2555
 Priests, Yugoslav, Nazi treatment, 1878
 Primo Sole Bridge, fighting for, 2832, 2839
 Prince of Wales, H.M.S., Atlantic Meeting in, 1963
 —attacked from Indo-China, 2309
 —badge, 1454
 —and "Bismarck," 1755
 —Churchill in, 1899, 1910, 1913, 1921
 —at Singapore, 1906
 —sunk, 1899, 1900, 1928, 1975, 1977, 2041, 2097, 2104, 2309
 Prince Robert, H.M.C.S., attacks U-boat, 3463
 —and "Weser," 1233
 Princes, Indian, and the war, 1417, 1424
 Princess Irene Brigade, in Belgium, 3123, 3214
 Princess Mary's R.A.F. Nursing Service, in Sicily, 2845
 Princess Patricia's Light Inf., in Guam, 3735
 Princess Royal, H.R.H., war work, 414, 423, 424
 Princeton, U.S.S., at Leyte Gulf, 3400, 3402
 Prinz Eugen (German cruiser) at Bergen, 1755
 —bombed, 1879, 1930, 1931
 —damaged, 2125
 —escape, 2085-86, 2117, 2122, 2168, 4013
 —last efforts, 3819
 —surrenders, 3500, 3504
 —for U.S.A., 3505
 Prioux, Gen., captured, 879, 880
 —and Frankforce, 1553, 1556
 Priwet Marshes, fighting in, 3225-26, 3228
 —German transport in, 2927
 —Russian guns in, 3079
 Prison Camp, German, French in, 1170
 Prisoners of War, Allied, air transport, 3649
 —Far East, 3611, 3832
 —German treatment, 2789, 2791
 —Japan, 3289, 3840, 3844
 —Leros, 2945
 —Axis, Battle of Egypt, 2536
 —Sicily, 2839, 2841, 2844
 —Tunisia, 2635
 —British, Arnhem, 3667
 —Calais, 911
 —Greece, 1627

Prisoners of War, British (contd.)
 —Hongkong, 1980
 —in Japanese hands, 2897
 —Libya, 1645, 1646
 —Munich, 3802
 —Norway, 791
 —"Rawalpindi," 1753
 —released, 3566
 —repatriated, 2950
 —seamen, 1766
 —Sweden, 3155
 —China, 2297, 3776, 3777
 —Dutch, Resistance Movement, 3207
 —French, 920, 976, 980, 1038, 1170, 1406, 1769, 2181, 2184, 2562
 —German, 314, 408, 790, 823, 1597, 1631, 1888, 1892, 1937, 2000-01, 2006, 2506, 2573, 2820, 2850, 3027, 3046, 3054, 3064-65, 3077, 3148, 3160, 3176, 3247, 3260, 3303, 3323, 3350, 3360, 3408, 3484, 3570, 3574, 3663, 3687, 3713, 3718, 3721, 3798, 3806, plate f. p. 3862, 3903
 —reach British zone, Germany, 3926
 —Iraqi, 1680
 —Italian, 962, 1133, 1135, 1303, 1344, 1353, 1376, 1382, 1585, 1588, 1671-2, 1677, plate f. p. 1005, 2328, 2498, 2548, 2549, 2634, 2762
 —return home, 3862, 3863
 —Japanese, 2095, 2486, 2888, 2898, 3126, 3290, 3758, 3785, 3833
 —Polish, 44, 77, 124, 147
 —rehabilitation, 3899
 —Russian, 450, 522, 527, 529, 2177, 2790
 —Serbian, 1619
 —Spanish Republican, 3154
 —U.S., from Bataan, 2093
 —from Guam, 1975
 —Japanese kill airmen prisoners, 2126
 Priverno, U.S. take, 3054
 Produce Control Board, W. Africa, 2459
 Production, Ministry of, movement for, 1915
 Profitteering, regulations against, 1026
 Prokhladnaya, Germans reach, 2428
 Prome, Allies take, 3829, 3830
 Propaganda, Allied, E. Africa, 2452
 —Axis, S. America, 2955
 —British, in Spain, 468
 See also Leaflets; Ministry of Information; Posters
 —Finnish, 533
 —German, 374, 383, 425, 615-18, 623-30, 1034, 1169, 1171, 1213, 1246, 1323, 1395, 1455, 1532, 1536, 2212, 2787, 3632
 —Italian, 1371, 1457
 —Japanese, 2298, 2895, 2899, 3285
 Propaganda, Ministry of, German, 1174
 Protected Areas in Great Britain, 833, 3020, 3021
 Protecting Power, Switzerland as, 2345
 Protinus, S.S., Dutchmen rescued from, 731, 732
 Proust, M., in Reynaud's Cabinet, 1004, 1005
 Provence (ship), 1096, 1105, 2393
 Province Wellesley, Allies evacuate, 1978, 2042
 Provisional Consultative Assembly, of France, 3406
 Provisional Government of the French Republic, formation, 3406
 Provisional Indonesian Republican Government, in Java, 3832
 Prussia, East, Berlin refugees in, 2815
 —defences built in, 3163
 —refugees in Denmark, 3818, 3819
 —Russia enters, 3329-36
 Pruszhov, concentration camp at, 3206
 Pruth R., Germans cross (1941), 1821
 —as Russian defence, 1072
 —Russians cross, 3080, 3082, 3321
 Przemyśl, fighting for (1941), 1821
 —Russians take, 3330, 3335
 Pskov, fighting round (1941), 1824
 —Russians take, 3337, 3338
 Public Utility Services (Britain) steel-helmet markings, 1276
 Puculpa, new road to, 2960, 2961
 Pucheux, Pierre, French Minister of Interior, 1775, 2014
 —executed, 3406
 Puckeridge, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Puits, battery attacked at, 2407, 2408, 2410
 Pulkka (sledge), Russian use, 529
 Pulkovo Observatory, destroyed, 3128
 Pump, for water-logged trench, 1544
 Pumping Station, for "Pluto," 3098
 Pun, Rfn. Tulbahadur, V.C., 2993
 Punjab, H.M.I.S., in Pacific, 3766
 Punjab Regt., in E. Africa, 1659
 Punjabi, H.M.S., at Narvik, 813, 814, 817
 Punjabis, in Burma, 3827, 3830
 —at Sidi Rezegh, 2008
 —(1st) in Cyrenaica, 2011
 —(2/14) in Hongkong, 1987, 1988
 Puntarenas, "Fella" on fire, 1767
 Purchase Tax (Britain), 834, 1110, 1283, 1722, 2112, 2594
 Puriata R., fighting on, 3591, 3592

Puritch, Dr., Yugoslav Premier, etc., 2736, 3359
 Purkayev, Army Gen., in Manchuria, 3780-85
 Pursuer, H.M.S., 3074
 Pushkin, Russian troops at, 3130
 Putrid Sea (Sivash), crossing, 3133
 Pu Yi, Henry, Chinese Emperor, 1994
 —puppet of Manchukuo, 3734, 3785
 Qasr-i-Shirin, Gurkhas enter, 1859
 Qavam, Persian Saltaneh, 2432-33
 Quadling, Ftl.-Sgt., plate fol. p. 3634
 Qualters, Thomas, at Roosevelt's inauguration, 1737
 Quatorze Juillet, at Brazzaville, 1784
 Quayle, Maj. J. K., 2281
 Quebec, General Election at, 3449
 —shell factory in, 2196
 Quebec Conference, 2447, plate f. p. 3255
 —Burma plans, 3005
 —China represented at, 2701
 —and invasion of Normandy, 3096, 3099
 —and Japanese war, 2984, 3037
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2868
 Queen, H.M.S., escort-carrier, 2645
 Queen Alexandra's Imperial Military Nursing Service, 424
 "Queen Bee," for gunnery practice, 400
 Queenborough, H.M.S., off Italy, 3039
 Queen Elizabeth, H.M.S., with Eastern Fleet, 3396
 Queen Elizabeth, R.M.S. (Cunard White Star Line), de-Gaussing cable, 723
 —at Cape Town, 1412, 1414
 —at New York, 700, 703
 —as troopship, 3033, 3612
 Queen Mary, R.M.S. (Cunard White Star Line), Churchill in, 3037
 —collision with "Curacao," 3610
 —G.I. brides in, 3612, 3614
 —off Gourock anchorages, 3618
 —laid up in N. York, 306
 —at New York, 708, 723
 —at "Port T," 3771
 —as transport, 2398, 2043, 3033, 3612, 3617
 Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.
 See Cameron Highlanders
 Raate, Battle of, 527
 Raatevaara, 521, 530
 Rabaul, air attacks on, 2106, 2312, 2313, 2602, 2606, 2611, 2665, 2672, 2887, 3080, 3094
 —Japanese occupy, 2311, 2463
 Raczkiewicz, Wladyslaw, President of Poland, 149, 159, 1269, 1450, 2735
 Raczynski, Count Edward, Polish Ambassador to Britain, 46
 —Foreign Minister, 2576, 2735, 2736
 Radar, developments, 3545, 3546
 —and A.A. defence, 3909
 —German, detection, 3908
 —for merchant ships, 3619
 —for R.A.F., 3642, 3643
 —for U.S.A., 3910
 —U.S., and Leyte Gulf, 3402
 See also Radiolocation
 Radar Installations, Allies bomb, 3104
 —rockets used against, 3384
 Radescu, Gen., forms Rumanian Cabinet, 3322, 3867
 Radiolocation, 1348, 1349, 1703
 —Bruneval, installation destroyed, 2253, 2254
 —plotting room, India, 2653
 See also Radar.
 Radziwill, Prince Janusz, Nazi offer to, 1177
 Raeder, Grand-Adm. Erich, 102, 254, 1455, 1599, 1807
 —at Boris' funeral, 2797
 —at Compiègne, 1009, 1012, 1014-15
 —Doenitz supersedes, 2168, 2787
 —with Hitler, 102, 252
 —at Merano, 1762, 1809
 —trial, 3975, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
 Raffles, Sir Stamford, and Singapore, 2039
 Ragusa, Allies take, 2834
 Rai, Nai'k Agansing, V.C., 2993
 Raider Battalion (1st), at Guadalcanal, 2481, 2483
 —at Tulagi, 2479
 "Rail" Indaw, captured, 3543
 Raisman, Sir Jeremy, Indian Finance Minister, 1424, 1426, 1734, 2223, 3528
 Rajput Regt., defends Kowloon, 1983
 —at Sidi Rezegh, 2008
 —(5/7), in Hongkong, 1987, 1988
 Rajput Rifles (6th/7th), in Burma, 3821
 Ralston, Hon. J. L., Canadian Minister of Defence, 1237, 1388, 1725
 —in Britain, 2444
 —in Ghent, 3447, 3450
 —on Hongkong defence, 1886, 2442

RANGERS

Pyatigorsk, Russians take, 2678
 Pyatigorsk Mts., German tanks at, 2424
 Pyawbwe, Allies take, 3821, 3822
 "Pykrete," for "Habbakuk" (iceberg airfield) 3735
 Pyramid, Great, R.A.F. on, 2638
 Pyramids, New Zealander at, 777
 Pyrotechnics, and aircraft development, 3908
 Queen's Royal Regt., in Kohima, 3003
 —at Salerno, 2875
 —in Tobruk, 2557
 —in Tripoli, 2556
 Queen's Royal W. Surreys, in Syria, 1686, 1689
 Queen's Westminsters, return from training, 57
 Queen Victoria's Rifles, badge, 908
 —defend Calais, 898, 902, 907, 911, 1565, 1568, 1570
 —in training, 910
 Quentin, H.M.S., sunk, 2393
 Queripel, Capt. Lionel Ernest, V.C., 3302
 Quesada, Maj.-Gen. Elwood R. at Aachen, 3194
 Quene, for stockings, Marseilles, 2184
 —for vegetables, Paris, 3696
 —in Vichy France, 2563
 Queuille, M. Henri, French commissioner of State, 2916
 —in Reynaud's Cabinet, 740
 Quezon, Manuel, Philippines President, in Luzon, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2091, 2093
 —at Pacific War Council, 2494
 Quinan, Lt.-Gen. Edward Pellew, in Persia, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1862
 Quincy, U.S.S., off Cherbourg, 3072
 —sunk, 2390, 2480
 Quinine, British substitute, 2472
 Quisling, Vidkun, Norwegian Nazi, 787, 788, 1177, 1178, 1446, 1447, 1787, 1788, 2168, 2170, 2175, 2719, 2731
 —Hitler and, 3201, 3632
 —as Norwegian Premier, 2168
 —trial and execution, 3813
 "Quislings," in France, 1778
 —in Belgium, 3308
 Quorn, H.M.S. badge, plate f. p. 3938
 Quwatli, Shukri, Syrian President, 2644
 Ram, Coy. Hav. Maj. Chhelu, V.C., 3525
 Ram Sarup Singh, Jemadar, V.C., 3525
 Ram, Sepoy Bhandari, V.C., 2993, 3525
 Ram, Sepoy Kemal, V.C., 2993
 Ram, Subahdar Richpal, V.C., 1664
 Ramaswami Aiyar, Sir C. P., on Viceroy's Council, 2223
 Rama Varma, Prince, launches mine-layer, 2218
 Ramb I (German raider) destroyed, 1765, 1767
 Ramcke, Maj.-Gen., surrenders Brest, 3252
 Ramillies, H.M.S., and "Bismarck," 1757
 —bombards Caen, 3178
 —at Madagascar, 2240, 2242
 —in Mediterranean, 1459
 —and Normandy landings, 3147
 —off Normandy, 3074, 3084
 Ramirez, Gen., President of Argentina, 2957, 2961
 —fall, 3942, 3943
 Ramree Is., Allies land on, 3536, 3786
 —E. Africans at, 3604
 —Rangoon plans at, 3822
 Ramsay, Adm. Sir Bertram, and Africa invasion, 2404
 —at Allied Naval Conference, 596
 —and Boulogne evacuation, 901, 902, 907, 1083
 —on D Day, 3072
 —death, 3514
 —and Normandy invasion, 3095, 3099, plate f. p. 3103, 3137
 Ramsay, Capt. A. H., M.P., arrest, 1029
 Ramsay Maj.-Gen., commands Australian 5th Div., 3594
 Ramsbottom - Isherwood, Wing - Cdr. H. M. G., in Russia, 1930, 1951
 Ramsden, Maj.-Gen. W. H., in Libya, 2226, 2231
 Ramu, R., Australians on, 3113, 3114
 Randazzo, Allies take, 2838, 2844
 Randle, Capt. J. N., V.C., 3015
 Range-finder, for flying-bombs, 3428, 3429
 —in Irish A.A. post, 832
 —making, D.E.I., 1271
 Rangers, U.S., in Corsica, 2915
 —at Dieppe, 2406, 2407
 —at Malori, 2872
 —in New Georgia, 2884
 —N. Africa, 2543
 —in Normandy, 3148
 —on Riviera, 3244
 —in Sicily, 2830
 —take Myitkyina airfield, 2990

RANGITANE

Rangitane, S.S., sunk, 1766
 Rangitiki, M. V., in convoy, 1311, 1312, 1409
 Rangoon, Allied air watch on, 2691
 —Allied assault on, 3530, 3786, 3822-29
 —Governor returns to, 3831
 —Japanese capture, 2051, 2052, 2083, 2287, 2298
 —Japanese casualties, 3829
 —Japanese surrender, 3826
 —raids on, 1978, 1984, 2050, 2059, 2690
 —warehouses burning, 2056
 Rangoon R., Allied operations on, 3822, 3828
 Rapido R., Allies attack across, 3047
 —U.S. tanks cross, 3051
 Rashid Ali el Gailani, at Beirut, 3582
 —revolt, 1678-83, 1866
 —sentenced, 2211
 Rasmussen, Gustav, Danish Foreign Min., 3819
 Rassemblement National Populaire, 1778
 Rathedaung, Allies reach, 2691
 Ration Books, British, 265, 456, 458, 2368, 2593
 —U.S., 2147, 2951
 Ration Card, German, 2783
 —U.S.A., 2145
 Rattey, Cpl. Reginald Roy, V.C., 3587
 Rauenfels (ship) sunk, 811, 812, 822
 Ravager, H.M.S., 3070
 Rava-Russka, Russians take, 3330
 Ravenna, liberation, 3706, 3711
 Ravenstein, Maj.-Gen. von, captured, 2005
 —on desert warfare, 2003
 Ravilious, Eric, painting by, plate fol. p. 3634
 Rawalpindi (auxiliary cruiser), sinking of, 383, 395, 398, 399, 495, 503
 —as naval vessel, 3619
 —survivors at Admiralty, 399
 —German prisoners, 1753
 Rawlings, Vice-Adm. Sir Bernard, at Okinawa, 3755
 —in Pacific, 3761, 3764
 Rawson, Gen. Arturo, and Argentine military revolt, 2957, 2958, 2961
 Rayburn, Hon. Sam., 1738, 1966
 "Readiness Flight," of R.C.A.F., 1390
 Rear-gunner, British, equipment, 2120
 —of Lancaster, aircraft, 2971
 Recce Ridge, First Army on, 2770
 Reconnaissance Corps, badge, plate, 1655
 Reconnaissance Party, German, 633
 Reconnaissance Patrol, German, 932
 —French, 634
 —U.S., Muenster, 3660
 Reconnaissance (Armoured) Regt., of 2nd Div., 3534
 Reconnaissance Units, Russian, 2478, 2500
 Reconstruction, China's plans, 2289
 —Dutch problem, 3682
 —Russia, 2928-40
 Recovery of Allied Prisoners of War and Internees, 3795
 Red Banner Baltic Fleet, off Finland, 3340, 3343
 Red Beach (Tacloban), U.S. monument at, 3272
 Red Cross, American, in Finland, 678
 —sends flour to France, 2563
 —sends flour to Syria, 2212
 Red Cross, British Colonies' aid, 3112
 —and Channel Islands, 3903
 —Empire donations, 593
 —in liberated Holland, 3676
 Red Cross, Greek, convoy from Albania, 1584
 —hospital at Koritza, 1363
 Red Cross, International. See International Red Cross
 Red Deer, H.M.C.S., 2129
 Red Eagle Bridge, over Aliakhmon R., 3867
 Red Guard, Churchill reviews, 2504
 —in Leningrad, 3562
 Red Sea, convoy attacked in, 1226
 —dry dock salvaged in, 2751
 —Italian threat to, 1747
 —reopened to U.S. ships, 1755, 1763
 Reek, Gen. Nikolai, with Meretshov, 185
 Rees, Maj.-Gen., T. W., in Burma, 3532, 3535, 3539
 Refugees, Baltic, in Sweden, 3950
 —Belgian, 852, 869, 876, 881, 1535, 1551
 —in England, 1273
 —Bessarabia, 1073
 —from Burma, 2054, 2061
 —from Cavite, 1974
 —Chinese, 2291, 2294, 3284
 —famine, from Honan, 2708
 —Mukden, 3778
 —Czech, return, 3209
 —Dutch, 845
 —Finnish, 452
 —French, Alsace-Lorraine, 1396
 —Falaise, 3405
 —at Spanish frontier, 1150
 —German, 3631, 3634, 3662, 3732, 3818, 3819
 —Allied problem, 3923, 4032
 —Hongkong, 1987

Refugees (contd.)

—Jewish, 3155
 —Luxemburg, 849
 —Poland, 2205
 —Rheindahlen, 3570
 —Russian, return, 2817, 3552
 —Samos, 2946
 —in Switzerland, numbers, 3157
 Regaluto, Allies take, 2841, 2842
 Regency Council, of Bulgaria, 2798
 —for Yugoslavia, 3361, 3362
 Regensburg, Allies take, 3801
 Regent, H.M.S., 1227, 1749
 —badge, plate f. p. 2951
 Reggio, Allies land at, 2670, 2671, 2865, 2867, 2869
 Regia Aeronautica. See Air Force, Italian
 Regimental Aid Post, Courseulles, 3159
 Regional Commissioners (Britain), appointment, 1275
 Regulus, H.M.S., lost, 1602
 Reichelt, Lt.-Gen., at German surrender, 3669
 Reichenau, Field-Marshal Walther von, 59, 864, 1034, 1531, 1536
 —death, 2166
 —in Polish campaign, 1495, 1498, 1503
 Reichstag (assembly), Hitler's speech to (Oct. 6), 154, 162
 Reichstag (building) burnt down, 6
 Reichswald, fighting in, 3373, 3568, 3571
 Reid, Flt.-Lt. W., V.C., 2661, 2963
 Reine, Commandos occupy, 2251, 2252
 Reinhardt, Maj.-Gen. E. F., at Torgau, 3733
 Reith, Lord, Minister of Information, 472, 554, 627, 628, 803
 —Minister of Works and Buildings, 1278, 2115
 —and Scott Report, 2370
 —and Uthwatt Report, 2371
 Reitz, Col. Deneys, death, 3454
 —at Empire Conference, 584, 586
 —on S. Africa and the war, 585
 Remagen, bridge-head exploited, 3660, 3808, 3964
 —bridge rushed, 3572, 3573, 3796, 3797
 R.E.M.E. (Royal Electrical and Mechanical Engineers) badge, plate f. p. 2115
 Remich, U.S. take, 3378
 Removal of Direction Signs Order, 1109, 1113
 —revoked, 3022, 3027
 Renault Works (Billancourt), bombed, 2121, 2184, 2186
 Rendel, Mr. George, 765
 —British Minister to Sofia, 1611, 2343
 Rendova Is., air fights over, 2674
 —Allies occupy, 2873, 2882, 2900
 Rendulic, Gen. Lothar, in Finland, 3320, 3321, 3339, 3341
 Rennell of Rodd, Maj.-Gen. Lord, head of Amgot, 2834
 Renner, Dr. Karl, Austrian President, 3872
 Rennes, liberated, 3183
 Rennie, Maj.-Gen. T. G., in Normandy, 3147, 3148
 —takes St. Valery, 3249
 Renown, H.M.S., in action, 820
 —badge, 1454
 —and "Bismarck," 1757
 —bombs Genoa, 1600, 1602
 —in Mediterranean, 1459
 —off Sardinia, 1318, 1320
 —Truman in, 3851
 Repair Party, in London suburb, 1196
 —steel helmet markings, 1276
 Reparations Committee, International, and German merchant fleet, 3614
 Reparations Conference, Paris, 3700
 —Norway's claim, 3817
 Reprisal Weapons, German (V1, V2, etc.) in action, 3427-40
 Republican Fascist Administration, in Italy, 3701
 Repulse, H.M.S., 642, 647
 —badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —sunk, 1899, 1900, 1928, 1975, 1977, 2041, 2097, 2104, 2309
 Rescue Parties, in Battle of Britain, 1126, 1206
 —at Dover, 1126
 —in London, 1242, 1245
 —steel helmet markings, 1276
 Rescue Ship, for convoys, 2748
 Resistance Movement, in Belgium, 3307, 3315, 3316
 —in Denmark, 3816, 3818
 —in France, 2901-06, 3406, 3408, 3409
 —Spaniards and, 3948
 —and politics, 3409, 3685
 —in Holland, 3676
 —in Italy, politics, 3233
 Resistance, National Council of, and liberation of Paris, 3406, 3408, 3409
 Respirators. See Gas Masks
 Rethel, fighting at (May 1940), 934, 1562
 Rethy, Princess de, wife of Leopold III, 2179

Reventlow, Count, Danish Minister in London, 2194
 —and Danish mine-sweepers, 3211
 Rex (liner), bombed, 3068
 —and contraband control, 316
 —wrecked, 3861
 Rexist Party, in Belgium, 1795, 1796, 2117
 Reykjavik, British warships at, 1085
 Reynaud, M. Paul, French Premier, 739, 740, 788, 890, 988, 1003, 1004, 1009
 —appeals to Roosevelt, 982, 983, 1003, 1004, 1006, 1052
 —broadcasts, 864, 888, 922, 929, 934, 982
 —Churchill's message to, 982
 —Finance Minister, 35, 351
 —government resigns, 943, 976, 1009, 1010, 1238
 —imprisoned by Vichy Govt., 1396
 —on Italy in war, 959, 965, 1004
 —on Meuse break-through, 855, 866
 —released, 3700
 —with War Council, 1003
 Reynders, Maj.-Gen. I. H., Dutch C.G.S., 290, 466
 Reynolds, Maj.-Gen. Russell B., sentences Yamashita, 3841
 Rezhitsa, Russians take, 2927
 Rheims, A.A.S.F. leaves (1940), 1550
 —French withdraw from (1940), 966, 967
 —German surrender at, 3515, 3802, 3805
 —U.S. take, 3238, 3246
 Rhein, S.S., scuttled, 1410, 1413, 1414
 —"Van Kinsbergen" and, 1466, 1467
 Rhine R., air views, 229
 —Allies cross (1944), 3548, 3549, 3653, 3655-69, 3691, 3798, 3963, 3964, 3966
 —Allied positions on (1944), 3571
 —thrust toward, 3295
 —bridges destroyed, 3578
 —Churchill on, 3502
 —German propaganda on, 154, 625
 —Kehl Bridge (Strasbourg), 407
 —Ludendorff bridge over (Remagen), 3796, 3797
 Rhineland, decisive battle of (1944), 3567-74
 —Germany reoccupies (1936), 5, 7, 1994
 Rhino Ferries, in Normandy, 3139, 3140-41
 Rhodes, bombed, 1225
 —surrenders, 2942, 2943, 3868
 Rhodesia, air training in, 1392, 2460
 —troops from, at Suez, 776, 780
 Rhodesia, Northern, coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
 —troops from, 1881
 —war effort, 2811
 Rhodesia, Southern, airmen from, 1390
 —change-over to peace in, 3741-42
 —coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
 —conscription in, 780
 —war casualties, 3742
 —war effort, 1189, 2803, 2807
 Rhodesian Regt. (1st), in Somaliland, 2454
 Rhodesia Squadron, with R.A.F., 3454
 Rhondia, Lord, as Food Controller, 455
 RIBBENTROP, Joachim von (b. 1893). German Ambassador to Gt. Britain, 1936-38: Minister of Foreign Affairs and member of Secret Cabinet Council, 1938-45. Carried out Hitler's expansionist policy, annexing Austria and dismembering Czechoslovakia. Negotiated Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact; delivered ultimatum to Poland, Aug. 1939. Captured by British, Hamburg, June 14, 1945; indicted as major war criminal International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1945-46: sentenced to death.
 —German Foreign Minister, and Baltic States pact, 114
 —at Brennero, 760
 —and Bulgarian pact, 1587
 —with Ciano, 251
 —at Compiègne, 1009, 1012, 1014-15
 —and Finland, 2793, 3319
 —and German-Russian Pact, 18, 24, 25, 178
 —with Hitler at manoeuvres, 248
 —and Ciano, 156
 —and Laval, 2901
 —and Matsuoaka, 1799, 1801
 —and Mussolini, 1008, 3168
 —and Pétain, 1403
 —Horthy, 2794
 —and Hungary, 1293, 2339
 —influence over Hitler, 247, 248, 252
 —and invasion of Russia, 1819, 1820
 —and Italo-German Treaty, 579
 —and Molotov, 1293, 1294



ROBINS

Ribbentrop, Joachim von (contd.)
 —and Munich Agreement, 10
 —and Mussolini, 2860
 —and Partition of Poland, 189
 —Pétain and Laval meet, 1770
 —in Reichstag, 162
 —at Salzburg, 2330
 —Sumner Welles and, 680, 681
 —with Teleki, 1075
 —and Three Power Pact, 1299, 1611
 —trial at Nuremberg, 3975, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
 —and Vienna Award, 1289
 —and Yugoslavs, 1610
 Riccardi, Adm., Chief of Italian Naval Staff, 1355, 1605, 1608, 1762, 1809
 Richelieu (French battleship), 363, 734
 —at Dakar, 2272, 2396
 —with Eastern Fleet, 3396
 —immobilized, 1106
 —reconditioned, 2849, 2851
 Richmond, U.S.S., off Aleutians, 2880
 —bombed Kuriles, 3765
 Riddell, Flt.-Sgt. M. A. D., in New York 2154
 Rifle, British, new type, 2115
 Rifle Brigade, badge, 908
 —at Benghazi, 1590, 1592
 —at Benina, 2012
 —and Calais defence, 902, 911, 1565, 1566, 1568, 1569, 1570, 1571
 —Churchill on Calais defence, 898
 —in Italy, 3459
 —in Tunis, 2775
 Riga, German nationals leave, 149, 284
 —Russians take, 3337, 3344, 3345
 Riiser-Larsen, Capt. H., and Free Norway's Air Force, 1786
 —Norwegian air C-in-C., 2194
 Rimini, Allied advance on, 3468-69, 3470
 —liberated, 3473
 Rio de Janeiro, Allied convoy at, 2957
 —"Gripsholm" at, 2300
 —Pan-American Conference at, 2149, 2152-53
 —patriotic demonstrations in, 2157
 —troops return to, 3942
 —U.S. flying boats over, 3941
 Riom, war trials at, 1770, 2181, 2182
 Ripka, Dr., Czech Foreign Secretary, 1268, 2578
 —on Czech executions, 2726
 Ritchie, Lt.-Gen. Neil Methuen, commands Eighth Army, 2003, 2004, 2007, 2225, 2227, 2231, 2238, 2363, 2372
 —Auchinleck and, 2011, 2235
 —commands XII Corps, B.L.A., 3663
 —orders to Koenig, 2233, 2236
 —replaces Cunningham, Libya, 2003, 2007
 —and Rhine crossing, 3663
 —and Tobruk, 1650
 —at Western Desert Advance H.Q., 2009
 River Plate, Battle of, effect, 475-88, 498
 —Marine's photos of, 580-81, 599
 —New Zealanders at, 592, 593, 1188
 —plan, 477
 —S. America and, 2149
 —U.S. and, 675
 Rivers, Battle of, 945-57
 See also under France.
 Rivett-Carnac, Rear-Adm. J. W., and invasion of Normandy, 3143
 Riviera, Allies land on, 3191, 3193, 3244, 3245
 Riza Khan Pahlevi, Shah of Persia, abdication, 1861, 1862
 —with Kemal Ataturk, 713
 —death, 3060
 Roads, Australian strategic, 2804
 —British, for invasion traffic, 3104
 —S. America, new, 2960, 2961
 Roatta, Lt.-Gen. Mario, and Franco-Italian armistice (1940), 1021
 —and Italian-Allies armistice, 3231
 —trial and escape, 3858, 3859
 Robb, Air Vice-Marshal Sir J. M., plate f. p., 2570
 —and German surrender, 3805
 Robert, Adm. Georges, governor of Martinique, 2182, 2186, 2191
 Roberts, Maj.-Gen. J. H., in Dieppe raid, 2405, 2411, 2444
 Roberts, Maj.-Gen. Ouyry L., in Burma, 3001, 3002
 Roberts, Lieut. P. S. W., R.N., V.C., 2086
 Roberts, H.M.S., 3074
 —bombed Sicily, 2848
 —at Westkapelle, 3375
 Robertson, Maj.-Gen. Sir B. H., and Italian campaign, 3963
 Robertson, Maj.-Gen. H. C. H., in Benghazi, 1596
 —Japanese surrender to, 3602
 —in N. Guinea, 3589, 3590
 Robin Moor (ship), sunk, 1743, 1744, 1764, 1907
 Robins, Cpl., M.M., portrait, plate fol. p. 1004

ROBINSON

Robinson, Sir Arthur, in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366
Rocket Bombs, for Allied Air Forces, 2657, 2659
 ——"V2," on Britain, 3022, 3507
 ——details, 3437-40
 ——on German postage stamps, 3632
 ——underground factory, 3165
Rocket-firing Battery, British, "Tonsil," 3436
 ——Russian, Breslau, 3557
Rocket-firing Craft, 3069, 3071
 ——attack Mindoro, 3275
 ——and Normandy invasion, 3145
 ——at Peleliu, 3269, 3270, 3399
 ——U.S., Tarakan, 3600
Rocket-firing Guns, for "Seafires," 3392
 ——Russian mobile, 2924
 ——Stalingrad, 2681
 ——U.S., off New Britain, 3117
 ——at Okinawa, 3260
 ——for Sherman tanks, 3569
Rocket Projectiles, for aircraft, 3384, 3385
 ——on N. France, 3100
Rocket Projectors. See **Rocket-firing Guns**
Rockets, German development, 3909
Rocket Ships, for invasion, 3501
Rockingham, Brig.-Gen. J., takes Boulogne, 3253
Rockingham, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
Rodimtsev, Maj.-Gen. Alexander, defends Stalingrad, 2420
 ——and von Paulus, 2680
Rodney, H.M.S., at Algiers, 2836-37
 ——badge, 1454
 ——and "Bismarck," 1757, 1758
 ——off Caen, 3072
 ——damaged, 803, 820, 823
 ——and Italian invasion, 2848
 ——at Mers el Kebir, 2552
 ——and Normandy landings, 3147
 ——off Salerno, 2671
Roebuck, H.M.S., in Malacca Straits, 3765
Roehm, Capt., with Hitler at Gera, 3
 ——murdered, 961
Roer R., U.S. cross, 3567, 3572
Roermond, bridge bombed, 3194
 ——destruction at, 3678
Rogachev, Russians take, 3078, 3221
Rogers, Sgt. M. W., V.C., 3456
ROKOSSEV-SKY, Marshal of Soviet Union Konstantin (b. 1896). Commanded mechanized force, June 1941; took part in defence of Moscow, Wounded Mar. 1942; C-in-C., Don Front, Nov. 1942-Jan. 1943; conducted Lower Don offensive and encirclement operations, Stalingrad. Army Commander, Central Front, 1943; took part in liberation of White Russia, 1944; drove Germans out of E. Poland. Marshal, June 1944. Commanded 2nd White Russian Front in E. Prussia and Pomerania, 1945.
 ——Brest-Litovsk advance, 3329, 3330
 ——joins up with Montgomery, 3725
 ——Montgomery greets, 3669
 ——and Oder battle (1945), 3554-56, 3558-60
 ——Polish agreement with, 3878
 ——in Pomerania, 3720, 3721
 ——in Russian summer offensive (1943), 2821, 2822, 2824, 2826, 2827
 ——Stalingrad relief, 2420, 2496-2502
 ——takes Gomel, 2927
 ——takes Minsk, 3222
 ——takes Praga, 3332-33
 ——takes Rogachev, 3221
 ——and Ukraine offensive (1943), 3075, 3078
 ——and White Russia offensive (1944), 3223-26
Roman Catholic Church, Nazis and, 384, 537
 ——and Russia, 1961
Rome, Allies in, 3054, 3066, 3199, 3486, 3862
 ——Allies force road to, 3038-54
 ——anti-British demonstrations, 964
 ——anti-Fascist riots, 3858
 ——bombed, 2667, 2863, 2868
 ——Churchill in, 3240
 ——fall of, Churchill on, 3016
 ——Fascist march on, anniversary, 2332
 ——Germans in, 2789, 3230, 3233
 ——Italian propaganda in, 1371
 ——Matsuoka in, 1800, 1801
 ——monuments protected, 2331
 ——Mussolini opens Art Exhibition, 123
 ——last speech in, 2861
 ——pro-Finnish demonstration in, 577
 ——Rumanian ministers in, 1077
 ——Supreme Court disorder, 3240
Rome-Berlin Axis, 123, 574, 963

Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis, and Soviet-German Pact, 184, 187
Romer, M. Tadeusz, Polish leader, 2735, 2736
ROMMEL, Field-Marshal Erwin (1891-1944). Commanded Panzer Div., France, 1940; Africa Korps, N. Africa, 1941. Promoted F.M. June 1942. Supreme Commander Axis Forces, N. Africa, until Mar. 1943. C-in-C., German Armies, Italy, 1943; transferred France, Dec. 1943, as commander of anti-invasion forces. Wounded July 17, 1944; death announced, Oct. 15, 1944.
 ——Afrika Korps commander, 1644-48, 1649, 1728, 2013, 2237, 2631, 3164
 ——advance to Alamein, 2225-38
 ——Battle of Egypt, 2526-38, 2734
 ——Battle of Sidi Rezegh, 2004, 2007, 2011, 2012
 ——Bir Hacheim ultimatum, 2233
 ——death (1944), 3164, 3171
 ——defence of French and Low Countries coastline (1944), 3164, 3167, 3962
 ——Field-Marshal, 2237
 ——with Kesselring, 2237
 ——leaves N. Africa, 2631
 ——and Tobruk, 1649
 ——retreat to Tripoli, 2548
 ——Tripoli to Wadi Akarit, 2622
 ——in Tunisia, 2618, 2619
Romsee, M., Belgian "collaborator," 3309
Romulo, Gen. Carlos, 3854
Ronco R., Allies cross, 3711
Roney-Dougal, Lt.-Col. C. B., 1564
Rongotai, N.Z. Technical Training Wing at, 1730
Roof-spotter, in London, 1200
 ——and V1, 3433
Roope, Lt.-Cdr. Gerard Broadmead, V.C., 3492
Roosevelt, Mrs. Eleanor, 1444, 2803, 2804, 3993
 ——and U. N. women delegates, 3993
ROOSEVELT, Franklin Delano (1882-1945). President of the U.S.A., 1933-45. Exchanged 50 destroyers with Britain for Atlantic bases, Sept. 2, 1940. Re-elected Pres. Nov. 5, 1940. Signed Lend-Lease Act, Mar. 11, 1941; met Churchill mid-Atlantic, Aug. 14, drew up Atlantic Charter. Declared war on Japan, Dec. 8, 1941. Created Pacific War Council, Mar. 29, 1942. U.S. troops landed N. Africa, Nov. 8, 1942, and he signed amendment to Draft Act, Nov. 13. Conferred with Churchill at Casablanca, Jan. 15-24, 1943. At Quebec Conference with Churchill, Aug.; addressed Canadian parliament. Attended Cairo Conference, Nov. 22-26, 1943; met Stalin, Teheran, Nov. 28. Planned Pacific strategy with MacArthur and Nimitz, Pearl Harbor, July 1944. Elected for 4th term, Nov.; attended Yalta Conference, Feb. 13, 1945. Died April 12, 1945.
 ——President, U.S.A., 50, 51, *frontispiece* to Vol. V.
 ——at Atlantic Meeting, 1899, 1913, 1921, 1963
 ——and atomic bombs, 3890, 3911
 ——on Australia, 2101, 2803
 ——and the Azores, 3152
 ——and Battle of Atlantic, 2127
 ——and Battle of Egypt, 2526
 ——Benes and, 2734, 2735
 ——in Brazil, 2955
 ——broadcasts, 1445, 1736
 ——at Cairo Conference, 2638
 ——in Canada, 2799, 2800
 ——at Casablanca, 2908, 2911, 2979
 ——and China, 2293
 ——and Churchill, 1917, 1967, 2318, 3442
 ——and coal strikes in U.S.A., 2954
 ——on Corregidor, 2094
 ——death, 3513, 3848, 3849
 ——memorial service, 3509
 ——decorates Doolittle, 2126
 ——elected for 3rd term, 1438, 1442, 1443, 1444, 1736, 1737, 1739
 ——for 4th term, 3254, 3256, 3848
 ——"Emergency" proclamation, 1743, 1744, 1745
 ——on Europe invasion, 3095



Roosevelt, F. D., (contd.)
 ——and France, 974, 982, 1003, 1004, 1006, 1007, 1404, 2902, 2907
 ——and Germany, 154, 1047, 1048, 2162, 2165
 ——and Haile Selassie, 3581
 ——Hopkins as personal representative, 1961, 1962
 ——on "isolationism," 678, 1053
 ——and Italy, 1004, 1005
 ——and Italian people, 1048, 2819, 3233
 ——and Italians in U.S.A., 2155
 ——Hirohito message, 1960
 ——Japanese caricature, 3285
 ——and Lease-Lend Measures, 1738, 2803, 3025
 ——in Liberia, 2271
 ——and Mackenzie King, 1429, 2444
 ——in Malta, 3109
 ——memorial service for, 3509
 ——in Mexico, 2959, 2961
 ——and Mussolini, 1048
 ——and National Defence, 1048, 1050
 ——and Nazism, 1047, 1048
 ——and neutrality measures, 48-52, 112, 296-306
 ——at Pacific War Council, 2116, 2143, 2494
 ——peace efforts, 26, 49
 ——and Pearl Harbor disaster, 3853
 ——at Pearl Harbor, 3261
 ——and Petain, 2564
 ——with Peter II, 2580
 ——at Quebec Conference, plate f. p. 3255
 ——and Queen Wilhelmina, 2190
 ——and Reynaud, 983
 ——and Russia, 1947, 1962, 2142
 ——and Selective Training Bill, 1433
 ——and Sforza, 3234
 ——on Sicily invasion, 2847
 ——and Stalin, 1856, 1947
 ——and Stilwell's recall, 3280
 ——at Teheran, 2636, 2643, 2645, 2983
 ——and Tokyo raid, 2287
 ——and U.N.R.R.A. agreement, 2949
 ——and war declaration, 1966
 ——war factories toured, 2489
 ——war warnings, 1047, 1961
 ——at Yalta, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
Rosenberg, Alfred, and "Eastern March," 1950
 ——and Nazi paganism, 535-37
 ——trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Rosoman, Leonard, painting by, plate 1500, between pp. 2190-91
Rostock, mass air raids on, 2122, 2167
Rostov-on-Don, fighting at, 1843, 1846, 1855, 1937, 1953, 2164, 2266, 2267, 2422, 2687, 2712
Rothenstein, Sir W., portrait by, 2374
Rotherham, H.M.S., in Pacific, 3766
Rotmistrov, Marshal, with Koniev, 3723
 ——in Ukraine, 3077
 ——and White Russia offensive, 3223
Rotol Aircraft, for Spitfire, 3391
Rotterdam, 843, 1515, 1924-25
 ——Canadians in, 3676
 ——civilian casualties, 1039
 ——destruction at, 3677
 ——German air tactics (1940), 935, 937
 ——bombing of (1940), 843, 845, 859, 1237, 1515, 1516, 1518, 1520, 1924-25
 ——capture, 841, 1518
 ——parachutists at, 1519
 ——maps and plans, 843, 1518
Rouen, Axis transport bombed at, 3194, 3199
 ——bridge wrecked at, 3100
 ——devastation at, 3689, 3695
 ——Germans capture (1940), 952, 966, 1238
 ——German "pocket" at (1944), 3244
 ——liberation (1944), 3246, 3249
 ——raids on, 2516, 2517, 2518
 ——reconstruction, 3695, 3697
 ——on postage stamps, 3686
Round Table Conference, on India, 2216
Rovaniemi, 653, 655, 666, 1510
Rover, H.M.S., 1600
Rovno, Russians take, 3078
Rowell, Lt.-Gen. S. F., in New Guinea, 2463
Royal Academy, Firemen Artists' Exhibition, 1499-1502
Royal Air Force, in Abyssinia, 1667-68, 1674
 ——aero-engine development, 3906
 ——aids Greece, 1297, 1303, 1305, 1373, 1581, 1582, 1584
 ——aircraft development, 3384-94
 ——Air/Sea Rescue Service, 1709
 ——and Altmarm, 669
 ——area bombing, 2117-26
 ——Army helps, Malta, 2276
 ——Auchinleck on, 2011
 ——Azores bases, 3152
 ——badges, plate, 1655
 ——and balloon barrage, 1262
 ——at Bardia, 1384
 ——Basutoland's gifts, 2454
 ——in Battle of Britain, 1153-66, 1192-1204, 1243-52
 ——in Battle of Egypt, 2526, 2538

ROYAL AIR FORCE

Royal Air Force (contd.)
 ——in Battle of France, 950, 968
 ——and Battles of Sidi Rezegh, 2004, 2007, 2011, 2013
 ——and Battle of Warsaw, 3206
 ——Belgians with, 1273, 2189
 ——Benevolent Fund, Zanzibar helps, 3112
 ——Berlin raids, 1326, 1337, 2785, 2968, 2972
 ——at Benghazi, 1593
 ——bombing offensive (1940), 687-93; 1331-39; (1941), 1705-10, 1922-33; (1942), 2117-26, 2167, 2517-18 (1943), 2655-75, 2962-77; (1944), 3188-200
 ——bombs Abbeville, 938
 ——bombs Billancourt, 2184, 2186
 ——bombs Dutch ports, 1172
 ——bombs Eindhoven, 2180
 ——bombs Gestapo H.Q., Copenhagen, 3817
 ——bombs Gestapo H.Q., Funen, 3818
 ——bombs Gestapo H.Q., Oslo, 3811
 ——bombs Hamm, 1142
 ——bombs Maleme, 1636
 ——bombs Milan, 2862
 ——bombs Oslo, 2175, 2176
 ——bombs U-boat bases, 1408
 ——bombs V-launching sites, 3427
 ——bombs Waalhaven, 1517-18
 ——bombs tonnage on Germany (1940-43), 2964; (1944), 3188
 ——and Burma defence, 1978, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2061, 2065, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2693
 ——in Burma reconquest, 3786, 3787
 ——Coastal Command: See Coastal Command
 ——in Combined Operations, 2253, 2254
 ——Crete aided, 3868
 ——Czechs with, 1267, 1268, 1473
 ——in D.E.I., 2065, 2066
 ——in Dieppe Raid, 2405, 2412
 ——Disarmament Wings, 3926
 ——in Dodecanese, 2942, 2943
 ——at Dunkirk, 885, 899, 913, 918, 920, 1083
 ——Dutch with, 1270, 1271, 2733
 ——Eagle Squadron, badge, plate 1655
 ——in E. African campaigns, 1660, 1662
 ——in Egypt, 2638
 ——escape from France (1940), 943
 ——escorts surrendered German warships, 3650
 ——expansion (1934-39), 34
 ——Ferry Command. See Ferry Command
 ——Fighter Command. See Fighter Command
 ——in France (1939-40), 1548, 1779
 ——and German transport, 2167
 ——German views on, 1046, 1327-28, 1808
 ——gifts dropped for Dutch, 2179
 ——in Greek campaign, 1353, 1354, 1356, 1363
 ——and Greek civil war (1944), 3366
 ——in Holland, 935, 937
 ——in Iraq, 1680, 1681
 ——in India, 2653, 2994
 ——Indians in, 1418, 1426
 ——and invasion of Normandy, 3137, 3143
 ——at Karachi, 3524
 ——leaflets dropped over Germany, 68, 616, 628
 ——at Keren, 1664
 ——Kiel Canal raid, 100-01
 ——Kittyhawks for, 2125
 ——Leigh Light Squadrons, 2519
 ——and Le Touquet raid, 2257
 ——in Libyan campaigns, 1134, 1373, 1377, 1378, 1379, 1383, 1594, 1645, 2235, 2236
 ——at Maastricht, 1526
 ——and Madagascar, 2245
 ——in Malaya, 2041, 2042, 2045, 2046
 ——and Malta defence, 1640, 2275
 ——in Mediterranean, 1750
 ——Merchant Service Fighter Unit, 1907
 ——monsoon flying, Burma, 3001
 ——motor boats for, 1158
 ——Natal Squadron, 2450
 ——New Zealanders in, 1188, 2202
 ——in N. Africa, 2372-85, 2548, 2550
 ——Poles with, 1268, 1269
 ——police, plate f. p. 471
 ——in Pompeii, 2876
 ——raids on Germany, (1940) 687-93, 1331-38; (1941) 1705-10; (1942) 2117-26, 2167, 2517-8; (1943) 2784-88
 ——raids on Italy, 1705-10, 2327, 2330
 ——Rhodesia Squadron, with, 3454

ROYAL AIR FORCE

Royal Air Force (contd.)
 —and Riviera invasion, 3193
 —at St. Nazaire, 2255, 2256
 —Servicing Commandos, 2834, 2838, 2869
 —in Sicily, 2845
 —in S. Rhodesia, 2460, 2803
 —and Syria, 1684, 1689, 1690
 —and "Tirpitz," 3070
 —training in U.S.A., 1740, 1962
 —Cingalese, 3112
 —and "tulips" (rocket-firing tanks), 3662
 —in Tunisia, 2661
 —VI defence methods, 3431
 —and U-boats, 425
 —and Vaagso raid, 1890, 1892
 —Volunteer Reserve. See Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve
 —in Western Desert, 1368
 —on Western Front (1944), 3188-200
 —W. Indians in, 3604
 —wing in Russia, 1930, 1951
Royal Air Force Regiment, in Azores, 2656
 —badge, plate f. p. 1115
 —in Cos, 2942, 2944
 —formation, 2126
 —in Middelburg, 3377
 —at Rangoon, 3828
 —service, 2668
 —in Vienna, 3880
Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve, organization, 63
 —in India, 1418, 1426
Royal Armoured Corps, in Auchinleck's offensive, 2012
 —badge, plate f. p. 2115
 —in Burma, 2061
 —in E. Africa, 1659
Royal Army Medical Corps, at desert C.C.S., 2000-01
 —at Dieppe, 2411-12
 —in France, 956
 —women in, 415
 —Indian, in Tunisia, 2647, 2653
Royal Army Ordnance Corps, clears enemy ammunition, 3579
 —Mauritian contingents, 1731
Royal Army Service Corps, Cypriote recruits, 587
 —in France (1939-40), 210, 954, 956
 —mans D.U.K.W.s, 2832
 —at Salerno, 2870
 —Indian, in Burma, 2688
 —on Western Front, 586
Royal Artillery, badge, plate 1655
 —in E. Africa, 1659
 —in Gothic Line, 3466
 —at Louvain, 876
 —in San Antonio, 2855
 —Territorial Field Regiments, 1560
 —training, 141
 —in Western Desert, 2003, 2011
 —at Wytschaete, 896, 897
 —V2 experiments, 3438
Royal Australian Air Force, bombs Rabaul, 2311, 2312
 —in Borneo, 3792
 —engineering unit, in New Guinea, 3090
 —engineers at Aitape, 3090
 —in Malaya, 2041, 2042
 —at Morotai, 3399
 —in Sicily, 2845
 —training, 200, 204, 585, 588, 780
Royal Australian Engineers, and Tobruk War Memorial, 1638
 —clear Tarakan, 3600
Royal Australian Navy, 592, 780, 1184, 1885, 2804, 2805
 —at Leyte, 3402
 —and Libyan campaigns, 1600
 —at Morotai, 3399
Royal Canadian Air Force, 586, 589, 780
 —and air force police, 3735
 —badges, plate f. p. 3483
 —expansion and service, 1186, 1389, 1390
 —flag, 1389
 —strength, 1725, 1886, 2195, 2800
 —in training, 204
 —U-boat patrols, 3644
 —units arrive in Britain (1940), 1116
Royal Canadian Engineers, at Dieppe, 2410, 2411
Royal Canadian Navy, in Battle of Atlantic, 2195, 2442, 3563
 —in Bermuda, 3112
 —convoy protection, 1179
 —corvettes of, 1763
 —frigates of, 2850
 —growth, 591, 1602, 1725
 —Port Operating Groups, 3162
Royal Canadian Regiment, in Iceland, 1186
Royal Corps of Signals, 956, 1659, plate f. p. 3254
Royal Dragoons, take Benghazi, 2012
 —in Copenhagen, 3823
Royal East Kent Regt. See Buffs

Royal Electrical and Mechanical Engineers, badge, plate f. p. 2115
Royal Engineers, Airfield Construction Units with, 3102
 —in Battle of Egypt, 2530
 —on Belgian frontier, 851
 —and bomb disposal, 1198, 1212, 1215
 —bridge Rhine, 3657, 3659
 —bridge Wadi Zigzan, 2634
 —clear British beaches, plate f. p. 3710, 3897
 —dogs with, 3378
 —and "Hermann" (unexploded bomb), 3896
 —in Madagascar, 2243
 —in Overloon, 3376
 —Port Operating Groups, 3162
 —in Sicily, 2836, 2845
Royal Fusiliers, in E. Africa, 1659
 —in Syria, 1685, 1686
Royal Horse Artillery, at Benina, 2012
Royal Indian Air Force, achievements, 2222
 —in Burma, 2050, 2689, 2691
 —formation (as Indian Air Force), 1418
 —modernization, 1734
 —name changed to Royal Indian Air Force, 3528
 —plotting room, 2653
Royal Indian Navy, achievements, 1418, 1425, 2218, 2222
 —and Burma campaign, 3395, 3398
 —growth, 592, 1734
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2832
Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers, in Crete (1908), 1303
 —and Italian landings, 2876
 —in Sicily, 2842
Royal Irish Fusiliers, in Belgium, 882-83
 —in France, 1554
 —in Leros, 2943, 2944
Royal Lancers (12th), in France, 1548, 1552, 1553, 1555
 —by Menin Gate, 884
Royal Marine Coast Regt. (1st), at "Port T.", 3771
Royal Marine Commando Corps, at Dieppe, 2406, 2407, 2411
 —Montgomery inspects, 3038
 —in Normandy, 3148
 —take Port en Bessin, 3161
 —at Westkapelle, 3368-69, 3375
Royal Marines, band, Tsingtao, 3776
 —at Calais, 1565, 1568
 —at Cherbourg, 996, 999
 —Commandos, 3038
 —in Crete, 1634, 1749
 —in Faroe Islands, 1085
 —in Hongkong, 1987, 1990
 —as hydrographers, 3766
 —and Japanese envoys, Hongkong, 3605
 —at Madagascar, 2240, 2242
 —take Mayotte, 2243
 —at Salerno, 2875
 —in Tobruk raid, 2388
 —in Tonga, 3608
 —in Sicily, 2829
 —in Tokyo Bay, 3837
 —and U-boat surrender, 3495
Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, Canadian, 779
 —Indian, 593, 1418
 —New Zealand, 1187
 —Straits Settlements, 587
 —South African, 592
Royal Navy, air arm. See under Fleet Air Arm.
 —aircraft carriers. See under Aircraft Carriers
 —"Altmark" affair, 668
 —badges, ships, 1454, 1463, plate 1655, plate f. p. 1311
 —lost ships, plate f. p. 2571, plate f. p. 2951
 —battles. See under specific names
 —B.E.F. transported, 1541
 —"Bismarck" hunted down, 1747
 —bombards African ports, 1750
 —bombards Bardia and Capuzzo, 1240
 —and Bomber Command, 2137
 —and Boulogne evacuation, 906
 —and Calais defence, 1568, 1571
 —Churchill's tribute (Feb. 27, 1940), 643, 645
 —clears British beaches, 3897
 —in Combined Operations, 2253
 —commanders. See under specific names
 —crane party, Rhine, 3656
 —and Crete battle, 1631
 —Dakar action, 1097
 —Dakar expedition, 1265
 —Dieppe raid, 2405, 2409, 2411-12
 —and Dodecanese, 2947
 —and Eighth Army supplies, 2560
 —Far Eastern disasters, 1895
 —fire-fighters' badge, f. p. 3483
 —and flying bombs, 3436
 —Graziani on, 1387
 —and Greek campaign, 1296, 1297, 1628

Royal Navy (contd.)
 —and Italian landings, 2869
 —Japan and, 2309
 —and Le Touquet raid, 2257
 —and Libyan campaign, 1369, 1373, 1377, 1378, 1383, 1646
 —and Lofoten raid, 2251, 2252
 —losses on Northern Route, 3619
 —and Madagascar operations, 2239-46, 2389
 —Malta losses, 2282
 —Newfoundlanders in, 2445
 —New Zealanders in, 776, 2202
 —and N. African landings, 2541, 2552, plate f. p. 3711
 —Normandy landings, 3147, 3151
 —operations (1939), 87, 223, 387, 505; (1940) 595, 645, 723, 1218, 1311, 1455; (1941) 1599, 1747, 1895; (1942) 2081, 2387; (1943) 2601, 2847; (1944) 3067, 3395; (1945) 3492, 3761
 —Oran action, 1097
 —Pacific operations, 1895, 2081, 2387, 3395, 3588, 3761
 —Police picket, plate f. p. 471
 —and Rhine crossing, 3658
 —ships of. See under specific names
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2832, 2834, 2845, 2847
 —at Singapore, 2047
 —S. Africans with, 2807
 —and Spitsbergen raid, 1889, 1892
 —Sydney base, 3451
 —and Syrian campaign, 1686, 1690
 —and Taranto capture, 2874
 —and Tobruk, 1649, 1652
 —and Tunisian campaign, 2768
 —U.S. destroyers with, plate 1658
 —in U.S. Navy Yards, 1739
 —visits Sweden, 3950
 —war in West ends, 3492
 —war casualties, 3505
 —and Westkapelle landings, 3375
 —Zeebrugge blocked, 917, 918
Royal New Zealand Air Force, activities, 202, 2202, 2203
 —Technical Training Wing, 1730
Royal New Zealand Navy, minesweepers of, 2208
 —service, 1188
 —title bestowed, 1731, 2201
Royal Norfolk Regt., badge, 637
 —in Kohima, 3003
 —in Singapore, 2046
Royal Northumberland Fusiliers, at Arras, 891, 893
 —in Belgium, 873
 —at Salerno, 2875
 —in Tobruk, 1653
Royal Oak, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —sunk, 236, 244
Royal Observer Corps, 63, 549, 561, 1249, 3507
 —badge, plate f. p. 2115
 —and Battle of Britain, 1154, 1163, 1194
 —Control Centre, 561
 —and flying bombs, 3021, 3428
 —stand down, 3507
Royal Scots, in France, 641
Royal Scots (2nd) in Hongkong, 1987, 1988
Royal Sovereign, H.M.S., for Russia, 3073
Royal Sussex Regt., in Burma, 3543
 —in E. Africa, 1659
 —in Teheran, 3998
Royal Tank Corps, 137, 1275
Royal Tank Regt., 902, 908, 1565, 1645
Royal Ulster Rifles, at Dunkirk, 889, 915
Royal Welch Fusiliers, in Burma, 2241, 3534, 3541
Royal West African Field Force, 2274, 2284
Royal West African Frontier Forces, 587, 2454, 3108
Royal West Kent Regiment, 891, 893, 3002, 3003
 —in Leros, 2943, 2944
 —in Tunisia, 2612
Royce, Maj.-Gen. Ralph, in Arabia, 2646
 —leads Philippines raid, 2125
 —and Yugoslav bombers, 2737
Rubicon R., British cross, 3471, 3473
Ruhr, bombing of, 1333, 1334, 1335, 1706, 2119
 —and invasion of Germany (1944-45), 3550-51, 3661, 3798, 3806, 3808
Rumania, 118, 566, 568, 569, 761, 764, 1074, 1289-91, 2340-43, 2795, 2796, 3321-23, 3328
 —and Allies, 3322, 3328, 3867-68
 —Armistice signed, 3322
 —fighting ends, 3867-68
 —Antonescu arrested, 3322
 —and Britain, 557, 1610, 2338
 —fighting ends, 3867-68
 —and Germany, 566, 1288-91, 1292, 1293, 1610, 2340-43
 —at war with Germany, 3477
 —and Hungary, 564, 2340

RUSSIA

Rumania (contd.)
 —Liberal constitution restored, 3321
 —National Democratic Front, 3322
 —oilfields bombed, 2666
 —Poles flee to, 44, 116, 118, 123, 140
 —Padescu forms govt., 3322
 —and Russia, 674 1071, 3080, 3475
 —hostilities end, 3322
 —Sanatescu forms govt., 3322
 —seeks armistice with Allies, 3322
 —and Tripartite Pact, 1293
 —troops in Russia, 2325, 2340, 2342
RUNDSTEDT, Field-Marshal Karl Rudolf Gerd von (b. 1875). Commanded Army Group in Polish campaign, 1939; broke French in Ardennes and on Meuse, May 1940. Promoted F.-M.; took part in Russian campaign, 1941. Supreme Commander on W. Front, June 1944; relieved of command, July; reinstated Sept. Planned and conducted Ardennes offensive, Dec. 1944; replaced Mar. 1945. Captured May 2, 1945, by U.S. troops; interned in Britain.
 —Ardennes offensive, 3104, 3414-22, 3621, 3963
 —arrested, 3970
 —commands German forces in France and Low Countries, 2901
 —dismissal, 3422
 —on Germany's defeat, 3552
 —and occupation of France, 2565
 —and plot against Hitler, 3170
 —in Polish campaign, 1498
 —Rhine and defence, 3383
 —in Russia, 1821, 1832, 1836, 1840
Rupertus, Maj.-Gen. William W., 2479, 2889, 3121
 —at Pelleliu, 3269
Ruri Bay, Australians at, 3593
Rusakov, Maj.-Gen., at Torgau, 3733
Russell, Brig.-Gen. Dudley, in N. Italy, 3711
Russia, before Second Great War, 6, 114, 177-8, 183-89, 328, 1813-18
 —and Aaland Is., 114, 189
 —Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —aircraft for, across Canada, 3442
 —air warfare in, 2520, 2675
 —in Allied strategy, 2318
 —Allied supplies for, 2644
 —Anglo-Russian Alliance, 2107, 2116
 —Anglo-Soviet-Iranian Treaty, 2107
 —and Balkans, 3866, 3898
 —and Baltic States, 176, 177-8, 183-9, 943
 —coastal protection, chart, 189
 —and Bessarabia, 1046, 1073, 1080
 —and Britain, 178, 183, 1947, 2107, 2116, 2504. See also under Churchill
 —British and Empire supplies to, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2434, 2441, 2443, 2811, 2850, 3034, 3061, 3070, 3326
 —British convoys to, 2086, 2168, 2391, 2396-97, 3035, 3037, 3619
 —and Bulgaria, 568, 1611, 2343, 2797, 3324, 3325, 3868
 —Canada and, 2197, 2441, 2443
 —and China, 3566, 3772, 3775, 3776, 3785
 —Churchill and, 1818, 1947, 2358, 2497, 2504, 2575, 2811, 3357
 —and Curzon Line, 3203
 —and Czechoslovakia, 2575, 2579, 2734, 3214, 3886
 —and Finland, campaign (1939-40), 441, 442, 444, 444-53, 630, 746, 754, 759, 1235, 1506-12, 1572
 —(ally in German-Russian war), 2334-37, 3320, 3321, 3328, 3337
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —and Free France, 2192, 2915
 —and Germany, 24, 25, 177-8, 584, 608, 612, 1033, 1806-7
 —German invasion of Russia (1941), 1759, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1833-41, (chronology) 1938, 1935-42, 1947-53, 3959
 —Russian defence and retreat (1941-2), 1935, 1945, 2031; (1942), 2261, 2354, 2355, 2422, 2497
 —Russian recovery and westward drive (1943), 2821, 2919, 3075; (1944) 3129, 3221, 3329, 3337, 3475; (1945) 3553, 3621, 3720, 3866
 —Balkans freed, 3866
 —Baltic Republics freed, 3337
 —Berlin falls, 3720
 —Crimea liberated, 3129
 —E. Prussia entered, 3329
 —Finland liberated, 3337
 —Leningrad relieved, 3129
 —Oder R. reached, 3553
 —Stalingrad freed, 2413, 2676
 —Ukraine reconquered, 3075
 —German ships transferred to Russia, 3505



RUSSIA

Russia (contd.)
 —Hitler and, 2164, 2777
 —Home Front in, 2503-12, 3346, 3561
 —and Hungary, 2339, 3326, 3869
 —and Italy, 3239, 3863
 —and Japan, 1800, 1801, 1993, 1996, 2300, 2899, 3286
 —at war with Japan, 3778, 3834, 3968
 —Manchurian campaign, 3778
 —surrender of Japanese forces, 3785
 —and League of Nations, 436, 443
 —Lease-Lend aid to, 2984
 —Leningrad, siege and relief. See under Leningrad.
 —Manchurian campaign, 3780-85
 —Moscow Declaration, 2709
 —Moscow, offensives against. See under Moscow.
 —National Anthem, 2937
 —Northern Front, 2132
 —Northern supply routes, 2353
 —and Persia, 1857, 1858-63, 3061, 3585, 3991
 —Anglo-Russian intervention, 1858-63
 —and Poland, 85, 150, 1947, 1948, 2575, 2576, 2735, 2789, 2939, 3211, 3875
 —Russian intervention and partition (1939), 75-84, 499, 1505
 —Polish frontier changes, 490, 3875
 —Polish troops in, 2576, 2588
 —R.A.F. in, 1928, 1930
 —reconstruction in, 2928, 3346, 3561
 —resources (map), 1812
 —and Rumania, 567, 1046, 1073, 1080, 2325, 2341, 2796, 3322, 3328, 3867, 3868
 —Rumania surrenders, 3322, 3328
 See also under Bessarabia.
 —and Scandinavia, 434-38
 —and Sweden, 1148, 2346
 —and Switzerland, 3157, 3953
 —and Syrian republic, 3058
 —and Tripartite Pact, 1292
 —and Turkey, 713, 720, 760, 1866, 1871, 2211, 2439, 3057, 3581

Russia (contd.)
 —and Turkey
 —denounces Soviet-Turkish Treaty, 3581
 —Ukraine reconquered, 3075-82
 —and U. N. assembly, 3987, 3990
 —and U.N.R.R.A., 3447
 —and Uruguay, 2961
 —and U.S.A., 297, 1961, 1964, 2142, 2144, 2949, 3261, 3856
 —U.S. bomber bases, 2974, 2977
 —and Vichy Govt., 1779, 2015
 —and Yugoslavia, 1071, 3361, 3869
 Russo-German Pact, 6, 18, 24, 25, 177-8, 183-9, 1475
 Russo-Persian Treaty (1921), and German aggression, 1858
 Russo-Polish Agreement, 2575, 2576
 Rutbah, fighting at, 1681
 Ruthenia, Sub-Carpathian, Czech problem, 3884
 Rutherford, Sir Thomas, with Wavell, 2649
 Ruyter De (Dutch cruiser), off D.E.I., 2066, 2068, 2073, 2082
 —sunk, 2074
 Ryan, Loch, U-boats at, 3495, 3503
 Ryder, Maj.-Gen. Charles G., at Algiers, 2540
 Ryder, Cdr. R. E. D., V.C., and S. Nazaire raid, 2249, 2255, 2256
 Rydz, Marshal Smigly, Polish C.-in-C., 43, 146, 149
 Ryneveld, Lt.-Gen. Sir Pierrevan, 2448, 2807
 —on S. Africa's war effort, 3740
 —in S. Rhodesia, 2807
 Rytli, Risto, Finnish Premier, 453, 652, 758, 2335, 2336
 —re-elected, 2793
 —resignation, 3320
 —and Ribbentrop, 3319
 Ryukaku (Japanese aircraft-carrier), sunk, 2080, 2083
 Ryukan, heavy-water plant at, 2720
 Ryuku Is., 3743, 3753, 3758
 —U.S. attack, 3094, 3787, 3968
 Rzhev, fighting for, 2033, 2676, 2715



S. A., deemed illegal organization, 3980.
 See also Brownshirts
 Saadabad, Pact of, 713
 Saadists, Egyptian party, 2215
 Saar (district), 5, 357
 —Highland Division in, 1560, 1561
 Saarbruecken, 98, 103, 104, 165
 —Allies take, 3573
 —U.S. transport in, 3631
 Saarlautern, Siegfried Line at, 691
 —U.S. take, 3383
 Sabang, Allies bomb and bombard, 2300, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3396
 Sadoe, Australians land on, 3600, 3602
 Safari, H.M.S., exploits, 2852
 Saff, Allies take, 2541
 Saguenay, H.M.C.S., sunk, 1456
 Saidor, U.S. land at, 3113, 3115
 Saigon, armistice conference at, 1798
 —Japanese aircraft over, 1803
 —surrender at, 3826
 Saipan, Allies land on, 3093, 3398
 —Japanese attack, 3094
 —bomber crashes off, 3291
 —Super-Fortress base, 3092, 3285, 3287, 3803
 —U.S. attack on, 3264-67
 —U.S. fleet attacked at, 3093
 St. Bride's (Fleet Street), burned, 1340, 1342, 1350
 St. Clement Dane's (Strand), bombed, 1248
 —destroyed, 1701
 —service in, 2194
 St. Gilles, U.S. take, 3180,
 St. Helena, war effort, 2459
 St. Helier, Germans in, 1117
 St. Hubert, fighting for, 3418, 3420, 3421
 St. James's Palace, blasted, 3019, 3020
 —U. N. banquet at, 3990, 3994
 St. John Ambulance Brigade, with Casualty Evacuation Train, 66
 St. John of Jerusalem, Knights of, in Malta, 1639, 2808
 —in Rhodes, 2943
 St. Lambert, fighting in, 3184-85
 St. Lawrence, Gulf of, U-boats in, 2398
 St. Lawrence R., joint working, Canada and U.S.A., 1726
 St. Lo, Allies take, 3179
 —destruction and reconstruction, 3699
 St. Louis, U.S.S., at Bermuda, 1431
 St. Malo, demolition (1940), 996, 1000
 —Germans surrender, 3183
 —reconstruction in, 3687, 3695
 —on postage stamps, 3686
 St. Maugieu, Allies advance through, 3179
 Ste. Mere Eglise, U.S. take, 3148, 3175
 St. Mihiel, U.S. transport, 1051
 St. Nazaire, combined raid on, 2085, 2249, 2253-58
 —Fortresses bomb, 2518

St. Nazaire (contd.)
 —Germans surrender, 3695
 —"Lancastria" at, 998, 1001
 —and Normandy invasion, 3095
 —R.A.F. bomb, 1709
 —stores destroyed at, 992
 —U-boat bases bombed, 2122, 2383
 St. Pancras Station (London), bombed, 2019
 S. Pancrazio di Bucine, massacre at, 3703
 St. Paul's Cathedral (London), bombed, 1248, 1251, 1699, 1703
 —devastation round, 2361
 —escapes fire-raid, 1340-41, 1350, 1360
 —Roosevelt memorial service, 3509
 —thanksgiving service at, 3891
 —time-bomb near, 1212, 1215
 St. Peter Port, German guard, 1117
 St. Pierre, Free French occupy, 2191
 —Vichy demands return, 2182
 St. Quentin, Germans in (1940), 864, 903
 St. Valery-en-Caux, capitulation (1940), 954
 —51st Division at, 954, 957, 1562, 1563
 —liberated (1944), 3249
 St. Vith, fighting round, 3415, 3421, 3422
 Sakhalin, Japan and, 1993
 —oil and coal for Russia, 3286
 —Russian attack on, 3781, 3784, 3785
 Saki Is., naval attacks on, 3761, 3764
 Salamaua, Allies bomb, 2105, 2106, 2312
 —Allies recapture, 2674, 2756, 2763
 —Japanese land at, 2104, 2312, 2313
 —Japanese take, 2463, 2464
 —Liberators over, 2673
 Salazar, Dr. Antonio d'Oliveira, Portuguese President, 468
 —and Allied Victory, 3947
 —and Azores, bases, 3152
 —and Portuguese neutrality, 1151, 2347, 2348
 Salerno, Allied landings at, 2892
 —5th Army at, 2857, 2870, 2871
 —Italian Government at, 3239
 —naval bombardment at, 2850-51
 —operations off, 2670
 Salla, Finnish fighting front (1939-40), 446, 450, 530, 539, 1510
 Salmi, Finnish fighting front (1939-40), 446,
 —Russians reach (1944), 3338
 Salmon, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1311
 —and "Bremen," 384, 506, 508
 —exploits, 505, 506, 507
 —loss, 1090
 Salonika, British in, 3364
 —general strike in, 3366
 —Germans take, 1619, 1623, 1624
 Salote Tubou, Queen of Tonga, 3608
 Salt Lake City, U.S.S., off Aleutians, 2880
 Salvador, flag, plate f. p. 3939
 Salvage Campaign (British), 1025, 1120

Salween R., Chinese offensive on, 3277, 3279
 —fighting on (1943), 2699, 2706, 2707
 —Japanese cross (1942), 2051, 2287
 Salzburg, Allies take, 3801
 —Hitler meets Mussolini at, 2168, 2778
 —Mussolini at, 2330
 Samar Is., floating dock off, 3766
 —U.S. land on, 3270
 Samemija, Vice-Adm., surrenders, 3594, 3602
 Samoa, Western, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 Samos, fighting for, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2946, 3364, 3493
 —and Turkey, 2640
 "Sam" Ships, 3619
 Sanananda, 2458, 2470, 2473
 Sanatescu, Gen. Constantin, forms Rumanian government, 3322
 San Demetrio (tanker), epic of, 1313
 San Diego (Cal.), Liberator at, 1437
 —population increase, 2951
 —unused destroyers at, 1431
 Sandler, Hr., Swedish Foreign Minister, 436, 438
 Sandomierz, Russians take, 3335
 Sandpiper, H.M.S., for China, 2292, 2295
 San Francisco, Smuts at, 3741, 3742
 —United Nations meeting at, 3932-37
 —V.J. Day in, 3850
 San Francisco Conference and Middle East neutrals, 3579
 —and U.N.O., 3957, 3987
 —U.S. and, 3850
 San Geronimo Asculo, changes name, 2959
 San Giorgio (Italian cruiser), bombed, 1087, 1088, 1134
 —at Tobruk, 1588, 1589
 San Giovanni, Allies advance through, 2869
 —French take, 3054
 Sangro, R., Allies cross, 3040-41, 3044
 —Newfoundlanders on, 2801
 —N. Zealanders at, 2805
 San Marino, 3472, 3473
 San Pablo (Luzon), bombed, 1974
 —U.S. take airfield, 3270
 San Pedro, Cal., aeroplane shipment from, 305
 San Pietro, Allies take, 3041, 3047
 San, R., cutting ice from, 1452
 —Russians cross, 3330
 Sansapor, Cape, U.S. land at, 3267, 3587, 3588
 Sansovino, Allies take, 3473
 Santa Fe, U.S.S., and "Franklin," 3762
 Santerno R., Indians cross, 3716
 Santi Quarranta, Greeks take, 1353, 1354
 Santo Domingo, joins U.S.A., 2157
 Sao Paulo, Expeditionary Force in, 2956
 —Japanese menace in, 2155
 Saracen, H.M.S., sunk, 2845
 Sarafis, Col., of E.L.A.S., 2730
 —signs Caserta Agreement, 3358, 3364
 Saragat, Giuseppe, Italian Ambassador in Paris, 3858
 Sarajevo, Germans in, 1619, 1622
 Sarajoglu, Shukru, Turkish Foreign Minister, 118, 123, 252, 718, 719, 760, 1643, 1872, 1873
 —with British representatives, 1864
 —at Little Entente Conference, 571
 —at Moscow, 252, 760
 —Turkish Premier, 2439, 2639, 3581
 Saranda, British take, 3371
 Saratoga, U.S.S., damaged, 3761
 —off Iwo Jima, 3760
 —in Pacific, 2604, 2611, 2879
 Sarawak, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —Japanese attack on, 2309, 2310
 Sardinia, Germans evacuate, 3233
 —naval action off, 1317, 1318
 Sarmy, Russians take, 3075
 Sasebo, bombed, 3094, 3792
 Sattelberg, Allies take, 2674, 3113, 3114
 Satu Mare, Russians take, 3481
 Satyagraha, civil disobedience (India), 1732
 Sauckel Decree, in Norway, 2719
 Sauckel, Fritz, 2903
 —German Labour Controller, 2167, 2562, 3172
 —Laval and, 2902
 —Nuremberg war criminal trials, 3975, 3976-7, 3979, 3999
 Saudi Arabia, 717, 2431, 2646
 —declares war on Axis, 3579
 —delegate to U. N., 3988
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 Saumarez, H.M.S., in Malacca Straits, 3765
 —and "Scharnhorst," 2851
 Saundby, Air Vice-Marshal, R. H. M. S., and Bomber Command, 1926
 —in conference, plate fol. p. 3634
 Sauter, Wilhelm, painting by, 2172
 Savage, Rt. Hon. M. J., New Zealand Premier, 192, 586
 —death, 1187
 Savage, Able Seaman W. A., V.C., at St. Nazaire, 2255, 2256

Savage, H.M.S., and "Scharnhorst," 2851
 Savez, Gen. Francois, and German surrender, 3805, 3807, 3808
 Savige, Lt.-Gen. S. G., on Bougainville, 3592
 —Japanese surrender to, 3591, 3594, 3602
 —in New Guinea, 2753, 2756, 2757
 Saydam, Reyfik, Turkish Prime Minister, 118, 123, 719, 760, 1070, 1077, 1078
 —death, 2439
 —at Samsun celebrations, 1078
 —signs Anglo-French-Turkish Treaty, 294
 Scandinavia, and Baltic States, map, 186
 —wartime fears and perils, 434-38, 610
 Scapa Flow, boom defence, 3494
 —German raids on, 224, 723, 726, 803
 —Home Fleet at, 823
 —naval base, map, 226
 "Scarecrows," flare shells, 2963
 Scarf, Sqd.-Ldr. Arthur Stewart King, V.C., 3786
 Scarpanto, bombarded, 1225
 —British occupy, 3364
 Scavenius, Erik, Danish Foreign Minister, 2169, 2720, 2723
 Schaeffer, Friedrich, Bavarian Premier, 3915, 3929
 Schaffhausen, U.S. bomb, 3157, 3158
 Schacht, Hjalmar, trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
 Scharnhorst (German battleship), air attacks on, 943, 1086, 1089, 1129, 1755
 —at Brest, 1708, 1897, 1930, 1931
 —escape, 2085, 2117, 2122, 2168, 4013
 —Atlantic raider, 1603, 1766
 —bombs Barentsburg, 2721, 2852
 —Hughes-Hallett and, 2405
 —pursued, and sunk off North Cape, 2405, plate f. p. 2799, 2851, 2852, 2856
 —and "Renown," 820
 —"Salmon" and, 508
 Scheldt Estuary, clearance, 3373-77
 —ships attacked in, 3610
 Scheldt R., Germans cross, 768
 —Grenadiers on, 877
 —mined at mouth, 699
 Schepke, Capt. Joachim, U-boat ace, 1456, 1464
 Schermerhorn, Prof. Willem, Dutch Premier, 3680
 —and U. N. Assembly, 3992
 Schirach, Baldur von, trial at Nuremberg, 3975, 3976-7, 3979
 Schleicher, Kurt von, murdered, 961
 Schleswig-Holstein (German warship) bombed, 1710, 3496
 —and Westerplatte, 78
 Schlieben, Lt.-Gen. Carl Wilhelm von, surrenders, 3176, 3177
 Schlieffen Plan, and German invasion (1940), 855
 Schluesselburg, Germans take, 1834, 1826, 2676
 —Russians retake, 2679, 2681, 2793, 3129
 Schmidt, Dr. (official German interpreter), 1403, 2017, 2860
 Schneidemuhl, Russians take, 3556, 3559
 "Schnoerker," U-boat device, 3035, 3493, 3494, 3632, 3644
 Schnurpel, H., painting by, 2172
 Schoerner, Field-Marshal Ferdinand, 3341, 3342, 3344-45
 —in Bohemia, 3626, 3725-6, 3807
 —surrenders Calais, 3252
 Schuschnigg, Kurt von, at Nuremberg, 3983
 Schuyler, Gen., in Bucharest, 3869
 Schweinfurth, Allies take, 3800
 Schwerin, von Krosig, Lt.-Gen. Count, captured, 3717
 —surrender broadcast, 3914
 "Scissors Bridges," in Burma, 3821, 3827
 Scobie, Gen. R. M., in Greece, 3364, 3365, 3366
 —Greek decoration, 3866
 —in Tobruk, 1653
 Scoones, Lt.-Gen. Sir Geoffrey, in Burma, 3001, 3002
 —knighted, 3015
 Scorpion, H.M.S., and "Scharnhorst," 2851
 Scots Fusiliers, R., and Italian landings, 2876
 —in Madagascar, 2241, 2242
 —in Sicily, 2830
 —at Wytschaete, 896, 897
 —(6th), in Battle of France, 1562
 Scots Greys, Royal, in Syria, 1686, 1689
 Scots Guards, in Auchinleck's offensive, 2013
 —Bren gun instruction, 140
 —at El Alamein, 2209
 —at Salerno, 2875
 Scotstoun, H.M.S., sunk, 1068, 1086, 1464

Scottish Division, and Rhine crossing, 3659, 3664, 3666
Scott Report (on land utilization in rural areas), 2369, 2370, 2595
Scudder, Col. I. C., in Cebu, 2094
Scully, Mr., Australian Minister of Agriculture, 3738
Scylla, H.M.S., in Russian convoy, 2391, 2392
 —Vian's flagship, 3137
S.D. (German security police), deemed illegal organization, 3980
S.E.A.C. See South East Asia Command
Seabees (U.S.N. Construction Battalion), 2887, 4208
Seafire Aircraft, F.A.A. fighter, plates between pp. 630-31, 3391, 3392
 —and Africa landings, 2401
 —over Japan, 3793
 —and Salerno landings, 2670, 2671, 2872
Seaforth Highlanders, in Batavia, 3832
 —in France, 951, 953, 957
 —in Madagascar, 2242
 —in Tripoli, 2556
 —at Wadi Akarit, 2635
Sea-forts, in Thames, 3024
Seagrim, Maj. D. A., V.C., 2623
Seahorse, H.M. Submarine, badge, plate f. p. 1811
 —lost, 595, 598
Sea Hurricane Aircraft, at Madagascar, 2241
 —save Murmansk convoy, 2520
 —with Russian convoy, 2392
Seal, H.M. Submarine, in German hands, 1086, 1464
 —sunk, 825
Sealion, H.M.S., sinks "August Leonhardt," 822
Searcher, H.M.S., escort-carrier, 3645
Searchlight Batteries, British, at Calais, 1566
Sea Transport Dept., of War Transport, 3031
Seattle (U.S.A.), aircraft works at, 2495
 —"Warspite" in dockyard, 1748
Seaward Defence Force, of S. Africa, 589, 592, 1189, 2198, 2448
Sea Water, still for, 2743
Seawolf, H.M. Submarine, attacks convoy, 822
Second Army, British. See under Army, British
Second Escort Group, 2852, 3025, 3032, 3036
Second Great War, official ending, 3905
Secret Weapons, Italians, propaganda, 2859
 —German, unused, 3997
 —Nazi faith in, 3163, 3167
 —premature use, 3487
Security Council, of United Nations, 3935, 3988, 3989, 3990
 —Persia's appeal to, 3992
 —powers, 3988, 3989
Security Patrols, by R.A.F., 432, 433, 687
 —work, 687
Sedan, Germans break through (1940), 806, 855, 856, 1529, 1531-36, 1548
Sedjanane, Allies take, 2767
Seehund, midget submarine, 3498
Seine, Bay of the, Allied landings in, 3138, 3142
Seine R., Allies cross (1944), 3242, 3243
 —Germans cross (1940), 966
 —German retreat across, 3199
 —wrecked bridge over, 3100
Selangor, Japanese take, 1978
Seldte, Herr, German Minister of Labour, 702, 1453, 2167
Selective Service Act, U.S.A., 2147
Selective Service Boards, U.S.A., 2493
Selective Training Bill, U.S.A., 1433
Sele R., Allies land at mouth, 2870
Selters, Kaarel, Estonian Foreign Minister, 114, 115, 185, 187
Sened, U.S. take, 2633, 2635
Senio R., Allies cross, 3713, 3714
Sens, U.S. take, 3243
Sentinel (U.S. Minesweeper), sunk, 2845
Sephton, Petty Officer, A. E., V.C., 1748
Serafimovich, Don crossing at, 2498, 2499
Serbia, Bulgarian troops in, 2797
 —difficult terrain, 1620
 —liberation, 3361
Serbs, 762, 1877
 —of Hungary, treatment, 2795
Serchio R., Brazilians cross, 3467
Serel R., temporary bridge over, 3080
Sergei, Patriarch, 2939, 2940, 3353
 —death, 3353
Seria Oilfields, 3601
Service d'Ordre de la Légion (Vichy organization), 2901-02, 2907
Service of Supply, in last European battles, 3808
Servicing Commandos, in France, 3190
 —of R.A.F., in Italy, 2869
 —in Sicily, 2828, 2834
Sevastopol, defence of, 1839, 1843, 1940, 2036, 2250, 2260, 2264, 2267, 2386, 2387, 2510
 —Russians recapture, 3133, 3134-35

Seventh Army, German, destruction, 3184, 3185
Seychelles, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —war effort, 1731, 1886
Seymour, Ras, Abyssinian Patriot leader, 1673
Seymour, Sir Horace, British Ambassador to China, 2294
 —with released prisoners, 3777
Seyss-Inquart, Dr. Arthur, Reichs commissioner, Holland, 1465, 1467, 1790, 2723-4, 3207
 —arrested, 3970
 —bans Royal names, 2179
 —Mussert with, 1806
 —Dep. Gov.-Gen., Poland, 492
 —trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Sforza, Count Carlo, British veto on, 3241
 —in Italian Consultative Assembly, 3863
 —leads Action Party, 3231, 3234
S.H.A.E.F. See Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force
Shaggy Ridge, captured, 3115, 3120, 3122
Shah, H.M.S., in Malacca Straits, 3765
Shakespeare, H.M.S., exploit, 3763
Shalikovo, devastation at, 1868
 —Germans defend, 2032
Shanghai, Japanese attack on, 1993, 1994, 1996, 2307
 —tanks at, 1486
Shan States, government, 2049
 —Japanese invade, 2054
Shark, H.M. Submarine, loss, 1090
Sharp, Gen., at Mindanao, 2092, 2094
Shaw, Capt. J. W. V., 3060, 3300
 —in Palestine, 3585
Shaw, U.S.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1973, 1980, 1982
 —raised, 1975, 1976
Shawcross, Sir H., and Nuremberg trials, 3974, 3983
Shdalinov, Col. Gen., signs Russo-Finnish War Damage Agreement, 3321
Shedden, Sir Frederick, and Dominions Conference, 3441
 —in War Cabinet, 3449
Shee, Wing-Cdr. L. C., and Le Creusot raid, 2514
Sheehan, Brig. E. L., and Japanese surrender, 3841
Sheffield, air raids on, 1349, 2024
 —drop-hammer at, 3022
 —King and Queen at, 1723
Sheffield, H.M.S., and "Bismarck," 1757
 —bombs Genoa, 1600, 1602
 —and "Scharnhorst," 2851
Sheikh-Miskine, Allies take, 1685
Shelters, Air-raid. See Air-raid Shelters
Shepherd, Maj.-Gen. Lemuel C., in Okinawa, 3756
Shepler, Lt. Dwight, paintings by, plate f. p. 2646
Sherbrooke, Capt. R. St. V., R. N., V.C., 2392, 2397, 2399
Sherman Tanks, in battle of Egypt, 2513, 2526, 2528, 2530, 2532-33
 —at Djebel Tahent, 2773
 —in Netherlands New Guinea, 3125
 —Elbe crossing, 3666
 —in Fondouk Pass, 2767
 —Indian, at Rangoon, 3827
 —in Italy, 3038
 —in Leyte, 3275
 —in Libya, story, 2238
 —in New Britain, 3118
 —in Okinawa, 3756
 —in Pegu, 3821
 —rocket-firing, 3569, 3662
 —on Sangro, 3044
 —in Tunisia, 2620
Sherwood Foresters, Anzio memorial, 3052
 —at Salerno, 2875
Shetland Isles, air-raids on, 427, 428, 429, 687
Shidehara, Baron Kijuro, Japanese Premier, 3841
 —"Shidehara Policy," 1993
Shifta, Abyssinian guerillas, 1666, 1667
Shigemitsu, Mamoru, Japanese Foreign Minister, 2895, 2898, 3285, 3286, 3834, 3839
 —signs Japanese surrender, 3824-25
Shimada, Adm. Shigetaro, Japanese Navy Minister, 1956, 2296, 3398
 —Naval Chief-of-Staff, 3285
 —trial, 3985
Shintoism, abolished, in Japan, 3841
Shinwell, Rt. Hon. Emanuel, Minister of Fuel, 2110, 3888
Shipfinder Force, of Coastal Command, 3644
Shipping, Allied, attacks on, 268-80, 696, 700
 —losses, 1062, 1811, 1760-67, 2085, 2394-2404, 3034, 3610, plate f. page 4014
Shipping, Allied (contd.)
 —losses, Dunkirk, 914
 —Sicily, 2845
 —production, 2404, 3612-13
 —statistics to end of war, 3610-19
Shipping, Axis, attacks on, 1924-5, 3647
 —captured by Allies, 742
 —losses, 820, 1062, 1134, 2373, 3892
 —seized in U.S. ports, 1742
Shipping, Belgian, 2734
Shipping, British, losses, 328, 498, 741, 1228, 1230, 1407-16, 1487, 1901, 1902, 1908, 3610, 3619, plate f. p. 4014
 —end-of-war statistics, 3610-19
 —in N. Atlantic, map, 278
 —production, 3612-13
Shipping, Japanese, attacks on, 2104, 2106, 2311, 2312
 —losses, 2298, 2302, 2463, 2604, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2753, 2898, 3088
 —in Dutch East Indies, 2064, 2072
Shipping, Norwegian, losses, 3211
 —production, 3612
Shipping, Neutral, losses, 498, 1767, 3610
Shipping, Russian, production, 3612
Shipping, U.S., losses, 2318, 3610
 —Neutrality Act and, 298, 303
 —production, 3258, 3612
Shipping, Ministry of, 258, 275, 504, 695, 1062, 1230, 1407, 1411
 —combined with Transport Ministry, 1764, 1765
Shmarinov, D., painting by, 2937
Shoreham, H.M.S., and "Oder," 1603
Short, Lt.-Gen. Walter, and Pearl Harbor disaster, 1969, 2141, 3853
Short Stirlings. See Stirling Aircraft
Short Sunderland Flying Boats. See Sunderland Flying Boats
Shostakovich, Dmitri, in Leningrad, 1951
 —Leningrad Symphony, 2510
Shropshire, H.M.S., replaces "Canberra," 2305
 —off Somaliland, 1603
Shuri, battlefield near, 3769
 —old capital of Okinawa, 3753
Shwebo, Allies take, 3534
Shweli, R., Allies cross, 3536
Siam, and Burma invasion, 2049
 —and France, non-aggression treaty, 1797
 —and Indo-China, Japan mediates, 1797, 1798
 —Japan and, 1486, 1955, 1977, 2041, 2296
 —Japanese occupy, 2041, 2296
 —Japanese pact with, 1486
 —and Malaya invasion, 2040
 —matches from, 1067
 —prisoners' letters from, 2897
Siam-Burma Rly., bombed, 3087
Sian, Chinese conference at, 3281
 —Chiang Kai-shek imprisoned at, 1995
Siberia, Japanese designs on, 2777
Sicilian Channel, Battle of, 1599
 —"Illustrious" in, 1601
Sicilian Narrows, Axis convoys bombed, 2662, 2664
 —Axis peril in, 2768
 —"Sicilian Vespers," poster, 2333
Sicily, Allied campaign in, 2667-71, plate f. p. 2875, 2800, 2801, 2828-35, 2847, 2980, 2981, 3030
 —air power and, 2667-71
 —effect in Italy, 2868
 —naval aspect, 2847
 —Allies welcomed, 2862, 2864
 —German airmen in, 1808
 —propaganda and, 2784, 2789
 —Italian posters in, 2333
 —troops in, plate f. p. 3254
 —rocket craft off, 3069
 —separatist movement in, 3858
Sidi-Barrani, air fights at, 1130
 —British capture (Dec. 1940), 1370, 1372, 1377
 —8th Army takes (Nov. 1942), 2548
 —Indian division at, 1418
 —Italian advance to (Sept. 1940), 1366
 —R. Navy bombards, 1373, 1463
Sidi Nsir, German offensive at, 2623-26
Sidi Omar, British enter (Dec. 1940), 1383
 —British withdraw from (June 1942), 2237
Sidi Omar Nuovo, Indians take, 1998, 2004
Sidi Rezegh, Battles of (1941), 1998, 2013, 2236
 —New Zealanders at, 1882
 —S. Africans at, 2198
Sidney, Maj. W. P., V.C., 3456
Sidon, Allies take, 1636, 1695
Sieg R., German stand on, 3796
Siegfried Line, 96, 97, 98, 103, 165, 167, 174, 225, 313, 466, 622, 629, 691, 1034
 —Allies close in on, 3373-83
 —Allies in, 3387
 —German views, 3954
 —Hitler's model, 622

Siegfried Line (contd.)
 —maps, 96, 466
 —R.A.F. photo, 691
Siena, French take, 3458, 3461
Sierra Leone, A.R.P. in, 587
 —coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
 —importance, 2272, 2459
 —rice production, 3111
 —war effort, 593, 2811
Sievsk, fighting at, 2713, 2824, 2826
Sighisoara, Russians take, 3479
Siglo, bombed, 3088, 3765
Sigmaringen, Vichy collaborators at, 3405
Signals, Royal. See Royal Corps of Signals
Signal Service, of B.E.F., Gort on, 1545
Sihvo, Gen., Finnish Defence Minister, 534
Siilasvu, Col., at Suomussalmi, 527, 528
Sikh, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —and "Bismarck," 1759
 —in Mediterranean, 1896
 —sunk, 2388
Sikh Leaders, Cripps with, 2217
Sikh Regt., in E. Africa, 1659
 —(4th) in Cyrenaica, 2011
Sikhs, in Arakan, 2689
 —in Burma, 3827
 —with 14th Army, 2992
 —in Italy, 2992
 —in Singapore, 2046
Sikorski, Gen. Wladyslaw, 150, 159, 489, 493, 494, 680, 681, 703, 1268, 1269, 1494, 1947, 2735, 2940
 —in Canada, 2197, 2577
 —and Co-ordinating Committee, 2575
 —and Czecho-Polish agreement, 1450
 —death in Middle East, 2735
 —in Paris, 159
 —and Polish Legion, 150
 —signs Polish agreement, 1270
 —with Summer Welles, 680, 681
 —in U.S.A., 2577
Sima, Horia, Rumanian Deputy Premier, 1072, 1291, 2341
 —Germans protect, 2796
Simeon II, King of Bulgaria, 2798
Simferopol, fighting at, 1844, 1846, 3134
Simla, Defence Council at, 1733, 1735
Simla Conference, 3526
Simon, Gauleiter of Luxemburg, 3317, 3318
Simon, Rt. Hon. Viscount, Lord Chancellor, 1024, 2360
 —Chancellor of Exchequer, 262, 265, 471, 472, 550, 553, 829, 830, 833
 —India Commission (1929), 2216
 —Lord Chancellor, 1024
Simon Bolivar, S.S., sunk, 389, 391, 495
Simonds, Maj.-Gen. Guy, C.-in-C., 1st Canadians, 2830, 2831, 2841
 —in Netherlands, 3734
Simoun (French destroyer), 647, 648, 1604
Simovich, Gen., Yugoslav premier, 1612, 1613, 1622, 1809, 1877, 1880
Simplon Pass, mobilization memorial, 3157
 —obstructed, 3704
Simplon Tunnel, mined, 2345
 —traffic suspended, 3156
Simpson, Lt.-Gen. W. H., commands U.S. 9th Army, 3295, 3296, 3796
Sims, Cpl., of S.L.I., 1246
Sinclair, Rt. Hon. Sir Archibald, as Air Minister, 804, 1023, 1024, plate f. p. 3330
 —and Air estimates, 3187
 —on battle of Atlantic, 2746
 —and Balloon Command, 3507
 —and Belgian Air Force, 2189
 —and Bomber Command targets, 2137
 —loses seat in Commons, 3890
 —on Malta defence, 1640
 —on sinking of "Tirpitz," 2969
 —on S. African Air Force, 1882, 1903
Sind, new Indian province, 2216, 2217
Singapore, 197, 780, 1190, 1418, 1954, 1959, 1983, 1985, 2106
 —air-raids on, 1983, 2044
 —Australia and, 1885, 2103
 —causeway blown up, 2043
 —Churchill on, 1463, 2515
 —defence and fall (1942), 1977, 1983, 1986, 2039-47, 2051, 2083, 2298, 2299, 2320, 2515
 —German sightseers in, 2900
 —King George V dock sunk, 3786
 —"Prince of Wales" at, 1906
 —prisoners repatriated, 3832
 —reoccupation by Allies (1945), 3604, 3606
Singora, Japanese land at, 2041
Sino-Soviet Treaty, signed, 3772, 3775, 3776
Sirius, H.M.S., 2947
 —at Salerno, 2873
 —at Toulon, 3069
Siroco, French destroyer, 357, 358, 394

Sirte, British take, 2555
—as German supply port, 1644
—water tank at, 2560
Sirte, Gulf of, Allies reach, 2011
Sittang Bend, American Field Service in, 3830
Sittang R., fighting on, 2051
Sittang, Japanese cross Chindwin at, 3002
Sivash (Putrid Sea), Russians cross, 3133
Sixth Army (German), disasters to, 2778, 2922
Skagerak, blockade-running through, 3036
Ski Patrols, Finnish, at Suomussalmi, 526, 527
Skip-bombing, in Burma, 2691
—rockets replace, 3384
Ski Troops, Finnish, 1508
—German, in Caucasus, 2429
—Japanese, in Manchuria, 3288
—Russian, 2033, 2714, 2718
Sky Markers, 3900
Sky Trails, from aircraft, 1159, 1209, 1210
Slater, Lt.-Col. Durnford, at Dieppe, 2407
Slatter, Air Vice-Marshal L. H., and Strategic Air Force, 2373, 2374
Slattery, Rear-Adm. M. S., and last Swordfish flight, 3646
Sledge, dog-drawn, in Finland, 532, 657, 1511
—German horse-drawn, 2501
—over shingle, for Anzacs, 591
—Russian mechanical, 2030
—ski-troops on, 2033
Slessor, Air Marshal Sir John, 2656
—Deputy Air C-in-C., Mediter-ranean, 3199
—and M.A.A.F., 3650
SLIM, Gen. Sir William Joseph (b. 1891). Com-manded 10th Infantry Bde., Sudan and Eritrea, 1939-40. Promoted Maj.-Gen.; com-manded 10th Indian Div., 1941. Com-manded I Bur-ma Corps and XV Indian Corps. Burma, 1942-43; 14th Army, 1943-45. C-in-C., Allied Land Forces, S.E. Asia, Sept. 1945. Commandant Imperial Defence College, 1946. K.C.B., 1944; G.B.E., 1946.
—in Burma, 2692, 2696
—and Burma victory, 3530, 3820, 3821
—knighted, 3015
—relieves 7th Div., 2999
—in Singapore, 3606
Slim R., Japanese cross, 2045
Slovakia, and Rumania, 2342
—Russian advance on, 3621
—"self government" celebrations, 711, 712
—total mobilization, 2726
—and Tripartite Pact, 1293
Slovenia, Italy annexes, 1877
—Nazi atrocities in, 1880
Smiter, H.M.S., transports fighters, 3200
Smith, Lt.-Gen. Sir Arthur, and Paiforce, 3061
Smith, Pte. Ernest A., V.C., 3447
Smith, Frederick J., painting by, 1502
Smith, A.B. Harry, "human torpedo," 3068, 3069
Smith, Maj.-Gen. H. M., in Pacific, 2882, 2888
—at Iwo Jima, 3751, 3754
Smith, Maj.-Gen. Julian C., at Betio, 2889
—at Peleliu, 3268
Smith, Maj.-Gen. Ralph, in Pacific, 2882, 2888
Smith, Lt.-Gen. Walter Bedell, and invasion of France, plate f. p. 3103
—and German surrender, 3805, 3807, 3808
—and Italian armistice, 2865
Smithfield Market, war measures, 268, 455
—V2 (rocket-bomb) on, 3440
Smoke Floats, on British liner, 277
Smoke Screens, in Battle of Egypt, 2529
—at Dieppe, 2406, 2517
—at El Alamein, 2209
—German, at Tobruk, 2234
—and invasion of France, 3103, 3105
—landing craft makes, 2871
—at Matapan, 1607
—naval use, 601
—New Guinea, 2758
—in Pacific, 2665
—for Rhine crossing, 3656, 3657, 3658
—Sadoe, 3600
—at S. Beveland, 3376
Smolensk, fighting for, 1824, 1826, 1827, 1831, 2825, 2827
—reconstruction in, 2928



SMUTS, Field-Marshal Jan Chr.-aan (b. 1870). Prime Minister and Minister of Ex-ternal Affairs and Defence, South Africa, Sept. 5, 1939; declared war on Germany fol-lowing day. C-in-C. Union Defence Forces, June 16, 1940; F.-M., May 24, 1941. Visited S.A. units, Egypt, Aug. 1941; met Churchill. Came to Britain, Oct. 1942; joined War Cabinet; addressed both Houses of Parliament. Won General Election, July 1943, on war policy. Attended Imperial Conference, London, April 1944; went to Normandy and Italian fronts, June-July. Led South African delegation, San Francisco Con-ference, April-June, 1945; attended Imperial Conference, April; Paris Peace Conference, 1946. P.C.; C.H., 1917; F.R.S., 1930.
—190, 192, 194, 253, 589, 1118, 1188, 1646, 1727, 1881, 1882, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2367, 2451, 2597, plate f. p. 2798, 2806, 2807, 2819, 3105, 3150
—addresses British Parliament, 2360, 2363-64
—at Alexandria, 3454
—broadcasts, 1118, 3741
—in Cairo, 2432
—Churchill meets, 2358
—C-in-C. Union Defence Forces, 1188
—and Dominions Conference, 3441, 3446
—in Normandy, 3150
—political victory, 2806
—with Ryneveld and Sturrock, 2448
—at San Francisco, 3933
—on Sidi Rezegh battles, 2003, 2005
—and Tobruk, 2450
—and United Nations Charter, 3741, 3935, 3937
—V.J. Day broadcast, 3741
—Wavell with, 1188
Smythe, Sgt. Quentin, V.C., 2207
Snapper, H.M.S., badge, 1454
—exploits, 822, 823, 1090
—sunk, 1604
Snipers, Australian, in Timor, 2312
—British, in Caen, 3181
—camouflaged, 1283
—at Cassino, plate fol. p. 3254
—and De Gaulle, 3406, 3407
—E.A.M., British pick off, 3365
—German, in Heidelberg, 3799
—at Rotterdam, 1518
—Japanese, at Attu, 2881
—in Paris, crowds avoid, 3408
—Russian, 2416, 2429, 2511, 2824
—searching for, Enfidaville, 2769
—Sidon, 1695
—Sikh, in Arakan, 2689
—"Snort" (submarine air device). See Schnoerker
Snow, Brig. A. E., in Channel Islands, 3903
Soap, rationed, Great Britain, 2114
Social and Economic Council, of U.N., 3936
Soekarno, Dr., Indonesian leader, 3832
Sofia, 565, 1079, 2344
—bombed, 2798, 3324
—welcomes Red Army, 3324
Sofoulis, Greek Premier, 3866
Soheily, M., Persian Prime Minister, 2205, 2432, 2644
Sollum, the bay, 1381
—Afrika Korps caught at, 2380-81
—bomb damage, 1370
—British take (Dec. 1940), 1383, 1385; (Jan. 1942), 2012, 2013
—Germans take (April 1941), 1646
—Italian troops in (Oct. 1940), 1367, 1370
—Maoris in, 2550
—R. Navy bombards, 1378
—Transvaal Scottish at, 2199
Solomon Is., air war over, 2523, 2674,
—Allied campaign in, 2322, 2389, 2858, 2879, 2880, 3968
—Australians in, 3591, 3592-93, 3739
—Defence Force, 2813
—Fiji Infantry Regt. in, 3109, 3111
—Japanese expelled from, 3107
—losses, 2602
—surrender, 3594, 3602
—N. Zealanders in, 2816
—reconquest, 3968
—U.S. landings, 2603
Somali, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
—sunk, 2392
Somaliland, and Aden, 1138
—coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
—British, evacuated, 1137, 1138, 1224, 1238
—recapture, 2454
—Wavell's Dispatch, 4002
—Italian, capture, 1659-63



Sombernon, U.S. link up at, 3251, 3377
Somerset Light Infantry, cross Seine, 3242
—in Rhineland, 3570
Somerville, Lt.-Gen. Brehon B., in India, 2663, 2697
Somerville, Adm. of the Fleet Sir James, and "Bismarck," 1757
—and Calais defence, 907, 911, 1083, 1568
—Fraser with, 3395
—at Genoa, 1600
—at Oran, 1098, 1104
—off Sardinia, 1318, 1320
Somme R., fighting on (1940), 888, 923
Songgram, Marshal Luang Bipul, Siamese Premier, 1955, 1959
Soong, Dr. T. V., in Canada, 2197
—deputy to Chiang Kai-shek, 3284
—Chinese Foreign Minister, 3775
—and Lease-Lend, 2289
—in London, 2698
—at Pacific War Council, 2116, 2143, 2494
—in Quebec, 2799
—and Stilwell's recall, 3280
—and U.N. conference, 3957
—at Washington, 2978
Soputa, U.S. join Australians at, 2471
Soraken Peninsula, attack on, 3593
Sorong, Japanese base, 3587, 3588
Sorpe Dam, bombing of, 2660, 2964, 3192
Sortavala, fighting at, 754, 2326
Sorvagen, Commandos at, 2251, 2252
Soryu (Japanese aircraft carrier) bombed and sunk, 2084, 2085
Sosnkowski, Gen. Kasimierz, in Italy, 3212
—Polish C-in-C., 2736
Sound Locator, British manufacture, 369, 370
—London, A.T.S. on, plate f. p. 2494
—German, 1333
Souslaparov, Maj.-Gen. Ivan, and Ger-man surrender, 3805, 3807, 3808
Sousse, 8th Army takes, 2769
South Africa, Union of
—Air Force. See South African Air Force
—Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
—change-over to peace in, 3740-41
—declares war, 190, 192, 194, 195
—Dutch contingent from, 2190
—European population, 2198
—flag, plate f. p. 3939
—Hitler's blunders about, 253
—India and, 2996
—and Italy, preparedness, 1881
—Seaward Defence Force, 589, 592
—war casualties, 2003, 2005, 3740
—war effort, 195, 589, 592, 1188-89, 1727, 1728, 2198-201, 2448, 2449, 2450-51, 2802, 2806-7, 3454
South African Air Force, in Abyssinia, 1671
—air patrol, 431, 432
—bombs Axis transport, 1903
—brings down Caproni, 1338
—in British Somaliland, 1137
—coastal patrol, 2198
—in East Africa, 1659, 1661
—in Libya, 1134
—and Madagascar, 2243
—in N. Africa, 2372, 2373
—raids Kismayu, 943
—and S.A. Naval Forces, 2448
—in Sicily, 2845
—in Sidi Rezegh battles, 2007
—Sinclair on, 1882
—training, 589
—in Tunisia, 2661
South African Field Force, in Ben-ghazi, 1999
South African Naval Forces, 2448
South Africans, in Abyssinia, 1666, 1671, 1674, 1676
—with Balkan Air Force, 3652
—in Battle of Egypt, 2528, 2530, 2531
—build Palestine railway, 2214
—in Cos, 2942, 2943
—cross Po, 3694
—in desert Commandos, 2011
—in E. African campaign, 1659-64
—embarkation, 1180-81
—first V.C., 2207
—in Italy, 3456-58, 3461, 3467, 3471-73
—in Libya, 1646, 1881, 1882, 2226, 2232, 2236, 2548
—in Madagascar, 2243, 2244, 2246, 2247
—in N. Italy, 3715
—at Tobruk, 2231, 2234, 2557
—take Treviso, 3718
—at Sidi Rezegh, 2003-05, 2008, 2010, 2012-13
—war casualties, 2003, 2005, 3740
South America, Germany and, 2130
—and the war, 2149-58
Southampton, ex-prisoners at, 3611
—German air-raids on, 1193, 1196, 1346, 1347, plate f. p. 916, 2023
—landing-craft at, 3086
—Mulberry Harbours, 3100
—"Queen Elizabeth" at, 3612

Southampton (contd.)
—ships demobilized at, 3619
Southampton, H.M.S., attack from air, 223
—badge, plate f. p. 1311
—brings down raider, 1704
—off Sardinia, 1317
—sunk, 1581, 1599, 1600
South East Asia Command, 2671, 2984, 3832
—air branch, 3087
—China and, 2701
—Quebec and, 2799
Southern Redoubt, Allies' measures against, 3712
—German plans for, 3622, 3626, 3808
South Lancashire Regt., in Madagascar, 2241
South Staffordshire Regt. (2nd), at Arnhem, 3301, 3304
—in Sicily, 2831, 2832
Soviet-Czechoslovak Treaty of Friend-ship, 2734, 2735
Soviet-Japanese Convention, and fishing rights, 3287
Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Pact, Russia denounces, 3566
Soviet-Turkish Treaty, Russia de-nounces, 3581
Spaak, M. Paul-Henri, Belgian Foreign Minister, 847, 1272, 1524
—German press attacks, 3310
—in Pierlot Government, 3315
—Pres. U.N. General Assembly, 3987, 3990
—and Trygve Lie, 3991
—at U.N. banquet, 3990, 3994
Spaatz, Gen. Carl, air C-in-C., N. Africa, 2655
—commanding U. S. Strategic A.F., 3805
—with Eaker, 2519
—and German surrender, 3805
—and surrender terms, 3638, 3639
Spain, 123, 184, 463, 468, 776, 1149, 1150, 2348-49, 3152-53
—and Allied victory, 3947-51
—British relations with, 1144, 1149
—refugees for, 1150
—and S. America, 2155
—treaty with Portugal, 1151
Spanish Civil War, Italians in, 962, 963
Spandau, Russians take, 3721
Sparrow Force, on Timor, 2312, 2348, 2806
Spartan, H.M.S., 3067
—badge, plate f. p. 3938
Spasdemiansk, Russians take, 2824, 2825
Spearfish, H.M. Submarine, and "Admiral Scheer," 822
Spears, Maj.-Gen. Sir Edward, 332, 1023
—British Minister to Syria, 2212, 2641
Special Constabulary, Metropolitan, badge, plate, 1540
Speer, Prof. Albert, arrested, 3923
—Hitler and, 3637
—on oil shortage, 3552, 3553
—succeeds Todt, 2166, 2167
—trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Spence, U.S.S., lost in typhoon, 3771
Spezia, Allies enter, 3706, 3716
Sphinx, H.M. Minesweeper, bombed, 648
Spitfire Aircraft, 34, 944, 1022, 1195, 1708, 1929, 2121, 2657, 2659, 3391
—from Assam, 1426
—Basutoland gives, 2454
—in Battle of Britain, 1156, 1158, 1208, 1210, 1213
—Belgian squadron, 3310
—in Burma, 3011, 3087, 3831
—cannon-armed, 1708
—camera-gun for, 3908
—in Corsica, 2909
—in Crete, 3868
—at Dieppe, 2408, 2411
—Dutch East Indies gift, 1272
—from East India Fund, 1393
—in France, 3190, 3193
—and Italy invasion, 2671
—in Libya, 2231
—in Malta, 2275, 2276
—Mark V-B, 2121
—Mark XII, 2657, 2659
—Mark XIV, 3391
—New Zealand buys, 2202
—in N. Africa, 2545
—photo taken from, 3295
—of Photographic Reconnaissance Unit, 2962, 2964
—at Rangoon, 3831
—at Reggio, 2670
—at Salerno, 2872
—in Sicily, 2832, 2834, 2845
—of 3rd T.A.F., 2999
Spitfire Squadron, Belgian, Pierlot with, 3310
Spitsbergen, Allied raid on, 2175
—German raid on, 2721
—Commando raid on, 1889, 1892, 1905
Splendid, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
Split, fighting for, 2726
—Italians take, 1622
—printing press in, 3362

SPOLETO

Spoletto, Duke of, King of Croatia, 1878, 2333
Sprague, Lt.-Comdr. Dennis, R.N., death, 1103
Spratley Island, Japan occupies, 2040
Spree R., fighting on, 3723
Spruance, Vice-Adm. Raymond S., commander U.S. 5th Fleet, 2882, 2888, plate f. p. 3710, 3761
 —and Iwo Jima, 3746-53, 3761
 —and Palau raids, 3397
 —and Marshall Is. attack, 3263
 —and Truk attack, 3397
 —and Philippine Sea Battle, 3265
 —and Saipan landings, 3398
Spurwing, H.M.S., naval air station, 2811
Srivastava, Sir Jwala, and Indian Civil Defence, 2223
S.S., deemed illegal organization, 3980
 —and Polish Jews, 3980
S.S. Panzer Regt., Norwegian, 2719
S.S. Troops, 352, 1844, 2164, 2787
 —in Kharkov, 2713
 —enter Mariupol, 1844
 —Norwegian: see *Stuermanner*
 —and Oradour massacre, 3403
Staffordshire Yeomanry, in Syria, 1689
Stainoff, Prof., and Bulgarian armistice, 3325
Stakhanovite Brigade, in Russia, 2508
Stakhanovites, and Russian industry, 3351
STALIN, Generalissimo of Soviet Union Josef Vissarionovich (b. 1879). Directed Russo-Finnish War, 1939-40: incorporated Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania in U.S.S.R., 1940. Pres. of Commissars and Head of State, May 6, 1941; Minister of Defence, July 19, 1941. Took personal charge of defence of Moscow. Received Churchill, Moscow, Aug. 12, 1942. Marshal of Soviet Union, 1943. Met Roosevelt and Churchill, Teheran, Nov. 1943; Churchill, Moscow, Oct. 1944. Negotiated Franco-Russian mutual-aid pact with De Gaulle, Dec. Conferred with Roosevelt and Churchill, Crimea, Feb. 1945; Truman and Churchill, Potsdam, July 1945. Generalissimo of Soviet Union, June 27, 1945; declared war on Japan, Aug. 11. Chairman of Council of Ministers and Minister for Armed Forces, March 19, 1946.
 —6, 25, 44, 284, 446, 762, 1800, 1814-15, 1816, 1818, 1824, 1937, 1961, 2504, 2508, 2643, 2711, 2937, 2983, 3558, 3563, 3775, 3876
 —and Anglo-Russian Pact, 1824
 —and Atlantic Conference, 1856
 —and Benes, 3883
 —at Berlin Conference, 3919
 —and Berlin surrender, 3722
 —call to arms, 1948
 —and Casablanca Conference, 2908
 —and China, 3775
 —Churchill meets, 2358, 2504
 —Churchill-Roosevelt message, 1913, 1963
 —Comintern dissolved, 2935
 —and Czechoslovakia, 2734, 2735
 —Denikin defeat, 2414
 —and Don retreat, 2413
 —and Finland, 446, 1235
 —and Five Year Plans, 1814
 —and France, 962
 —and German invasion, 1953, 2262, 2421, 2822
 —and Germany, 284, 1506, 1811
 —Hopkins meets, 1947, 1961, 1962
 —and Japan, 1800, 1801, 1816, 3785
 —and Kharkov liberation, 2930
 —and Manchurian campaign, 3785
 —Matsuoka with, 1800, 1816
 —Moscow Conference, 2940
 —Moscow defence, 1851, 1953
 —on Pearl Harbor disaster, 3287
 —and Poland, 44, 75-84, 189, 2576, 2939, 3875, 3876
 —portraits, 531, 1510, 2929, 3880
 —and Quebec Conference, 3357
 —Ribbentrop and, 25, 253
 —and Russian church, 2940
 —on Russian industry, 3346
 —on "Second Front" in West, 1953, 2142
 —and Sikorski, 2576
 —and Sino-Soviet Treaty, 3775
 —and Stalingrad defence, 2421
 —in supreme command, 2711
 —at Teheran, 2636, 2643, 2645, 2983
 —and Western Front, 3354
 —at Yalta Conference, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
Stalinabad, canal at, 2508
Stalin Automobile Works, 2508, 2936
Stalin Canal, 436
Stalinets, tractors, 1817



Stalingrad, 2418, 2680-81
 —Battle and Siege, 2355, 2386, 2413-21, 2435-36, 2438, 2478, 2495, 2496-2502, 2520-21, 2675, 2676-87
 —Hitler's reactions, 2714
 —Japan and, 2302
 —medal commemorating victory, 2421
 —people's oath at, 2684-5
 —relief of, 2675, 2676-87, 3959-60
 —Russian counter-offensive, plate f. p. 2495
 —Britain presents Sword of Honour, 2643
 —gifts for, 2928
 —reconstruction in, 2938, 3346, 3355
 —Siege Memorial, 2938
Stalingrad Medal, 2421
Stalingrad Sword, presented by Britain, 2643
Stalin Line, Germans reach (1941), 1823
Stalino, Russians retake, 2823, 2826
Stalker, H.M.S., off Salerno, 2671
Stamp, Lord, Adviser on Economic Co-ordination, 263, 266
Stamps (postage), British "Victory," 3891
 —of Free Poland, 2578
 —for reconstruction, 3686, 3697
 —German propaganda, 3632
 —last Nazi, 3915
 —S. African, 2198
 —San Francisco Conference, 3934
 —Soviet, 2937
 —tribute to U.S. Marines, 3850
Standard, for Belgian Air Force, 2189
 —of Free Norway, 2194
 —of Hitler, 1009
 —Polish Highland Brigade, 1269
 —for Polish Underground army, 3204
 —Russian, 659, 666
Stanley, Rt. Hon. Oliver, President of Board of Trade, 273
 —Colonial Secretary, 3107, 3454
 —Secretary for War, 470, 471, 554
Stanley-Clarke, Brig. A. C. L., with Highland Division, 1559, 1562, 1564
Stannard, Lt. R. B., V.C., 825
Stanning, Paymaster-Lieut. G. H., at Narvik, 808, 812
Stansgate, Viscount, Sec. for Air, 3888
Staple Inn, London, V1 (flying bomb) on, 3434
Staraya-Russa, fighting at, 1826, 1834, 1836, 2030, 2033, 2676, 3132
Starcevic, Pte. Leslie, V.C., 3587
Starfish, H.M. Submarine, lost, 595, 598
Stark, Adm. Harold, U.S.N., 1431, 1742, 2191
 —at Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921
 —and Pearl Harbor, 1969, 3853
Starkenborgh Stachouwer, Jhr. A. W. L. Tjarda, Gov.-Gen., D.E.I., 2079
Starling, H.M.S., 3036, 3853
Star of David, Jews wear, 2162, 2163
Star of Judah, Jews wear, 1877
Starwort, H.M. Corvette, 2749
Starzynski, M. Stefan, Mayor of Warsaw, and defence of Warsaw, 125, 126, 127, 130, 1503
 —death, 1176
States-General, Dutch, Queen opens, 3680
Station Intelligence Officer, of R.A.F., 1165
Statistics of War, plate f. p. 4014
Staton, Wing-Cdr. W. E., wins D.S.O., 800, 802
Stauffenberg, Col. von, attempt on Hitler, 3168-69
Stauning, Hr., Danish Premier, 114, 781, 787
Stavanger, German airmen at, 789
 —R.A.F. raids, 788, 803
Staveren, Rear-Adm. Van, succeeds Helfrich, 2082
Steel Helmets, of British C.D. Services, 830, 1276
Steel Melting Furnaces, plate between pp. 2114-15
Steel Seafarer, S.S., sunk, 1902, 1907
Steffens, Maj.-Gen. W., and Norwegian Military Mission, 3211
Stenkjer, fighting at, 791
Stepney, H.M. the Queen in, 3514
 —V2 (rocket bomb) on, 3440
Sterlet H.M. Submarine, loss, 823
"Stern Group," of Jewish terrorists, in Palestine, 2214, 2642, 3059, 3585
Stettin, Russians take, 3721
Stettinius, Edward R., U.S. Secretary of State, at Dumbarton Oaks, 3255, 3256
 —in London, 3020
 —and National Defence, 1048
 —and Poland, 3875
 —at San Francisco, 3933, 3935
 —on Security Council, 3939
 —signs U.N. Charter, 3936, 3937
 —and U.N. Conference, 3957
 —at Yalta, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
Stevens, Lt. T., R.N., in "Thunderbolt," 1599
Stevenson, Air Vice-Marshal, in Bucharest, 3869
Stewart, U.S.S., destroyed, 2082
Still, for sea water, 2743

STILWELL, General Joseph W. (1883-1946). Promoted, Lt.-Gen. Feb. 1942; went to China as Chief of Staff to Chiang Kai-shek; commanded 5th and 6th Chinese Armies, fighting Japanese, Burma. U.S. commander, S.E. Asia, 1943; promoted Gen., Aug. 1944. Recalled Oct. 1944; Commanded U.S. Army Ground Forces, Jan. 25, 1945. Took command U.S. 10th Army, June 1945; on War Dept. Equipment Board, Nov. Died San Francisco, Oct. 1946.
 —Chinese command, 2287, 2303, 2663, 2689, 2695, 2697, 2707, 3006, 3015, 3277, 3280
 —addresses Chinese troops, 2695
 —in Burma, 2052, 2053, 2060, 2984, 2997
 —and Ledo Road, 3538
 —Ledo Road offensive, 3005, 3011-15
 —and new Burma Road, 2984
 —W. Africans with, 3109
Stilwell Road, See Ledo-Burma Road
Stimson, H. L., U.S. Secretary of War, 1050, 1052, 1429, 1436, 1742, 1744, 1965
 —at Ogdensburg, 1429
 —and Pearl Harbor disaster, 1966
 —with Roosevelt, 3257
Stirbey, Prince, and Rumanian Armistice, 3321, 3322
 —fails to form Government, 3867
Stirling, Rear-Adm. Yates, and U.S. Neutrality Law, 48
Stirling Aircraft, 1705, 1706, 1707, 1708, 1709, 1710, 1927, 2517
 —crew, after Berlin raid, 2972
 —on Prague service (Transport Command) 3884
Stirling Is., Allies land, 2674, 2886
Stockholm, British ships at, 3950
 —and Finnish armistice, 3319
 —Four Powers' conference at, 288, 302
 —National Day in, 2347
 —Swedish Parliament in, 113
 —V.E. Day in, 3950
Stokwell, deep air-raid shelter at, 3434
Stokers, life jacket for, 1911
Stokes, Capt. D., blockade-runner, 3036, 3037
Stokes, Pte. J., V.C., 3569
Stolberg, U.S. take, 3378
Stopford, Lt.-Gen. Sir Montague, in Burma, 3001, 3002, 3820, 3829, 3831
 —and capture of Mandalay, 3532
 —knighted, 3015
Storch Aircraft, as ambulance, 3082
Stord, Norwegian destroyer, 2731, 2851
Stormont, investiture at, 3904
Stormovik, Russian aircraft, 1935, 1940, 2521
Storm Troopers, German, attacking Maubeuge, 853
 —in Copenhagen, 786
 —cross Meuse, 846
 —Norwegian recruiting, 1787
Straits Settlements, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —constituents, 2039
 —gifts to Britain, 780
 —R.N.V.R. in, 587
Straits Settlements Squadron, of R.A.F., 2460
Strang, Sir William, and Allied Control Council, 3915
Stransky, M., in Czechoslovak National Council, 1472
Strasbourg, effect of war on, 105, 173, 971
 —French take, 3382
 —Hitler in, 1040, 1045
 —Kehl Bridge at, 407
 —U.S. at, 3567
Strasbourg (French battleship) 363, 1096, 1103, 1105, 1398, 2393, 2400, 2564, 3069
Strategic Air Force, Allied development, 2655
Strategic Air Force of M.A.A.F., 3650
 —major targets (1945) from Italy, 3650
 —Sicilian campaign, 2829
Strategic Areas, U.N. and, 3936
Strategical Bombing, pros and cons, 1928, 1931
Stratemeyer, Maj.-Gen. George E., in Burma, 3004
 —Coryton succeeds, 3786
 —and S.E.A.C., 3087
Stratford (Ont.) Dutch army at, 2188
Strauss, Mr. S., African Minister of Agriculture, 3741
Streicher, Julius, Jew-baiter, 535, 536
 —trial at Nuremberg, 3976-77, 3979, 3999
Stresa Conference, 961, 962
Stresemann, Gustav, Germany under, 4



SUNDERLAND

Stretcher-bearers, Australian, Malaya, 2040
 —E. African, 3088
 —at Longstop Ridge, 2771
 —Papuan as, 2470, 2473
Stretcher-party, British A.R.P., steel helmet markings, 1276
 —British, at Dortmund-Ems Canal, 3654
 —Canadian, at Udem 3577
Stretford, air-raids on, 2024
Strickland, Mabel, and Malta, 2277
Strong, Brig. Kenneth, and Italian armistice, 2865
Stronghold, H.M.S. (destroyer), 2032
Stuart, Brig. K., D.S.O., M.C., on Canadian General Staff, 1237
Stuart, H.M.A.S., at Matapan, 1605
Stuart Tanks, for Yugoslav Partisans, 3360
Stuelpnagel, Gen. von, German commander, occupied France, 253, 254, 2016, 2017, 2186, 2567
 —and French armistice, 1017
Stuermanner, Norwegian S.S., 1787
Stukas, German dive-bombers, 1034
 —attack A.A. guns, 1162
 —attack "Illustrious," 1596
 —raid British positions, Alamein, 2375
 —taking off, N. Africa, 2385
Stumpf, Col.-Gen., signs surrender, 3638, 3639, 3651
Sturdee, Gen. V. A. H., 1729, 3739
 —receives Japanese surrender, 3602, 3841
 —in N. Guinea, 3123, 3594
Sturdy, H.M.S., wrecked, 1464
Sturgeon, H.M. Submarine, 1225, 1604
Sturges, Maj.-Gen., in Madagascar, 2083, 2239, 2240
Sturrock, F. C., Canadian Minister 2448, 3742
Stuttgart, Allies take, 3188, 3801
Styr, R., Germans cross, 1848-49
Subasich, Dr. Ivan, Yugoslav Prime Minister, 3359, 3361, 3362, 3859, 3869, 3871
Subiaco, Allies take, 3456
Subic Bay, Japanese land at (1942), 2090, 2091
 —U.S. landings (1945), 3744
Sub-machine Guns, Owen's, 2103
 —Thompson ("Tommy Guns"), for parachutist, 1943
Submarines, Allied, 2847, 3766
 —Axis losses, 3503
 —British, 238, 240, 241, 1225, 1602, 3067, 3395, 3763
 —badges, 1454
 —midget, and "Tirpitz," 2850, 2953
 —Dutch, 827, 1522, 2063
 —Free French, 1782
 —French, 340, 359, 1263, 1689
 —German, one-man, 3815
 —midget, 3497
 —See also U-boats
 —Hongkong boom defence, 588
 —Italian, 1088-9, 1225, 1228, 1456, 1464, 1597, 2834
 —defence nets, 578
 —midget, 2859
 —Japanese, 1970, 2085, 2312, 2604, 3088
 —midget, 1969, 2106, 2313
 —Russian, 452, 1833, 1837, 1897, 2387
 —Turkish, for R.N., 3493
 —U.S., 2085, 2312, 2491, 2604
Submarine-cruiser, Japanese with Germans, 2167
Suda Bay, Greek submarine base, 1456
 —bombed, 1630, 1632
 —B.E.F. land, 1297
 —H.M.S. "York" beached in, 1748
Sudanese Defence Force, 1659, 2809
Sudetan Germans, Czech problem, 3884
 —Hitler and, 5
Suez, Anzacs at, 645, 774, 775, 777
 —Rhodesian troops at, 776, 780
Suez Canal, defence, 1369, 2230
 —H.M.S. "Howe" in, 3390
Suffolk, H.M.S., and "Bismarck," 1755
Sugar-beet, British production, 454, 544, 2594
Sugiyama, Field-Marshal, 3285, 3286, 3840
"Suicide Boats," Japanese, Hongkong, 3605
"Suicide Pilots," in Pacific, 3611. See also Kamikaze Corps
"Suicide Squad," Chinese, 1958
Sukanaivalu, Cpl. V.C., 3109, 3111
Sultan, Lt.-Gen. Daniel L., 3280
 —in Burma, 3530, 3532, 3538
Sumatra, Allies bomb, 3088, 3089, 3763, 3765, 3766, 3786
Sumatra (Dutch cruiser), joins British, 827
Sumi, fighting at, 2713, 2715, 2827
Summa, fighting at, 654, 660, 1512
Sunderland Flying Boats, 684, 1006
 —for Australian Air Force, 585, 589
 —and blockade runners, 2752, 2854

SUNDERLAND

Sunderland Flying Boats (contd.)
 —in Burma, 3012
 —in Coastal Command, 439, 1129
 —in Greece, 1629
 —parachutes for, 2136
 —radar for, 3642
 —sinks U-boat, 2137, 2741, 2749
Suñer, Senor Serrano, Spanish Minister, 1149, 1150, 1776, 1778
Sunfish, H.M.S., badge, 1454
 —sinks supply ships, 822, 825
Sun Yat Sen, Dr., founder of Kuomintang, 1992, 2709
Suojarvi, Finnish fighting front, (1939-40), 446, 447-49, 1509
 —Russians take (1944), 3338
Suomussalmi, fighting at (1939-40), 446, 449-50, 522, 526, 527, 528, 540-41
 —Stalin's portrait at, 1510
Super-Fortress Aircraft, 3090, 3092, 3259, 3386, 3393-4, 3907
 —bomb Formosa, 3094
 —Japan, 3092, 3094, 3787, 3791, 3792, 3793, 3795
 —Tokyo, 3286, 3794
 —in Burma, 3089
 —in India, 2994
 —at Saipan, 3803
 —sink K. George V dock, Singapore, 3786
Supply Dropping Point, at Arnhem, 3304, 3305
Supply, Ministry of, 258, 364, 380-81, 833, 2362
Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force, and Civil Defence, 3024
 —Belgian relations with, 3315
 —D - Day communique, 3020
Supreme War Council, declaration (1940) 739, 835
 —Paris meeting, 1003
Surabaya, 2067, 2071
 —bombed, 2675, 3088, 3089
 —Japanese take, 2074, 2079, 2082
Surcouf, Allies land, 2540
Surcouf (French submarine), 340, 363, 1000, 1103
Surf, H.M.S., off Samos, 2944
Suribachi, in Iwo Jima, 3746, 3752, 3753, 3754
 —U.S. take 3751, 3767
Suranachi Mt., U.S. Marines at, 3850
Susan B. Anthony, U.S.S., 3074
Sussex Regt., Royal. See Royal Sussex Regt.
Sutherland, Graham, paintings, plates between pp. 1004-5
Sutherland, Maj.-Gen. R., in U.S.A., 2756
 —in Leyte, 3272, 3275
Sutton, J. Kingsley, painting by, plate between pp. 2190-91
Suvorov, Order of, plate f. p. 3938, 3940
Suvorov Schools, in Russia, 3353
Suzuki, Adm. Baron Kantaro, 3834, 3838, 3839
Sverige, Swedish warship, 3950
Suzuki, Teiichi (Japanese minister in Tojo's Government), 2296
Svetkovich, Yugoslav Premier, 1292, 1610, 1611, 1612, 1613, 1809
Svir, R., Finns advance to, 1834, 1836
 —Russians cross, 3222
Swales, Capt. Edwin, V.C., 3545
Swansea, air-raids on, 1693, 1700
Swatow, bombed, 3787
Sweden, and Allied victory, 3951
 —defences, 434
 —and Finland, 437, 438, 531, 532, 667, 755, 759, 2334, 2794
 —food for Holland, 3675
 —German invasion planned, 3951
 —Germany and, 436, 1882, 3951
 —internal affairs, 113, 1144, 1147-48, 2346-47, 3154-56
 —and Norway, 2731, 3211
 —Norwegian credit, 3211
 —and peace moves, 3950
 —and Russia, 288, 435
 —and U.N.R.R.A., 3447
Sweets, rationed, Britain, 1912, 2366, 2368
Swift, H.M.S., 3074
 —badge, plate f. p. 3938
Swiftsure, H.M.S., at Hongkong, 3605
Swinton, Maj.-Gen. Sir E., 315
Swinton, Viscount, Minister Resident W. Africa, 2192, 2809, 2810, 2811, 3108
"Swiss Roll", floating pier, 3645
Swit, secret wireless station, 2727
Switzerland, and Allied victory, 3951, 3952, 3953
 —defence measures, 117, 315, 466, 467
 —Germany and debts to, 374, 2168, 3170
 —internal affairs, 116, 463, 466, 1148, 1150, 2345, 2346, 3156-57
 —Italy's agreement with, 3862
 —Russia and, 3355
Swordfish Aircraft, of F.A.A., plates between pp. 30-31, 3644
 —in "Archer," 2740

Swordfish Aircraft (contd.)
 —last flight, 3646
 —on "Lily," 3645
 —at Madagascars, 2241
 —"Scharnhorst" attacked, 2117, 2122
 —and U-boat campaign, 2519, 3037
Swordfish, H.M.S., lost, 1464
 —sinks torpedo boat, 1227
Sydney, Captain Cook dry dock, 3451, 3759
 —food loaded at, 3739
 —Japanese raid harbour, 2085
 —submarines, in harbour, 2106, 2313
 —naval base at, 3451
 —"Sydney" in harbour, 1718
 —troops embarking, 772
 —U.S. ships in harbour, 1729, 1730
Sydney, H.M.A.S., and "Bartolomeo Colleoni," 1082, 1090, 1092, 1135, 1184
 —bombs Dodecanese, 1225
 —sunk, 1885, 1899, 1911, 1980
 —in Sydney Harbour, 1718
Syret, Vice-Adm. Sir E. Neville, plate fol. p. 3330

Tacloban, U.S. in, 3270, 3275, 3401
 —U.S. monument at, 3272
Tactical Air Force, at El Alamein, 2377
 —Allied development, 2655
 —Ardenne battle, 3416, 3417
 —of M.A.A.F., 3650
 —and Sicilian Campaign, 2828, 2845
Tactical Air Force (2nd), 3164, 3188, 3194
 —becomes "Air Disarmament," 3926
 —bombs Amiens prison, 3194
 —and invasion of France, 3102-03
 —and Rommel's death, 3164
 —on Western Front, 3545-52
Tactical Air Force (3rd), in Burma, 2999, 3004
Taganrog, fighting at, 1843, 1844, 1845, 2822, 2824
Taggadine, Sheik, President of Syria, 1691, 2212
Tahiti, Free French island, 1784
Taipale, fighting at, 447, 523, 653, 1510
Taivu Point, fighting at, 2481, 2485, 2486
Taj-ad-din, Sheikh, See Taggadine, Sheikh
Takashima, Gen., surrender envoy, 3834
Takoradi, 1881, 2272, 2274
Taku, H.M.S., exploits, 2852
Talisman, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
"Tallboy", armour-piercing bomb, 3385
 —on U-boat pens, 3192
Tallinn, fighting at, 1834, 1835, 1836, 3344-45
 —Soviet destroyer at, 185
Tamaki, H.M.N.Z.S., training establishment, 2201
Tamatave, Allies occupy, 2242, 2244, 2245, 2248, 2258, 2389
Tambu, Mt., fighting for, 2757, 2759
Tampico, German ships at, 1410, 1413
"Tampico Bay, Battle of", 1414
Tanabe, Lt.-Gen. Takashiro, in Manila, 3834
Tanaka, Baron Giichi, "memorial," 2307, 2314
 —suicide, 1994
Tanaka Conference, and Japanese policy, 1994
Tanamerah Bay, Allied ships in, 3123
 —Allies land, 3090
Tananarive, Allies take, 2245-46, 2247
Tanapag Harbour, Japanese shipping in, 3267
Tandjong Priok, Batavia harbour, 2069
Tandogan, Revyad, at Samsun celebrations, 1078
Tanganyika, aid for Britain, 1728
 —coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —pyrethrum in, 3607
 —rubber cultivation, 2459
 —troops from, numbers, 1881
Tangier, German activities in, 3153
 —international status restored, 3949, 3951
 —Italian submarines at, 1456, 1464
 —Spain occupies, 1150, 1151, 2349
Tani, Masayuka, Japanese Foreign Minister, 2301, 2895, 2898
Tank Brigade, in France, 1549, 1553
"Tank-busters", first British, 2373, 2378
 —Hurricanes as, 2634
 —Stormoviks, 1935
Tank Corps, Royal. See Royal Tank Corps
Tank Corps, Russian, Mukden memorial, 3784
Tank Crew, British, in Muenster, 3660
 —resting, 3149
 —German, surrenders, 2536
 —resting, Western Desert, 2513

Syret, Vice-Adm. (contd.)
 —in Madagascar, 2093, 2239-46
 —and Malta convoy, 2388
Syracuse, Allied supplies at, 2835
 —Allies take, 2832
 —Italian posters in, 2333
 —newspaper printed in, 2830
Syria, British intervention in (1941), 1684-91, 1730, 1758, 1779, 1780, 1861, 4009
 —British prestige in, 2434
 —De Gaulle in, 2192
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Free French in, 1780, 2192
 —French Colonial troops in, 727
 —troops leave, 1772-73, 1782
 —independence granted, 1784
 —powers extended (1944), 3058
 —Turkey and, 1865, 2639
 —unrest in, 2204, 2212, 2642
 —war declared on Axis, 3582-84, 3599
Syrtis, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 3938
Scalasy, Ferencz, and Hungarian armistice, 3324, 3326
Szekesfeharvar, fighting at, 3483, 3622, 3623

Tank Crew, Russian, final orders, 1510
 —in Vienna, 3627
 —at Wismar, 3672-73
Tankers, as M.A.C. ships, 3644
 —British prefabricated, 3030
 —on fire, Tripoli, 1645
 —of Free Norway, 1786
 —German use, 1324
 —Liberator guards, 2745
 —refuel warships, 3073
Tank Landing Craft, Tobruk, 2557
Tank Regt.. See Royal Tank Regt.
Tanks, at Aachen, 3379
 —Alamein, 2209
 —amphibious, 3267
 —Aqqaqir, 2537
 —Arakan, 3000, 3538
 —Ardenne battle, 3421
 —Arnhem, 3305
 —Athens, 3356
 —Bardia, 1378
 —Battle of Egypt, 2527
 —Battle of France, 924, 930, 932, 991
 —Battle of Poland, air view of tracks, 1847
 —Benghazi, 1592, 2556
 —Biak, 3127
 —Bremen, 3662
 —British production, 4014
 —bulldozer, 3387
 —Caen offensive, 3182
 —Canada makes, 1187, 1726, 2441, 2443
 —Cassino, 3865
 —in Caucasus, 2442
 —on "Chocolate Staircase," 3531
 —Chrysler works make, 2151
 —Cologne, 3573, 3578
 —Danube crossing, 3801
 —Dvina crossing, 3244, 3484
 —Finland, 530, 657, 2337
 —France, 104, 172, 210, 217, 733, 848, 887, 930, 949, 971, 1040, 1545, 2400, 3180, 3244, 3420
 —German midget, 3167, 3462
 —Guadalcanal, 2485
 —Havre attack, 3252
 —Holland, 937, 3374
 —Imphal, 3004
 —Impruneta, 3467
 —Italy, 3607, 3878
 —Kharkov Front, 2263
 —Laroche, 3420
 —Libya, 1647, 2005, 2010, 2231
 —Malaya, 2022, 2041
 —manufacture, 1022, 2632, 2300
 —Moerdijk, 3374
 —Nibeiwa, 1375
 —New Guinea, 2456-57
 —Orel, 2821, 2823
 —Oslo, 785
 —Persia, 1860, 1862
 —in Philippines, 2091
 —Poland, 1176, 1496
 —Prague, 3885
 —repairing, 2035, 2932
 —on Rhine, 3691
 —Russian, 1913, 3224, 3484
 —Sevastopol, 2268
 —Sicily, 2845
 —Sidi Barrani, 1372, 1376
 —Sidi Nsir, 2626
 —Sidi Rezegh, 1998
 —Singapore, 2043, 2055
 —Sollum, 1648
 —made at Stalingrad, 2415
 —testing (British), plate f. p. 1810
 —Tobruk, 1589, 1649, 1650
 —Tunis, 2774
 —Tunisia, 2553, 2615, 2617, 2621
 —Voronezh, 2264
 —U.S. "M-3," 2008
 —waterproofing, for Normandy invasion, 3097
Tannenberg, Battle of, Ironside on, 335
 —Russians take, 3556

TENASSERIM

Tanner, M., Finnish Finance Minister, 285, 746, 747, 755, 2334, 2793
Taormina, Allies take, 2667, 2844, 2855
Tarakan, Allies invade, 3595, 3600, 3601
 —defence of, 2063-64
Taranto, air chiefs at, 2655
 —Allies take, 2670, 2873, 2874
 —Battle of, 1314, 1315
 —effects of, 2600
 —helps convoys, 1409
 —radar and, 3642
 —British coal at, 3239
 —F.A.A. at, 1336, 1338
Tarawa Atoll, fighting for, 2605, 2888-89, 2892, 2893
 —Japanese prisoner from, 2898
Tarnopol, Russians take, 3329, 3082
Tarnowska, Countess, and surrender of Warsaw, 3205
Tarquinia, Allies take, 3457
Taru, Russians take, 3337, 3342-43
Tatarescu, George, Rumanian Premier, 562, 568, 1075
Tate, Mrs. Mavis, M.P., at Buchenwald, 3917
Tatsuishi, Col. Kaida, surrenders, 3832
Taungup, Allies take, 3830
Tavoy, Japanese take, 2050, 2051
Taylor, Lt.-Gen. Sir Maurice, in Ministry of Supply, 364
Taylor, Maj.-Gen. Maxwell, at Bastogne, 3419
 —and Italian armistice, 3229, 3230, 3231
Tchakmak, Marshal, and Anglo-French-Turkish Treaty, 294
Tebourba, fighting for, 2384, 2546
TEDDER, Marshal of the Royal Air Force, Baron, of Glenguin (b. 1890). Director-Gen. of Research, 1938; Deputy A.O.C.-in-C., R.A.F. Middle East, 1940; A.O.C.-in-C., Middle East, 1941. Vice-Chief of Air Staff, 1943; Air C.-in-C., Mediterranean Theatre, Feb. 11, 1943. Deputy Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force, under Gen. Eisenhower, Dec. 28, 1943; Chief of Air Staff and First and Senior member of Air Council, Jan. 1, 1946. G.C.B., 1942; Marshal of the Royal Air Force, Sept. 11, 1945; raised to peerage, 1946.
 —2372, 2374, 2655
 —in Algiers, 2970
 —and Badoglio, at Malta, 3229
 —and Battle of Egypt, 2527
 —Deputy Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force, 3188
 —with Emir Mansour, 2214
 —and German surrender, 3805
 —and invasion of France, plate f. p. 3103, 3143
 —and German surrender terms, 3638, 3639, 3651
 —and Italian campaign, 2868
 —in Mediterranean, 2655
 —in N. Africa, 2519, 2766
 —and railway H.Q. (Hampshire), 3105
 —and Salerno landings, 2671
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2829
 —sketch of H.Q. at Gambut (1942), 2732
 —and Tunisian campaign, 2662
"Tedder's Carpet", air cover, 2668
Teheran, Allied leaders' conference at, 2645-6, 2940, 2983, 2984
 —Allied parade in, 1861
 —British leave, 3998
 —Gen. Maitland Wilson in, 2439
 —Mr. Casey met at, 2439
 —new embassies in, 3060
Teheran Conference, 2645-46, 2983, 2984
 —Moscow preliminaries, 2940
Teleki, Count, Hungarian Premier, 118, 563, 564, 763, 1074, 1075
 —death, 1611, 1612, 2339
 —and Tripartite Pact, 1293
 —and Vienna Award, 1289, 1290
Tel el Eisa, fighting at, 2227, 2238
Teleradar, and blind navigation, 2963
Teller Mines, on Norman beaches, 3144
Tempelhof, Russians take, 3723
Tempest Aircraft, 3386
 —against flying-bombs, 3429, 3434
 —and Messerschmitt, 262, 3393
Temple, The (London), bomb damage, 1259, 1349
Templewood, Viscount, Home Secretary, 64
 —broadcasts, 255, 835
 —on League of Nations, 962
 —Lord Privy Seal, 255, 262, 830, 835
 —Minister for Air, 803, 833
 —Special Envoy to Spain, 1149, 3153
Tenaru R., Guadalcanal, 2480, 2481, 2486
Tenasserim, air-raids on, 1978
 —Japanese enter, 2050, 2051



TENNESSEE

TRAVANCORE

Tennessee, U.S.S., at Iwo Jima, 3746, 3751, 3760
 —at Pearl Harbor, 1973
 Tengyueh, Chinese take, 3277, 3278
 Ten Peaks, Battle of, 2769-71
 Tenth Army, British, in Persia, 2642, 3998
 Tepelini, fighting for, 1532
 Terashima, Ken, Japanese Minister, 2296
 Terauchi, Field-Marshal Count, at Singapore, 3606
 —surrenders, 3826
 Terboven, Joseph, Reich Commissioner, for Norway, 1177, 1446, 1448, 1787
 —church's manifesto to, 2168, 2170, 2175
 —death, 3813
 Terek R., camouflage on, 2426
 Terijoki, Finns abandon, 447
 —Russians take, 3347
 Termoli, Allied landings at, 3038
 Terneuzen, Belgians abandon, 1531
 —liberation, 3295
 Terni, Indians reach, 3458
 Territorial Army, 57, 133, 135, 1559
 —in Calais defence, 907
 —in France, 1544, 1559
 —Indian, 1417
 Terror, H.M.S., badge, 1463
 —off Libya, 1457, 1463
 —sunk, 1750
 Terukuni Maru, S.S., sinking of, 392, 393, 495
 Teviot, Lord, and British Mission to China, 2289, 2295
 Texas, U.S.S., for Normandy, 3074
 Texel, mine damage at, 468
 Thailand. See Siam.
 Thailand, Gulf of, Japanese squadron in, 1798
 Thames R., craft from Dunkirk in, 916
 —estuary, air-raid over, 553
 —sunk ships in, 3613
 —fire-fighting exercise on, 259
 —freezes, 553, 555
 —hospital ships on, 418, 424
 —and Mulberry harbours, 3100
 —sea-forts in, 3024
 —U 776 in, 3892
 Thanet, H.M.S., sunk, 2081
 Thapa, Subadar L., V.C., 2623
 Thapa, Subadar Netrabahadur, V.C., 2993
 Tharrawaddy, Allies take, 3830
 Thari, Allies take, 3821
 Theornell, Lt.-Gen. O. G., Swedish commander, 434, 438
 Thermite, for incendiary bombs, 1349
 Thermopylae Line, 1624, 1625, 1626
 Thetis, H.M.S., renamed "Thunderbolt," 1599. See also "Thunderbolt"
 Thierry d'Argenlieu, Rear-Adm. Georges, in French Oceania, 1783, 1784
 Third Army, British. See under Army, British
 Thoma, Gen. Ritter von, on Battle of Egypt, 2530, 2535, 2536
 Thomas, Sir Charles Shenton (Gov. Straits Settlements), released, 3777
 Thomas, Capt. J., 1415
 Thomas, R. J., 3511
 Thompson, Flt.-Sgt. G., V.C., 3545
 Thomson, Sir George, and atomic bomb, 3890
 Thorez, M., French Minister of State, 3689
 —Vice-premier, 3695
 Thorn, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 Thorne, Maj.-Gen. A. F. A. N., with B.E.F., 1543, 1544
 Thorshavn, Royal Marines at, 1085
 Thrace, 568, 1623
 —Bulgarians in, 1874, 2797
 Thrasher, H.M.S., exploits, 2086
 Three-Power Pact. See Tripartite Pact
 Three-Power Supply Conference, in Moscow, 1843, 1856, 1915, 1918
 Thunderbolt, H.M.S., badge, 1454
 —formerly "Thetis," 1599
 Thunderbolt Aircraft, plate between 1810-11, 2525
 —bomb Aachen, 3379
 —in Burma, 3087, 3090
 —in France, 3190
 —in Karachi, 2994
 —rocket-carriers, 3384
 Thya Sri Sene, and Thailand-Japanese Pact, 1486
 Ticonderoga, U.S.S., damaged, 3788
 Tiddim, Allies take, 2989, 3531
 Tientsin, Japan and British Concession, 1476
 —Japanese occupy, 1996
 Tiergarten (Berlin), fighting in, 3723, 3724
 "Tiger-heads," 26th Indian Div., 3001
 Tiger Tanks, captured, Ardennes, 3416
 —in Futa Pass, 3473
 —in Italy, 3471
 —howitzer on, 3569
 —in Tunisia, 2620
 —in Ukraine, 3078
 —in White Russia, 2920

Tigris, H.M.S., badge, 1897, plate f. p. 2951
 Tigris, R., at Baghdad, 1687
 Tigyiang, Allies take, 3533
 Tikhoretsk, fighting at, 2425, 2679
 Tikhvin, fighting at, 1855, 1936, 3129
 Tilburg, liberation, 3208, 3376
 Tilbury, Poles sail from, 3878
 Tildy, Zoltan, Hungarian premier, 3869, 3870
 Tilly-sur-Seulles, Allies take, 3147, 3177
 Tilney, Brig.-Gen. R. A. G., in Leros, 2944, 2946
 Tilsit, Russians take, 3555
 Tilston, Maj. F. A., V.C., 3569
 Time Bomb, by London hospital, 1215
 —near St. Paul's Cathedral, London, 1212, 1215
 "Times of Ceylon," aircraft contribution, 3112
 "Times of Malta," 2277
 Timor, British protection, 2348
 —defence, 2079
 —Japanese in, 3152
 —Japanese surrender in, 3832
 —Sparrow Force on, 2312, 2806
 Timoshenko, Marshal Semyon, 762, 1821, 1832, 1833, 1843
 —and Caucasus fighting, 2422
 —counter-attacks, 1835, 1840, 1845
 —on Kharkov front, 2036, 2261, 2262, 2264, 2267, 2283
 —on N.W. front, 2711
 —relieves Budonny, 1851, 1852
 —and Stalin, 2414
 —takes Demyansk, 2714
 Tinian, Allies invade, 3093
 —U.S. take, 3267
 Tintoretto, Nazis loot painting, 2016
 Tirailleurs Algériens, at Longstop Ridge, 2615
 —medical unit, 356
 Tirailleurs Sénégalais, with trench mortar, 356
 Tirana, Germans evacuate, 3371
 Tiraspol, Russians take, 3081
 Tirlemont, fighting at, 1527
 Tirpitz (German battleship), attacked, 2086, 2391, 3070, 3394
 —midget submarines and, 2850, 2853
 —raids Barentsburg, 2721, 2852
 —sunk by "tallboy," 3192
 —Sinclair on sinking, 2969
 —torpedoed by Russian submarine, 2386, 2387
 Tiso, Dr., Slovakian President, 711, 1075, 2726, 3207, 3209
 Tisza R., Russians cross, 3478, 3479
 TITO, Marshal Josip (b. 1892). After German forces overrun Yugoslavia April 1941, organized guerilla force to harass occupation troops. Rivalry developed between him and Mikhailovich, leader of Chetniks. Allies recognized Tito, 1944; King Peter appealed for national unity under him, Sept. 1944. Freed most of Yugoslavia, April 1945; signed treaty of alliance with Russia. Yugoslav Constituent Assembly proclaimed republic, Nov. 1945. Premier, Minister of Defence, and C-in-C. of Army, Feb. 5, 1946.
 —and Alexander, 3871
 —and Army of Nat. Liberation, 3359
 —Churchill with, 3361
 —forms Govt., 2737, 3869
 —Mikhailovich and, 2860
 —Partisan leader, 2572, 2726, 2727, 2728
 —Pres., Nat. Liberation Committee, 2729
 —Russians aid, 3476, 3479, 3489
 —and Subasich, 3359, 3361
 —and Tolbukhin, 3622
 —and Trieste claim, 3859-60
 Tivoli, French take, 3456
 Tiwana, Hon. Malik Khazar Hayat Khan, 3526
 Toboggans, U.S. use, Ardennes, 3420
 Tobruk, A.F.P.U. at, 3843
 —air fights at, 1130
 —Australians take (Jan. 1941), 1588, 1589, 1645, 1728
 —British bomb, 1087, 1088, 1131, 1134
 —Commando raid on (Sept. 1942), 2238, 2388
 —defence of (Apr.-Dec. 1941), 1649-53, 1750
 —8th Army recaptures (Nov. 1942), 2548, 2557
 —Free French graves at, 1781
 —Germans take (June 1942), 2234, 2235, 2236, 2354
 —news in Washington, 2978
 —S. Africa and, 2450
 —New Zealanders in, 2201
 —relief of (Dec. 1941), 2000-01, 2006, 2008, 2009
 —S. Africans at, 1882



Tobruk (contd.)
 —S. Africans in, 1882, 2198, 2231
 —war memorial, 1638
 "Tobruk Truth," production, 1652, 1653
 Todt, Dr. Fritz, death, 2166, 2167
 —in Russia, 1950, 1951
 Todt Organization, and Atlantic Wall, 2905
 —forced labour for, 2719
 —Sauckel with, 2903
 Todt Workers, in Gothic Line, 3462
 Togliatti, Palmiro, Italian Communist leader, 2359, 3239
 Togo, Shigenori, Japanese Foreign Secretary, 1956, 1957, 1965, 2296, 2300, 2301, 3838
 —trial, 3985
 Tohohon, base destroyed, 3588, 3787
 Tojo, Gen. Hideki, Japanese Premier, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1960, 1965 1977, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2301, 2302, 2895, 2900
 —chief-of-staff, 3285
 —in conquered territories, 2896, 2898
 —and Coral Sea battle, 2300
 —with Emperor, 2302
 —on food situation, 3290
 —Foreign Minister, 2301
 —on Japanese navy, 2611
 —Min. of Commerce and Industry, 2899
 —resignation, 3285
 —on shipping losses, 3289
 —suicide attempt, 3840
 —trial, 3978, 3985
 Tokyo, Allies enter, 3840
 —A.R.P., in, 1480
 —bombed, 2125, 2126, 2287, 3094, 3286, 3287, 3789, 3794
 —Japanese pictures, 2299
 —devastation in, 3835
 —military hospital in, 2897
 —prepares for invasion, 3835
 —prisoners released, 3844
 —Thailand-Indo-China peace conference, 1797, 1798
 —and Tripartite Pact, 1483
 —troops for disbandment in, 3838
 —war criminals trial, 3978, 3985
 Tokyo Bay, Allies enter, 3837
 —charts of, 3835
 —Japanese surrender in, 3824-25
 —U.S. destroyers in, 3763
 Tolbukhin, Marshal, 2824
 —approaches Vienna, 3720
 —Austria freed, 3624
 —in Balkans (1945), 3620-27
 —and Belgrade's liberation, 3361
 —in Budapest, 3620, 3870
 —in Bulgaria, 3324
 —and Bulgarian armistice, 3325
 —and Crimea liberation, 3133-35
 —Melitopol retaken, 2921, 2922
 —promoted Marshal, 3357, 3476
 —in S. Russia (1944), 3475-76, 3481-83, 3489-90
 —in summer offensive (1943), 2823, 2824, 2826, 2827
 —and Ukraine offensive (1943-44), 3078
 "Tommy Guns," for British Army, 1283
 —of Czechs, in Russia, 2579
 —for parachutist, 1943
 Tonga, 197, 587
 —queen honoured, 3608
 Tongking, Japanese air bases in, 1484
 "Tonsil," against flying bombs, 3436
 Topham, Cpl. Frederick George, V.C., 3658
 Torare Bay, Allied landings at, 3123
 Tordino R., partisans save bridges, 3458
 Torgau, Allies link up at, 3721, 3733, 3798, 3807
 Torokina, Japanese surrender at, 3591, 3594, 3602
 Toronto, Norwegian Air Force trained at, 2194
 —small arms factory, 1185
 Toropetz, Russians take, 2033, 2034
 Torpedoes (from aircraft), 1314, 1319, 2373
 Torpedoes (naval), acoustic, Germans use, 2751
 —on Aruba beach, 2128
 —for Black Sea Fleet, 2849
 —device against, 2396
 —from E-boat, 1066
 —German F.F.I. save, 3406
 —"human," British use, 2847
 —sink "Bolzano," 3067, 3069
 —for U-boats, 2747
 Torpex, new explosive, 3386
 Torres, Baron de las, with Sir S. Hoare (Viscount Templewood), 1149
 Toselli, Fort, surrenders, 1673
 Totenkopf Division, at Esztergom, 3622
 "Tough Tactics School," at Kerman-shah, 2642
 Toukabeur, Allies take, 2770
 Toul, Germans take, 978
 Toulon, Allied attack on, 3068-69, 3245
 —autogyro on landing ground, 730

Toulon (contd.)
 —French ships scuttled at, 2393, 2400, 2564, 2903
 —liberation, 3246
 Toulouse, German tanks in, 2565
 Toungoo, Allies take, 3321
 —fighting at, 2052, 2053
 Touquet, Le, Commando raid on, 2257, 2258
 —destruction in, 3695
 Tours, bridge destroyed at, 1406
 —British ministers at (1940), 1004
 —devastation in, 1168
 —French Government at (1940), 966, 968, 1004
 Tovey, Adm. of the Fleet Baron, C-in-C. Home Fleet, 1224, 1227, 1464, 1752
 —and "Bismarck," 1755
 Towed Net, aircraft recovery by, 3646
 Town and Country Planning, Ministry of, 2595
 Town and Country Planning Bill, 3026
 Townsville, Japanese raid on, 2104, 2522
 Toyoda, Vice-Adm., Japanese Foreign Minister, 1801, 1802, 1803
 Tracer Bullets, in Moscow, 2930
 Tracer Shells, over London, 1206
 Track Wrecker, German, in Italy, 3040
 Trade Boards Acts, re-enactment, 3511
 Trades Union Congress, delegation to Russia, 2935
 —mission to Greece, 3866
 Trade Union Council, Finnish, and U.S.A., 2793
 Trade Unions, Allied, and Italian Labour, 3240
 —Dutch, dissolved, 1466
 —French, and rearmament, 352
 —German, Allies encourage, 3926
 —Norway, 1447, 2175
 —Russia, 2510
 —World Conference, London, 3511
 Trafalgar Square (London), posters, 55, 1912
 Traffic Control, British, in Belgium, 1551
 —German, in France, 1405
 —Nazi, in Poland, 147, 494
 —Russian, 3225
 —by woman, Kharkov, 2822
 Trainin, Prof. A. N., and war crimes, 3972, 3980
 Trams, Jewish compartments, Poland, 1175
 Transjordan, Russians take, 747
 Transdnistria, Antonescu and, 2342
 Trans-Iranian Rly, 1862, 1863, 2205, 2206
 Transjordan, 2215, 2642
 Transjordan, Emir of, supports Empire, 197, 198
 Transjordan Frontier Force Cavalry, 2640
 —in Syria, 1685, 1686
 Transnistria, "temporarily occupied," 2796
 Transport, Ministry of, combined with Shipping Ministry as Min. of War Transport, 1764, 1765
 —and dock workers, 1720, 1765
 —and L.P.T.B., 829
 —poster, 1489
 (See also War Transport, Ministry of)
 Transportation Plan, air attacks, 3178
 —and invasion of France, 3100, 3103
 Transport Column, German, bombed, 939, 950
 —wrecked, Frauenburg, 3721
 —Indian, at Derna, 1735
 Transport Command (R.A.F.), Burma success, 3089
 —repatriates prisoners, 3649, 3795, 3832
 —service to Prague, 3884
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2832
 —and troops for Norway, 3810
 Transport Planes, Allied, N. Guinea, 2673
 —Australian, at Wau, 2754
 —Axis, destruction, 2667
 —German, bring supplies, 2385
 —U.S., in India, 2994
 —N. Guinea, 2524
 Transport Ships, British, at Narvik, 815
 —sunk, 1232, 1233
 —for France, 3028
 —German, survivors from, 1749
 —Japanese, off Palembang, 2066
 —sunk, 2081
 —U.S., in Australia, 2100, 2488
 Trans-Saharan Rly., completion, 2016
 Transvaal, troops of, Addis Ababa, 1670
 Transvaal Irish, Chalbi Desert, 1727
 Transvaal Scottish, Chalbi Desert, 1727
 —Libya, 2199
 —Sollum, 2013
 Transylvania, Hungary and, 1074, 1228, 1289, 1290, 2339
 —Rumania and, 2342, 3321, 3322
 —administers, 3867
 —Russians enter, 3326
 Transylvania, H.M.S., sunk, 1223, 1232
 Trapani, Allies take, 2841
 Travancore, Maharajah of, 196

TRAVELLER

Traveller, H.M.S., badge, plate f.p. 2951
Trawlers, armed, 649, 692, 696
 —Belgians in, 869, 1273
 —bombed from air, 432, 433
 —British, Lewis gun for, 2404
 —losses, 1227, 1408, 1416
 —as minesweepers, 386
 —Dutch, in English port, 827
 —as minesweepers, 386
Treachery Bill, 1025, 1029
Treason Act, 3896
Treasure Island, Allies land in, 2674, 2886
Treaty of Amity, between Russia and Germany, 175, 189
Tre Kronor, Swedish cruiser, 3155
Trenches, against aeroplane landings, 1115
 —as air-raid shelter, London, 831
 —B.E.F. dig, 1544
 —British, in Crete, 1633
 —at Dunkirk, 889
 —on Dutch frontier, 291
 —Finland, 289, 1510, 3347
 —French, in Germany, 166
 —German, in Russia, 3131
 —Gordons dig, 641, 1561
 —in Helsinki, 289
 —in Karelian Isthmus, 3347
 —Russian, "Molotov Line," 523
 —Leningrad, 1837
 —Singapore, filled in, 3606
Trench Mortar, Finnish team, 661
 —of Foreign Legion, 799
 —Russian, bombs from, 1512
 —for Tirailleurs Sénégalais, 356
Trench-mortar Crew, Russian, 2427
Trench Warfare, British training in, 140, 1545
Trengganu, British protectorate, 1984
Trent, Sqd.-Ldr. L. H., V.C., 3545
Trevessette, Italians take, 981
Treviso, S. Africans take, 3718
Triad, H.M.S., lost, 1464
 —sinks supply ship, 822
Trianon, Treaty of, Hungary and, 2339
Trident, H.M.S., 826, 1897, 2086
 —badge, plate f. p. 1311
Trier, Allies take, 3573
Trieste, disputes over, 3859, 3861
 —liberation, 3706, 3707, 3718
Trifunovitch, M. Milos, Yugoslav Premier, 2736
Trigg, F.O. L. A., V.C., 2658, 2661
Trigno R., Allies cross, 3039
Trincomalee, air raid on, 2083, 2219, 2222, 2460
Trinidad, 2810, 2814
 —coat-of-arms, plate f. p. 2796
 —U.S. bases in, 2460
Trinidad, H.M.S., badge plate f. p. 2571
 —damaged, 2086
Trinidad Battalion (3rd), 2813
Tripartite Pact, Bulgaria and, 1587, 1809, 1866, 2343
 —Hungary adheres to, 1293
 —Japan and, 1483, 1484, 1486, 3839
 —Mussolini on, 2338
 —Rumania signs, 2341
 —Yugoslavia signs, 1610, 1611, 1612, 1809
Tripoli (N. Africa), Balbo's funeral, 1134
 —British bomb, 1644, 1645, 1646
 —Churchill in, 2981
 —8th Army's advance from El Alamein to, 2548-60
 —as German supply port, 1644, 1645
 —Montgomery's drive for (map), 2555
 —R. Navy bombards, 1750
 —surrenders, 2556, 2558
Tripoli (Syria), railway from Haifa, 2212, 2214
Triquet, Maj. Paul, V.C., 3447
Tristan da Cunha, war effort, 2814
Triton, H.M.S., 822, 1600
 —lost, 1602
Tritonal, new explosive, 3386
Triumph, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
Tnava, Russians enter, 3624
Trobriand Islands, Allied advance into, 2757, 2882
Troilus, S.S., in Malta convoy, 2395
Troina, Allies take, 2842
 —fighting near, 2841
"Trojan Horse", catwalk, in capture of Fort Drum, 3746
Tromp (Dutch cruiser), and battle of Bali, 2067, 2068
 —off D.E.I., 2066
 —in Battle of Java Sea, 2070, 2072
Tromsø, "City of Flint," at, 298
 —"Furious" at, 802
Tromsø Fjord, wrecked "Tirpitz" in, 3815
Trondheim, in Norway invasion (1940), 784, 788, 794, 795
 —church's revolt at, 2170
 —German ships bombed, 1086
 —King's Palace at, 794
Tronstad, Maj. Leif, and Venork sabotage, 3202
Troop Carrier Command, in Burma, 2999
Trooper, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
Troopships, Japanese, bombed, 3091
 —as liners, 3611, 3617

Tropic Sea S.S., captured by "Narvik," 1067, 1068
Troppau, Dutch officers at, 1513
Troquer, André Le, in French Govt., 3406, 3407
 —on French Liberation Committee, 2916
Troubridge, Rear-Adm., in Mediterranean, 3067, 3068
Troyen, Maj-Gen. Van, and Belgian defence, 463
Troyes, liberated, 3243
Truant, H.M.S., rescues "Haxby" men, 1067
 —sinks "Bluecher," 822
 —sinks German ship, 726
 —successes, 1455, 1458, 1600
Truk Is., Japanese, naval base, 2984
 —Allies attack, 3089, 3090, 3396
 —"coat-trailing off," 2606
 —U.S. bomb, 3591
T R U M A N
 Harry Shippe, President of the United States (b. 1884). Senator for Missouri, 1934; re-elected 1940; supported Roosevelt from time of "New Deal" onwards. Chairman of Senate Committee investigating war expenditures. Vice-Pres., Nov. 7, 1944; took office, Jan. 20, 1945. Succeeded to Presidency, April 12, 1945, on death of Roosevelt. Opened San Francisco Conference, April 1945; attended Berlin Conference, July 1945, with Churchill and Stalin. Announced end of Lend-Lease, Aug. 21, 1945.
 —and atomic bomb, 3780, 3795, 3855, 3890
 —and Attlee, 3855
 —at Berlin Conference, 3919
 —and end of Lend-Lease, 3854, 3897
 —and Himmler's peace move, 3951
 —meets King George VI, 3851
 —President of U.S.A., plate f. p. 3710, 3849
 —and Subasich, 3859
 —and U.N. Charter, 3934-5, 3937
 —and U.N. Conference, 3957
 —and U.A.W. strike, 3851
 —as Vice-president, 3254
Trumpeter, H.M.S., escort-carrier, 3645
Truscott, Lt.-Gen. Lucian K., commands 5th Army, 3710, 3712
 —in S. France, 3249
Trusteeship Council, of U.N., 3936, 3988, 3994
Tsaldaris, Konstantinos, Greek Premier, 3867
Tsarskoye Selo (Pushkin), Russians take, 3129, 3130
Tschoffen, Lt.-Gen. Paul, and collaborationists, 3315
 —return to Belgium, 3309, 3310
Tsimlyansk, fighting at, 2267, 2413
Tsinan, Communists take, 3776
Tsingtao, Japanese occupy, 1996
 —internees released, 3776
 —U.S. armour welcomed, 3776
Tsitsihar, Russians occupy, 3785
Tsolakoglou, Gen., Greek quisling, 1874, 2571
Tsouderos, Emmanuel, Greek Premier, 1626, 1632, 1874, 1876, 2730, 2737, 2738
 —and Anglo-Greek Agreement, 2578
 —Churchill's message to, 1876
 —post-war programme, 2738
 —resignation, 3363
 —in Washington, 2580
Tsvetkovitch, M. (Yugoslav Premier). See Svetkovich
Tsybulsky, Maj., at Gomel, 2923
Tuapse, naval base, 2425
 —Russian counter-offensive, 2679
"Tube" Railways (London), as air-raid shelters, 1214, 1219, 1244, 1350
 —school classes in, 1490
 —protective window netting, 2114, 3893
 —women porters on, 1286
Tuck, Sqd.-Ldr., in Burma plane, 1393
Tudeh Party, in Persia, 2645
Tug-boats, on war service, 3034
Tug-planes, non-alighting, for gliders, 3087
Tugs, for Mulberry Harbours, 3100, 3102
Tuka, Dr., Premier of Slovakia, 1075, 1293, 2734, 3207
Tukhachevsky, Marshal, shot, 1817
Tukums, fighting for, 3332, 3341, 3342, 3345
Tula, fighting at, 1852, 1935, 1942, 1953
Tulagi, Japanese naval base, 2313
 —fighting for, 2523-24
 —Japanese bombed at, 2080
 —U.S. attack on, 2479, 2480, 2522
Tulcea (Rumania), Russians take, 2476
Tulear (Madagascar), Allies land at, 2244, 2246



Karsh

"Tulip," tank rocket, 3662
Tummar Forts, British capture, 1372, 1375, 1376
Tuna, H.M.S., exploit, 1225
Tunis, Allies take, 2379, 2775
 —fall of, Valetta celebrates, 2808
 —First Army enters, 2667
 —roads to, 2542, 2547
 —strategic importance, 2539
 —victory parade in, 2760-61
Tunis "Box," Axis hold, 2766, 2771
Tunisia, 574, 1017, (map) 2617
 —Allied campaign, air operations, 2661, 2662, 2664
 —Anglo-American Operations, 2612-21
 —British formations and commanders, 2768, 2769
 —German débâcle, moral effect, 2783
 —Indian Army in, 2647
 —N. Zealanders in, 2805
Turakina S.S., sunk, 1233, 1766
Turbulent, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951, 2387
Turco-Bulgarian Declaration, 1611
Turco-Bulgarian Pact, 1864
Turin, Arsenal bombed, 1705, 1929
 —bombed, 1338, 2383, 2384, 2517, 2518, 2667
 —"block-busters" on, 2964
 —liberation, 3707
 —Mussolini speaks at, 574
 —street-fighting in, 3233
Turkestan, border country, 716
Turkey, 118, 123, 252, 293, 294, 557, 563, 571, 718-22, 760, 1077, 1087, 1294, 1864-73, 2211-12, 2439-40, —and Balkan bloc, 563 [3056]
 —and Bulgaria, 1611, 2343
 —and Bulgarian surrender, 3325
 —Chinese treaty with, 2294
 —Egypt and, 2638
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —and Greece, 1876, 3371
 —and Iraqi revolt, 1681
 —and Islamic world, 713-17
 —Italy and, 573
 —leaders of, 118
 —and Leros loss, 2947

U852. Officers tried, 3972, 3984
U-boat Bases, attacks on, 1408, 2085, 2137, 2378, 2383, 2746
U-boat Campaign, 44, 86, 87-93, 232, 238, 276, 329, 357, 358, 387, 398, 425, 432, 724, 734, 1054, 1065, 1228, 1455, 1604, 1809, 1811, 1902, 2127-38, 2149, 2197, 2261, 2318, 2356, 2492, 2658, 2740, 2743-52, 2854, 2960, 2978, 3463, 3493, 3495, 3610, 3642, 3735, 3811, 3892, 3904
 —Churchill on, 94-95, 645, 648
 —progress charts, plate f. p. 4014
U-boat Losses, 505, 3034, 3503-04
U-boats, 31, 74, 270, 609, 724, 3496, 3497, 3504
 —building, 609, 1325, 1762, 2171
 —as cargo ships, 3494
 —captured, 1898, 1899, 1932
 —midget, 3497
 —new devices for, 3105, 3493, 3632
 —pens for sheltering, Brest, 3192
 —prefabricated, 3496, 3504
 —scuttled, 3504
 —sunk by Allies, 357, 358, 390, 688, 1597, 1604, 1908, 2137, 2393, 2741, 2854, 3034
 —supplied at sea, 2747 [3904]
 —surrender, 3495, 3892, 3503, 3504
Ubin Island, Japanese take, 2046
Udem, Canadians take, 3577
Uelzen, Allies take, 3664
Uganda, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —hears news bulletin, 615
 —war effort, 1728, 1881, 2454
Uhenfels, S.S., British capture, 769
Uhtua, Finns cut railway, 450
Ujjal Singh, Sardar S.B., 2217
Ukraine, 83, 1813, 1947, 1950, 2161, —campaign in, 1836 [2162]
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —Indonesian complaint, 3991, 3992
 —reconstruction in, 3346, 3561
 —Russians reconquer, 3075-82
 —Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia for, 3886
Ulitic Atoll, Japanese abandon, 3268
Ulla R., Russians cross, 3225
Ulm, Allies take, 3800, 3801
Ulnots, M. J., Estonian Premier, 285
Ulster, Royal visit to, 3904
Ulster, H.M.S., damaged, 3762
Ulster Rifles. See Royal Ulster Rifles
Ultimatum, Britain to Germany (Sept. 3, 1939), 28
Ulven, Swedish submarine, mined, 3155, 3156
Uman, Russians take, 3079
Umbertide, Allies take, 3459
Umberto II, King of Italy, accession, 3865
 —Churchill with, 3240
 —Goering and, 2330
 —as Lieut. of Realm, 3239

UNITED NATIONS

Turkey (contd.)
 —Nazi propaganda, 624
 —neutrality, 1871-2, 1873, 2639
 —and Russia, 2204
 —and Samos evacuation, 3493
 —war declared on Axis, 3498, 3581-82
Turkish Air League, 2215
Turku. See Aabo
Turner, Lt.-Cmdr. B. T., and "Altmark," 662, 670
Turner, E. G., painting by, 1502
Turner, Sgt. H. V., V.C., 3015
Turner, James, of the "Manaar," 271, 273
Turner, Adm. R. K., U.S.N., censured, 3854
 —at Iwo Jima, 3751, 3761
 —at Marshall Is., 3264, 3265
 —and Guadalcanal, 2479
 —in Okinawa, 3753
 —in Pacific, 2882, 2888
Turner, Lt.-Col. V. B., V.C., 2535
Turnhout, Germans abandon, 3373
 —normality returns, 3315
Turnu Severin, conference at, 1288
 —Russians take, 3478
Turrach See, L.I.R. at, 3873
Tuscaloosa, R.A.F. cadets at, 1962
Tutuila, U.S.S., 1957, 2292, 2295
Tweedsmuir, Lord, Gov.-Gen. Canada, 190, 194, 586, 591
Twelfth Army Group, badge, 3796
Twenty-first Army Group, badge, plate f. p. 3483
"Twickenham Ferry," at Cherbourg, 3176
Twiggs, U.S.S., sunk, 3762
Two Tree Hill, German attacks on, 2609, 2615, 2616
Tynedale, H.M.S., 2255
Typhoon Aircraft, plate between 1810-11
 —attack German transport, 3103
 —in flight, 2657, 2658
 —kill Rommel, 3164
 —rocket-carriers, 3385
Tyre, British take, 1686, 1687, 1695
Tyrol, South, Austrian claims, 3872
Tzanakakasis, Lt.-Gen., in Middle East, 1876
Umetsu, Gen. Yoshijiro, signs Japanese surrender, 3824
Umrao Singh, Havildar, V.C., 3525
Umurborgal, Mt. See Bloody Nose Ridge
Una, H.M.S., 3074
Unbeaten, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
"Underground Force," Britain, stands down, 3507
"Underground Movement," in Czechoslovakia, 3209
 —in Italy, 2861
 —in Netherlands, 3206, 3207
 —Polish, activities, 3204
Underground Railways, London, as air-raid shelters, 1214, 1219, 1244, 1350
 —school classes in, 1490
 —window protection, 2114, 3893
 —women porters on, 1286
 See also Air-raid Shelters; Tube Railways
Underground Railways, of Moscow, 1952, 2929
Underground Railways, Paris, closed, 353
Undine, H.M. Submarine, lost, 595, 598
Unfederated Malay States, constituents, 2039
Unicorn, H.M.S., off Salerno, 2671
 —with food for Britain, 3739
Uniform, British manufacture, 370, 371
 —Allies' prisoners make, 3289
Union, Act of, France and Britain (proposed), 974, 983, 1008, 1009, 1238
Union Defence Force, of S. Africa, 2806
Union Jack, on Belgian pylon, 2178
 —at Benghazi, 2010
 —in Berlin, 3920
 —at El Duda, 2006
 —over Fort Dufferin, 3539
 —re-hoisted, Hongkong, 3615
 —Singapore, 3606
 —over Tobruk, 2557
 —over Tripoli, 2558
Union Jack Plan, 3820-21
United Auto Workers, strike, 3851, 3856
United Kingdom, flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —war casualties, Services, 3896
 See also Great Britain
United Kingdom Commercial Corporation, 1862, 1863, 2204, 2206, 2644
United Nations, origin, Pact and Declaration, 1967, 2141, 2143
 —Argentina and, 3942
 —conference on International Organization, 3957
 —First Assembly, 3986-94, 3996
 —global strategy, 3217
 —Denmark joins, 3817
 —Iraq joins, 2646
 —Latin America and, 2955

UNITED NATIONS

United Nations (cont'd.)

—Middle East neutrals and, 3579
 —Roosevelt and, 3849
 —San Francisco Conference, 3932-37
United Nations Charter, Australia ratifies, 3739
 —Brazil signs, 3942
 —Britain ratifies, 3897
 —Canada ratifies, 3736
 —China ratifies, 3777
 —drafting, 3933-35
 —New Zealand ratifies, 3740
 —signed, 3935-37
 —S. Africa ratifies, 3741
 —U.S. ratifies, 3853
United Nations Food and Agricultural Organization, Canada signs Charter, 3736
United Nations Organization, 3957, 3986-94, 3996
United Nations Pact, 2141, 2143, 2294
United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration, agreement signed, Washington, 2949
 —in Austria, 3873
 —Council meets, Montreal, 3447, 3448
 —Czechoslovakia aided, 3883, 3884
 —and displaced persons, 3928
 —Eire helps, 3953
 —in Germany, 3927
 —in Greece, 3867
 —in Italy, 3862, 3864
 —help for Italy, 3234, 3241
 —Lapstone conference, 3738
 —helps Poland, 3876, 3878
 —supplies shipped, 3619
 —U.S. and, 3853
 —Yugoslavia, 3871
United States of America, Air Force markings, plate f. p. 1734
 —Air Forces. *See* United States Army Air Force; United States Navy Air Force.
 —Aleutian bases seized, 2879
 —and Allies, 690, 1047-52
 —and Argentina, 3942
 —Atlantic Charter, 1920, 1963
 —Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921, 1963
 —and Australia, 2099-2106, 2756
 —and Battle of Atlantic, 1907
 —and Battle of Britain, 1207
 —and Belgium, 2733
 —Benes visits, 2734
 —and Britain, 1225, 1407-1410, 1428, 1429
 —British bases transferred, 1428, 1430, 2459, 2802
 —Churchill's visits, 1914, 1917, 1965, 1966, 2166, 2494, 2982
 —destroyers for Britain, 1225
 —loan to Britain, 3855, 3856
 —and Bulgaria, 2434
 —and Canada, 1237, 2800
 —and China, 2294, 2295, 2697
 —extra-territorial rights re-nounced, 2295
 —Curtin in, 3450
 —Czechs in, 1473
 —and Dutch East Indies, 2062
 —enters war, 3960
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —and Finland, 296, 676, 678, 1047, 2335, 2336, 2793, 2794, 3319
 —and France, 733, 1768, 2191, 2563, 2908
 —Vichy Govt., 2148, 2182, 2901
 —and Germany, 154, 156, 303, 677, 1043, 1292, 1743, 1810, 1961, 1962, 1966, 2162
 —declares war on Germany, 1966
 —German ships for U.S.A., 3505
 —and Guadalcanal: *See* Guadalcanal
 —and Hungary, declares war, 2339
 —and India, 2221
 —Island bases seized in Pacific, 2879
 —and Italy, 49, 1049, 1743, 1966, 2819
 —credits for Italy, 3862
 —and Japan, 1475, 1476, 1484, 1797, 1803, 1962, 1996, 1997
 —"advance towards Tokyo," 2879-89
 —enemy's inner defences approached, 3113-3127, 3285-90
 —last landings in S.W. Pacific, 3587-3602
 —naval war in Pacific (1944), 3395-3402; (1945), 3761-71
 —stepping-stones to Japanese mainland, 3743-58
 —unconditional surrender in S.E. Asia, 3820-32, 3832-42
 —and Lebanon, 2439
 —and Levant, 3059
 —and Madagascar, 2240, 2243
 —merchant shipping, 2137, 3612
 —and Mexico, 2150
 —and Moscow Declaration, 2709
 —neutrality, 47-52, 112
 —Neutrality Act, 295, 296-306, 675-81
 —and Persia, 1862

United States of America (cont'd.)

—and Philippines, 2087, 3263-3275, 3743-5
 —and Russia, 1947, 2261, 2504
 —loan to Russia, 1947
 —Mutual Aid Agreement, 2504
 —and United Nations headquarters, 3987
United States Army, in Britain, 2316
 —in Far East, 1962
 —growth, 2147
 —in Middle East, 2433
 —Military Police, plate f. p. 477
 —newspaper for, 2147
 —reorganization (1940), 1431
 —Fifth, Anzio link-up, 3054
 —badge, plate f. p. 3483
 —8th Army supports, 3052
 —in Gustav Line, 3051
 —in Naples, 2877
 —in N. Italy, 3710-12, 3715-18
 —at Paestum, 2894
 —advance on road to Rome, 3038
 —in Rome, 3066
 —takes San Pietro, 3047
 —at Salerno, 2671, 2857, 2870, 2871
 —Fifteenth, badge, 3796
 —Ninth, badge, 3796
 —"Ninth Army News," 2641
 —and Rhine crossing, 2641
United States Army Air Force, and Africa landings, 2383
 —in Australia, 2445
 —American Volunteer Group and, 2048, 2050
 —in China, 2288, 2289, 2709, 3279, 3280, 3774
 —bombs Berlin, 2968, 2973, 2975
 —in Burma, 2690, 2691, 3788
 —daylight bombing developed, 2117, 2517-18
 —German targets, 2789, 2971, 3199, 3203, 3416, 3644
 —and Holland (food dropped), 3675
 —in Malaya, 2045
 —Malmédy bombed, 3416
 —and Philippines, 2087, 2090, 2093
 —practice target for, 3256
 —at Salerno, 2873
 —in Sicily, 2845
 —and U-boat war, 2746, 3644
 —U.K. bases, 2791
 —withdrawn from East Asia Command, 3786
 —Yugoslav unit with, 2737
 —(5th), 3127
 —(8th), 2660, 2971, 2973, 2975, 2976, 2977, 3203, 3435
 —(9th), 3103, 3416
 —(10th), 2690, 2691, 3788
 —(14th), 2709, 3088, 3094, 3279, 3280, 3395, 3774
 —(15th), 2974, 3199, 3483
 —(20th), 3093
United States Lines, form Belgian company, 744, 749
United States Navy, and battle of Atlantic, 1907
 —in Australasia, 1729, 1730
 —at Cape Town, 2451
 —expansion, 1430, 1431, 2148
 —first tasks, 2127
 —losses, 3761
 —Pacific losses, 2321, 3396-402
 —Pearl Harbor losses, 1981-82
 —and Rhine crossing, 3658, 3660
 —Royal Navy uses yards, 1739
 —and Sicilian campaign, 2832, 2845
 —and U-boat war, 2745-46
 —at Wellington, N.Z., 2202
 —in Western Atlantic, 1755
United States Navy Air Force, 1431, plate f. p. 2874, 2957
Unity, H.M.S., and "Portinus" survivors, 731, 732
Unknown Soldier, grave, Paris, 973, 975
Unknown Warrior, Greek, guard for, 1875
U.N.R.R.A. *See* United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration
Uomo Qualunque Party, in Italy, 3863
Upham, Capt. Charles Hazlitt, V.C. and bar, 1630, 3452, 3453
Upholder, H.M.S., successes, 1600
"Uppercut, Operation," 3193
Upright, H.M.S., 3067
Ural Mts., electric power in, 3351
 —industry, 1948, 2932, 2936
Uralova, Mrs. E. J., United Nations delegate, 3993
Uranium, and atomic bomb, 3911
 —S. Africa and, 3741
 —in Spain, control, 3951
Urbino, Allies take, 3472

Urbsyr, M. Juozas, Lithuanian Foreign Minister, 188
Urquhart, Maj.-Gen. R. E., at Arnhem, 3297, 3301, 3302, 3305, 3306
Ursula, H.M.S., exploits, 505, 506, 507, 509
 —sinks "Hedderheim," 726
Uruguay, Italians in, 2155
 —and the war, 2961, 3945
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
U Saw, Burmese Premier, 1959, 2049
Ushakovo, desolation at, 1838
Ushakov Schools, in Russia, 3353
Ushijima, Gen. Mitsura, in Okinawa, 3753-58
"Uslings," Norwegian notes, 1788
Ussari R., Russians cross, 3781
U.S.S.R. *See* Russia.

V1. *See* Flying Bombs
V2. *See* Rocket Bombs
Vaagso, combined raid on, 1890, 1892, 1904, 2175
 —air raid damage, 461
 —statue of Liberty, 460
Vac, Russians take, 3483
Vag, R., Russians cross, 3624
Vagomai, Allied link-up at, 3113, 3115
Valdai Hills, German patrols in, 2035
Val d'Ossola, partisans occupy, 3703
Valence, Allies take, 3251
Valencia (Leyte), U.S. take, 3275
Valentin, Francois, 2015, 2186
Valentine, H.M.S., beached, 825
Valentine Tanks, in Ben Gardane, 2622
 —in Blade Force, 2542, 2545
 —Canada makes, 2441
 —in Gabes Gap, 2632
 —in Libya, 2231
 —for Russia, 3336
 —testing, plate f. p. 1310
Valetta, E-boat attack on, 1639
 —and fall of Tunis, 2308
 —George Cross in, 2278, 2282
 —Italian fleet at, 2846
 —mail landed at, plate fol. p. 2722
 —milk distribution, 2277
 —"Penelope" at, 2285
 —restoration in, 3604
"V.A.L.F.", in Matapan battle, 1607
Valga, Russians take, 3343
Valguenera, Allies take, 2839
Valiant, H.M.S., and invasion of Italy, 2848
 —leads Italian fleet, 2846
 —with Eastern Fleet, 3396
 —at Matapan, 1605, 1606
 —at Salerno, 2873
Valin, Gen. Martial, with Free French Air Force, 1782, 1791
Valkenburg, aircraft landed at, 804, 1513
Vallo, 8th Army reach, 2873
Valmontone, Allies take, 3054
Valona, R.A.F. bomb, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1363, 1582
 —submarines attack, 1599
Valour, Cross for (Poland), plate f. p. 3938
Vampire, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
 —off Edean, 2081
 —sunk, 2219, 2222
Vancouver Is., defence post in, 2197
 —men from, in Sicily, 2801
Vandegrift, Maj.-Gen. A. A., at Bougainville, 2887
 —and Guadalcanal, 2479, 2482, 2484, 2485, 2488
Vandenbergen, Gen., with Leopold III, 1524
Vandyck, H.M.S., sunk, 1068
Van Galen (Dutch destroyer), 1271, 1517, 1518, 1522
 —loss, 1523
 —Q. Wilhelmina's birthday fund for successor, 2190
Vanguard, H.M.S., 3505
Vannes, liberated, 3183
Varavarn, Prince, and Thailand-Indo-China dispute, 1797, 1798
Vardar, Greek surrender at, 1619
Varengeville, battery silenced, 2407-08
Varennes-le-Grand, train derailed at, 2904
Vargas, Getulio, President of Brazil, 2152-53, 2157, 3941
 —resigns, 3941
 —Roosevelt and, 2271, 2955
 —and shipping losses, 2398
Varkiza Agreement, 3866, 3867
Varna, Communists tried at, 2344
 —as German base, 2797
 —Russians take, 3324, 3476, 3477, 3482
Vasey, Maj.-Gen. G. A., in N. Guinea, 3113, 3123
Vasey Highway, Balikpapan, 3598
Vasiliev, Maj.-Gen., in Bucharest, 3869
Vassilievsky, Marshal, succeeds Chernyakhovsky, 3560
 —and Japanese surrender, 3785
 —in Manchuria, 3780, 3781, 3784
 —takes Pillau, 3725
Vasto, Allies take, 3039
Vatican, Chinese representative to, 2295

VEULES

Ustacha, Croat Fascist Party, 1613, 1877, 1878, 2573
Ustica, Allies occupy, 2842
Ustunomiya, arsenal at, 3838
"Utah Beach," in Normandy, 3142, 3145
Utah, U.S.S., sunk, 1971, 1973
Uthwatt Report, 2369, 2371, 2595, 3026
Utility Clothing (British), label, 2111
Utility Goods, British, 2366, 2368
Utmost, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
 —successes, 1600
Utrecht, Allies enter, 3677
Utsugi, naval air station bombed, 3791
Uxbridge, Churchill at, 3889
Uyu R., U.S. troops on, 2057
Uzbekistan, war news in, 2929
Uzhorod, Russians take, 3481

Vatican, Hitler's concordat with, 537
Vatican City, sends food for Trieste, 3861
Vatutin, Marshal Nikolai, 2497, 2821, 2926
 —death, 3082
 —defensive battle against Von Manstein, 2924
 —and relief of Stalingrad, 2421, 2497, 2499, 2500, 2502
 —on S.W. Front, 2711
 —in summer offensive (1943), 2821, 2822, 2824, 2826, 2827
 —takes Kiev, 2923, 2924, 2926
 —and Ukraine offensive (1944), 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078
V Campaign, in Belgium, 1796
 —in France, 2017
 —in Holland, 1790
See also V-sign.
V Corps, badge, 4003
Vearncombe, Able-Seaman A. L., receives D.S.M., 386
V.E. Day, in British Guiana, 3609
 —Commons' thanksgiving, 3881
 —in Copenhagen, 3823
 —in Lisbon, 3947
 —London celebrates, 3514, 3515, 3520-21, 3882
 —in N.Z., 3741
 —in Paris, 3695
 —Plymouth celebrates, 3519
 —in Stockholm, 3950
 —in U.S.A., 3850
Veere, Allies take, 3375
Velikaya, R., Russians cross, 3337
Veliky Luki, Germans take (1941), 1833
 —Russians recapture (1943), 2676
Vella Lavella, Allies land, 2606, 2886
 —Japanese ships sunk off, 2603
 —N. Zealanders at, 2816
Velloso, Pedro Leão, signs U.N. Charter, 3942
Vemork, heavy-water plant, 3202
Venafro, Allies storm, 3040
Venerable, H.M.S., at Hongkong, 3771
Venetia, H.M.S., lost, 1227
Venezia Giulia, dispute over, 3859-61
Venezuela, breaks with Axis, 2157
 —and Atlantic Charter, 2955
 —at end of war, 3945
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
Vengeance Bombers, in Burma, 3004
 —at Sattelberg, 2674
Venizelos, Sophocles (Greek statesman), 2738
 —as Vice-Premier, 3363, 3364
Venlo, destruction, 1522, 3678
Venraij, Allies take, 3376
Ventimiglia, damage, 981
 —French take, 3717
Ventspils, Latvian port, 187
Venus, H.M.S., and "Haguro," 3765
Verbena, S.S., captured, 1223
Verdillac, Gen., and Syrian armistice, 1691
Verdinaso Movement, in Holland, 1467
Verdun, Allies take, 3246
 —bomb craters near, 971
 —fighting at (1940), 974, 1238
Verduynen, Jonkheer van, Netherlands Minister to Britain, in Pacific War Council, 2190
Verity, H.M.S., 1568, 1570
Verkehrsdienst, in Poland, 147
Verkhne, Kumskaya, Russians charge near, 2500
Vernon, Allies cross Seine at, 3242, 3243
Vernon, H.M.S. (torpedo-school), and magnetic mines, 723
Verona, Hitler and Mussolini at, 2860, 2862
 —Italian trials at, 3233
Versailles, French prisoners at, 976
 —German sightseers at, 1041
Versailles, Treaty of, and Danzig, 11, 12
 —Roosevelt and, 1737
 —and war crimes, 3971
Verulam, H.M.S., and "Haguro," 3765
Veto, power of, U.N. and, 3934
 —right of, in U.N., 3988
Veules-les-Roses, British escape from (1940), 954, 757
 —Highlanders at, 1563

Vian, Adm. Sir Philip, Alexander on. 2600
 —of "Afridi," 825
 —and "Altmark" notice, 3202
 —and Arctic action, 1897
 —and "Bismarck," 1757
 —of "Cossack," 668, 669, 670
 —and invasion of Normandy, 3137, 3138, 3143
 —and Malta convoy, 2086, 2281
 —in Pacific, 3761
 Viareggio, Allies take, 3473
 Viborg. See Viipuri
 Vibo Valentia, Allies land near, 2873
 Viceroy's Executive Council (India), constitution, 1734 2216 2218 2222, 2647
 Vioforce, in Tunisia, 2620
 Vichy, French Govt. at, 1021
 —Germans occupy, 2565
 Vichy France (France under Pétain's Govt.), 983, 1395-1406, 1768-69, 2014-17, 2181-86, 2562-7, 2901-06 3403, 3405
 —and Alsace-Lorraine, 1403
 —and blockade, 1604
 —Canada breaks with, 2441
 —De Gaulle and, 1255
 —Egypt breaks with, 2215
 —and Free French, 1458, 2191
 —and French Fleet, 1458, 2393 2400, 2564
 —and Indo-China, 1962
 —and Japan, 1484, 1802, 1962
 —leaders, 1021, 1167, 2566
 —and Madagascar, 2239, 2243, 2245
 —and North Africa, 2539
 —and Siam, 1797, 1798
 —South Africa breaks with, 2200
 —Spain and, 3154
 —and Syria, 1679, 1681, 1684, 1686, 1689, 1758
 —Turkey breaks with, 3057
 —United States of America and, 1768, 2191, 2563, 2908
 —Uruguay breaks with, 2961
 See further under Brinon; Darlan; Laval; Pétain, etc.
 Vickers-Supermarine Spitfire. See Spitfire Aircraft
 Vickers "Vildebeest," for N.Z. Air Force, 202
 Vickers Wellington Bombers. See Wellington Bombers.
 Victor Emmanuel III, King of Italy, abdication, 3239, 3865
 —and Croat kingdom, 2330, 2332, 2333
 —declaration (June 10/40), 965
 —decorates Balilla, 2861
 —leaves Rome, 3231
 —Matsuoka and, 1801
 —with Mussolini, 965
 —Mussolini's fall, 2863
 —opposition to, 3234, 3239
 —Roosevelt's appeal to, 49
 —war declaration, Britain and France (June 1940), 965
 —and war on Germany, 3234
 —yacht sunk, 3470
 Victoria Cross, for Bomber Command, 2661
 —Burma awards, 3015
 —first award, 813
 —first R.A.F. awards, 940
 —for Fijian, 3109, 3111
 Recipients
 Aaron, Flt./Sgt. A. L., 2658, 2661
 Agansing Rai, Naik, 2993
 Allmand, Capt. M., 3015
 Anderson, Lt.-Col. C. G. W., 2045
 Anderson, Pte. E., 2623
 Anderson, Maj. J. R. M., 2768, 2772
 Annand, 2nd-Lt. R. W., 874
 Barton, P.O.C., 2963
 Baskeyfield, Lce.-Sgt. J. D., 3302
 Bates, Cpl. S., 3184
 Bazalgette, Sqd.-Ldr. I. W., 3188
 Beattie, Lt.-Cdr. S. H., R.N., 2255
 Beeley, Rfm. J., 2007
 Bhanbhagta Gurung, Rfm., 3525
 Bhandari Ram, Sepoy, 2993, 3525
 Blaker, Maj. F. G., 3015
 Broadmead, Flt.-Cdr. G. B., 3492
 Brunt, Capt. J. H. C., 3710
 Burton, Pte. R. H., 3710
 Cain, Maj. R. H., 3302
 Cameron, Lt. D., R.N.R., 2851, 2853
 Campbell, Brig. J. C., 2007
 Campbell, F.O. K., 1931, 2122
 Campbell, Maj. L. M., 2623
 Chapman, Cpl. E. T., 3658
 Charlton, Gdn. E. C., 3658
 Cheshire, Group Capt. G. L., 2963, 2964
 Chhelu Ram, Coy. Hav. Maj., 3525
 Chowne, Lt. A., 3587
 Clarke, Lt. W. A. S., 2768
 Cosens, Sgt. A., 3569
 Cruickshank, F.O. J. A., 3188
 Cumming, Lt.-Col. A. E., 2045
 Currie, Maj. D. V., 3184
 Cutler, Lt. A. R., 1689
 Donnini, Fus. D., 3569
 Durrant, Sgt. T. F., 3890
 Derrick, Sgt. T. C., 3113

Victoria Cross (contd.)

Eardley, Sgt. G. H., 3376
 Edwards, Wing. Cdr. H. E., 1884, 1929
 Elliot, Sgt. K., 2238
 Ervine-Andrews, Capt. H. M., 913
 Esmonde, Lt.-Cdr. E., 2117, 2122
 Fegen, Capt. E. S. F., 1311
 Foote, Lt. Col. H. R. B., 2768
 Foote, Maj. Hon. J. W., 3447
 Fraser, Lt. I., R.N.R., 3765
 French, Cpl. J. A., 2467
 Furness, Lt. Hon. C., 3890
 Ganju Lama, Rfm., 2993
 Gardner, Lt. P. J., 2007
 Garland, F.O. T., 806
 Ghale, Havildar Gaja, 2696
 Gian Singh, Naik 3525
 Gibson, Wing-Cdr. G. P., 2659
 Gordon, Cpl. J. H., 1689
 Gould, P.O. T. W., 2086
 Gratwick, Pte. P. E., 2446
 Gray, Lt. R. H., R.C.N.V.R., 3736
 Gray, Sgt. T., 806
 Grayburn, Lt. J. H., 3302
 Gristock, C.S.M., 874
 Gunn, 2nd Lt. G. W., 2007
 Gurney, Pte. A. S., 2863
 Hatiz, Jemadar Abdul, 3525
 Haidar, Sepoy A., 3525
 Hannah, Sgt. J., 1331
 Harden, L/Cpl. H. E., 3569
 Harman, L/Cpl. J. P., 3015
 Harper, Cpl. J. W., 3302
 Hinton, Sgt. J. D., 1628
 Hoey, Maj. F., 3015
 Hollis, Sgt.-Maj. S. E., 3184
 Hornell, Flt.-Lt. D. E., 3188
 Horwood, Lt. A. G., 3015
 Hulme, Sgt. A. C., 1630
 Hunter, Cpl. T. P., 3710
 Jackman, Capt. J. J. B., 2007
 Jackson, Sgt. N. C., 3545
 Jamieson, Capt. D., 3184
 Jefferson, Fus. F. A., 3456
 Judge St. J. Singh, 3525
 Kelliher, Pte. R., 2758, 2763
 Kemal Ram, Sepoy, 2993
 Keneally, L/Cpl. J. P., 2768
 Kenna, Pte. E., 3587
 Keyes, Lt.-Col. G., 1887
 Kibby, Sgt. W. H., 2446
 Kingsbury, Pte. B. S., 2467
 Knowland, Lt. G. A., 3530
 Lachhiman Gurung, Rfm., 3525
 Lassen, Maj. A., 3710, 3714
 Leakey, Sgt. N. G., 3609
 Learoyd, Flt.-Lt., 1128
 Le Patourel, Maj. H. W., 2546
 Liddell, Capt. I. O., 3890
 Linton, Cdr. J. W., 2387
 Lord, Flt.-Lt. D. S. A., 3302
 Lyell, Lord, 2779
 Mackay, Cpl. J. B., 3587
 Magennis, Ldg. Smm. J., 3765
 Mahony, Maj. J. K., 3447
 Malcolm, Wing-Cdr. H. G., 2517, 2667
 Manser, F.O. L. T., 2122
 Mantle, Ldg. Seaman, J. F., 1086
 Merritt, Lt.-Col. C. C. I., 2407
 Middleton, Flt.-Sgt. R. H., 2517, 2661
 Miers, Cdr. A. C. C., 2085
 Mitchell, Pte. G. A., 3456
 Namdeo Jadhao, Sepoy, 3525
 Nand Singh, Naik, 2993
 Netrabahadur Thapa, Subahdar, 2993
 Nettleton, Sgd.-Ldr. J. D., 2117, 2119
 Newton, Flt.-Lt. W. E., 2673, 2674
 Ngarimu, Lt. M., 2623
 Nicholls, L/Cpl. H., 874, 877
 Nicolson, Flt.-Lt. J. B., 1164, 1344
 Norton, Lt. G. R., 3453
 Osborn, C.S.M. J. R., 3736
 Palmer, Sqd.-Ldr. R. A. M., 3188
 Parkash Singh, Havildar, 2696
 Parkash Singh, Jemadar, 3525
 Partridge, Pte. F. J., 3587
 Peters, Acting Capt. F. T., R.N., 2387
 Place, Lt. B. C. G., R.N., 2851, 2853
 Porteous, Capt. P. A., 2407
 Queripel, Capt. L. E., 3302
 Ram Sarup Singh, Jemadar, 3525
 Randle, Capt. J. N., 3015
 Rattey, Cpl. R. R., 3587
 Reid, Flt.-Lt. W., 2661, 2963
 Richpal Ram, Subahdar, 1664
 Roberts, Lt. P. S. W., R.N., 2086
 Rogers, Sgt. M. W., 3456
 Ryder, Capt. R. E. D., R.N., 2255
 Savage, Able Seaman W. A., 2255
 Scarf, Sqd.-Ldr. A. S. K., 3786
 Seagrim, Maj. D. A., 2623
 Sephton, P/O. A. E., 1748
 Sherbrooke, Capt. R. St. V., 2392, 2399
 Sidney, Maj. W. P., 3456
 Smith, Pte. E. A., 3447
 Smythe, Sgt. Quentin, 2207
 Stannard, Lt. R. B., 825
 Starcevic, Pte. L., 3587
 Stokes, Pte. J., 3569
 Sukanaivalu, Cpl. 3111
 Swales, Capt. E., 3545
 Thaman Gurung, Rfm., 3525
 Thapa, Subahdar L., 2623
 Thompson, Flt.-Sgt. G., 3545
 Tilston, Maj. F. A., 3569

Victoria Cross (contd.)

Topham, Cpl. F. G., 3658
 Trent, Sqd.-Ldr. L. H., 3545
 Trigg, F.O. L. A., 2658, 2661
 Triquet, Maj. P., 3447
 Tulhabadur Pun, Rfm., 2993
 Turner, Sgt. H. V., 3015
 Turner, Lt. Col. V. B., 2535
 Umrao Singh, Havildar, 3525
 Upham, Capt. C. H., 3452
 Upham, 2nd Lt. C. K., 1630
 Wakeford, Capt. R., 3456
 Wakenshaw, Pte. A. H., 2238
 Wanklyn, Lt.-Cdr. M. D., 1895
 Warburton-Lee, Capt. B. A. W., 808, 809-16, 820, 822
 Ward, Sgt. J. A., 1884
 Watkins, Lt. T., 3184
 Weston, Lt. W. B., 3530
 Wilson, Lt. E. C. T., 1137, 2454
 Wright, Sgt.-Maj. P. H., 2870
 Yeshwant Ghadge, Naik, 2993
 Victorian Scottish, Australian regiment, 198
 Victoria Point (Burma), British withdrawal, 1977, 2050, 2051
 Victorious, H.M.S., 1754, 1755 2401
 —damaged, 3762, 3768
 —in Pacific, 2604, 2611, 2879
 Victory Celebrations. See V.E. Day; V.J. Day.
 Victory Loans, Canadian, 3736
 Victory Ships, standard, 2491
 Vidussoni, Aldo, 2329, 2860
 Vienna, Allied forces in, 3880
 —Aryans' places in, 1324
 —devastation in, 3872
 —food riots in, 378
 —German refugees in, 2780
 —liberation, 3625, 3627, 3635
 —reconstruction in, 3873
 —revolt in, 3169
 —Tripartite Pact signed at, 1293, 1611, 1612
 —welcome to Nazi troops, 8
 Vienna, H.M.S., at Algiers, 2836-37
 Vienna Award, 1288, 1289, 2339, 2342, —Russia and, 3321
 Vienne, Allies take, 3251
 Vienot, Pierre, on French Resistance, 2906
 Viest, Gen. Rudolf, Czech Sec. for War, 347, 1268
 —and Czech 1st Army, 3209
 —and Czech Legion, 347
 —Under-Secretary for War, 3214
 Vietinghoff-Scheel, Col.-Gen. Heinrich 3717, 3727
 Vietze, Josef, painting by, 2778
 Vigilant, H.M.S., and "Haguro," 3765
 Viipuri, air raids on, (1939-40), 447, 523, 525, 533
 —ceded to Russia, 758
 —defence (1939-40), 653, 660, 747, 752, 754
 —Finns take (1941), 1835, 1836, 2326, 2334
 —Russians capture, (1944), 3222
 Viking Battalion, formation, 1787
 Viking Division, at Esztergom, 3622
 Viking Division (S.S.), saved from Russia, 3164
 Vila, Japanese base, 2603, 2606
 Vilhers, Maj.-Gen. de, Italians surrender to, 2013
 Villaroel, Maj. Gualberto, Bolivian President, 2958, 2960
 Ville de Bruges, S.S., bombed, 745, 749
 Villers Bocage, Allies take, 3183
 —fighting for, 3175, 3180, 3191
 Vilna, ceded to Lithuania, 188, 189
 —Russians take (1939), 78, 115; (1944), 3224, 3227, 3235
 Vimiera, H.M.S., at Calais, 1568, 1569
 Vimy Ridge, Germans overrun (1940), 868
 —Hitler at, 934
 —trenches at, 1169
 Vincennes, U.S.S., sunk, 2390, 2480
 Vincent-Auriol, M., French Socialist leader, 2917, 3410
 —on United Nations Security Council, 3989
 Vinchiaturro, Allies take, 3039
 Vinnitsa, Russians take, 3082
 Vinogradov, Lt.-Gen., and Rumanian armistice, 3322
 —and Montreaux Convention, 3581
 Vipitino, Allies link up at, 3718
 Virago, H.M.S., and "Scharnhorst," 2851
 —in Malacca Straits 3765
 Viru, U.S. take, 2674, 2882, 2883
 Vistula R., German sentry by, 37
 —Hitler on banks, 42
 —race for, 3329
 —Russians cross, 3335, 3336
 —Russian offensive on (1944) 3964
 —wrecked bridge over, 1482
 Vitebsk, Nazi troops in, 1829
 —monument of 1812, 3221
 —Russian advance on, 2919, 3221
 —Russians take, 3222, 3337
 Viterbo, U.S. take, 3456
 Vitiaz Strait, strategic importance, 2756
 Vittorio Veneto, (Italian battleship) 1088, 1318, 1320, 1605, 1608, 2848

Vivian, Capt. E. P., of "Laurentic," 1402
 "Vi Vil Oss et Land" (Norwegian clandestine newspaper), 1177
 Vizzini, Allies take, 2839
 V.J. Day, in Australia, 3738
 —Chiang Kai-shek's broadcast, 3772, 3776
 —in China, 3776
 —in South Africa, 3741
 —in U.S.A., 3850, 3852
 Vlaamsch National Verband, 2176
 Vladimir-Volynski, Russians take, 3330
 Vladivostok, Russian navy at, 1839
 Vladka, Czech Fascist organization, 1173
 Vleeschauwer, M. Albert de, Belgian Colonial Minister, 1272, 1273, 1468, 1795
 —in Pierlot Government, 3315
 Vogelkop Peninsula, Allies, landings on, 3267, 3587, 3588
 Vohitra R., bridge destroyed, 2243
 Volcano Is., Iwo Jima in, 3743, 3746, 3752
 Volchkov, Lt.-Col. A. F., and Nuremberg trials, 3974, 3976-77
 Volendam, S.S., sunk, 1232
 Volga R., operations on, 2413
 —at Stalingrad, 2938
 —Stalingrad's supplies by, 2419
 Volga Flotilla, defends Stalingrad, 2386, 2387, 2418
 Volkssturm, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3560, 3632, 3720
 Volokolamsk, fighting at, 1846, 1852
 Volontaires Françaises, French A.T.S., 1783, 1784
 Volterra, U.S. take, 3467
 Volturmo R., Allies cross, 3038, 3039
 Voluntary Aid Detachments, women in, 423
 Voluntary Workers for the Forces, badge, plate, 1540
 Voorspuuy, Hendrik, Capt., of "Simon Bolivar," 391
 Voorst tot Voorst, Lt.-Gen. Baron Van, Dutch leader, 1513
 Voronezh, defence of, and Stalingrad, 2421
 —fighting at, 2264, 2265, 2267, 2676, 2681, 2682, 2687
 —Hungarian losses at, 2794
 Voronezh Area (map), 2355
 Voronov, Col.-Gen., 2421, 2499
 VOROSHILOV
 Marshal Klement Efremovich (b. 1881). Marshal of Soviet Union, 1935; Vice-Premier, May 8, 1940, succeeded as Defence Commissar by Timoshenko. C.-in-C. N. Front, Aug.; defended Leningrad until Oct. 1941. Trained new Russian armies; directed relief of Leningrad, Jan. 1943. Signed armistice with Hungary, Jan. 21, 1945; Chief of Allied Control Commission, Hungary. Member of Supreme Soviet, Feb. 1946.
 —75, 184, 446, 763, 1814-15, 1818, 1821, 1826, 1832
 —on Allied Control Commission, Hungary, 3357
 —Defence Commissar, 1814-15, 1818
 —and Czech treaty of friendship, 2734
 —and defence of Leningrad, 1835, 1836, 1840, 1951
 —in Hungary, 3357, 3869
 —North-West Command, 1832
 —and Stalin, 2414
 —tanks named after, 2264
 —at Teheran, 2645, 2983
 —trains new armies, 1851, 2261
 Voroshilovgrad, fighting at, 2263, 2422, 2687
 Vorovski, M., assassination, 3157
 Vosges Mts., French drive in, 3170
 Voulgaris, Adm. Petros, Greek Prime Minister, 3866
 Vouza, Sgt.-Maj. G. M., 2814
 Voyager, H.M.A.S., sinks submarine, 1184
 Voznessensky, M., in Supreme Soviet, 763
 V-sign, in Algiers, 2540
 —in Holland, 2179
 —in La Paz, 2149
 —in Norway, 2177
 See also V campaign.
 Vuillemin, Gen., French Air C.-in-C., 338, 690, 1007
 Vultee Aircraft Co., Messerschmitt for, 1744
 V Weapons, Goebbels on, 3632
 —launching sites bombed, 3427
 See also Flying Bombs; Rocket Bombs



Vyazma, fighting at, 1845, 1851, 1852, 2716
—reconstruction, 2717
Vyazma Salient, 2262, 2676
Vyshinsky, Andrei, Soviet Foreign Vice-Commissar, 763, 1948
—and Allied Control Council, 3915
—Bevin and, 3988, 3991
—in Bucharest, 3868
—and Finnish armistice, 3319
—and German surrender, 3651

Vyshinsky, Andrei (contd.)
—and Indonesia, 3992
—and Poland, 2940
—and Polish Government, 2736
—and Polish-Soviet Agreement, 3876
—and Radescu's dismissal, 3867
—on United Nations Security Council, 3989
—and United Nations Assembly, 3990, 3991, 3992
Vyssy Kormanik, liberation, 3209, 3214



W.A.A.F. See Women's Auxiliary Air Force.
Waal R., German attempt on bridges, 3373
—at Nijmegen, 3299, 3311
—U.S. cross, 3298
Waalhaven, fighting at (1940), 841, 935, 937, 1513, 1514, 1517
Waco Gliders, on D Day, 3190
Wacosta, S.S., U-boat and, 89
Wadi, as tank trap, Tunisia, 2625
Wadi Akarit, 8th Army's advance to, 2622-35
Wadi Matratin, N. Zealanders at, 2807
Wadi Zigzau, fighting at, 2626, 2634
Wafdist Party, 3579, 3580
Wageningen, German surrender at, 3669
Wager, H.M.S., in Pacific, 3764
Wagner, Adolf, at bomb victims' funeral, 377
Wagram, Russians take, 3625
Wahoo, U.S.S., successes, 2603, 2604
Wainwright, Gen. Jonathan, in Philippines, 1976, 1979, 2089, 2091, 2092
—in prison camp, 2093, 2094
—in Yokohama, 3836
Waitavalo Plantation, captured, 3594
Wak, El, Allies take, 1659
Wakde Is., Allies land on, 3090, 3125
Wakeford, Capt. R., V.C., 3456
Wakeful, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 1811
Wake Island, air attacks on, 2675, 3089
—defence and capture (1941), 1973, 1975, 2309, 2310
—“neutralized,” 2604, 2606, 3398
—U.S. attacks, 2083, 2085, 2312, 2314, 2525
Wakenshaw, Pte. A. H., V.C., 2238
Wake-Walker, Vice-Adm. Sir Frederic, plate fol. p. 3330
Walasi, Sgt., (Nyasaland Battn.) receives M.M., 2444, 2459
Walcheren, captured (1944), 3192, 3211, 3369
—dykes breached, 3374
—dykes repaired, 3692
—floods at, 3677
—surrender (1940), 1531
—V2 at, 3439
Walden, Gen., and Finnish surrender, 3320
Walker, Capt. F. J., R.N., and 2nd Escort Group, 2852, 2854, 3032, 3035-36
“**Walker's Circus**,” Second Escort Group, 2854
“**Walkie-Talkie**” (portable radio), for Rifle Brigade, 3459
Wallace, Henry, Vice-President of U.S.A., 1438, 1444, 1737, 2956, 2958, 3282
—loses Vice-Presidency, 3254
—and Truman, 3849
Wallenius, Gen. Martti, Finnish C-in-C. in North, 452, 453
Wallis, Maj. Frank B., and Nuremberg trials, 3976-77
Walloon Brigade, 3309
Walloons, Degrelle's description, 2176
—and Flemings, 1468, 1470
Walney, H.M.S., 2392, 2540
Waltham Abbey, explosion at, 829
Walthamstow, aircraft factory at, 3895
Wandumi Ridge, Sherlock defends, 2755
Wang Ching-wei, Chinese Quisling, 1803, 2293
Wang Shih-chieh, Dr., Chinese Foreign Minister, 3775
—at Foreign Ministers' Council, 3898
—Minister of Information, 3281
—and Sino-Soviet Treaty, 3775
Wang Wen Hao, Chinese Vice-Premier, 3775
Wanklyn, Lt.-Cdr. M. D., V.C., 1895
War (1939-45), retrospective survey, 3954-3968
—theatres of operation, 3960
War Administration, in N. Zealand, 2203, 2450
Warburton-Lee, Capt. B. A. W., V.C., grave, 3814
—at Narvik, 808, 809-16, 820, 822
War Commemorative Cross (Netherlands), plate f. p. 3938
War Crime, new international conception, 3971-85
War Crimes, Japanese, 3978, 3985
War Crimes Commission, of U.N., 3972
War Crimes Tribunal, International, in Tokyo, 3840

War Criminals, Kharkov trial, 2935
—Nuremberg trials, 3971, 3976-7, 3995, 3999
—verdicts, 3999
—Tokyo trials, 3978
War Cross, Netherlands, 3939
—Norwegian, plate f. p. 3938, 3939
Ward, Sgt. J. A., V.C., 1884, 2202
War Damage Indemnity Agreement, signed Helsinki, 3321
Warden (A.R.P.), badge and shoulder flash, plate f. p. 2647
Wardlaw-Milne, Sir John, 1915, 2110, 2116
War Effort of the United Kingdom, Statistics, 3024
“**Warhawks**,” at Ondonga, 2816
War Medal (1939-45), 3938, plate f. p. 3938
War Medal, Belgian, 3939
—Norwegian, plate f. p. 3938, 3939
War Organization, of B.R.R.C. and St. John, badge, plate, 1540
Warramunga, H.M.A.S., Australian built, 2805
War Savings Campaign, 830, 1283, 2594
See also National Savings
Warsaw, 37, 38, 126, 488, 489, 494, 1174, 1175, 1498, 2725, 3877, 3878
—in German-Polish war (1939), 37, 38, 39, 41, 43, 69, 71, 72, 120, 124-30, 150, 1494, 1503, 1505
—Germans' triumphal entry, 122, 124
—ghetto in, 1174, 1175, 2570, 2571, 2727
—ghetto destroyed, 3980
—Hitler in, 157
—Jews persecuted, 491, 702, 2727
—surrender to Germans (1939), 1494
—in German-Russian War (1941-44), 3204, 3205, 3488, 3554, 3874
—Polish revolt fails, 3488
—Russians and Polish Home Army liberate, 3874
War Secrets, British, 3894
Warships, German, broken up, 3926
Warspite, H.M.S., air attack on, 1748
—badge, 1454
—at Battle of Narvik, 813, 816, 822
—and invasion of Italy, 2848
—at Matapan, 1605, 1606
—off Normandy, 3074, 3084
—refuelled, 3073
—at Salerno, 2873
—at Valona, 1458
—at Westkapelle, 3375
Wartheland, detention camps in, 2720
War Transport, Ministry of, 1764, 1765
Warwick, H.M.S., badge, plate fol. p. 3938
Warwickshire Regt., Royal, in France, 640
Warwickshire Yeomanry, in Persia, 1860
—in Syria, 1689
Washington (D.C.), Attlee in, 3855
—Chinese Military Mission in, 2294
—Eisenhower in, 3849, 3850
—Far Eastern Advisory Commission, 3854
—Litvinov in, 1947
—Pacific Council in, 2141, 2143, 2494
—pacifist meeting at, 296
—Pearl Harbor inquiry, 3854
—Peter Fraser in, 3453
—Roosevelt's funeral in, 3848
—United Nations' Declaration at, 2294
—V.J. Day in, 3850
Washington, S.S., 298, 767, 1050
Washington Conferences, 1992, 1993, 2378, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2982
Washington Declaration, Colombia signs, 3943
Washington Pact, 2157, 2191
Washington Treaty, and Guam, 1975
Wasp, U.S.S., 2275, 2389
“**Wasp**” Flame-thrower, plate fol. p. 3102
Waterhen, H.M.A.S., sunk, 1885
Water Line, Dutch defence (1940), 1521
Waterproofing, of invasion vehicles, 3097
Waters, C.S.M., plate fol. p. 3406
Waters, Capt. R. B., in Sicily, 2864
Water Tank, emergency, Worcester, 3510
—in London, 1912
Watkins, Lt. Tasker, V.C., 3184
Watson, Maj.-Gen. E. M., at Atlantic Meeting, 1921

Wau, fighting for, 2464, 2672, 2753, 2754
—guns for, 2673

WAVELL, Fld.-Marshal Viscount, of Cyrenaica, and of Winchester (b. 1883). C-in-C., Middle East, July 1939; promoted Gen., 1940. Directed successful campaigns, Libya and E. Africa.
C-in-C., India, July 1, 1941. Met Chiang Kai-shek, Chungking, Dec. 23, 1941, and assumed Burma command. Supreme Commander S.W. Pacific Area, Jan. 3-Mar. 2, 1942, when reassumed C-in-C., India. Member of Gov.-Gen.'s Executive Council, 1942; F.-M., 1943; Viceroy and Gov.-Gen. of India, June 19, 1943. Convened Simla Conference, June 1945. Drew up plan with British Cabinet Mission for future government of India, May 1946. G.C.B., 1941; G.C.S.I., 1943; viscountcy, 1943.
—2596, 2647-53, 2987, 2991, 3517, 3518, 3519-28
—and Abyssinian campaign, 1669, 1672
—and Anglo-Persian treaty, 294
—with Anzacs, 774, 775
—and Burma campaigns, 2050, 2061, 2223, 2689, 2692
—Dispatch, 4010
—Calcutta speeches, 2636, 2653, 3529
—Chiang Kai-shek and, 2287
—and Chindits, 2693
—C-in-C., India, 1733, 1916, 1959
—C-in-C., Middle East, 335, 337, 1135, 1143, 1369, 1371, 1373, 1679
—in Chungking, 1960
—Churchill's tribute, 1384, 1594
—with Cunningham, 1373
—E. African campaign Dispatch, 4005
—with Free French leaders, 1258, 1780
—and Greek campaign, 1298, 1583
—H.Q., Batavia, 2064
—India Dispatch, 4010
—Iraq Dispatch, 4009
—at Kohima, 2987
—and Japanese war, 2663
—and Libyan campaigns, 1372-87, 1580, 1644, 1646
—with Longmore, 1373
—in Middle East, 4006
—Middle East Dispatches, 4007
—in Moscow, 2358
—in Persia, 1858, 1861
—Persia Dispatch, 4009
—and Rfm. Lachhiwan Gurung, V.C., 3525
—at Simla Conference, 3526
—and Singapore, 2046, 2099
—and Smuts, 1188
—Somaliland Dispatch, 4002
—in Syria, 1690
—Syria Dispatch, 4009
—on Viceroy's Council, 2222, 2223
—Viceroy of India, 2596
—at Washington Conference, 2982
—with Weygand, 775
—and Wingate, 2692
Webb, Sir William, on War Crimes Tribunal, 3840
Wedemeyer, Maj.-Gen. Albert Coady, in China, 3277, 3280, 3778
Weeks, Lt.-Gen. Sir Ronald, and Allied Control Council, 3915
Wagener, Lt.-Gen., in Russia, 3131
Wehrmacht, Allied problems, 3956
—prisoners in British zone of Germany, 3926
Weichks, Gen. von, in Serbia, 1620, 1622
Wei Li-Nuang, launches offensive, 3277, 3278-79
Weimar, Allies occupy, 3799
—people of, at Buchenwald, 3917
Weir, Lord, in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366
Wei Tao-ming, 3854
Weiszacker, Baron, Henderson and, 17
—on Russia and Poland, 183, 184
Weizmann, Dr., 2642
—and Jewish outrages, 3059, 3060
Welch Regt., in Sicily, 2830
Welles, Sumner, U.S. Under Sec. of State, 760, 1743, 1961, 2015, 2156, 2239
—at Atlantic Meeting, 1913, 1921
—European tour for information, 612, 679, 681
—and Japanese aggression, 1803, 1956, 1962
—at Pan-American Conference, 2152-53, 2155
Wellington (N.Z.), nurses parade at, 1730



Wellington (N.Z.) (contd.)
—troops marching in, 193
—V.E. Day in, 3741
—U.S. ships at, 2202
Wellington Bombers in Burma, 2525,
—Czech crew, 1473, 13087
—on daylight raid, plate bet. pp. 470-71
—flares for, 3644
—of F.M.S. Squadron, 1724
—of Gold Coast Squadron, 1724
—in Heligoland raid, 420-21, 431
—for Kiel raid, 100
—with magnetic mine coil, 2020
—as night-bombers, 1708, 1709
—for Polish Air Force, 2574
—radar for, 3642
—torpedo-carriers, 2373
Welsh, Air Marshal Sir William, at Maison Blanche, 2384
Welsh Guards, at Arras, 891, 893, 1553
—at Fondouk Pass, 2767
Welshman, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2951
Wenchow, Chinese retake, 3773
—Japanese occupy, 1805, 3280
Wensing, Gerard, “Simon Bolivar” survivor, 391
Werewolf Movement, in Germany, 3635
Wesel, bridge blown up at, 3657
—Commandos take, 3658
Wesol Pocket, liquidated, 3570, 3572
Weser R., Allies cross, 3661, 3663, 3664
Wessex, H.M.S., sunk, 825
West African Field Force. See Royal West African Field Force
West Africans, in Arakan, 3106
—in Burma, 2998, 3006, 3108
Western Approaches, Operations Room, 3961
Western Desert, air warfare on, 1368
—Axis transport bombed in, 1903
—British advanced H.Q., 2009
—C.C.S. in, 2000-01
—flying column in, 1594
—New Zealanders in, 2447
—transport in, 1379
Westerplatte, 12, 36, 78
—Hitler visits, 78
West Fjord, approach to Narvik, 809, 810, 819
West Indies, British, Canadians in, 1186
—war effort, 1726, 2459, 2813, 3109, 3110
Westkapelle, Allied landings at, 3368-69, 3375
—bombed, 3192
—flooded, 3374
West Kent Regt.. See Royal West Kent Regiment
Westminster, Statute of, Australia and, 2446-47
Westminster Abbey, bells rung, 2358
—bombed, 1251, 1704
Westminster Hall, bombed, 1704
Weston, L.A.C., painting by, plate between pp. 1310-11
Weston, Lt. W. B., V.C., 3530
West Pacific Islands, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
West Virginia, U.S.S., at Pearl Harbor, 1972
West Wall. See Atlantic Wall
Westwood, Joseph, Sec. for Scotland, 3888
West Yorkshire Regt., in Burma, 3004
—in East Africa, 1659
Wewak, Australians take (1945), 3616
—bombed, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2765, 3089
—Japanese surrender at (1945), 3590, 3602
—Japanese take (1942), 2463, 2464
Weygand, Gen. Maxime, French C-in-C., 865, 866, 867, 938, 968, 1237
—and Anglo-French-Turkish Treaty, 294
—and armistice (1940), 967, 1005
—and Battle of France, 922, 930, 934, 938, 968, 986, 1531, 1555
—French commander in Levant, 335
—with Iranian troops, 706-07
—military powers withdrawn, 2016
—and N. Africa, 1366, 1395, 1397, 1770, 2016, 2901
—Order of Day (June 27, 1940), 922, 930, 934, 1556
—in Pétain's Cabinet, 1167
—released from Germany and arrested by French Govt., 3700
—with Wavell, 775
Weygand Defence Line, 923, 933, 948, 966
“**Whaling's Snipers**,” in Guadalcanal, 2485
Whelp, H.M.S., in Pacific, 3764
Whetton, J. D., painting by, 1759
Whirlwind, H.M.S., sunk, 1090
Whirlwind Fighters, 1927, 1929
“**Whispering Death, The**,” Beaufighter, 3087
White, as camouflage, 462, 526, 537, 621, 666, 1337, 1509, 1511, 2337, 2478, 2496
White, Lt.-Cdr. A. J. R., R.N., in “Virago,” 2851
White, Lt.-Cdr. R. T., of “Antelope,” 646

WHITE

White, Flt.-Lt. Stuart, plate fol. p. 3634
White, William Allen, and U.S. aid for Allies, 1047, 1050
White Bear, H.M.S., hydrographic survey in, 3766
Whitehead, Brig., D. A., in Borneo, 3599
White Russia, German prisoners from, 3350
 —summer offensive in (1944), 3218, 3220-28
 —Tiger tanks in, 2920
 See further under Russia
Whiteside, Cdr. W. J., U.S.N., and Rhine crossing, 3658
Whitley, H.M.S., sunk, 825
Whitley Bombers, 1705, 1709, 2126, 2253, 2254
 —from Ceylon, 1393
 —engine, 73
 —loaded with leaflets, 616
 —as night bombers, 1709
Whitworth, Vice-Adm. Sir William J., plate fol. p. 3330, 3814
 —at Narvik, 812, 813, 814, 816, 822
 —at Warburton-Lee's grave, 3814
Wichita, Boeing factory at, 3259
Wickard, Claude, U.S. Food Administrator, 2490
Wickha Anchorage, Allies take, 2882
Wide Bay, Allies occupy, 3594
Wieck, Maj. Helmuth, death, 1332, 1336
Wiemington (Cal.), builds ships, 2477
Wiener Neustadt, Russians take, 3625
Wieringermeer, Germans flood, 3678, 3679
Wieringerwerf, flooded, 3679
Wiesbaden, German-French Armistice Commission at, 1017, 1042
Wigglesworth, Air Vice-Marshal, and invasion of Europe, 3967
Wigram, N.Z., flying school at, 1187
Wild, Col. C. D., and Tokyo war crimes trials, 3978
Wilck, Col. Gerhard, in Aachen, 3379
Wildcat Aircraft, bomb "Tirpitz," 3070
Wilbeeste Aircraft, in Malaya, 2041, 2047
Wild Goose, H.M.S., 2854, 3032, 3036
Wild Swan, H.M.S., badge, plate f. p. 2571
Wilhelm II, as war criminal, 3971

WILHELMINA
 Queen of the Netherlands (b. 1880). After German parachutists' attempt to capture her, came to England, May 1940. Broadcast, May 15, 1940, urging all Netherlands never to submit. Established Govt. in London. Visited Canada, June; addressed joint session of Congress, Washington, Aug. 1942. Issued proclamation to liberated areas, Sept., 1944; returned to Netherlands, May 3, 1945; Order of Garter, 1944.



—26, 283, 290, 293, 465, 804, 844, 845, 857, 1172, 1523, 1794, 2065, 2179, 2180, 2189, 2190, 2444, 2450, 3213, 3214, 3680, 3683
 —broadcasts, 857, 1272, 1789, 2733
 —in Canada, 2190, 2444
 —escapes to Britain, 844, 845
 —and Japan, 1997, 2062, 2190
 —Leopold III visits, 290, 465
 —in London, 1523
 —and Mussert, 3684
 —opens States-General, 3680
 —Order of Garter conferred, 3214
 —peace efforts (1939-40), 26, 283, 290
 —and post-liberation Cabinet, 3679
Wilhelmshafen, air attacks on, 69, 100-01, 803, 1705, 2660, 2971
 —U-boat surrender at, 3495
Wilkinson, Ellen, Minister of Education, 3888
 —United Nations delegate, 3993
Wilkinson, Sir George, sworn in, 1282
William Allen White Committee, poster, 1047, 1050
William D. Porter, U.S.S., sunk, 3762
Williams, Diana, with A.T.S., 2460
Williams, Air Vice-Marshal T. M., in India, 2652
Williams, Rt. Hon. T., Minister of Agriculture, 3888
Willink, Rt. Hon. H. U., Minister of Health, 2596
Willkie, Wendell, 1050, 1739, 1962, 2439, 2495
 —in Chungking, 2294
 —and De Gaulle, 2192
 —Presidential candidate (Republican), 1050, 1438, 1442, 1443, 1444, 3254
 —and Shah of Persia, 2433
 —visits Egypt, 2431
 —visits England, 1713
Wills, Capt. R. L., at Dieppe, 2407
Wilson, Lt. E. C. T., V.C., 1137, 2454

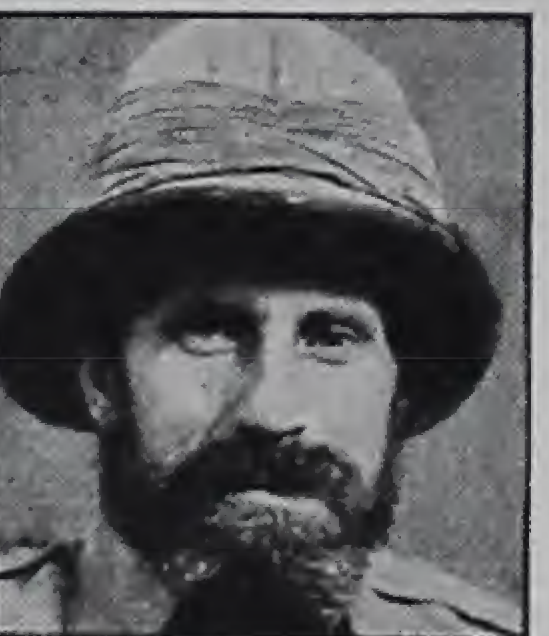
WILSON, Fld.-Marshal Baron, of Libya and of Stowlangtoft (b. 1881). Lt.-Gen. and G.O.C.-in-C., Egypt, 1939; led British advance in Libya, Jan. 1941. Commanded British troops, Greece, April 1941, and Allied forces against Vichy French, Syria, June 1941. Promoted Gen. 1941; G.O.C. 9th Army; C-in-C., Persia-Iraq Command, 1942-43; C-in-C., Middle East, 1943. Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean Theatre, Jan. 1944; headed British Joint Staff mission, Washington; promoted F.M., Dec. 1944. G.C.B., 1944; Baron, 1946.



—and British Jt. Staff Mission to U.S.A., 3710
 —and capture of Tobruk, 1589
 —and Caserta Agreement, 3358, 3364
 —Churchill's tribute, 1384
 —C-in-C., Cyrenaica, 1594
 —on Cos and Leros, 2946
 —on crossing of Rubicon, 3473
 —Elwes' portrait, 4000
 —and Greek campaign (1941), 1620, 1623, 1624, 1644
 —and Greek civil war (1943-44), 2730, 3358, 3364
 —in Iraq, 2433, 2439
 —campaign Dispatch, 4010
 —Italian campaign report, 4000
 —in Libyan campaign (1940-41), 1372, 1373, 1375, 1384
 —with Mauritian troops, 1731
 —Persia-Iraq Command, 2520
 —Persia and Iraq Dispatch, 4010
 —portrait by Elwes, 4000
 —and Riviera landings, 3244
 —in Rome, 3240
 —and Sikorski, 2736
 —Smuts with, 3454
 —S. France report, 4002
 —and Syrian campaign (1941), 1685, 1690, 1691
 —warning to Chetniks, 2728

Wilson, President T. Woodrow, Poznan statue removed, 490
Wiltshire Regiment, in Burma, 3001
 —crosses Seine, 3242
Wiltshire Yeomanry, in Persia, 1860
 —in Syria, 1689
Wiltz, Allies take, 3421
Winant, John, at Allied Conference, 1961
 —and Lend-Lease for Russia, 2984
 —in Washington, 1914
Windau, See Ventspils
Windsor, H.M.S., and defence of Calais, 1568, 1569
Windsor Castle (Madagascar), 2240
Wind Tunnel, R.A.F., at Farnborough, 3908
Windward Islands, coat-of-arms, plate fol. p. 2796
 —war effort, 2460

WINGATE
 Maj.-Gen. Orde Charles (1903-1944). Led guerilla forces, Abyssinia, 1941; went to India, 1942. Organized, trained and led Chindit columns operating behind Japanese lines, Burma, 1942-43. Attended Quebec and Washington Conferences, 1943. Organized new airborne operation on larger scale, Burma, Mar. 1944. Killed in aircraft accident, Burma, Mar. 24, 1944.



—and Chindits, 2689, 2692-95
 —with Cochran, 3012
 —in conference, 2703
 —death, 3006
 —and Ledo Road, offensive, 2005-06
 —memorial plaque, 3012
 —on supplies "down chimney," 2998, 2999
Wingate Expedition, supplied from air, 2671, 2672
Wingate Force, airborne, 3087
Wings, U.S., for R.A.F., 1962
Winkelman, Gen. H. G., Dutch C-in-C., 806, 841, 844, 845, 857, 1172, 1513, 1523
 —proclamation and broadcast, 857
 —surrenders, 845, 1523
Winnipeg Grenadiers, at Hongkong, 1886, 1988, 1990
Winnipeg Rifles, in Hongkong, 1987
Wiropa, Allies take, 2471
Wirraway Aircraft, Australian, 200, 204, 1184, 1185, 1391, 2103

Wirraway Aircraft (contd.)
 —at N. Guinea, 2473
 —in Singapore, 2104
Wismar, Allies enter, 3666
 —British meet Russians, 3672-73
Witos, Wincenty, disappearance, 3875
Witte de With (destroyer), 2073-74, 2082
Witting, M., signs Anti-Comintern Pact, 2335
Witzig, Col., in N. Africa, 2545
 —in N. Tunisia, 2623
 —takes Sedjenane, 2767
Witzleben, Field-Marshal Erwin von, 1032
 —plot against Hitler, 3168, 3169, 3170
Woensdrecht, Canadians take, 3374
Wolcheffit, surrender, 1672, 1674, 1881
Woleai Is., U.S. raid, 3397, 3398
Wolff, Obergruppenfuhrer Karl, and surrender in Italy, 3718, 3729
Wolf-pack Tactics, by U-boats, 1763, 2658, 2746, 2747
Wolfram, Portugal stops export, 3152
 —Spanish, exports cut, 3154
Wolmer, Lord, Minister for Economic Warfare, 2111
Wolz, Gen., surrenders Hamburg, 3665
Woman-power, British, 2114, 2591
 —of British Empire, 1727
 —German, total mobilization, 2783
Women, in A.A. defence, 2132
 —in Australian services, 2804
 —war work, 2103
 —of B.O.A.C., plate f. p. 2723
 —in British services, 413-18 423-4, 1284, 1493, 1537, 2132
 —war work, 413-18, 423-4, 1284, 1286, 1429, 1493, 1537, 1721, 1919, 2113, plates fol. p. 2114, 2364, 2723. See also Auxiliary Territorial Service; Women's Auxiliary Air Force; Women's Land Army; Women's Royal Naval Service, etc.
 —Canadian, as inspectors, 2196
 —enfranchised, Quebec, 3449
 —French, war work, 354, 736, 737
 —enfranchised, 3410
 —German, compulsory service, 613
 —war work, 611, 2790, 3172, 3629
 —Italian, enfranchised, 3863
 —Indian, war work, 2652, 2994, 3523
 —New Zealand, war work, 2447
 —in Polish Army, 2576
 —Russian, in services, 666, 2822, 3132, 3225
 —war work, 2929, 2504, 3128, 3346, 3355
 —South African, in services, 2200, 2451, 2807
 —U.S.A., war work, 2146, 2148
Women's Auxiliary Air Force, 63, 66, 1537, 2972
 —badge, plate, 1540
 —and barrage balloons, plate bet. 1310-11
 —of Coastal Command, 2136
 —"ghost voices" from, 3909
 —nursing orderlies, 2146
 —policewoman, plate, f. p. 471
 —and P.R.U., 2965
 —R.N.Z.A.F., 1731, 2203
Women's Auxiliary Corps (India), 2995, 3523
 —and radiolocation, 2653
Women's Auxiliary Naval Service (S. Africa), 1181, 2807
Women's Institutes, fruit preserving centres, 1719, 1722
Women's Land Army, 63, 64, 66, 424, 543, 544, 1537, 2363, 3508
 —badge, 544, plate, 1540
Women's Legion, 66
Women's Royal Indian Naval Service, 3523
Women's Royal Naval Service, 63, 413, 414, 415, 418, 424, 1537, plate bet. 630-31
 —Petty Officer, badge, plate, 1540
 —signaller, plate, 1537
Women's Services, growth, chart, plate fol. p. 4914
Women's Transport Service (Kenya), 2454
Women's Voluntary Services, 63, 64, 424, 2112
 —jam-making centre, 1719, 1720
 —laundries, 3019
Women's War Service Auxiliary (New Zealand), 1731
Wong Wen-hao, Dr., Chinese Minister of Economic Affairs, 3282
Wood, Rt. Hon. Sir Kingsley, Air Minister, 198, 218, 262, 432, 471, 682
 —on air bases in Canada, 198
 —budgets, 1283, 1719, 2112, 2367, 2594
 —Chancellor of Exchequer, 1024, 1028, 1278, 1283, 1488, 1719, 2112, 2367, 2594
 —Lord Privy Seal, 833

WYTSCHAETE

Wood, Rt. Hon. Sir K. (contd.)
 —in War Cabinet, 262, 1278
 —dropped from War Cabinet, 2111
Woodhouse, Capt. C. H. L., of "Ajax," 475, 476, 486
Woodlark Is., Allies advance into, 2882
 —U.S. occupy, 2757
Woodpecker, H.M.S., 2854
 —badge, plate fol. p. 3938
Wool, from Falkland Isles, 2460
 —German shortage, 768
 —loading, Melbourne, 201
Woolten, Maj.-Gen., in Borneo, 2599
 —Japanese surrender to, 3602
WOOLTON
 Lord, of Liverpool (b. 1883). Dir.-Gen. of Equipment and Stores, Min. of Supply, 1939-40; Min. of Food, 1940-43; Min. of Reconstruction, 1943-45; Lord President of Council in Churchill's "caretaker" government, May-July, 1945. Served numerous Government Committees. Knighted, 1935; peerage, 1939; C.H., 1942.
 —1025, 1714, 2109, 2112, 2114, 2363, 2367, 2591
 —on food subsidies, 2112
 —with Land Army, 2363
 —Minister of Reconstruction, 2596
 —in Ministry of Supply, 364, 366
Woolwich Arsenal, plate fol. p. 2722
 —and women workers, 2591
"Woolworth Carriers", 2745
Wootton, Maj.-Gen. G., in N. Guinea, 3113, 3123
Worcestershire Regt., in E. Africa, 1659
Workers' Supply Departments, in Russia, 2505
Working Party, Allied, battle of Mareth, 2625
 —of Gordons, in France, 1561
 —in Sevastopol shelter, 2510
Works, Ministry of, Flying Squad, 2367
Worsley, Midshipman J., painting by, 1402; plate fol. p. 2722
Wotje Atoll, U.S. attack on, 2310
Wounded, Allied, air transport for, 2376
 —Burma, 2672, 3005, 3088
 —glider transport, 3087
 —Kokoda, 2472
 —Labuan, 3601
 —New Guinea, 2470
 —Normandy, 3146
 —North Italy, 3713
 —Sicily, 2844, 2845
 —Australian, Malaya, 2040
 —New Guinea, 2759
 —Axis, western desert, 2000-01
 —British, Battle of Egypt, 2536
 —Boulogne, 902
 —Crete, 1616-17
 —Dortmund-Ems Canal, 3654
 —Salerno, 2872
 —Sicily, plate f. p. 2875
 —Tobruk, 2000, 2001
 —Chinese at Tengyueh, 3278
 —on Salween, 2691
 —Finnish, President visits, 2336
 —Free French, Dakar, 1257
 —French, at Vichy, 1406
 —German, Afrika Korps, 1648
 —air transport for, 3082
 —Gustav Line, 3046
 —Hitler with, 614
 —medal for, 2876
 —Nijmegen, 3299
 —Italian, Mignano, 3234
 —Japanese, Empress visits, 2897
 —U.S., Attu, 2881
 —Eniwetok, 3262
 —Iwo Jima, 3754
 —Tunisia, 2612
Wouters, Lt.-Col., and Air Force standard, 2189
Wrangel, Gen., (White Army against Bolsheviks) 1813
Wren, H.M.S., loss, 1093
Wren Churches (London) damaged, by bombing, 1248, 1340, 1342, 1350
Wren, Capt. Richard, D.S.O., 2394, 2396
Wrens. See Women's Royal Naval Service
Wright, C.S.M. P. H., V.C., 2870
Wright, Lord, Chairman U.N. War Crimes Commission, 3972, 3980, 3983
Wright, W. Matvyn, painting by, 1499
Wrong, Hume, at Pacific War Council 2143
Wryneck, H.M.S., sunk, 1628
Wundi Is., Allies land on, 3127
Wurzburg, captured, 3800, 3801
 —devastation, 3914
Wynter, Maj.-Gen. H. D., 1118
Wytschaete, fighting at, (1940) 896



XE-3 (midsize submarine), exploit, 3765, 3771
Xanten, S.L.I. take, 3570
 —Bailly bridge at, 3657
Yadavindra Regiment, 1424
Y.A.K.-1, Russian fighter aircraft, 1941, 1942
Yakhnov, Russians take, 2033, 2036
Yalta, Russians take, 3134
Yalta Conference, plate f. p. 3558, 3563
 —and Poland, 3874
 —and Russia and Japan, 3780
 —and zones of Germany, 3916
Yamamoto, Adm., Japanese C-in-C., death, 2675, 3288
Yamasaki, Col. Yasuy, in Attu, 2881
Yamashiro (Japanese battleship), sunk, 3402
Yamashita, Gen. Tomoyukai, death sentence, 3811
 —demands Bataan surrender, 2092
 —in Leyte, 3270
 —in Malaya, 2041, 2047
 —in Philippines, 3743, 3744
Yamato (Japanese battleship), sunk, 3757, 3761, 3762
Yang Chieh, Gen., in Gibraltar, 3109
Yangtze R., Chungking on, 2290, 2304-05
Yangtze Valley, Japanese offensives in, 1805, 2707
"Yank," U.S. Army newspaper, 2147
"Yankee Doodle," Baker's aircraft, 2516
Yaroslav, Russians take, 3330, 3335
Yarra, H.M.A.S., sunk, 2104
Yarisevo, Russians take, 2827
Yavuz, Turkish cruiser, 722
Yawata, bombed, 3090, 3094, 3285
Ybarnegaray, M. Jean, 1004, 1009, 1010
 —in Petain's Cabinet, 1167
"Yellow Peril" (Steamer N2S-2 aircraft), plate fol. p. 2874
Yellow R., dykes breached, 1906
Yelaya, fighting at, 1835, 1838, 2820, 2827
Yemen, and Egypt, 3055
Yenan, Communist government in, 3281, 3775-78
Yenangyaung, captured, 3830
 —oilfield destroyed at, 2054, 2056, 2059
Yen K'ai-shan, Gen., in Shansi, 3777
Yeremenko, Gen. Andrei Ivanovich, 3133
 —advance on Riga, 3374
 —in Baltic Republics, 3337, 3341, 3345
 —in Crimea campaign, 3313-35
 —takes Dvinsk, etc., 3330, 3342
 —takes Nevel, 2919
 —defends Stalingrad, 2413, 2420
 —summer offensive (1943), 2827
 —and White Russia offensive, 3224
Y Force, Stilwell's, on Salween, 2707
Yingho (gunboat) formerly "Sand-piper," 2295
Yingshan (gunboat) formerly "Gannet" 2295
Yingteh (gunboat), formerly "Falcon," 2295
Yiyang, air raid warning in, 2705
 —civilians return to, 2700

Ymuiden, demolition at (1940), 826, 845
Yochow, Japanese base, 2287
Yokohama, Allied generals in, 3836
 —bombed, 3789, 3791, 2125, 2126
Yokosuka, bombed, 3793
 —H.Q. of B.L.F., 3837
Yomiuri, pictures from, 2299
Yonai, Adm. Mitsumasa, Japanese Navy Minister, 1475, 1477, 3285
Yontan Airfield, U.S. take, 3754, 3755
York, H.M.S. and "Artigliere," 1226
 —badge, plate f. p. 1817
 —beached in Suda Bay, 1748, 1750
York, "Baedeker" raids on, 2115, 2120, 2123, 2133
York and Lancs. Regt., in Italy, 2876
Yorkshire, S.S., sunk, 276, 278
Yorktown, U.S.S., in Coral Sea, 2080, 2084
 —at Midway, 2078
 —sunk, 2085
Young, Sir Mark Aitchison, governor of Hongkong, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 2104
 —released from internment, 3777
Young, Maj. Peter, D.S.O., 2407
Young Communist Party, of Moscow, 1853
Young Egypt Society, Fascist organization, 3579
Young Spain, march past, 1149
Yovanovitch, Dr. Slobodan, Yugoslav Premier, 2736
Ypres, Germans take (1940), 885
 —liberation (1944), 3251, 3313
 —Menin Gate, 884 [1521]
Yssel Lake, Dutch defence of (1940), 3663
 —B.R. Allies cross (1945), 3663
 —bridge destroyed (1940), 842
 —as Holland's defence (1940), 292
 —Nazis bridge (1940), 1552
Yuan Shih-Kai, Chinese statesman, 1992
Yudenitch, Gen. N. N., Stalin defeats, 2414
Yugoslavia, 123, 557, 571, 762, 763, 1076, 1866, 3477, 3869
 —Air Force markings, plate f. p. 470
 —in Axis plans, 1587, 1610, 1806, 1809
 —ban on King Peter II, 3361
 —and Britain, 557, 1613, 3361
 —Bulgaria attacks, 2343
 —Chetniks, 1877, 1878, 1880, 2472, 2573, 3359
 —Constituent Assembly, 3871
 —coup d'état in, 1866
 —flag, plate f. p. 3939
 —frontiers settled by Axis, 2329
 —Germany and, 1587, 1610
 —German invasion, 1614-22, 1809
 —German occupation and rule, 1876-80, 2572
 —Govt. in exile, 2736-7
 —and Greece, 2577
 —and Hungary, 1866, 2339
 —and Istria, 3859-61
 —"Land Forces, Adriatic," and, 3361
 —Mihailovich and Tito, 3359
 —Partisans, and Chetniks, 2728, 2737
 —post-war problems, 3869
 —Regency council, 3361
 —Republic set up, 3871
 —federal units, 3362

Yugoslavia (contd.)
 —Resistance Movement, 2726, 2727, 2728-9
 —and Russia, 1071
 —Russians enter, 3477
 —Subasich forms Govt., 3361
 —Tito as Allied commander, 3359
 —Churchill and, 3360, 3361
 —Nat. Liberation Army, 3359
 —as Premier, 3869
 —and Trieste, 3859-60 See also Mihailovich; Tito.

Z5, and Meuse bridges, 1517
Zafrullah Khan, Sir Muhammad, 584, 586, 590, 1734, 1959, 2223
Zagreb, Germans take, 1620
Zahir Shah, K. of Afghanistan, 714
Zaimoff, Gen., sentenced to death, 2344
Zakharin, Lt.-Gen., takes Yuhnov, 2344
Zakharov, Col.-Gen. Georgi, 3222 [2036]
 —takes Byelostok, 3329, 3330, 3333
 —takes Ostralenko and Lomza, 3335
 —and White Russia offensive, 3223, 3224, 3226
Zaleski, M. August, Polish Minister, 148, 149
Zamboanga, Japanese land at, 2094
Zanana Beach, Allies land, 2882
Zangen, Gen. von, and Antwerp 3373
Zanzibar, Sultan of, supports Empire, 197
 —and war charities, 3112
Zaporozhe, dam destroyed at, 1834, 1836, 1948
 —dam repaired, 3354
Zara, Allies bomb, 2728 [1084]
Zeebrugge, blocked (1940), 917, 918, 1521, 1522
Zeila, Italians take, 1137, 1138
Zeitler Gen., and plot against Hitler, 3168, 3171
Zeke Fighter Aircraft, drop phosphorus bombs, 3093
Zelenichino, liberated, 2716
Zero Fighter Aircraft, 2105, 2320
 —destroyed, New Britain, 3115
 —down in Kolombangara Is., 3111
 —as "suicide planes," 3790
Zervas, Gen., of E.D.E.S., 2572, 2730
 —signs Caserta Agreement, 3358, 3364
Zeven, "tulips" at, 3662
Zhankoi, Russians take, 3133, 3134
Zhdanov M., in Supreme Soviet, 762
Zhitomir, fighting at, Russians evacuate 2924, 2925, 2933, 3075
Zhlobin, Russians take, 3223
Z H U K O V, Marshal Gregory Konstantinovich (b. 1895), Chief of Russian General Staff and Vice-Commissar for Defence, Feb. 1941. Defeated German offensive, Moscow, 1941;



Yui, O. K., Chinese Finance Minister, 3281 [2324]
Yukon Territory, Alaska Highway in, 3781
Yumashev, Adm. Ivan, off Japan, 3781
Yunnan, Chinese troops in, 2706
 —land convoy reaches, 3292-93
 —development, 2289
Yunnan-Burma Rly., 2288
Yussupov M., in Supreme Soviet, 763
Yuzawa, Michio, Japanese Minister, 2296, 2899
Ywathitgyi, British at, 3535

planned counter-offensive, Stalingrad, 1942; largely responsible partial relief Leningrad, Jan. 1943; promoted Marshal. Commanded 1st Ukrainian Front, Mar. 1944; launched offensive that reached Czechoslovak frontier, Apr. 1945. Commanded Army Group from Vistula to Berlin, Jan.-May 1945. Member Allied Control Commission for Germany, May 1945-April 1946.
 —Allied Control Council, 3914, 3915
 —in Berlin, 3922
 —Berlin surrender, 3720-31
 —commands Northern and Central Fronts, 1851, 1852
 —Chief of Staff, 1821, 1852
 —Don offensive, 2681
 —and German surrender terms, 3638, 3639, 3651
 —saves Moscow, 2162
 —and Oder battle, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3559
 —Russian Chief of Staff, 1821, 1852
 —and Stalingrad relief, 2420, plate f. p. 2495, 2499, 2500
 —and Ukraine offensive (1944), 3078, 3079, 3082
 —and winter offensive (1942-3), 2711
Zog, King of Albania, country repudiates, 3871
Zietzler, Gen., at Salzburg, 2778
Zilina, fighting at, 3209
Zionism, and Egypt, 3580
 —and Iraq, 3582
 —Levant and, 3058
Zionists, and Labour Party, 3585
 —of Palestine, activities, 2640
 —unrest among, 2214
Znamenka, Russians take, 2927
Zouaves, enter Belfort, 3382
 —march past of, 620-21
Zsedenyi, Prof. Bela, President of Hungary, 3326
Zuider Zee, in German invasion (1940), 826, 844, 1521
Zulu, H.M.S., badge, 1454
 —sunk, 2388
Zurich, bombs on, 3953
Zutphen, Canadians take, 3663
Zuzemberk, bombed, 3652
Zvenigorod, Germans defeated at, 2032
Zveno, Bulgarian Military League, 2798
Zvolen, Russians take, 3623
Zyl, Maj. Gideon Brand van, S. African Gov. Gen., 3741

CORRECTIONS

Page 91. Caption and middle picture: *this photograph is of the Aircraft Carrier "Glorious," not the "Courageous."*
Page 806. Air photo. Later officially established that photograph represents Dutch bridges in Maastricht town blown up by Allied sappers. The R.A.F. operation described in caption was carried out against bridges over Albert canal in Belgian territory, two miles outside Maastricht.
Page 1103. Col. 1, lines 1-14, and caption. Later information shows that actual circumstances were these: It was imperative that Surcouf should not run amuck and sink ships in the harbour. Commander Sprague and gallant crew of submarine he was then commanding had difficult task of preventing this. His object was achieved as direct result of well and carefully laid plan being carried out with great courage and determination. It was necessary to force entrance through hatches closed against boarding party. After gaining access to interior of submarine, in course of her capture resistance was encountered which unhappily resulted in Cmdr. Sprague, Lt. Griffiths, an A.B., and one French officer being killed. All other French ships in

harbour were dealt with in same way, but any resistance shown was not of such nature as to cause casualties.
Page 1224. Col. 3, line 5 from bottom: *for Rimmington, read Rimington.*
Page 1353. Summary in chapter heading, last line: *for "1941" read "1940."*
Page 1354. Col. 3, line 7 from bottom: *for Cavellero read Cavallero.*
Page 1528. Col. 3, line 10 from bottom, *for of read to.*
Page 1756. Expert examination of the photographs which German propaganda alleged were those of the "Bismarck" suggests that in fact they show another German warship —either the "Scharnhorst" or the "Gneisenau."
Page 2197. Col. 3, lines 11, 12 and 13 should read: "War supplies began to roll over the highway in October 1942, but it was not until early in 1943 . . ."
Page 2318. Col. 1, line 12: *delete "first."*
Page 2474. Under date Sept. 2, 1942: *for Duesseldorf, read Karlsruhe.*
Page 2539. Col. 1, line 3: *for has, read had.*
Page 2582. Col. 2, lines 20-21: *for "Allied Attack on Oran," read "Naval Battle of Casablanca."*
Page 2584. Col. 3, lines 4-3 from end:

for "but only one aircraft-carrier, H.M.S. Eagle. She was sunk on Aug. 11," read "and three aircraft-carriers. One, H.M.S. Eagle, was sunk on Aug. 11."
Page 2682. Col. 2, line 6: *for Feb. 2, read Jan. 31.*
Page 2692. Col. 3, line 2 of caption: *for Jan., read Oct.*
Page 2743. Bottom line of caption: *for Naysmith, read Nasmith.*
Page 2753. Col. 1, line 1 of caption: *for Brigadier, read Major-General.*
Page 2845. Col. 1, lines 41-2: *for July 6, read July 9.*
Page 2848. Col. 2, line 9: *for Sept. 8, read Sept. 3.*
Page 2873. Col. 3, line 8: *for from, read to.*
Page 2895. Caption, line 3: *for July 1943, read April 1943.*
Page 2897. Lower caption, line 1: *for Dec. 8, read Dec. 7.*
Page 2901. Col. 3, line 6 from bottom: *for Order, read Ordre.*
Page 3001. Lower caption: *transpose names Gracey and Cowan.*
Page 3005. Col. 2, last line: *for Coch-rane, read Cochran.*
Page 3054. Caption, line 5: *for 1945, read 1944.*
Page 3150. Col. 1, line 15 from end: *for "three times as much as expected," read "nearly a third more than was expected."*

Page 3177. Col. 1, line 2: *for Barre-ville-sur-Mer, read Barneville-sur-Mer.*
Page 3239. Col. 2, line 21: *for August 12, read April 12.*
Page 3263. Col. 2, line 13: *for 2nd, read 3rd.*
Page 3275. Col. 3, line 3 from end: *for December 30, read December 29.*
Page 3322. Col. 1, line 2: *for August 22, read August 20.*
Page 3326. Col. 3, last line: *for December 29, read December 28.*
Page 3372. *add under British Units: Army Catering Corps.*
Page 3395. Col. 1, caption, line 2: *for December 11, read December 12.*
Page 3536. Map: *against Cheduba I: for Jan. 27, read Jan. 26. Under Taungup, for March 13, read April 16.*
Page 3552. Col. 2, line 8 from end: *for March 15, read March 21.*
Page 3588. Col. 1, line 11: *for Morotai and Halmahera, read Morotai in the Halmaheras.*
Page 3622. Col. 1, line 10: *for south-west, read north-west.*
Page 3623. Col. 3, line 4: *for Miskolc, but, read Miskolc. But.*
Page 3628. *Delete "R.A.F. attacked Gestapo H.Q., Copenhagen" under March 15.*
Page 3777. Lower caption: *for Sir Charles Shenton Thomas, read Sir Thomas Shenton Thomas.*

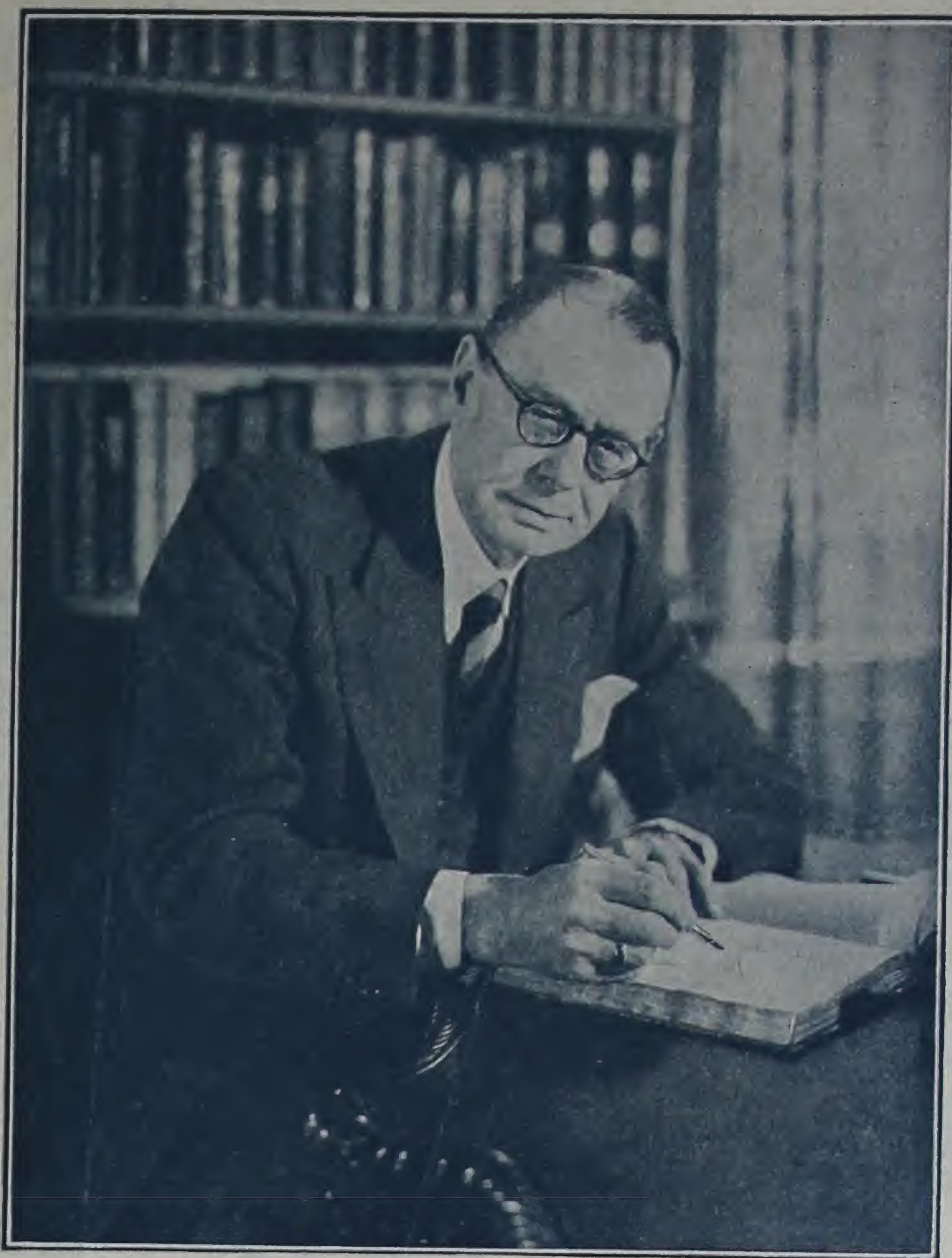
Editor's Epilogue

ONLY by the method of publication which has brought this contemporary chronicle of the Second Great War to completion could a work of its magnitude have been produced by private enterprise. We have seen official histories of one war take so long to gestate that they had not fully issued from the womb of Time before a new and greater war had developed . . . and the course of events in this new war would quickly falsify, perhaps render for ever obsolete, the findings of the learned military and naval experts as set forth in their still incomplete but eminently official record and review of its less grisly predecessor!

In this way the profoundest knowledge of a galaxy of expert contributors, marshalled with sedulous care by a succession of editors through many years, would eventually be entombed in a forbidding array of imposing tomes, at great cost to the taxpayers, few of whom would ever know of the existence of the monumental work. Such official histories are doubtless valuable as quarries of ascertained facts for the historians of a future day, but a contemporary chronicle such as that which has been assembled within the volumes of *THE SECOND GREAT WAR* claims no sort of relationship to them. It could well be described as *The People's History of the First Total World War, 1939-1945*—and no less a claim than that, if no higher, its Editor here submits, with the completed work now available for its verification. The title under which it has gone out to the world of readers was first chosen in 1939 as a natural successor to that of *The Great War, 1914-1918*, issued by the same publishers.

AMONG the flood of publications which the outbreak of the War in 1939 called forth—very few of which endured to completion—*THE SECOND GREAT WAR* stands alone, unique. The success it has already attained offers the completest justification of the serial method of publication. In my introductory note to the first serial number, the reader will find (p. 1, vol. 1) a brief forecast of the editorial plan, and in re-reading that note seven years afterwards, when I have the satisfaction of penning this closing page, I shall venture the statement that we have carried to a successful conclusion that programme which was outlined at a time when, most fortunately, few of the difficulties we were fated to struggle against in the task so enthusiastically entered upon were present in the minds of the Editor and his colleagues, else, indeed, these might well have daunted us.

To enumerate all the obstacles which beset our path of production, especially when our editorial offices and printing works had become storm centres of aerial attack in many of the most devastating visits of the *Luftwaffe*—an early bomb falling plumb in the street in front of the Editor's office, but fortunately doing little damage beyond closing the thoroughfare for five or six months—to recall the hundreds of alarms



Howard Coster

and excursions to our underground shelters, which punctuated our laborious days with exciting incidents, would be no more than to describe the daily trials of all toilers "in streaming London's central roar," where siren and falling bomb stressed the roar in a way the poet had scarcely imagined.

But it is worth remembering that the work of producing this contemporary history of the world's most exciting years went forward at the very core of the excitement, not without tremor or apprehension, but with such determination on the part of all concerned that their united labours have brought this vivid pictorial record to completion in a form which derives something from the very enthusiasm and excitement of those days and nights in which its production was achieved. Much that was obtainable in this way and at that time would else have been lost and difficult, if not impossible, to recover in any later effort to arrive at the completeness of text and picture which has here been secured by regularly sustained publication throughout those stirring seven years.

It has been the privilege of the Editor to carry to their successful conclusion similar pictorial histories of the two greatest wars of modern times, the first in association with the late H. W. Wilson, famous as naval and military critic of the *Daily Mail*, and in the present work he has had the greatly valued co-operation of Maj.-Gen. Sir Charles Gwynn, K.C.B., D.S.O., one of the most scholarly exponents of the military art and a veteran in its practice. On every aspect of the military side of the war his counsel and collaboration have been invaluable, and many of our more important chapters have been written by him. It might be

EDITOR'S EPILOGUE (Continued)

said for both of us that, despite the uneasy Peace in which our respective editorial labours are ending and the rash talk of a third world war to be heard everywhere, not the least of our satisfactions is the reasonable hope that such another catastrophe will not come in the years that remain to either of us. But if this were to prove a vain hope, the present writer may at least console himself with the thought that he has now earned his release from the responsibility of making

any further addition to the list of war publications which he began in 1914, some mention of which is made below.

To give the reader some idea of the immense total of information which has been accumulated in sequence of time within these volumes of *THE SECOND GREAT WAR*, I have made the following counts of our contents and will leave these to bear witness to the continuous labours of the editorial staff during the years in which the work has been in production.

DESCRIPTIVE AND CRITICAL TEXT

Three hundred and eighty-seven chapters, making an aggregate of over one and a half million words, wherein are covered critical and descriptive accounts of every campaign, every event of importance by land, sea, or in the air, and a comprehensive review of the social and political conditions obtaining in all countries concerned throughout the War years.

THE DIARY OF EVENTS

A complete day-by-day record of every event of any importance is given at suitable stages throughout the narrative, the total number of pages devoted to the Diary alone being fifty-five.

HISTORIC DOCUMENTS

No fewer than one hundred and sixteen pages comprising three hundred and thirteen separate documents totalling over one hundred and fifty-six thousand words are devoted to a skilful condensation of all the official pronouncements, agreements, pacts, and important speeches of War leaders, from the Chamberlain-Hitler exchanges of August 22 and 23, 1939, on the eve of the War, to the verdict of the Nuremberg trials of Nazi war guilt on September 30

and October 1, 1946. Our whole series of Historic Documents thus forms a continuous digest of the most momentous recorded words in that critical period of time which will change the course of world history for the next thousand years—as Hitler promised the Germans.

THE ILLUSTRATIONS

The pictorial abundance of these volumes is seen in the fact that, counting all varieties of illustrated items, there are upwards of seven thousand five hundred. In the main these are actual photographs of scenes from every theatre of the war, mostly taken at risk of life by accredited official photographers. But they also cover all the historic naval engagements and aerial activities, and include numerous photographs of the leading personages of every country involved in the world-wide conflict.

COLOURED PICTURES

The art of direct photography in colour made considerable progress during the last seven years, and *THE SECOND GREAT WAR* is perhaps the first publication of this kind to have made such use of it in its illustrations. While some hundred and thirty fine art plates containing over six hundred separate subjects printed in

full colours add greatly to the attraction of the work as an artistic production, they also enhance its value as a work of reference in reproducing hundreds of ships' badges, Army formation signs, awards and decorations, striking examples of artists' war paintings, and portraits, all in correct natural colours.

MAPS & PLANS OF BATTLE-AREAS

These, of which by far the larger number have been expressly drawn to enable the reader more clearly to follow the narrative, are given as nearly as possible to the text which they were designed to accompany. Their total number exceeds three hundred.

THE GENERAL INDEX

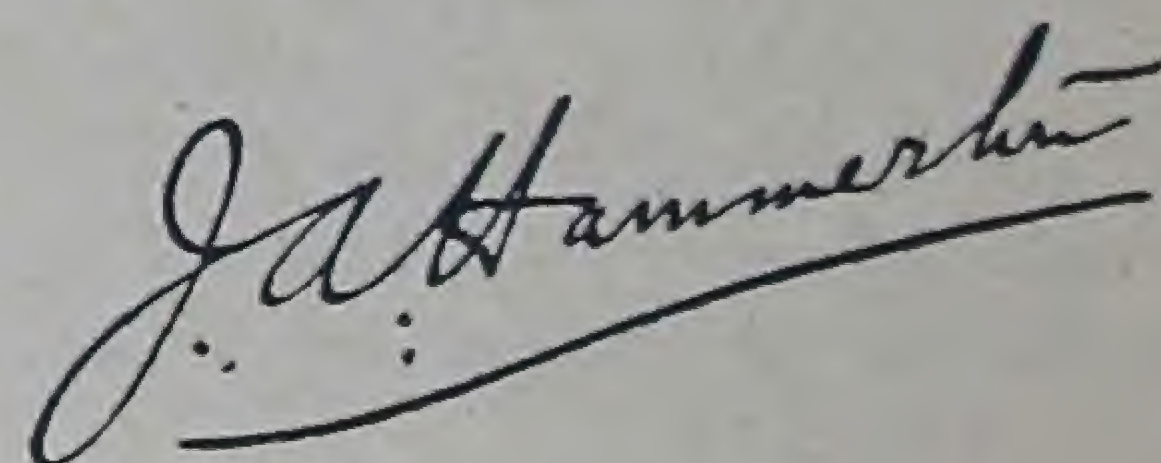
This has been made a leading feature of *THE SECOND GREAT WAR* and runs to great length (120,000 words), with the object of giving the reader the fullest assistance in enabling him to find, with a minimum of delay, any particular event among the many thousands recorded. It is also, in a way, a "Who's Who" of the personalities who have come up to world fame in the course of the conflict, many of whom were previously unknown to the reading public.

It will not be surprising that in the course of the seven years during which the publication of *THE SECOND GREAT WAR* has been maintained—first on a fortnightly basis before the acute shortage of paper made that inconvenient, and then for over five years as a monthly issue, until in the last year of its production we were able to revert to fortnightly parts—it will not surprise the reader to learn that from a variety of causes many changes had to be made in the editorial and contributing staffs who have assisted the Editor-in-chief. But I have been fortunate in the co-operation of Mr. J. R. Fawcett Thompson, who originally was concerned mainly with the art side of the publication, and from 1943 until its conclusion acted as Associate Editor, and Mr. John St. Denys Reed, who gave skilled service for some four years as an associate editor in charge of text, being eventually succeeded in that capacity, owing to reasons of health, by a very experienced journalist, Miss Irene Clephane. There are others who might be mentioned who rendered some temporary assistance, but it will suffice if I add the name of Mr. Alfred Bell, a veteran of pictorial journalism who has been an active member of our art department from start to finish.

Nor is it out of place to add that the publishers of the serial issue, The Amalgamated Press, Ltd., have a considerable line of war publications to their credit, dating back to the famous *With the Flag to Pretoria* (1900-1), and including *The Great War* (1914-1919, 13 Vols.), *The War Illustrated* (1914-19, 9 Vols.),

World War: A Pictured History (1922, 2 Vols.), *A Popular History of the Great War* (1920, 6 Vols.), *I Was There!* *The Human Story of the Great War* (1938-9, 3 Vols.) and *The War Illustrated* (1939-1947, 10 Vols.), the last five named being produced under the present editorship. The Waverley Book Company, in association with The Amalgamated Press, began to issue *THE SECOND GREAT WAR* in volume form in 1940, and in their hands it has already met with a wide acceptance that its sale promises to eclipse all previous records for any war history first launched in serial form as a contemporary chronicle of events.

THE Editor's chief satisfaction abides in the knowledge that the work of those years of stress and strain devoted to *THE SECOND GREAT WAR* has produced a collection of pictorial documents that will endure and increase in interest as time goes on, and that readers of a future day will readily find within its literary pages authentic accounts of every happening of importance in those tremendous years when the British Commonwealth and Empire lived through some of her darkest hours to justify the faith of her great leaders in ultimate triumph. Long live the British Commonwealth and Empire!



October 1946



REFERENCE BOOKS

THE JAMMU & KASHMIR UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY.

DATE LOANED

Class No. _____ Book No. _____

Vol. _____ Copy _____

Accession No. _____

99

--	--	--	--

Title
 Author
 Accession No.
 Call No.
 Date Recd.
 Date Recd.
 Date Recd.
 Date Recd.

The Jammu & Kashmir
 University Library.
 Srinagar.
 1. Overdue charge of one
 anna per-day will be
 charged for each volume
 kept after the due date.
 2. Borrowers will be held
 responsible for any dam-
 age done to the book
 while in their possession.